REYNOLDS HISTORICAL
GENEALOGY COLLECTION

ALLEN COUNTY PUBLIC LIBRARY
3 1833 01740 4507

GENEALOGY
975.5
V82385
1897-189

VIRGINIA MAGAZINE OF HISTORY & BIOGRAPHY

volume 5

July 1897-April 1898

Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2013

http://archive.org/details/virginiamagazine05bruc

X 712940

PROCEEDINGS

OF THE

Virginia Historical Society

IN

Annual Meeting held December 20th, 1897.

The annual meeting of the Virginia Historical Society was held in the Society's Building, Monday evening, December 20th, at 8.30 P. M.

On motion of Mr. Joseph Bryan, Col. W. H. Palmer took the chair, and called for the annual report of the President, Mr. Joseph Bryan, as the first business of the evening, which was as follows:

The President's Report.

To the Members of the Virginia Historical Society:

The Executive Committee of your Society has the honor to submit the following as their annual report for the past year:

The additions to membership have been ninety-three, of which ninety-two were annual and one life. The membership is now sixty-four life and six hundred and sixty-five annual; total, seven hundred and twenty-nine, after making all deductions for members who have died, resigned or otherwise been removed from the rolls, and not including either honorary or corresponding members.

Treasurer's Report.

The Treasurer's report shows for the year ending November 6th, 1897:

Receipts.

By balance on hand November 7, 1896	$ 253 09
Yearly dues	3,090 50
Life members	50 00
Sale Magazines	218 77
Sale books	140 06
Interest	94 01
Beverley Manor Chapter, Daughters of American Revolution, gift to the Society	10 00
Old Dominion Chapter, Daughters of the American Revolution, gift to the Society	130 00
	$3,986 43

Expenditures.

Paid for printing	$ 967 00
Paid for salaries	1,650 00
Paid for extra services	137 62
Paid for janitor	240 00
Paid for postage	107 59
Paid for insurance	60 00
Paid for general expenses	273 14
Paid for permanent fund	300 00
Paid for fund for books	24 25
	$3,759 60
Balance	226 83
	$3,986 43

A falling off in receipts has been more than met by an economical administration. We have met all current expenses and have carried $300 to our permanent fund and $24.25 to the book fund. The permanent fund is now $2,300 in cash, deposited in bank at interest, and $100 Virginia State 3% bond.

Additions to the Library.

The additions to the library for the past year have numbered 340 books and pamphlets, of which a considerable number were valuable books on genealogy. Among the special gifts were eight large volumes from the British government of the reports of the Royal Historical Manuscript Commission, a continuation of the edition secured for the Society by the Honorable Thomas F. Bayard.

The Story of the Pilgrim Fathers, edited by Arber, the gift of Mr. R. L. Traylor. A full set of the bound reports of the Mt. Vernon Association, presented by Mrs. Hearst, of Washington. A bound copy of the Richmond Enquirer of 1806–7, from Mr. George A. Barksdale. The life of Robert C. Winthrop and other books, from Mr. R. C. Winthrop, Jr., of Boston. Webster's Dictionary, and Funk and Wagnall's Dictionary, from Mr. E. W. James. Volume eight of the Southern Literary Messenger, from the Woman's Christian Association, of Richmond. Editors of the Past, from the author, Judge Robert W. Hughes. Old Homes and Families of King William County, Virginia, from the author, Mr. P. N. Clarke. History of St. George's Parish, first edition, from Judge W. J. Leake. Sir George and Lady Yeardley and some of their Descendants, from T. T. Upshur. Numerous Pamphlets relating to Virginia, from Colonel Thomas H. Ellis. A bequest from Miss Hartley Graham of numerous books, including Catesby's Natural History of Carolina, Florida and the Bahama Islands, in two volumes (London, 1754); Fitzhugh Lee's Life of General R. E. Lee; Cusson's Hand-book of Heraldry; Marion Harland's Life of Mary Washington; Smede's Memorials of a Southern Planter; Grigsby's Discourse on the Life and Character of Tazewell, and twenty-nine other volumes of interest and value. A narrative of the Burning of the Richmond Theatre, 1811, from Dr. George A. Taber.

Pictures.

The following pictures have been added to the collection of the Society:

Framed paintings of the Coats of Arms of the Catesby and Graham families; portrait of Governor Holliday and Judge Hallyburton of Virginia, and of the Honorable Walter Jones, of Washington, all under the bequest from Miss Hartley Graham. Twelve cabinet photographs of colonial houses, scenes and persons of Princess Anne county, Virginia, from Mrs. Philip A. Bruce. A framed engraved portrait of Governor Henry A. Wise, from his grandson, Mr. Barton H. Wise. A miniature portrait of John Wise, of Accomac county, Virginia, the father of Governor Wise, from Mr. John H. Wise, of San Francisco. A cut of the Robertson arms, from Mr. B. S. Robertson, of Fort Wayne, Indiana. Five photographs of portraits and miniatures of members of the Lightfoot family, presented through Mrs. J. B. Lightfoot. Cabinet photographs of "King" Carter and his wife, from Cook, the photographer. Cabinet photographs of Mrs. Robert Rose, and of the Cabell and Ruggles coats of arms, from Mrs. Virginia C. Ruggles. A framed engraved portrait of General John Cropper, from Mr. John Cropper, of Washington, D. C. A photograph of a portrait of Dudley Digges, from Dr. James D. Morgan, of Washington. Photographs of Cobb's Hall, and of Thomas Bolling, Sr., and Thomas Bolling, Jr., from Mr. John Hitz, of Washington, D. C. The Moxley coat of arms and a cabinet photograph of Mrs. A. S. Moxley (1775–1857), from Mr. Richard D. Fisher, of Baltimore. Cabinet photograph of the Dey Mansion in New Jersey, headquarters of General Washington, gift of Mrs. Nathaniel Burruss. A chart of the Carter family, from Mrs. M. C. Oliver.

Manuscripts.

The following manuscripts have been presented to the Society:

The records of the first company of the Howitzer's Battalion, during 1861 and part of 1862, presented to the Society by the executor of our late associate, Dr. William P. Palmer, with the consent of his heirs. An autograph letter of John Bannister, Jr., to Robert Bolling, 1752, from Mr. J. L. Hubbard, of Nelson

county. An autograph letter of Mr. Richard Henry Lee, and a land patent signed by Governor Henry Lee, from General G. W. Custis Lee. Two colonial land patents, one signed by Governor Dinwiddie and the other by Governor Gooch, from Mr. Joseph Bryan. The original company book of Captain Nathaniel Welch's company of the Second Virginia State Regiment, commanded by Colonel William Brent, 1779, presented by Captain W. A. Hill, of Madison county, Virginia, through Mr. G. Powell Hill.

A complete catalogue of all the manuscripts, letters, records, etc., belonging to the Society, was made during 1897.

Improvements of the Building.

By the generous assistance of the Colonial Dames, the Old Dominion, the Mount Vernon and Beverley Manor Chapters of the Daughters of the American Revolution, and of the Association for the Preservation of Virginia Antiquities, our Society has been enabled to add materially to the value of its building by removing the old floors of the second and third stories, strengthening the joists, so as to make them capable of bearing almost any weight that could be put upon them, and restoring the floors in a very perfect manner, thus permitting the librarian to place his book-cases anywhere with reference only to convenience and space.

A new roof has been put upon the building and a considerable amount of plumbing and painting has been done.

In connection with the principal improvements of the building, it is interesting to note that $130 of the sum expended in its behalf, given by the Old Dominion Chapter of the Daughters of the American Revolution, was obtained from a loan exhibit of old portraits, miniatures, relics and curios, colonial and revolutionary, made in April of this year. The number and character of these exhibits was most extraordinary, and impressively illustrated the great amount of such rare and valuable material preserved in Virginia, which have escaped the ravages of time and of war.

As a loan to the Society and an important addition to the

comfort of its members, a set of handsome furniture has been placed by Mr. J. Stewart Barney in the principal room of the building.

Annual Address.

For the delivery of the annual address Colonel Wm. Preston Johnston, President of Tulane University, was chosen, and he accepted. Within the past few weeks he has, however, notified the Society that, after making considerable preparation for an address upon the subject of "A Group of Political Thinkers," ill health prevented his pursuit of the theme and his attendance here. His interest in the Society is such that he has promised, when he may be able to do so, he will complete the text of his address, and give it to the Society to be read, if he should be unable to deliver it himself. The loss of this attractive feature in our annual proceedings is rendered greater by the distinguished character of the gentleman whose presence we had anticipated and by the nature of the subject he would have elaborated. It is too late now to choose another in his stead for the present year.

The Society Magazine.

It is gratifying to note that the character of our Magazine has been fully maintained, and when referred to the reference has been in terms of commendation by the first scholars. We shall adhere to our policy of publishing only original historical documents, and we believe that we have material which will in interest be equal to any which we have published. Among the subjects which will be presented during the coming year will be:

The Decisions of the General Court in the Seventeenth Century.

Miscellaneous papers from the Ludwell and Robinson Manuscripts.

Letters in the Adams-Massie correspondence, relating to the period of the Revolution.

A series of Abstracts of Virginia Wills, taken from the rec-

ords of the counties during the Colonial and Revolutionary periods.

Genealogical data of great value, relating to the families of old Lower Norfolk county.

The miscellaneous letters which were recovered by the State of Virginia from certain persons in Massachusetts, which would have appeared in the earlier volumes of the Calendar of State papers, if they had been in the possession of the State at the time of the publication of these volumes, with the consent of Hon. Joseph T. Lawless, Secretary of the Commonwealth, and Mr. W. W. Scott, the State Librarian, which it is believed will not be withheld, will with other important documents recently discovered in the State Library form a part of publication in our Magazine.

During the present year the State has completed the copying of the minutes of the London Company, now in the possession of the Society, to which we referred in our last annual report. This is the Randolph manuscript. By the intervention and the influential and cordial assistance of the Honorable J. L. M. Curry, who exerted the greatest energy in carrying out the request of the Executive Committee, Mr. John Russell Young, librarian of the Congressional Library in Washington, has consented that this copy shall be collated with the Collingwood manuscript in the Congressional Library at their expense. The publication of these minutes in a complete form, under the auspices of the State of Virginia and of this Society, is an event of the greatest interest to American scholars. The work was done by the State at the request of the Society. The collation will be made during the early part of 1898, and it is hoped that the work will be issued before the end of the year. It is an interesting fact that the Librarian of Virginia and the Librarian of Congress have, through the medium of Dr. Curry, united to perfect this record of the foundation of Anglo-Saxon civilization on this continent. The cordial thanks of the Society and of all who love accuracy in history will be due to Mr. Lawless, Mr. Scott, Mr. Young and Mr. Curry.

Necrology.

We are called upon to record the death of an unusual number of distinguished members during the past year. Among these were :

Samuel Phillips Lee, Rear Admiral United States Navy, a life member; the Rev. C. D. Bradlee, D. D., Boston, Mass.; Hugh T. McNary, Lakeland, Ky.; Gen. Albert Ordway, Washington, D. C.; Prof. Chas. C. Wight, Baltimore College, Md.; Justin Winsor, Librarian of Harvard University.

Of those of our members who were residents of Virginia and devoted to everything that concerned her history and interests, the Society has never been called upon, and probably never will be called upon, to record the death of so many and such distinguished members. These are Judge W. W. Crump, Hon. John Randolph Tucker, Hon. R. Taylor Scott, Attorney-General of Virginia, Samuel W. Venable, Lewis Ginter, Green Peyton, Mercer Slaughter, A. L. Boulware, and Judge Waller R. Staples.

At the time of his death Mr. Mercer Slaughter, who was a thorough and earnest student of Virginia history and genealogy, was engaged in preparing an exhaustive history of Orange county, Virginia. The results of his labors, we are informed, will be printed by the author's family.

Conclusion.

The Society has undiminished reason to feel encouraged in its work. Our membership continues to grow, and the interest not only of members, but of kindred societies in our work, is unabated. This has been evidenced in a most gratifying manner by the action of the Old Dominion Chapter (Richmond, Va.) of the Daughters of the American Revolution, which has contributed $130; the Mt. Vernon (Alexandria, Va.) Chapter has contributed $20, the Beverley Manor (Staunton, Va.) Chapter has contributed $10, and the Association for the Preservation of Virginia Antiquities $100, and the Colonial Dames $20—all during the past year, and all for the material improvement of the property of the Society. It is not alone gratitude that we feel for this unexpected

support, it is a just pride that we should be deemed worthy of it, and a sense of obligation to maintain the position which has attracted the interest of these patriotic societies.

Our Society is about to enter the sixty-fifth year of its existence, and never before has it been in a condition to better fulfill its mission.

Its permanent abode, its great store of original historical material, the able management of its Magazine, the zealous support of its Board, and the cordial encouragement of historical students and societies generally, all combine to make its work efficient and its future hopeful.

JOSEPH BRYAN,
President.

December 20th. 1897.

The report was, on motion, received.

OFFICERS RE-ELECTED.

The next business was the election of officers for the ensuing year, and the Rev. William M. Clarke moved that the present officers be re-elected, and, upon motion of Mr. Gaines, the Secretary was requested to cast the ballot, which was done. The officers for the ensuing year are, therefore, as follows:

President—Joseph Bryan.

Vice-Presidents—J. L. M. Curry, Washington, D. C.; Archer Anderson and Virginius Newton, Richmond, Va.

Corresponding Secretary and Librarian—Philip Alexander Bruce, Richmond, Va.

Recording Secretary—R. L. Traylor, Richmond, Va.

Treasurer—Robert T. Brooke, Richmond, Va.

Executive Committee—Lyon G. Tyler, Williamsburg, Va.; E. V. Valentine, C. V. Meredith, Barton H. Wise, William G. Stanard, B. B. Munford, R. H. Gaines, W. H. Palmer, D. C. Richardson, Richmond, Va.; E. W. James, Norfolk, Va.; Charles W. Kent, University of Virginia; E. C. Venable, Petersburg, Virginia.

New Members.

Several new members were elected, as follows:

Mrs. Rebecca L. Shippen, Baltimore, Md.
J. R. Morton, Lexington, Ky.
Toronto Public Library, Toronto, Canada.
Nebraska University Library, Lincoln.
D. N. Porter, Eminence, Ky.

The meeting then adjourned.

OFFICERS AND MEMBERS

OF THE

Virginia Historical Society,

JANUARY 1, 1898.

President.

JOSEPH BRYAN, Richmond, Virginia.

Vice-Presidents.

J. L. M. CURRY, Washington, D. C.
ARCHER ANDERSON, Richmond, Va.
VIRGINIUS NEWTON, Richmond, Va.

Corresponding Secretary and Librarian.

PHILIP ALEXANDER BRUCE, Richmond, Va.

Recording Secretary.

ROBERT L. TRAYLOR, Richmond, Va.

Treasurer.

ROBERT T. BROOKE, Richmond, Va.

Executive Committee.

LYON G. TYLER, Williamsburg, Va.
E. V. VALENTINE, Richmond, Va.
C. V. MEREDITH, Richmond, Va.
BARTON H. WISE, Richmond, Va.
WM. G. STANARD, Richmond, Va.
B. B. MUNFORD, Richmond, Va.
R. H. GAINES, Richmond, Va.
WM. H. PALMER, Richmond, Va.
EDWARD W. JAMES, Norfolk, Va.
D. C. RICHARDSON, Richmond, Va.
CHAS. W. KENT, University of Va.
E. C. VENABLE, Petersburg, Va.

and, ex-officio, the President, Vice-Presidents, Secretaries, and Treasurer.

HONORARY MEMBERS.

Arber, Prof. Edward, Birmingham, England.
Bayard, Hon. Thos. F., Wilmington, Delaware.
Brown, Alexander, Norwood, Va.
Gilbert, Hon. J. W., New York, N. Y.
Jones, Rev. John Wm., D. D., Univ. of Va.
Keane, Prof. A. H., London, England.
Spoffard, Hon. A. R., Washington, D. C.
Stewart, Mrs. John, Brook Hill, Va.
Whitsitt, Rev. W. H., D. D., Louisville, Kentucky.

CORRESPONDING MEMBERS.

Adams, F. G., Topeka, Kansas.
Atrill, Chas. H., London, Eng'd.
Bacon, H. F., Bury St. Edmund, Eng'd.
Banks, Chas. E., M. D., Chelsea, Mass.
Barber, E. A., Philadelphia, Pa.
Bryant, H. W., Portland, Maine.
Campeau, Hon. F. R. E., Ottawa, Canada.
Carrington, Gen. H. B., New York, N. Y.
Champlin, J. D., Jr., New York, N. Y.
Craig, Isaac, Alleghany, Pa.
Dean, John Ward, Boston, Mass.
Darling, Gen. C. W., Utica, N. Y.
Drake, Col. S. A., Kennebunkport, Me.
Egle, Wm. H., M. D., Harrisburg, Pa.
Fernow, Berthold, Washington, D. C.
Graham, A. A., Columbus, O.
Green, Hon. S. A., M. D., Boston, Mass.
Hart, Chas. H., Philadelphia, Pa.
Hayden, Rev. H. E., Wilkes-Barre, Pa.
Hinsdale, Prof. B. A., Ann Arbor, Mich.
Hoadly, Hon. C. J., Hartford, Conn.
Hoes, Rev. R. R., Washington, D. C.
Judah, George F., Spanish Town, Jamaica.
Lee, J. W. M., Baltimore, Md.
Nicholson, Col. J. P., Philadelphia, Pa.
Perry, Hon. Amos, Providence, R. I.
Peyster, General J. Watts de, New York, N. Y.
Phillimore, W. P. W., London, Eng'd.
Rose, Josiah, London, England.
Ross, Hon. D. A., Quebec, Canada.
Stone, F. D. (dec.), Philadelphia, Pa.
Thwing, E. P., Brooklyn, N. Y.
Wright, W. H. K., Plymouth, England.

LIFE MEMBERS.

Adams, Wm. Newton, New York, N. Y.
Alexander, H. M., New York, N. Y.
Andrews, O., Baltimore, Md.
Bain, George M. Jr., Portsmouth, Va
Barksdale, George A., Richmond, Va
Barksdale, R., M. D., Petersburg, Va.
Beverley, Col. R., The Plains, Va.
Brooks, P. C., Boston, Mass.
Bryan, Joseph, Richmond, Va.
Burwell, E. M., Brooklyn, N. Y.
Byrd, George H., New York, N. Y.
Cabell, J. Alston, Richmond, Va.
Childers, Col. Gracey, Clarksville, Tenn.
Conway, M. D., New York, N. Y.
Cleburne, C. J., M. D., U. S. Naval Hospital, Portsmouth, Va.
Cottrell, James L., Richmond, Va.
Deats, H. E., Flemington, N. J.
Ellis, Col. Thos. H., Washington, D. C.
Gary, J. A., Baltimore, Md.
Gibbs, Mrs. Virginia B., New York, N. Y.
Grafflin, John C., Baltimore, Md.
Grandy, C. Wiley, Norfolk, Va.
Gratz, Simon, Philadelphia, Pa.
Grigsby, H. C., Smithville, Va.
Hassam, John T., Boston, Mass.
Holliday, Hon. F. W. M., Winchester, Va.
Hughes, R. M., Norfolk, Va.
Ingalls, M. E., Cincinnati, Ohio.
Jones, Wm. Ellis, Richmond, Va.
Keith, Charles P., Philadelphia, Pa.
Lee, Edmund J., M. D., Philadelphia, Pa.
Lee, General G. W. C., Burks, Va.
Lee, Rear Admiral Samuel Philips (dec.), Silver Springs, Sligo, Md.
Leiter, L. Z., Chicago, Ill.
Logan, General T. M., Howardsville, Va.
Low, Hon. Seth, New York, N. Y.
Mallory, Hon. E. S., Jackson, Tenn.
Minor, B. B., Richmond, Va.
McCormick, Cyrus Hall, Chicago, Ill.
Price, Prof. Thos. R., Columbia Col., N. Y.
Richardson, D. C., Richmond, Va.
Richeson, Col. Thomas, St. Louis, Mo.
Rives, Arthur L., Newport, R. I.
Rives, Hon. Geo Lockhart, New York City.
Stubbs, Wm. C., New Orleans, La.
Talcott, Col. T. M. R., Bon Air, Va.

Traylor, R. L., Richmond, Va.
Van de Vyver, Rt. Rev. A., D. D., Richmond, Va.
Walker, Major D. N., Richmond, Va.
Washington, W. deH., New York, N. Y.
Waterman, W. H., New Bedford, Mass.
Whitehead, J. B., Norfolk, Va.
Wickham, Henry T., Richmond, Va.
Williams, A. D., Richmond, Va.
Williams, Thomas C., Richmond, Va.
Winthrop, Robert C., Jr., Boston, Massachusetts.

ANNUAL MEMBERS.*

Adams, Walter, Framingham, Mass.
Addison, E. B., Richmond, Va.
Addison, John, Richmond, Va.
Agleonby, Miss Jeannette, Charles Town, W. Va.
Akers, M. L., Louisville, Ky.
Alexander, L. D., New York, N. Y.
Alfriend, Thomas L., Richmond, Va.
Alger, General Russell A., Detroit, Mich.
Allison, James W., Richmond, Va.
Anderson, Colonel Archer, Richmond, Va.
Anderson, B. R., M. D , Colorado Springs, Col.
Anderson, Davis C., Cincinnati, Ohio.
Anderson, Gen. Charles J., Richmond, Va.
Anderson, Edward L., Cincinnati, O.
Anderson, Col Geo. Wayne, Richmond, Va.
Anderson, James Harper, Richmond, Va.
Anderson, James House, Columbus, O.
Anderson, Mrs. T. S., Owensborough, Ky.
Anderson, W. A., Lexington, Va.
Armistead, Wilbur T., Richmond, Va.
Atkins, S. B., Richmond, Va.
Atkinson, J. B., Earlington, Ky.
Atkinson, Thomas, Richmond, Va.
Axtell, Decatur, Richmond, Va.
Ayers, Hon. Rufus A., Big Stone Gap, Va.

Baker, Col., R. H., Norfolk, Va.
Ball, Miss Anne Randolph, Cazenova, Va.
Ballou, Hosea Starr, Brookline, Mass.
Banta, Theodore M., New York, N. Y.
Barret, Richard A., St. Louis, Mo.
Barton, R. T., Winchester, Va.
Baskervill, H. E. C., Richmond, Va.
Battle, Prof. K. P., Chapel Hill, N. C.
Bayne, Howard R., New York N. Y.
Benney, James, Pittsburg, Pa.
Berryman, Mrs. Charlotte, St. John, N. B.
Best, Frank E., Chicago, Ill.
Bicken, Mrs. Betsy T., Winchester, Ky.
Bien, Joseph R., New York, N. Y.
Blackford, Prof. L. M., Alexandria, Va.
Blackford, Capt. Chas. M., Lynchburg, Va.
Blow, Lieut. Geo. P., U. S. N., Washington, D. C.
Bohannon, Dr. Thomas, Louisville, Ky.
Boisseau, P. H., Danville, Va.
Bosher, Major Robt. S., Richmond, Va.
Boulware, Aubin L. (dec.), Richmond, Va.
Bourguin, F., Philadelphia, Pa.
Boykin, Colonel F. M., Richmond, Va.
Bradford, Mrs. A. E. T., Norfolk, Va.
Bradlee, Rev. C. D., D. D. (dec.), Boston, Mass.
Branch, Major John P., Richmond, Va.
Bridges, W. M., Richmond, Va.
Broadhead, Prof. G. C., Columbia, Mo.
Broadhead, Hon. J. O., St. Louis, Mo.
Brodhead, Lucas, Spring Station, Ky.
Brockett, Mrs. Albert D., Alexandria, Va.
Brooke, Robt. T., Richmond, Va.
Broun, Major T. L., Charleston, W. Va.
Brown, Hon. James H., Charleston, W. Va.
Brown, J. Thompson, Brierfield, Va.
Brown, Prof. W. G., Columbia, Mo.
Bruce, Horatio W., Louisville Ky.
Bruce, Prof. James D., Bryn Mawr, Pa.
Bruce, Philip Alexander, Richmond, Va.
Bruce, William Cabell, Baltimore, Md.
Bryan, Mrs Joseph, Richmond, Va.
Bryan, J. Stewart, Richmond, Va,
Buchanan, Judge John A., Emory, Va.
Buffington, Colonel. A. R., U. S. A., Rock Island, Ill.
Buford, Colonel A. S., Richmond, Va.
Buford, Commander M. B., Boston, Mass.
Bullitt, W. C., Philadelphia, Pa.
Bureau of Education, Washington, D. C.
Burgis, Richard F., El Paso, Texas.
Burke, N. P. T., Alexandria, Va.
Burruss, Mrs. Nathaniel, Norfolk, Va.

Cabell, Rev. P. B., Wilmington, Del.
Caine, Paul, Louisville, Ky.
California S. A. R., Los Angeles, Cal.
Callahan, G. C., Philadelphia, Pa.
Cameron, Alexander, Richmond, Va.
Campbell Chapt. D. A. R., Nashville, Tenn.
Carlisle, Calderon, Washington, D. C.
Carne, Rev. R. L., Richmond, Va.
Carrington, Miss Ada B., Richmond, Va.

* This list also includes subscribers to the Magazine.

Carruth, Herbert S., Boston, Mass.
Cary, Mrs. Arthur P., Dallas, Texas.
Cary, Colonel J. B., Richmond, Va.
Cary, W. M., Baltimore, Md.
Casey, Prof. Joseph J., New York, N. Y.
Caskie, James, Richmond, Va.
Catlin, E. A., Richmond, Va.
Chamblin, John, Richmond, Va.
Chappell, Philip E., Kansas City, Mo.
Chastain, James B , Baltimore, Md.
Chauncy, Mrs. Agnes, Narbertn, Pa.
Chinn, Mrs. Jennie M., Frankfort, Ky.
Christian, A. H., Richmond, Va.
Christian, Frank W., Richmond, Va.
Christian, Judge Geo. L., Richmond, Va.
Claiborne, Herbert A., Richmond, Va.
Clark, Clarence H., Philadelphia, Pa.
Clark, M. H., Clarksville, Tenn.
Clark, Rev. W. M., Richmond, Va.
Clarke, Arthur B., Richmond, Va.
Clarke, P. N., Louisville. Ky.
Clement, Lieutenant Henry, U. S. A., Fort Leavenworth, Kan.
Clyde, W. P., New York, N Y.
Cocke, Preston, Richmond, Va.
Cocke, James B., Louisville, Ky.
Cocke, James H., Lambert, Tenn.
Cockrell, T. L., Alexandria, Va.
Coke, Captain John A., Richmond, Va.
Cognets, Mrs. A. R., des., Lexington, Ky.
Coleman, Charles W., Williamsburg, Va.
Conrad, Major Holmes, Winchester, Va.
Constant, S. V., New York, N. Y.
Corning, John Herbert, Washington, D. C.
Cox. Edwin P., Richmond, Va.
Cranz, Oscar, Richmond, Va.
Crenshaw, S. Dabney, Richmond, Va.
Crocker, Major J. F., Portsmouth, Va.
Cropper, John, Washington, D C.
Crump, Beverly, T., Richmond, Va.
Crump Edward T., Richmond, Va.
Crump, Hon. W. W. (dec.), Richmond, Va
Cullingworth, J. N., Richmond, Va.
Cullingworth, W. H., Richmond, Va.
Cunningham, R. H., Henderson, Ky.
Curry, Hon. J. L. M., Washington, D. C.
Cussons, Captain John, Glen Allen, Va.
Curtis, Mrs. H. W., Knoxville, Tenn.
Cutshaw, Colonel W. E , Richmond, Va.

Dabney, Prof. C. W., Jr., Knoxville, Tenn.
Dabney, Prof. R. H., University of Va.
Dale, Chalmers, New York, N. Y.
Dandridge, Miss Mary E., Cincinnati, O.
Daniel, J. R. V., Richmond, Va.
Darneal, Mrs. Lulie L., Alameda, Cal.
Daughters A. R., Washington, D. C.
Davenport, G. A., Richmond, Va
Davie, Pascal, Petersburg, Va.
Davies, W. G., New York, N Y.
Davis, D. O., Richmond, Va.
Davis, Hon. J. C. B., Washington, D. C.
Day, N. B., New York, N. Y.
Denham, Edward, New Bedford, Mass.
Dexter, Hon. Julius, Cincinnati, O.
Dickerson, J. E , Asheville, N. C.
Dickinson, Colonel A. G., New York, N. Y.
Diggs, Hon. J. Singleton, Lynchburg, Va.
Dimmock, Captain M. J., Richmond, Va.
Doran, J. J., Philadelphia, Pa.
Doremus, Mrs. C. A., New York, N. Y.
Drewry, Clay, Richmond, Va.
Dudley, Rt. Rev. Thomas U., D. D., Louisville, Ky.
Duke, Hon. R. T. W., Charlottesville, Va.
Duke, Judge R. T. W., Jr., Charlottesville, Va.
Dunn, James, Topeka, Kansas.
Dunn, John, M. D., Richmond, Va.
Dupont, Hon. H. A., Wilmington, Del.
Durrett, Colonel R. T., Louisville, Ky.

Earle, Mrs. Alice Morse, Brooklyn, N. Y.
Early, Miss Molly F , Lynchburg, Va.
Eaton, George G., Washington, D. C.
Edsall, Thomas H., Colorado Springs, Col.
Edwards, G. F., Portsmouth, Va.
Eggleston, Edward, Lake George, N. Y.
Ellinger, William, Crisfield, Md.
Ellyson, Hon. J. Taylor, Richmond, Va.
Endicott, Hon. William C , Salem, Mass.
Eppes, Miss Emily H., City Point, Va.

Farragut, Loyall, New York, N. Y.
Farrar, Mrs. I. J. M., St. Louis, Mo.
Farrar, J. B., Richmond, Va.
Fiske, Prof. John, Cambridge, Mass.
Fitzgerald, W. H., Richmond Va.
Fitzhugh, Gen. Chas. L., Alleghany, Pa.
Fitzhugh, Frank, Paris, Texas.
Fitzhugh, Prof. Thomas, Austin, Texas.
Fleet, Prof. A. F., Culver Academy, Marmont, Indiana.
Fleming, Colonel R. J., Washington, D. C.
Flournoy, Lafayette M., Spokane, Wash.
Flournoy, William, Victoria, La.
Flournoy, Maj. R. C. A., Sioux City, Iowa.
Folsom, A. A., Brookline, Mass.
Force, General M. F., Sandusky, Ohio.
Ford, Worthington C., Brooklyn, N. Y.
Forrest, Rev. D. F., D. D., Coronado Beach, Cal.

Fountain, Captain S. W., U. S. A., Fort Meade, S. D.
Fowler, F. Mackenzie, Harlow, England.
Frazier, Harry, Richmond, Va.
Freeman, John C , Richmond, Va.
Fulton, J. H., Wytheville, Va.

Gaines, C. Carrington, Poughkeepsie, N.Y.
Gaines, R. H., Richmond, Va.
Garland, J. A., New York, N. Y.
Garland, Spotswood, Wilmington, Del.
Garrett, Mrs. Robert, Baltimore, Md.
Garrett, Prof. Wm. R., Nashville, Tenn.
George, Major J. P., Richmond, Va.
Gibson, Geo. Rutledge, New York, N. Y.
Ginter, Major Lewis (dec.), Richmond, Va.
Glasgow, F. T., Richmond, Va.
Glennan, Colonel M., Norfolk, Va,
Gooch, D. L., Covington, Ky.
Gooch, G. G., Staunton, Va.
Goode, Hon. John, Washington, D. C.
Goodrich, William, Philadelphia, Pa.
Goddin, Charles W., Richmond, Va.
Gordon, Hon. Basil B., Rappahannock, Va.
Gordon, Heningham, Richmond, Va.
Gray, W. F., Richmond, Va.
Great Bridge Chapter, D. A. R., Norfolk, Va.
Green, B. W., M. D., Richmond, Va.
Green, Thomas Marshall, Danville, Ky.
Green, W. H., Washington, D. C.
Greve, Mrs. Harriet F., Cincinnati, Ohio.
Greenway, G. C., M. D , Hot Springs, Ark.
Gregory, Hon. Roger, Richmond, Va.
Grinnan, Daniel, Richmond, Va.
Gunter, Hon. B. T., Accomac C. H., Va.
Guillardeu, W. L., New York, N. Y.
Guy, Jackson, Richmond, Va.

Hagan, John C., Richmond, Va.
Hakes, C. L., Paulding, Ohio.
Hall, Charles H., M. D., Macon, Ga.
Hall, Major P. P. G., U. S. A., Philadelphia, Pa.
Hanger, Mrs. Frederick, Little Rock, Ark.
Hardaway, Prof. Robert A., University of Alabama, Ala.
Hardy, Robert L , Norfolk, Va.
Hardeman, John L., Macon, Ga.
Harper, W. W., Orange, Va.
Harris, John T., Jr., Harrisonburg, Va.
Harrison, Hon. Benj., Indianapolis, Ind.
Harrison, Col. Burton N., New York, N.Y.
Harrison, Geo T., M. D , New York, N. Y.
Harrison, James P., Danville, Va
Harrison, Randolph, Lynchburg, Va.
Harrison, Robert L., New York N. Y.
Harvard University, Cambridge, Mass.
Havemeyer, W. F., New York, N. Y.
Hawes, Horace, Richmond, Va.
Hawes, S. H., Richmond, Va.
Heffelfinger, Jacob, Hampton, Va.
Hendrick, Mrs. E. W. C., Atlantic Highlands, N. J.
Henley, Mrs. Charles F., Mountainville, Tenn.
Henry, Hon. W. W., Richmond, Va.
Herbert, Colonel A., Alexandria, Va.
Higginson, Mrs. Jas. P., New York, N. Y.
Hill, W. M., Richmond, Va.
Hoar, Hon. Geo. F., Worcester, Mass.
Hobbs, G. N., Covington, Ky.
Hobson, Henry W., Denver, Col.
Hoffman, Miss M. Dora, Baltimore, Md.
Hoffman, Richard Curzon, Baltimore, Md.
Hood, Hon. Calvin, Emporia, Kansas.
Hord, William T., U. S. N., Washington, D. C.
Hooe, James C , Washington, D. C.
Hoss, Rev. E. E., D. D., Nashville, Tenn.
Howard, Major McH., Baltimore, Md.
Howell, M. B , Nashville, Tenn.
Hudson, John E , Boston, Mass.
Hughart, W. O., Grand Rapids, Mich.
Hughes, Charles J., Jr. Denver, Col.
Hughes, Hon. R W., Norfolk, Va.
Hume, Frank, Alexandria, Va.
Hunnewell, J. F., Charlestown, Mass.
Hunt, Gaillard, Washington, D. C.
Hunter, James W., Norfolk, Va.
Hunter, Major John, Jr., Richmond, Va.
Hunter, Mrs. Robert W , Alexandria, Va.
Hutcheson, Mrs. J. C , Houston, Texas.
Hutzler, H. S., Richmond, Va.

Illinois Society S. A. R., Chicago, Ill.
Ingle, Edward, Baltimore, Md.
Irvine, R. T., Big Stone Gap, Va.

James, Edward W., Norfolk, Va.
James, John H., Urbana, Ohio.
Jeffress, T. F., Richmond, Va
Jenkins, Edward A., Baltimore, Md.
Jenkins, John B., Norfolk, Va.
Jenkins, Iredell, Norfolk, Va.
Jenkins, Luther H., Richmond, Va.
Jenks, Rev. Henry F., Canton, Mass
Johnson, B. F., Richmond, Va.
Johnson, Capt. Wm. R., Crescent, W Va.
Johnston, Christopher, M. D , Baltimore, Md.
Joline, Adrian H., New York, N. Y.

Jones, David May, Cincinnati, Ohio.
Jones, Colonel Henry C., Richmond, Va.
Jones, Henley T., Williamsburg, Va.
Jones, Colonel Meriwether, Richmond, Va.
Jones, William Henry. Richmond, Va.
Jordan, Scott, Chicago, Ill.
Joynes, Levin, Richmond, Va.

Kean, Colonel R. G H., Lynchburg, Va
Keeling, Judge J. M., Norfolk, Va.
Keim, Mrs. Betty L , Philadelphia, Pa.
Kent, Prof. C. W., University of Va.
Kilby, Judge Wilbur J., Suffolk, Va.
Kinsolving, Rev. A. B., Brooklyn, N. Y.
Kirkman, Lieutenant George W., U. S. A., Fort Russell, Wyoming.
Knabe, William, Baltimore, Md.

Lamb, Colonel William, Norfolk, Va.
Lambert, Mrs. W. H., Germantown, Pa.
Lane, J. Remsen, New York, N. Y.
Lancaster, R. A., Richmond, Va.
Lassiter, Major F R., Petersburg, Va.
Latta, Mrs. H. M., Charlotte, N. C.
Leach, J. Granville, Philadelphia, Pa.
Leake, Judge Wm. Josiah, Richmond, Va.
Lea, Mrs. Overton, Nashville, Tenn.
Lee, Cazenove G., Washington, D C.
Lee, Captain R. E., Washington, D C.
Leigh, Egbert G , Jr , Richmond, Va
Letcher, S. Houston, Lexington, Va.
Lindsay, Rev. John S., D. D., Boston, Mass.
Livezey, John G., Newport News, Va
Lodge, Hon. H. C., Nahant, Mass.
Logan, Walter S , New York, N. Y.
Long, A. R., Lynchburg, Va.
Loyall, Captain B. P., Norfolk, Va.
Lyon, Mrs. George A., Richmond, Va.
Lyons, James, Richmond, Va.

Maddox, Mrs. Virginia K., San Jose, Cal.
Mallory, Lt J. S., U. S. A., Denver, Col.
Markham, W. G., Avon, N. Y.
Markham, George D., St. Louis, Mo.
Markham, Sir Clements R., London, Eng.
Markham, Mrs. James D , Athens, Ala.
Marshall, Colonel Charles, Baltimore, Md.
Marshall, T. E , Philadelphia, Pa.
Mason, of R., John T., Baltimore, Md.
Maury, Colonel R. L., Richmond, Va.
Maxwell John W. C., San Francisco, Cal.
Maynard, Mrs. John F , Utica, N. Y.
Mayo, E. C., Richmond, Va.
Mayo, G. W., "
Mayo, P. H., "
Mayo, W. C , Washington, D. C.
Mercer, Carroll, Washington, D. C.
Meredith, Charles V., Richmond, Va.
Meredith, W. R., "
Merrill, Prof. Geo. F., "
Middeton, Mrs. John, Louisville, Ky.
Minetree, Mrs. Joseph P , Washington, D. C.
Mitchell, Kirkwood, Richmond, Va.
Mitchell, S. P., Petersburg, Va.
Moncure, James D., M. D., Williamsburg, Va.
Moncure, W. A., Richmond, Va.
Montague, Hon. A. J , Danville, Va.
Moon, Ellis M., Richmond, Va.
Moore, Josiah S., "
Moore, Mrs. St. John, Augusta, Ga.
Moore, Warner, Richmond, Va.
Morris, Miss Julia W., Richmond, Va.
Morton, J. R., Lexington, Ky.
Morton, Waller, Richmond, Va.
Morton, W. D., Henderson, N. C.
Mundy, W. H., Louisville, Ky.
Munford, B. B., Richmond, Va.
Munford, R. B., "
Mushbach, George A., Alexandria, Va.
Myers, Major E. T. D., Richmond, Va.
McAllister, J. T., Warm Springs, Va.
McCabe, Prof. W. G., Richmond, Va.
McCandlish, Miss Nanny W., Parkersburg, W. Va.
McCandlish, U. B , Piedmont, W. Va.
McCandlish, C. S., Marietta, Ga.
McCaw, J. B., M. D., Richmond, Va.
McClintock, A H., Wilkes Barre, Pa.
McCord, James H., St. Joseph, Mo.
McCulloch, C. C., M. D., U. S. A., Fort Ringgold, Texas.
McCormick, Leander J., Chicago, Ill.
McGehee, C. C., Atlanta, Ga.
McGuire, Mrs. Frank H., Richmond, Va.
McGuire, Hunter, M. D., "
McGuire, J. P., "
McGuire, J. P., Jr., "
McIlwaine, W. P., Petersburg, Va.
McIntosh, Mrs. Isabel D., Norfolk, Va.
McNary, Hugh F. (dec.), M. D., Princeton, Ky.

Nance, W. V., May Bury, W. Va.
Nash, H. M., M. D., Norfolk, Va.
Newberry Library, Chicago, Ill.
Newton, Virginius, Richmond, Va.
Nicholson, John A., Dover, Del.
Nolting, W. Otto, Richmond, Va.
Norris, S. Henry, Philadelphia, Pa.

O'Fallon, Mrs. A. H., St. Louis, Mo.
Old, Major W. W., Norfolk, Va.
Ordway, General Albert (dec.), Washington, D. C.
Owen, Thomas N., Carrollton, Ala.

Page, Major Mann, Brandon, Va.
Page, R. C. M., M. D., New York, N. Y.
Page, Rosewell, Richmond, Va.
Page, Thomas Nelson, Washington, D. C.
Palmer, Col. William H , Richmond, Va.
Parks, Marshall, Norfolk, Va.
Parrish, R. L., Covington, Va.
Patterson, James A , Philadelphia, Pa.
Patteson, S. S. P., Richmond, Va.
Paxton, Lieutenant Robert G., U. S. A , Fort Custer, Montana.
Payne, Mrs. C. N., Washington, D. C.
Payne, Gen. William H., Warrenton, Va.
Pegram, John Combe, Providence, R I.
Pell, F. A , New York, N. Y.
Penn, Mrs. James G., Danville, Va.
Pennington, William C., Baltimore, Md.
Peterkin, Mrs. George W., Parkersburg, W. Va.
Pettus, William J., M D., U. S. N , Fort Monroe, Va.
Petty, J. Calvin, Sulphur Mines, Va.
Peyton, Major Green (dec.), University of Va.
Phinizy, Mrs. Billups, Athens, Ga.
Pickett, Thomas E., M. D., Maysville, Ky
Pickrell, John, Richmond, Va.
Poindexter, Charles E., Jeffersonville, Ind.
Pope, George, Brooklyn, N. Y.
Porter, D. N., Eminence, Ky.
Potwin, Mrs. Eliza Lewis, Chicago, Ill.
Powell, Prof. John H , Richmond, Va.
Prentiss, Judge R. R., Suffolk, Va.
Preston, W. C., Richmond, Va.
Pryor, Gen'l Roger A., New York, N. Y.
Pugh, A. H., Cincinnati, Ohio.
Pullen, Charles L., New Orleans, La.
Purcell, Mrs. John B., Richmond, Va.

Quicke, James M., Petersburg, Va.
Quinby, C. N , Wheeling, W. Va.

Randolph, Beverley S., Frostburg, Md.
Randolph, Rt. Rev., A. M., D. D , Norfolk, Va.
Randolph, Miss Elizabeth L., Kingston, R. I.
Raymond, C. H., New York, N. Y.
Read, M. Alston, Laguna, Texas.
Read, Henry N., M. D., Brooklyn, N. Y.
Reinhart, J. W., Netherwood. N. J.
Rennolds, Robert G., Richmond, Va.
Rhodes, James F., Cambridge, Mass.
Ridenour, Miss Emma B., Indianopolis, Ind.
Ridgeley, Mrs. Jane M., Springfield, Ill.
Riely, Judge John W., Richmond, Va.
Rivers, Flournoy, Pulaski, Tenn.
Rivers, Lieutenant William Cannon, U. S. A., Fort Apache, Arizona.
RoBards, Colonel John Lewis, Hannibal, Mo.
Roberts, Mrs. L. P., Norfolk, Va.
Roberts, Rev. P. G., St. Louis, Mo.
Robertson, A F , Staunton, Va
Robertson, Capt. Harrison, Charlottesville, Va.
Robins, William B., Richmond, Va.
Robinson, H. T., New York, N. Y.
Robinson, Captain Leigh, Washington, D. C.
Robinson, Rev, T. V , C S. P., New York, N. Y.
Rogers, Archibald, Hyde Park, N. Y.
Rogers, T. F., Norfolk, Va.
Roller, General John E., Harrisonburg, Va.
Roosevelt, Hon. Theodore, New York, N. Y.
Ropes, John C., Boston, Mass.
Rouss, Chas. Broadway, New York, N. Y.
Ruggles, Mrs. Virginia C., Milwaukee, Wis.

Salisbury, Edward E., New Haven, Conn.
Sands, Hon Conway R., Richmond, Va.
Savage, Newton R , Richmond, Va.
Schouler, Prof. James, Boston, Mass.
Scott, Hon. R Taylor (dec.), Warrenton, Va.
Seabreese, Rev. A. W., Fort Wayne, Ind.
Selden, Mrs. Churchill, Memphis, Tenn.
Seldner, A. B., Norfolk, Va.
Semmes, Hon. Thomas J., New Orleans, La.
Shelby, Mrs. Susan H., Lexington, Ky.
Sheppard, W. L , Richmond, Va.
Shippen, Mrs. Rebecca Lloyd, Baltimore, Md.
Sinton, R. B., Richmond, Va.
Sitterding, Fred., Richmond, Va.
Shirreffs, Reuben, Boston, Mass.
Show, A. B , Stanford University, Cal.
Slaughter, M. (dec), Culpeper, Va.
Sleeper, Mrs. Patty M., Waco, Texas.
Smith, Miss Margaret V., Alexandria, Va.

Smith, Mrs. G. Herbert, Wilmington, N. C.
Smith, N B , Kokoma, Ind.
Smith, Willis B , Richmond, Va.
Smith, Lieutenant R. C., U. S. N., Washington, D. C.
Smith, Tunstall, Baltimore, Md.
Snowden, W. H., Arcturus, Va.
Sorrel, Francis, M. D., Roanoke, Va
Spalding, C. W., Chicago, Ill.
Spears, Harry D., New York, N. Y.
Spencer, Mrs. Samuel, Washington, D. C.
Spotswood, Mrs. W. F., Petersburg, Va.
Stanard, W. G., Richmond, Va.
Stanard, W. P., New York City, N. Y.
Staples Judge Waller R. (dec.), Richmond, Va.
Steele, Mrs. Hume R., Pulaski, Tenn.
Steiger, E., New York, N. Y.
Stevens, Byam K., New York, N. Y.
Stewart, Miss Annie C., Brook Hill, Va.
Stewart, Miss E. Hope, "
Stewart, Miss Norma, "
Stewart, Miss Lucy W., "
Stimson, R. M., Marietta, Ohio.
Stringfellow, Major Charles S., Richmond, Va.
Strother, Hon. P. W., Pearisburg, Va.
Stryker, General W. S., Trenton, N. J.
Stuart, Henry C., Elk Garden, Va.
Stubbs, Prof. T. J., Williamsburg, Va.
Sturdevant, Col. R., Cape Girardeau, Mo.
Sully, Major R. M., Petersburg, Va.
Sumner, John O., Roxbury, Mass.
Swineford, H., Richmond, Va.

Taliaferro, Hon. Sinclair, Paris, Texas.
Taylor, Commander H. C., U. S. N., Newport, R. I.
Taylor, R. Tunstall, M. D., Baltimore, Md.
Taylor, W. E., Norfolk, Va.
Taylor, Wm. Vanna (dec.), Norfolk, Va.
Terhune, Mrs. E. T., Brooklyn, N. Y.
Terrell, Capt. C. P., U. S. A., Fort Russell, Wyoming.
Terry, Alvah S., Louisville, Ky.
Thacker, H. C., Boston, Mass.
Thomas, Douglas H., Baltimore, Md.
Thomas, R. S., Smithfield, Va.
Thompson, Leonard, Woburn, Mass.
Thruston, R. C. Ballard, Louisville, Ky.
Tilford, R. J., Louisville, Ky.
Todd, Chas. H., M. D., Owensboro, Ky.
Todd, George D., Louisville, Ky.
Tompkins, H. C., Montgomery, Ala.
Travers, S. W., Richmond, Va.
Trigg, W. R., Richmond, Va.
Tucker, J. D., South Boston, Va.
Tucker, Hon. J. R. (dec.), Lexington, Va.
Tunstall, Alex., M. D., Norfolk, Va.
Tunstall, Richard B., "
Turnure, Lawrence, New York, N. Y.
Tyler, Hon. D. Gardiner, Sturgeon Point, Va.
Tyler, Prof. Lyon G., Williamsburg, Va.

Upshur, Rear Admiral John H., U. S. N., Washington, D. C.
Upshur, T. T., Nassawaddox, Va.

Valentine, E. P., Richmond, Va.
Valentine, E. V., "
Valentine, G. G., "
Valentine, M. S., Jr., "
Van Ness, Mrs. Sarah B., East Lexington, Mass.
Van Voast, Mrs. Virginia H. M., Cincinnati, O.
Vassar College, Poughkeepsie, N. Y.
Venable, Hon. E. C., Petersburg, Va.
Venable, Sam'l W. (dec.), "
Vermillion, John, Norfolk, Va.

Waddell, J. A., Staunton, Va.
Waggener, B. P., Atchinson, Kan.
Walke, W., U. S. A., Fort Monroe, Va.
Walke, Frank A., M. D., Norfolk, Va.
Walke, Richard, "
Walke, Cornelius, Sing Sing, N. Y.
Walke, Miss Susan V., Chillicothe, Ohio.
Walker, C. C., Richmond, Va.
Walker, G. A., "
Walker, Gen'l James A., Wytheville, Va.
Walker, J. G., Richmond, Va.
Wallace, Jno. G., Wallaceton, Va.
Waller, Edward C., Chicago, Ill.
Ward, Col. John H., Louisville, Ky.
Warner, Charles Dudley, Hartford, Conn.
Watts, Judge Leigh R., Portsmouth, Va.
Weisiger, Mrs. Cary N., Memphis, Tenn.
Wellford, Judge B. R., Richmond, Va.
Wellford, C. E., "
Wellford, John S., M. D., "
Welch, Charles A., Boston, Mass.
West, George M., Richmond, Va.
Wharton, Prof. L. B., D. D., Williamsburg, Va.
White, Rev. W. C., Warm Springs, Va.
Whitehead, W. R., M. D., Denver, Col.
Whitner, Charles F., Atlanta, Ga.
Whittet, Robert, Richmond, Va.
Whitty, J. H., "

Wight, Prof. Charles C. (dec.), Baltimore, Md.
Williams, E. Victor, Richmond, Va.
Williams, Capt. Chas. U., "
Williams, John G., Orange, Va.
Williams, J. P., Savannah, Ga.
Williams, John Skelton, Richmond, Va.
Williams, W. Mosby, Washington, D. C.
Williamson, D. A., Clifton Forge, Va.
Williamson, Thomas, U. S. N., Washington, D. C.
Williamson, Sidney B., Florence, Ala.
Willis, F. T., M. D., Richmond, Va.
Wilson, Mrs. William, Kansas City, Mo.
Wilson, Hon. William L., Washington, D. C.
Wingfield, Rt. Rev. J. H. D., Benicia, Cal.
Winsor, Justin (dec.), Cambridge, Mass.
Wise, Barton H., Richmond, Va.
Wise, Prof. Henry A., Baltimore, Md.
Wise, John C., M. D., U. S. N., Washington, D. C.
Withers, Alfred D., Roane's, Va.
Withers, J. S., Cynthiana, Ky.
Woods, Rev. Edgar, Charlottesville, Va.
Woods, Hon. Micajah, "
Wright, Jacob Ridgeway, Wilkes-Barre, Penn.
Wright, Mrs. Selden S., San Francisco, Cal.
Young, Hon. B. H., Louisville, Ky.
Zimmer, W. L., Petersburg, Va.

LIBRARIES—Annual Members.

Adelbert College Library, Cleveland, O.
Boston Public Library, Boston, Mass.
Brooklyn Public Library, Brooklyn, N. Y.
Brown University Library, Providence, R. I.
Buffalo Public Library, Buffalo, N. Y.
Carnegie Free Library, Alleghany, Pa.
Central Library, Syracuse, N. Y.
Central University Library, Richmond, Ky.
Chicago Public Library, Chicago, Ill.
Cincinnati Public Library, Cincinnati, O.
Cornell University Library, Ithaca, N. Y.
Dartmouth College Library, Hanover, N. H.
Detroit Public Library, Detroit, Mich.
Fort Wayne Public Library, Fort Wayne, Ind.
General Theological Seminary Library, New York, N. Y.
Hampton N. and A. Institute Library, Hampton, Va.
Harvard University Library, Cambridge, Mass.
Hearst Free Library, Anaconda, Mon.
Hearst Free Library, Lead City, S. D.
Illinois State Library, Springfield, Ill.
Indiana State Library, Indianapolis, Ind.
Kansas City Public Library, Kansas City, Mo.
Lenox Library, New York, N. Y.
Legislative Library, Victoria, B. C.
Long Island Historical Society Library, Brooklyn N. Y.
Maine State Library, Augusta, Me.
Massachusetts State Library, Boston, Mass.
Mechanics Benevolent Association Library, Petersburg, Va.
Mercantile Association Library, New York, N. Y.
Minneapolis Athenaeum Library, Minneapolis, Minn.
Navy Department Library, Washington, D.C.
Nebraska University Library, Lincoln, Neb.
New York Public Library, New York, N. Y.
North Carolina State Library, Raleigh, N. C.
Oberlin College Library, Oberlin, Ohio.
Parliament Library, Ottawa, Canada.
Pennsylvania State Library, Harrisburg, Pa.
Peoria Public Library, Peoria, Ill.
Philadelphia Law Association Library, Philadelphia, Pa.
Pratt Free Library, Baltimore, Md.
Randolph-Macon College Library, Ashland, Va.
Springfield City Library Asso., Springfield, Mass.
State Department Library, Washington, D. C.

St. Louis Mercantile Library, St. Louis, Mo.

Toronto Public Library, Toronto, Canada.
Trinity College Library, Hartford, Conn.
Tulane University Library, New Orleans, La.

Union Theological Seminary Library, Hampden-Sidney, Va.
Union Theological Seminary Library, New York City, N. Y.
University of Alabama Library, University, Ala.
University of Indiana Library, Bloomington, Ind.
University of Michigan Library, Ann Arbor, Mich.
University of Minnesota Library, Minneapolis, Minn.
University of Virginia Library, Charlottesville, Va.

University of West Virginia Library, Morgantown, W. Va.

Vanderbilt University Library, Nashville, Tenn.
Virginia Military Institute Library, Lexington, Va.

War Department Library, Washington, D. C.
West Virginia Historical Society Library, Charleston, W. Va.
Western Reserve Historical Association Library, Cleveland, Ohio.
Woburn Public Library, Woburn, Mass.
Worcester Free Public Library, Worcester, Mass.
Wyoming Historical and Geol. Society Library, Wilkes-Barre, Pa.

Young Men's Christian Association Library, New York, N. Y.

LIBRARIES—Life Members.

Astor Library, New York, N. Y.

Boston Athenaeum Library, Boston, Mass.

California State Library, Sacramento, Cal.
Columbia College Library, New York, N. Y.

Library Company, Philadelphia, Pa.

New York State Library, Albany, N. Y.

Richmond College Library, Richmond, Va.

Washington and Lee University Library, Lexington, Va.

THE

VIRGINIA MAGAZINE

OF

HISTORY AND BIOGRAPHY.

VOL. V. JULY, 1897. NO. 1

BOUNDARY LINE PROCEEDINGS, 1710.

(Continued from page 42, Vol. IV.)

Having Informed the Govern[r] that Mr. Mosely desired wee would meet them [Carolina Commissioners] again to try the Lattitude by theyr Instruments when they should get it in place the Govern[r] was pleased to command us to attend them for that purpose & also for taking any farther Depositions when they shall be ready for us whereupon we writt the following letter to the Comis[rs]:

VIRGINIA, 9[br] 9th, 1710.

Gent:

This comes to inform that according to our promise we Communicated to the Govern[r] y[r] desire of our meeting to try the Latitude by your Instruments and for y[r] taking some affidavits —try and that he has been pleased to comand us to attend you when you shall be ready for us which comand we shall be always ready to obey, but we hope that when you desire we should meet you for taking the Latitude you will give us at Least 3 weeks notice because Mr. Beverley lives at a great Distance from us, and his employments will not permit him to come at all times upon a slforter warning, we also desire you to give us timely notice when you desire to take any affidavits in this country to the end we may have time to gett the persons ready

at convenient plàces for you, if you think it proper we would propose the trying the Latitude at Corotuck and if our Instruments should differ so much that we cannot agre we may afterwards try your Instruments at Wyanoke or Wicocons creek.

We do not perfectly remember what copys of Depositions you want, we heer send you that of Henry Briggs which we think is all, but if you will let us know what copys you have we will send you the rest if there be any more.

We remain Gent. your Humb: servts.,

P. L.
N. H.

Poscript.

Our Govern^{r} thinks it necessary that we should Draw up a State of the Case to be countersigned by the Com^{rs} on both sides, in order to be transmitted to her Majesty in case of Disagreement and as we remember Mr. Moseley proposed some such thing when we were at his house, wherefore we hope you will be ready to Join with us at the next meeting if we cannot agree upon the place to begin at, that there may be noe further Delay.

This letter was sent by a person going directly to Mr. Moseley^{s} in his way to Pamlico.

About the middle of December Mr. Clayton coming from Mr. Hide to our Gov^{r} and bringing no answer from the Com^{rs} of Carolina to the above letter our Govern^{r} commanded me P. L. to write to them again by Mr. Clayton wherefore I sent a copy of the above inclosed in the following letter to Mr. Moseley.

VIRG: GREENSPRING, X^{br} ye 15th, 1710.

Mr. Clayton comeing from Coll^{o} Hide to Will^{ms}burg and bringing noething from you, our Govern^{r} comands me to send by him the Enclosed Copy Directed to y^{r} Self and Mr. Lawson the original was sent in the beginning of 9^{ber} by a man that was goeing to your house, but I have forgott his name, at present our Govern^{r} is Desirous to know as soon as may be your Resolutions touching the farther proceedings in this affair and I hope you will at the same time answer Mr. Robertson^{s} request —— ning the copy of our proceedings and myne including the affidavit of

Lewis Williams. I have but this minute notice of writing therefore hope you will Excuse any Omission in this Hasty Epistle.

I am S^r^ y^r^ Humb. serv^t^

P. L.

To Edward Moseley Esq. one of the Comiss^rs^ appointed for settling the bounds of Virginia & Carolina at his house.

March 27th Received the following letter from Mr. Moseley:

ALBERMARLE COUNTY, March 19th, 1710.

After the Rec^t^ of yours of 9^ber^ last I sent to Pamlicough and wrote to Mr. Lawson from thence the 11th g^s^ X^br^ giving him an account of yours and pressing his comeing in. Since which I wrote to him again upon the Rec^t^ of your Duplicate which I should long before this have answered had I not been Informed President Hide did send to Virginia touching this affair. Mr. Lawson is now come to this county after a months passage and has brought the Instrument with him and has promised not to return till this affair is brought to the last Issue: we leave it to you to appoint a time when we shall meet you at Wicocons, where we hope to get our evidence Examined and should think it a favor could you procure the Virginia Evidence to be at Nottoway against the time you think we may be there to observe. With your Evidence we should be desirous of Examining one Johnson that lives at Nottoway and Lawrence & aged man in Somerton.

Gent: Y^r^ most Humb. Serv^t^

EDWARD MOSELEY.

March 28th.

Mr. Nathaniel Harrison returned the following answer:

VIRGINIA, March the 28th, 1711.

Srs.

Yours of the 19th instant received p. Mr. Fendall wherein you acquaint us of Mr. Lawson^s^ being now in your parts with his Instrument, and that he intends to continue there till he has mett us to take the Latitude at Wicocauns in order to bring that matter to a finall conclusion, we are very sorry that we cannot by any means meet you till after our Gen^ll^ Court which begins the 15th of the next month and it is probable it will continue till some time of the first week of May, so that we cannot meet you

till about the 15th or 18th of that month, because Coll° Ludwell being appointed Auditor of her Majesty^s^ revenue in this Colony in the room of Coll° Diggs who is lately dead he is obliged to attend at that time on that Business, and we are in great hopes Mr. Lawson^s^ affairs will not suffer if he stay till then, the reason it was pressed with so much Earnestness in our former, was we Expected to have been on this affair — Early in this month that it might not interfere with the time of our Gen^ll^ Court but since it did not suit your Conveniency sooner, we presume that you will Excuse us at this time for the reason already given we have hopes that at our next meeting we may take the Latitude at Waynock Creek and Curratuck both, which we think to Endeavour with God^s^ leave to doe, and therefore we thought it not amiss to apprize you thereof, least you might not Expect it, & soe be unprovided, but of our farther Resolutions concerning this whole matter you may Expect to hear from us both that you nor ourselves need suffer under any Inconveniency, As to the Evidence you mention, Johnson is a name soe common about Nottoway that I should have been glad you had been a little more particular, for I dont know any one of that name thereabouts that is a man of any great age, and for Lawrance I believe we must be forced to goe to him because I believe soe very that he cannot be removed, but of that you shall alsoe have a further acc^t^, we are very sorry that we are under this necessity to Delay our meeting altho but soe short a time, for there is nothing we Desire more than the Compleatly setling this troublesome piece of work, and therefore you may Depend that noething shall be wanting on our part for the Expediting of it with all convenient speed.

I suppose Coll° Ludwell has acquainted you the reason that he does not joyn with me in this letter and therefore shant trouble you farther onely that I am

Gent. y^r^ very Humb. Servt.,

N. H.

To Edward Moseley & John Lawson Esq^s^ &c.

April ye 28th we writt to the Carolina Comiss^rs^ appointing Friday the 18th of May for our meeting them at Wyanoke Creek but Mr. Harrison Informing that he was Disappointed of the Mes-

senger by whome he Designed to send the letter, and knew not where to gett another readily, on May the first, I, P. L. writt again, and sent away an Express with it who set out the next day, and about the same time Mr. Harrison gott another messenger and sent away the first Letter alsoe.

May ye 10th we recieved the following Letter from Mr. Moseley:

CHOWAN May. ye 6, 1711.

Gent.

This day I received your letter of the 28th April & the first Instant and before my writing of this I communicated the contents of yours in a letter to Mr. Lawson soe that I have a great deal of reason to expect we shall have a meeting according to your Desire unless some unforeseen or unavoidable accident should happen: I Desire to bring to the Cause such Evidence as can conveniently come, as I desier you will favour us with the like civility in reference to those Depositions taken on your part and which have not bene Cross Examined by us and that you would favour me with an answer to my last request concerning those copys, papers &c. from Mr. Robertson or the lower house Journall. In the mean time while, I am

Gent: y^r^ Most Humb: Serv^t^

EDW'D MOSELEY.

May ye 15th. In order to this meeting I, P. L. sett out from Green Spring with Mr. Harry Beverley on Tuesday morning the 15th and Crosst Chicahominy River and James River to Maj. Harrison on our way to the Nottoway Indian Town.

16th. We sett out from Coll° Harrisons and went to the Nottoway toun about 30 mile. the rest of the day we spent in Discoursing the Indians concerning Wyanoke Creek and the Perigrination of the Wyanoke Indians and lay this night in an Indian Cabin.

17th. After having ordered 3 old men of the Nottaway Indians to meet us at the Nansimund Toun on the 20th in order to be Examined before the Carolina Comiss^rs^ we sett out from the Nottoway and tho it was a very rainy day we were obliged to keep on our way that we might not Disappoint the Comiss^rs^ of

Carolina. Soe we rid on to Rich[d] Brassoells about 20 mile where we stayed to dry and refresh ourselves and then we Crosst Nottoway River with some difficulty in a canoe. One Horse of the Company tumbled out into the river and another was forced to be swam. being gott all over we travelled on 10 mile to John Dews on the North side of Meheirink river where we dryed ourselves and Lodged all night. this wett days Journey galled our Horses soe that we were forced to leave one behind.

18th. We sett out from John Dews and rid about 6 mile doun the river when we Crosst it at William Gamy's about 120 y[ds] broad in a canoe and swam all our Horses, in this 6 mile we Crosst several myring branches in which we were all terribly bedaubed. from Gamy's we rid on to Meeherink Creek about 6 mile and forded over. the ford was pretty Deep and somewhat myery by the side and here we mett an Indian who pilotted us through the woods to William Williams[s] his house on Chawan River side about 14 mile over many branches one of them Extream myery.

Having almost spent the day in this toylsome tho short Journey we sent to the widow Early[s] at the mouth of Wicocons Creek to enquire whether the Carolina Comiss[rs] were come. our messenger brought us word that Mr. Moseley had been there but Mr. Lawson was not come. We sent to Mr. Moseley to acquaint him that we would meet him next day at the wido. Earlys.

19th. We went 4 mile doun Chawan to the wido. Earlys where we met Mr. Moseley. here Mr. Moseley took the Depositions of Mr. James Farlow and Laurence Mague. at noon we Endeavoured to take the Lattitude with Mr. Beverleys Davis[s] Instrument. Mr. Lawson being by water was not yet arrived with his Instrument but the sky being cloudy the sun cast soe faint a shade that we could not be Exact. About 2 of the clock in the afternoon Mr. Lawson arrived with his Instrument. This Instrument is an astralabe or ring of 11 inches Diameter so that the least graduation it is capable of is half a Degree, then on the lower side of this ring is an Index which is to divide each half Degree into 6 parts which is 5 minutes but this is soe nice that we were at a loss what to make of it tho Mr. Lawson would pretend to tell to 1 minute, at most whether the Graduation of it is

true or the sights truly placed or what other faulte it may have we know not, having yet noe opportunity of trying it, which we hope to doe at Curratuck where we shall have more leisure.

We lodged this night at Will[m] Haskers 6 mile up Wicocock Creek.

ye 26. We went again to the wido. Early[s] where we had a very clear observation at noon and by Mr. Beverley[s] Quadrant the zenith Distance of the sun was 14[d] 44° the Declination for this meridian we allowed to be 21[d]: 55°: so that the Lattitude appeared to be 36[d]: 39°: which is within one minute of what we made it last Sep[r] and even that minute we yielded to Mr. Moseley who managed Mr. Beverley[s] Quadrant himself, we being resolved to allow the utmost of his pretensions to avoid any cavil. By Mr. Lawson[s] Instrument the zenith Distance was 14[d] 25°, Declination 21[d]: 55°: Lattitude 36[d]: 20°: as he told us and I believe it was soe tho I did not understand the Instrument perfectly well. after observation we went to W[ms] to Lodge and the other Gentlemen went to Old Hoookers again.

ye 21st. We went again to the wido. Earlys and the sky being very clear at noon we had a verry good observation it being very calm, by Mr. Beverleys Instrument we found the zenith distance to be 14[d]: 36°: the Declination allowed to be 22[d]: 3°: Soe that the Lattitude appeared to be 36[d]: 39°: again and by Mr. Lawson[s] Instrument the zenith distance 14[d]: 15°: Declination 22[d]: 3°: Lattitude 36[d]: 18°: this day we found that one of the sights of Mr. Lawsons Instrument was not fast in the ring and by removing it one way or another it made alteration of about 5 minutes which I suppose was the reason it Differed from our Quadrant every day soe variously. After the observation we travelled 15 mile to John Beverleys at the mouth of Merheirink river in order to get to the mouth of Nottoway river the next day before noon if possible and were well soused in a myery meadow by the way of which we crossed severall, here we lodged in a wretched Kennell of a Loghouse where we could hardly have our length and breadth Mr. Moseley and Mr. Lawson came up Chawan by water and lodged with us.

We Crosst Chawan in a wretched Canoè to Maherink Landing which is on the North-East side of Chawan and is about 2 mile up the river from Beverleys, there being no firm Land nearer

Mr. Harry Beverley went up by water with Mr. Moseley & Mr. Lawson and they were to take us in at Edward Barnes's to carry us up to the mouth of Nottoway, Somerton Creek preventing our riding thither but when they came to Barnes's it was soe late we had noe hopes of reaching Nottoway in time wherefore we resolved to take an observation there, the day being very clear and calm we had a very good observation and by Mr. Beverleys Quadrant the zenith Distance was 14^{d}: 42°: the Declination allowed for this day 22^{d}: 11°: soe that the Lattitude appeared to be 36^{d}: 53°: but here we were all at difference what Mr. Lawsons Instrument made it, Mr. Lawson Insisted that the zenith Distance was 14^{d}: 40°: Mr. Mosely thought it 39°: according to Mr. Lawsons way of reconing Mr. Beverley would not allow to be more than 34°: and I, P. L. guessd it about 35 minutes soe that there was no less than 6 minutes Difference in our judgements from whence we doe conclude that either we doe not understand the Mistery that is in the little Index of the Instruments that divides it into minutes, or the Instrument is very much too small and uncertain for taking the Lattitude of any place, this place is about 2 or 3 mile below Nottoway rivers mouth. after observation we went up Chawan by water 1½ mile to Nansemund Indian Toune where we took the Examination of Nich. Maj^{r} and others Maherrink Indians. this night welodged in an Indian Cabin.

23d. We tooke the Examination of the Nottaway old man and at noone we went a mile & ½ up Chawan by water to the field where we observed last Sep^{t} on the North side of Chawan right opposite to Nottaway Rivers mouth the sky was a little clouded, however we had an Indifferent observation and by Mr. Beverleys Quadrant the zenith Distance was 14^{d} 37°: the Declination allowed for this day 22^{d}: 19°: soe that the Lattitude appeared to be 36^{d}: 56°: and by Mr. Lawsons account by his Instrument the zenith Distance is 14^{d}: 15°: Lattitude 36^{d}: 34°: after the observation we returned to the Indian Towne and took the Examination of great Peter the great man of the Nansimund Indians and here I must remark that it was Mr. Arden and Mr. Glover that was at Coll^{o} Pollacks with Mr. Hyde when great Peter was Examined and not Mr. Lawson. from here we went doun by water again to Edward Barness where we parted in

order to meet again at Currituck Inlett. the Carolina Com^rs going by water and wee by land to try the Lattitude there from whence we agreed to goe to Cape Henry to try at that place where the Lattitude was soe well known to try whose Instrument was in fault. from hence we rid 6 mile to old frances Spikes^s, most part of the way in a heavy rain which made us very wett. where we lodged this night, here P. L. had a fitt of a feavour.

24th. We sett out from Spikes^s and travelled 20 mile to bakers mill, soon after we mist our way being wrong directed, and rid 11 mile almost to a myery swamp, almost impassible, called Curripeak where we mett a man that Directed us soe we came strait back the same road (there being no passage through the Dismall) 5 mile in very heavy rain to the wido. Lascitters where we stayed all night, being very wett this dayes riding in the rain and being very hott we hurt most of our horses backs, this old woman is above 80 yeares old and verry nimble and hearty.

25th. Being all dryed again we parted from the wido^s and travell^d 6 mile to peros mill at the head of Nansimond river and from thence to Coll^o James Wilson^s at the head of the Southern Branch of Elizabeth river 40 mile, where we lodged all night and recruited with 3 quarts of rum and 2 of sugar for which the Coll^o would take noe money. here P. L. had another feavour.

26th. We parted from Coll^o Wilson and rid 13 mile, most of it bad way, to Locaty Swamp bridge which is 550 y^rds long and Insted of planks is covered only with Cypress Slaps which are malled out for that purpose 5 or 6 foot long and laid on loose (as most of theyr bridges are) soe that every step a man is in danger of spoiling his horse and being over head and ears in the mud and water we rid on 9 mile further to Mr. Francis Jones on the West side of North river where we were directed to goe for the best passage over North river, when we came here the man was from home but Mrs. Jones was very kind to us, she sent her negroe to some of the neighbours to gett help to sett us over the river but they were all gone abroad; at last the sun drawing very low we found ourselves under a necessity (if we would proceed) to goe to work, some of us carried doun 2 old leaky canoes above 3 mile doun a creek to the river while the rest carried the horses 3 mile through a terrible myery Pocoson to a

verry great marsh to the River side where we were forced to plunge them over head and ears at once into the water from the Marsh, and swim them over the River about ½ mile broad to Stephen Burgesses, to whose house we gott just after it was dark very wett, dirty and tyred with the fatigue of the day, but to comfort us we soon found that this little house which was well filled was full of the Itch, the whole family had it, but the children had it to a great Excess and they tole us that all the neighborhood had it so we made a virtue of necessity and lodged here all night.

It is said of this Mrs. Jones from whose house we came that she is a very civil woman and shews nothing of ruggedness or Immodesty in her carriage, yett she will carry a gunn in the woods and kill deer, turkeys, &c., shoot doun wild cattle, catch and tye hoggs, knock down beeves with an ax and perform the most manfull Exercises as well as most men in those parts.

27th. Early in the morning we left our Quarters and rid six mile to the Chappell which was a very wretched one, soe we passed by and went to Cap^{t} Francis Moss about 5 mile and from hence we rid 6 mile over a Marsh which was myery in some places, tho we Gott a verry good Guide at Cap^{t} Moss^{s} to Mr. Solomon Whites where the Carolina Com^{rs}. appointed us to meet them and where we were told we might easily swim our horses over Curratuck to the sea side, when we came to the House we were surprized to find that the Carolina Commissioners were not come, and that we were to ride 5 mile down Knots Island to the place where we must take water, and when we came there we found the waters we were to pass was at least 3 mile, of which the Horses swam about ¾ of a mile over 3 channells, and all this to gitt to the South side of the Inlett to the House of Thomas Williamson who lives at the Sand Banks just by the sea side, here we lodged in a little wretched open old house where we had much addoe to turn ourselves, it kept the Dew from us but had it rained we should have been well souzed. Here P. L. had a violent feavour.

28th. We swam our horses over Curratuck at the inlett which is about a mile broad (hardly soe much at the mouth) and fixed Mr. Beverley^{s} Quadrant, and another P. L. carryed there to the stump of a bay tree which we cut down for that purpose on the

sand just by the north side of the Inlett. Expecting the Carolina Commissioners would arrive by the time of observation but they did not, and the sun being clouded we could have noe observation to be depended upon, in the afternoon we went along the sea sand 6 mile to Henry Walftoms where we lodged, having left word with Thomas Williamson where we were gone and that we would return next day. The Land behind the sand bank is generally very low and the trees that grow there are Generally Cedars, Bays, Myrtles, Live Oak and sometimes Pine but rarely Oak, here grows alsoe some Palmeto's & Yoppon or Cassena which by the Indians and the inhabitants there is esteemed very good phisick for feavour, cold and severall other Distempers. In England they make Tea of it and it is in much esteem.

29th. We went again to the Inlett but we had no news of the Commissioners and the sun did not shine clear enough for an observation being a great mist so P. L. got Mr. Beverley to goe along the water side about ½ a mile (which was as far as the marsh and water would permit) up the Inlett where we could see the mouth of the Inlett and something of the course of Curratuck river and the back bay, and make a rough skatch of them. Here I must remark that I am informed by one old Cullork and Walfteins wife (and they say there are severall others now alive in those Parts that know it) that within this forty years there was an Inlett about 6 or 7 mile to the Southward of this Inlett which was the main Inlett of Curratuck being considerably deeper than this, and was distinguished from this by the name of Miesquetaugh Inlett the both were called Currotuck Inlett which Inlett is within 30 years quite stopped up with dry sand and people ride over it. in the evening we returned to our lodging again, here they have in this back bay verry large good fatt oysters and much fish.

Thursday 31. We went again to the Inlett this morning it was verry foggy but at noon it cleared up pretty well and we had a good observation. Mr. Beverley made the zenith Distance to be 13ᵈ: 35°: the Declination allowed for this day 23ᵈ: 6°: soe that the Lattitude appeared to be 36ᵈ: 41°: there being yet noe news of the Carolina Commissioners in 8 days from our parting we dispaired of theyr comeing at all, so we returned to our quarters and from thence traveled 20 mile along the sea shore towards

Cape Henry to the wido Clousse's who lives about 2' mile from the sea on a branch of Lynhaven river called horse bay where we were verry Civilly Entertained.

The back bay (which is fed) by a small mouth from Currotuck river is about 5 or 6 mile broad, and runs about 15 mile northward for the most part ½ a mile from the sea and in some places not a quarter of a mile. the Table of pines is accounted 10 mile from Currotuck Inlett and 20 from Cape Henry, Roodie is accounted 10 mile northward of the Table of Pines.

Friday June 1st. We left the wido Clousse's and rid 10 miles to Cape Henry along the sea sand and upon the top of a sand hill at the pitch of the point toward the bay side we cutt down 2 small pines and fixed the 2 Quadrants to the stumps and at noone the sun shining pretty clear we had a good observation. Mr. Beverley with his Quadrant made the zenith Distance to be 14ᵈ: the Declination allowed for this day 23ᵈ: 10°: so the Lattitude appeared to be 37ᵈ: 10°: I, P. L., with my Davis Quadrant made the zenith Distance to be 13ᵈ: 57°: so that the Lattitude appeared to be 37ᵈ: 7°: which I believe is nearer the truth than Mr. Beverleys, for the Quadrants had been tryed before and agreed very well, but Mr. Beverley was surprissed a little by altering his Quadrant some way in the critticall time and his Quadrant was not selled till I believe the sun was fallen, whereas mine was very steady and I had the utmost of the suns height. Mr. Beverley being dissatisfied with this observation we resolved to have another, and in order to it we set a West course with the compass, and observed what part of Lynhaven bay it struck the land in, and that we designed to take in our way next day, soe we rid along the bay side on the sands 10 mile to Lynhaven river and swam our horses over ¼ of a mile wide, a little within the mouth of it. from hence we went 8 mile to Collº * * where we lodged. Here young Mr. Walk told us that he was at Cape Henry in company with about 6 masters of vessells and Marriners (when he went to the West Indies) trying the Lattitude of the Cape with their Quadrants, and they all found it between the Lattitude of 37ᵈ: 6°: & 37ᵈ: 12°:

June 2. We went from Collº Moseleys to the mouth of Little Creek, in Lynhaven bay about 5 or 6 mile above Lynhaven River (the place we set yesterday happening to be much out of

our way by means of Creeks running out of the bay) from hence we set Cape Henry with the Compass and found we were about ½ a mile to the northward of it, here we fixed our Quadrant to the stump of a dead tree called Live Oak on the sands. at noon we had both a verry good observation to both our satisfaction and we both found the zenith Distance to be exactly 13ᵈ: 53°: the Declination allowed 23ᵈ: 14°: soe that the Lattitude appeared to be 37ᵈ: 7°: as I made the Cape yesterday. from hence we went about 10 mile to the ferry at Sowells Point at the mouth of Elizabeth River to get over James River to Kignotan, but the ferry being gone over before we arrived we could not pass, this day therefore we went a mile to Mr. Hatchers to lodge. We parted with Majr Harrison this morning, who went to Norfolk on his way home.

Sunday 3. We went to the ferry early in the morning and crosst over to Hampton 6 mile at least, and went to church in the evening, we went up as far as Waterss creek mill, 11 mile in our way homeward.

4. We rid to Williamsburg, and waited on the Governor before eleven of the clock. he was pleased to send for Mr. La Feavour, to see the manner of our takeing an observation which was performed at noon by Mr. Beverley at the Governors House very much to the satisfaction of Mr. La Feavour, who seemed to be of the opinion that our way is more exact than is taken at sea. Mr. La Feavour made the Lattitude to be 37ᵈ: 30°: In the evening, I, P. L., went home to Greenspring and soe ended this tiresome Journey.

After we came home we were Informed that whilst we were waiting for the Commissioners at Curratuck they were all up in arms in Carolina, which we suppose was the true cause of our disappointment, for the winds for the most part were Eastwardly yet they were generally so Gentle as not to hinder their rowing down the Sound even with 2 oars. Being now quite without hope of meeting them or doeing anything farther without another appointment and considering that this affair hath been already soe much delayed that everybody in Virginia (and we believe in Carolina too Except the Comissr) thought it high time to bring it to a conclusion and more Especially that it is verry * * * the Court of England. Expect some account of it we thought most

Expedient to desire another meeting which we did by the following letter sent Express to Mr. Moseley:

VIRGINIA, June the 7th, 1711.

Gent:

We were much surprised when we arrived at Mr. Soloman Whites (where you appointed us to meet you) on Sunday the 27th of May in the evening and found you were not arrived, however we proceeded to the mouth of Curratuck Inlett in hopes you would be there on Monday, but when we had waited till Thursday, one of the clock, and could hear nothing at all of you we supposed something extraordinary had happened that had altered your resolution of comeing to Currotuck, and therefore we thought fitt to proceed to Cape Henry to try the truth of our Instrument and soe return home since by this disappointment our conferrences for setling the method of our farther proceeding are disappointed alsoe, we send this Express to desire that you will appoint us a meeting at some convenient place as soon as possible that we may come to some resolution either of running the line betwixt the two countrys or (if we cannot agree upon that) of stating the case betwixt us for her Majesty[s] determination of it, for undoubtedly it is expected on all sides that some representation of this affair be sent to England by the fleet which will certainly saile from hence the Eleventh of next month. we hope as we have tryed our Instrument at Cape Henry and have alsoe had it examined by Mounsiur La: Feavour, you will alsoe satisfy your selves of yours, and we should be glad to have a sight of it. That we might prove it we send you the copye of our affidavits and Examinations which we should have given you at Currotuck, and desire copys of those you took at our last meeting at Wicocons. We hope for a speedy answer because the time is short, we remaine

Gent. Y[r] Humb Serv[ts]

P. L.

N. H.

Directed to Edward Moseley and John Lawson, Esq[rs], Comiss[rs] for setling the Bounds, &c.

June 20th. We received the following letter from Mr. Moseley in answer to the former:

CHAWAN, June the 18th, 1711.

Gent:

I received yours of the 7th Yesterday, I cannot but readily agree with you that it is very necessary some representation should be made of this matter, and am very sorry that we are soe much straightened for want of time, being hindered from meeting you at Currotuck as we intended the winds being Eastwardly that it was the 6th of this mouth before we gott to Currotuck Inlett. I shall not detain your Messenger while I write copys of the Depositions, &c., which you want but shall bring them to William Williams plantation, blackwater, where we hope to meet on the last day of this month, wind and weather permitting. I have appointed the time soe much longer then I should have done had Mr. Lawson been returned from little river where I left him last week in our return from Currotuck.

I wish those minutes from Mr. Robertson may not be forgott.

I am, Gent y^r^ Humb. Servt.

EDWARD MOSELEY.

Our messenger that brought this letter informed us that Coll° Cary was come on this side of the Sound with his army which was much Encreased and that Mr. Hyde was engaging some men to stand by him, and that severall persons had been killed and wounded already, it appearing by Mr. Moseley's own letter that Mr. Lawson was not privy to this appointment, together with this news made us very Doubtfull our Journey would be to noe purpose, wherefore I waited on the Governour haveing received a full account of theyr troubles from Mr. Hyde, was of opinion that it was not likely that they could meet us and order^d^ me to write to them by Mr. Clayton (whome the Governor was just then sending to Mr. Hyde, and Coll° Cary to offer his mediation for composing theyr differrences) for a positive assurance from them both, that they would meet us, and to insist upon meeting in Virginia at this time, or to let us know they cannot meet, wherefore, I, J. L., writt the following letter to them, Mr. Clayton being just going.

VIRGINIA, WILLIAMSBURG, June the 21st, 1711.

Gent:

I have but just this minute to Informe you that Mr. Moseleys letter of the 18th appointing a meeting at William Williams' on

the last of this month, came to my hand last night and as soe long a Journey (should it prove fruitless) would be very Inconvenient as well as tiresome, soe near the goeing out of a fleet: I have these objections to this appointment: first from the best accounts we have of the present Commotions in your Government, it seems verry improbable that Mr. Lawson can attend this meeting, Especially since it appears to me that he is not privy to the making this appointment, neither is it verry likely if the Differences Continue, that any of us can attend it. In the next place the plan is verry Inconvenient, since both Mr. Moseley and we live on this side the Sound, and Mr. Lawson being by water, both sides must be equall to him, I cannot Imagine why we should cross it, and not rather meet at some convenient House on this side, either in Virginia or Carolina, tho as the case now stands, I should think it best for every body that it be in Virginia, that neither party may be insulted. I send this by Mr. Clayton who I hope will Effect the good work he is sent to doe by our Governor (i. e. to procure peace or at least a Cessation of armes), which I hope will facilitate our meeting. pray let us hear from you without delay, and whatever place Mr. Lawson agrees to, that we may be certain of a meeting. we will certainly meet you on Monday, the 2nd of July without faile, if you will lett us know your resolutions by next Wensday night, but if we cannot have a meeting then, it must delayed till the fleet is gone, for I am obliged to be at Williamsburg on the 9th to audit the officers accounts of her Majesty[s] revenue and I suppose the business of our meeting will take up more than one day, tho have not time to get Mr. Harrisons hand to this letter I will undertake for his performance of what I have promised.

I heartily wish you peace and am,

Gent. y[r] Humb: Serv[t].

P. L.

Edward Moseley and John Lawson Esq[re], Comss[rs] or either of them.

July 3d, 1711, I, P. L., received the following letters from Mr. Moseley and Mr. Lawson:

From Coll[o] Pollucks, June 29th, 1711.

Gentlemen,

I was favored with yours by Mr. Clayton which I sent a copy

of to Mr. Moseley and told him I thought we ought to wait on you in Virginia at your own homes, which is my opinion since the Governor & Council have manifested so much concern for the peace and safety of this Distracted colony. I had noe farther answer from Mr. Moseley but that he would be with me this day, but he is not yet come. I did intend to have come with Mr. Clayton, but the disorders has prevented mee. we had not the good fortune to meet you at Currotuck, but found you had been there. Mr. Moseley put a sea Quadrant into the same position as Mr. Beverley had his. he and I never differed above two minutes, and seldom but one minute. I am very confident of the mistake by your Instruments error, which I hope by your observations at Currotuck, you are satisfied of. I have Considered our affairs, and believe it is our duty on both sides, to avoid all useless Cavills, but to come with Equity and good reason to the business in hand, as for 10 yeares I make no doubt of its not being the bound^y^ Intended, but that Nottoway is the true Wyanoke, and I doe propose to run from Currotuck a due west line to the end of the bounds, or to run from Currotuck the same course; it will be found to be to Nottoway, and thence to the mountains &c., or if we find not practicall to run through the Dismal, either to make a circular survey, thereby to know the true course, or to run West from Currotuck to the Dismall, and from Nottoway to the Dismall East. I doubt not but Mr. Moseley will agree to this. If this meets not with your acceptance by reason of the Incertainty of our Instruments, I desire we may refer to a certain large Quadrant which may be speedily had. these with humble Respects, I am Gentlemen,

Y^r^ most Humbr & obiged Serv^t^,

JOHN LAWSON.

Mr. Mosely is Just come.

CHAWAN, June 29th, 1711.

Gent:

I have just now saw Mr. Lawson's letter of this date and doe readily agree with him concerning the Line, tho I must confess another motive hinders my waiting on you in Virginia than what Mr. Lawson assigns.

I assure you I should have gladly waited on you but I have

soe much work on hand concerning this business that if I should pretend to wait on you, and we should not come to an agreement, I should be prevented in sending the Depositions, &c., relating to this matter to my masters, the Lords Proprietor, who have Imployed me, which I shall readily omitt if you please to agree with Mr. Lawsons proposall.

I am Gent. y^{r} most Humb. Servt:

EDW'D MOSELEY.

July the 9th at night. Mr. William Robertson informed me, P. L., that Mr. Hyde had sent in a messenger to the Governor and that Mr. Lawson desired me to send him an answer to his last letter by him, wherefore I went next morning to Williamsburgh and meeting the messenger I writt the following Letter:

VIRG'A, July the 10th, 1711.

Gent:

Both your Letters of June 29th, Directed to Maj: Harrison and myself, came to my hand the 3rd Instant, but Maj: Harrison having been hindered from comeing over James River, want of health & the sickness that has been at one of his plantations, I have not seen him since I received your Letters, which together with the shortness of the notice I have of this messenger makes me verry unfitt for giving a full answer to your propositions, but since you desire it I will give you the best I can at present, as to the first part, concerning the Instrument, we are soe farr from being Convinced from the Errors of our Instruments that by 2 observations at Cape Henry we think we have fully proved the truth of it, Consequently the Error must be on your side. Especially since we have taken the pains since our comeing home to prove the truth of all the parts of our Instrument. We should be verry glad of an opportunity of proving the graduations, &c., of your Ring and of proving our Quadrant to you, and if a large Quadrant can be had we should be glad to try bothe the Instruments by it for your satisfaction, tho for our parts (till we are better Informed) we are satisfied that the creek now called Wycocanns is the true Wyanoke Creek mentioned in the Carolina Charter, and we think it clearly proved to be soe, for we must tell you we do not think the Lattitude alone Decides

that Dispute since the charter is not positive, if we did we should Insist upon goeing farther Southward than Wycocanns creek.

Upon the whole matter we are willing to wave all our Pretentions farther Southward and to begin at Currotuck Inlett that now is and to run straight to Wicocanns or Wyanoke creek according to the true Intent of your Charters and from there West as farr as you please. I dare not venture to make any other proposition of myself nor to stop your messenger till I can consult Mr. Harrison, and since it is very difficult to agree upon anything at this Distance without a meeting where we might Discourse the matter more largely and much more to each others Satisfaction than can easily be done by writing, I would propose a meeting in Virginia as soon as may be before the 19th, for our fleet will certainly sail the 29th, and the Governor has appointed a council to be on the 24th, at which time we are ordered to report our proceedings, for he is resolved to transmitt as full a representation of this affair as he can by this fleet. I had a Prospect of waiting on our Governor into Carolina who was to have set out on Monday last and I did resolve to have seen you both before my return but we haveing advice on Saturday night that Coll° Cary is returned and his crews dispersed the Governor has given over the designe. I should have been glad of your Company at Green Spring and I believe Mr. Moseley might have sent his Depositions, &c., from hence (especially with your assistance) as well as from Carolina. If you desire a meeting pray give us notice a day or two before that we may not disappoint you. The Messenger who carried this letter set out the next morning to go straight to Coll° Hyde where Mr. Lawson was, which he might verry well travel in 2 days.

I am, Gent: y^r^ verry Humb. Servt.

PHILL. LUDWELL.

To Edw^d^ Moseley & John Lawson, Esq^rs^, Commissioners for settling the bounds betwixt Virginia & Carolina or to either of them.

July y^e^ 22d. I, P. L., Received the following Letter from Mr. Lawson by one of my neighbours who met with it accidentally in the Isle of Wight County:

North Carolina, July the 15th, 1711.

Gent:

Coll° Ludwells letter of July 10th came safe to hand the 15th Current, and according to your request doe Intend (God willing) to set out for Virginia on Tuesday next if Mr. Moseley will be prevailed to come with me to meet you at Green Spring, this is what offers at present from

Gent: y^r^ Most Humb. & Obedient Servt.

John Lawson.

22d. The same day Mr. Moseley and Maj: Harrison came to Green Spring Expecting to meet Mr. Lawson who did not arrive at Williamsburgh till Thursday the 26th in the evening, and then he was obliged to goe back as farr as Coll° Jones that night, but promised to be at Green Spring early the next morning. Mr. Moseley stayed at Williamsburgh that night and promised to come with Mr. Lawson in the morning.

27th. I sent a horse verry early to Williamsburgh for Mr. Lawson and Maj. Harrison and I waited all day in Expectation of theyr Comeing in vain, till about sun sett Mr. Lawson Came and told us that Mr. Moseley was gone to James Towne and would be with us in the morning.

Ye 28th. We waited till about 2 of Clock for Mr. Moseley's comeing and then we were in hopes of comeing to some conclusion, but we found them as farr from comeing to any reasonable conclusion as ever as will appear by the following minutes:

At a meeting of the Commissioners for setling the bounds betwixt Virginia & Carolina, Green Spring July 28th 1711—present on the part of Virginia P. Ludwell & N. Harrison, on the part of Carolina Edw^d^ Moseley and John Lawson Esq^rs^.

Severall Evidences being read concerning Wyanoke Creek and some Debates had there upon and upon the observations of the Lattitude taken at Wicocanns Creek Nottoway river and Currotuck Inlett, and finding that by the observations at Currotuck both of Mr. Lawson and Mr. Beverley the Lattitude appeared to be near the same altho' they differed about twenty minutes at the other 2 places, for the further satisfaction of Mr. Lawson whether he made any mistake at Nottoway or Wico-

canns, he promises to try his Instrument again as he returns home and to let us know in 3 weeks how he agrees with his former observation and it is agreed that as soon as possible may be after such notice we have a meeting at John Cotton's house at South Key to make a finall agreement either of running the line betwixt the 2 countrys, or if wee Cannot agree upon that to make a Representation of the State of the case and at the same time to carry Instruments to the place that if need be we may make further observations of the Lattitude.

Test P. L.

Mem. The Carolina Commissioners gave us copys of the Depositions of Will[m] Bonner, James Farlo, Lawrence Mague, George Bullok, Edward Southwick, and told us that they observed at Currotuck on June the 6th and the Zenith Distance by the Sea Quadrant was 13[d]: 18°: and by Mr. Lawrence's Instrument 13[d]: 16°.

Aug. 7th. Mr. N. Harrison received the following Letter from Mr. Lawson by a Nansimund Indian:

NANSIMUND INDIAN TOWNE, Aug[t] 1st, 1711.

I have this day taken the sun's Meridian altitude with all the Exactness I possibly, and found it to be 68[d]: 37°, which I take to be 36. 31. allowing for the Paralax and difference of time. I am in great hast and cannot here make a very nice calculation, but I am sure to a minute or thereabouts. I desier your appointment at John Cottons and hope it will be by the last of this month at the farthest. My humble respects &c.

I am S[r] with all due respects y[r] most Humb. &c.

JOHN LAWSON.

Superscribed. For Maj. Nath[ll] Harrison James river, Virginia.

P. S. I observed at the Indian Towne which is about a mile Distant from the place.

GENERAL COURT DECISIONS, 1664-1670.

At a General meeting of the Governor and Council at James City 21st of June, 1665. P'sent: Sir William Berkeley, Knt., Governor, &c., Thomas Ludwell, sec'ry, Richard Bennett, Col. Thomas Swann, Thomas Stegg, George Read, Nathaniel Bacon, Francis Willis, Miles Cary, John Carter, Theoderick Bland.

Whereas it is by this Board thought fit for the better security both of the Ships and Country that all the ordnance now lying at Point Comfort be weighed and loaden on board sloops and brought up to James City, it is therefore ordered that Col. Miles Cary be empowered to agree with the masters of some ships now riding in James River to do the same, and to assure them that what he shall agree with them for shall be certainly paid the next year out of the two shillings p^{r} Hogshead, and the said Col. Cary is hereby further empowered either to hire or press sloops and men for the bringing the said guns to town as aforesaid, and what he shall agree with them for shall be paid out of the public money or tobacco next year.

Whereas his majesty out of his princely care for the preservation of all other his dominions, so of this Colony of Virginia against the attempts and invasions of his most unjust enemies the Dutch now at war with him and his subjects, did on the 27th of January, 1664, direct his royal Commands to the Governor of this his said Colony for the puting the said Colony into the best posture of defence he possibly could against the enemies aforesaid, and to use his best endeavours for the defence and security of all those ships that trade into this Colony during their stay here, which said royal commands coming to the Governor's hands on the 3rd of June, 1665, he in obedience thereunto summoned the Council to meet him at James City the 20th of the same month, there to advise and consider of the best way of securing the said Colony and ships trading thereunto, and the said Council above mentioned attending him at the day aforesaid upon a serious debate and consideration of all the particulars in

his said Majesties most royal and gracious commands, have in obedience thereunto ordered and do hereby order and command all Colonels of regiments within this Colony forthwith to draw their regiments together at their respective usual places, and there to survey their arms and if any are unfixed to command them speedily to be fixed, and all smiths are hereby required forth with to fix all such arms as shall be brought unto them any other work in their hands notwithstanding, and to do the said work at such reasonable rates as the Courts held in the respective Counties shall judge fit.

And it is further ordered that all the said Colonels with all their inferior officers shall stand and remain ready to march and obey any other order from the Governor at two days' warning, and for the better security of the ships aforesaid it is ordered that all the said ships shall ride in four places, vizt: at James City in James River on the South side over against Tyndall's point, in York River, in Rappahannock River in a place as shall be judged fit by the Council and justices inhabiting that River, and on the Eastern shore, at Pungoteague, such places as the justices there shall think fit, and that they ride with hasers on the shore ready to hall on shore upon any approaching danger, and it is further ordered that there be ten men out of every County's Company chosen and sent with tools and necessary provisions, to be paid for by the public, to the said respective places of riding, there to build a platform for battery and lines for small shott to defend the said ships, and to begin the said work on the tenth of September next and to finish it according to such directions as they shall receive from the Governor, and with all possible speed, and because we have not ordnance and ammunition of our own, it is ordered that the Governor be desired to represent that our want to his Majesty and most humbly to beseech him either to supply us out of his own store with ordnance, or to give us power to take two out of every ship to furnish our said batteries, either to be returned to them at their departure or else to be paid for out of the two shillings p. hogshead.

And it is further ordered for the better supply of our Magazine that the Auditor send for two hundred pounds worth of powder and shott, vizt: Caliver and pistol bullets and high Swan shott to be brought in by the first ships, and lastly it is ordered

that all the ordnance that lies at Point Comfort be weighed and brought up to James City with all possible speed at the public charge.

19th October, 1665.

The Honourable Governor &c., Secretary, Col. Smith, Mr. Bland, Col. Bacon, Col. Cary, Col. Stegg.

Captain William Whiting commander of an English ship at his arrival in this country was accused for piracy, and then committed to the Sheriff's custody at James City, where he has remained and now brought to tryal, where it evidently appears that the said Whiting did take and rob a ship belonging to his Majesty of Spain now in a league with and friendship with his sacred Majesty of England, it is therefore ordered that the said Whiteing be sent for England prisoner on the first ship that shall go thither out of this country, to answer his accusation in the court of admiralty there, and that in the mean time the said Sheriff of James City secure the person of the said Whiteing, and that the ship Whiteing came into this country with now riding seized in his Majesties name in Elizabeth River, there remain until further order, and it is further ordered that all the indians the said Whiteing brought in being taken in the said Spanish ship being hereby declared free indians and accordingly to have their liberties.

At a General Court held at James City the 28th of March, 1666.

P'sent: Sir William Berkeley, Knt: Governor &c., Thomas Ludwell, Sec^{r}, Thomas Swann, George Reade, Nathaniel Bacon, Maj^{r} Gen^{l} Smith, Thomas Stegg, Augustine Warner, Francis Willis, Miles Cary.

Whereas his sacred Majesty did by his royal letters dated the 15th of November, 1665, amongst other things command that for their mutual security no ships trading into this country should depart from hence until the first of April next, and then to go in one fleet under the command of an Admiral and other officers required for the conduct of a fleet to be appointed by the Governor of this place. and whereas in all humility we believe from the above mentioned and other parts of the said royal letters that his Majesty out of his Princely care of the Welfare and

safety of all his subjects did intend the said restriction until the time aforesaid as a fit means of drawing together a sufficient number of good ships to defend themselves against any enemy that shall attack them, and whereas we find upon diligent enquiry that there will not be both in Virginia and Maryland at the expiration of the said restriction a sufficient fleet either for number or force to defend themselves against the violence of one man of War of thirty guns, The Governor and Council taking the premises into their most serious consideration have thought fit to order and 'tis hereby accordingly ordered that for the better obtaining the good end aforesaid, no ship or ships be permitted to depart this Colony until the last of April, and then to observe and obey all such orders as are expressed in the royal letters, but in case that by the arrival of the London fleet we have such inteligence, either of peace or other security as may remove our present apprehensions of danger, then it shall be lawful after leave obtained from the Governor to depart at or after the 15th of April.

Whereas his most Sacred Majesty was graciously pleased by his royal instructions dated 12th of September, in the fourteenth year of his reign and in the year of our Lord one thousand six hundred sixty and two, to confirm to this his Majesties Colony of Virginia an imposition of two shillings p. hogshead upon all tobacco exported, with command that the moneys raised by the said import should be employed for the support of the Government there, and for the advancement of manufacture and divers others good designs for the advantage of this his Majesties Colony, and whereas this last year several ships together with their loading have been taken on their return home from hence by the dutch men of war, though none went but in Fleets according to the Command of his Majesty and the lords of his most Honourable privy council, except some few who went contrary to express command, one of which (vizt.) Russel of Topham, was taken, and whereas many of the merchants and freighters upon the said ship taken as aforesaid have descried a reimbursement of the said impost paid for their goods so lost with such limitations as are expressed in an Act of Parliament entitled an Act for Tunnage and poundage, the Governor and Council taking the premises into their most serious consideration, and withall

considering the present great expense of this Colony occasioned by building a fort for the necessary defence of shipping and providing themselves against any attempt reasonably to be expected from a foreign enemy, and such as are at present threatened from our bordering indians confederated with remoter nations and having little else by reason of the present extreme low value of tobacco either to compass those good ends or defray the charges aforesaid, besides the very small revenue raised out of the said impost of two shillings p. hogshead, have thought fit to order and it is hereby accordingly ordered that all such repayments to be made upon goods lost as aforesaid, shall be suspended until it shall be declared by his Majesty and the lords of his most Honourable privy Council whether the said impost being so small and design'd and employed for so many and so important ends doth fall within the compass and equity of the said Act for tunnage and poundage or not. And if it shall be judged on the affirmative that then whether we shall make such repayments according to the said rules in the said Act prescribed, or whether considering our present great and pressing necessities we shall have a longer time given us for the same, to all or any of which decisions we shall pay most humble and ready obedience and to all other the Commands of that most Honourable board.

29th day.

Sir William Berkeley, Knt., Governor, &c., Thomas Ludwell, secr, Majr Genl Smith, Col. Thomas Swann, Col. Carter, Col. Bacon, Col. Cary, Col. Willis, Col. Beale.

For the expectations effecting the building of a fort at Point Comfort according to his Majesties command, it is ordered that the sheriff of Nansemond County press forty men who with their provision of victuals and tools are to work upon the fort at Point Comfort when commanded thereunto, thirty men with their provisions of victuals and tools to the work aforesaid out of Lower Norfolk, twenty-five men with their provision of victuals and tools for work aforesaid out of Warwick County, twenty men with their provisions of victuals and tools for the work aforesaid out of Elizabeth City County, and one house of forty foot long and twenty foot wide to be built at the fort of

Point Comfort with all expedition at the public charge and for the accommodation of the men that come to work there.

Whereas the Right Honourable the Governor did receive a command from the Kings Majesty and the lords of his Majesties most Honourable privy Council for the building of one or more forts in convenient places for the security both of this Colony and the ships trading to it from the invadings of the Dutch and all other people enemies to his majesty and his people, the Grand Assembly upon communication of the said royal Commands accordingly ordered in obedience to the same, that a fort should be built at James City as the best and most convenient place for the good ends aforesaid, and that a levy of one hundred thoussand pounds of tobacco should be raised upon the country for the effecting of the same, and whereas our said Governor has lately received a more positive command, dated at Oxford the 4th of November, 1665, and in the seventeenth year of his Majesties reign, from his most sacred Majesty to build the said fort in the mouth of James River, which command although we in all humility do suppose to be obtained by the misinformation of some persons whose particular interests carried them against the more publick concernments of this country and the merchants trading hither, yet that we may be found rather to pay a ready obedience to all his Majesties Commands as we ought rather then to demur to any of them at this distance, though we know it would have been more for his Majesties service the safety of this country and the ships trading to it to have built it at James City where it would have been defended with a fifth part of the charge, being more in the heart of the country, and would have been a certain service to all ships and goods under its defence than at Point Comfort, and the only place on the mouth of this River where we conceive it to be of no defence at all, because ships cannot hale on shore but they will be exposed to the violence of all the winds of three-quarters of the Compass, and the place so remote from all assistance that it cannot be defended but by a constant garrison in full pay to the almost insupportable charge of the Country, we have upon mature and serious consideration upon the whole matter ordered and do hereby accordingly order that according to his Majesties said royal commands the fort to be built at Point

Comfort and for the speedier effecting the same, it is further ordered that every ship now riding in James River, or which shall hereafter ride in the same, shall spare one carpenter with his provisions of diet and tools to work upon the said fort according to the directions as they shall from time to time receive for the space of fourteen working days to begin upon demand, the country paying the same wages as they were really shipped for, and since the said fort is built for the mutual security of the ships and country, and the country hath already at a great charge removed the artillery from thence to James City, where they would willingly they should have been mounted for the good uses aforesaid, we think it most fit and do accordingly order that they be removed and carried to the said Point Comfort at the sole and proper costs of the ships trading into the said River, and since it will appear by the abovesaid order of Assembly that in regard of the profit they might receive by living near the fort the inhabitants of James City County and Surry, we ordered to give so much work as might fill up the works with earth, it is for the same reasons ordered that the inhabitants of Warwick, Elizabeth, lower and upper Norfolk counties do the same.

And it is further ordered that for the more expeditious and certain effecting of the premises three or more of the Justices of each of the abovesaid counties do on the fourth of March next meet at the Court House of Nansemond, and Maj. Gen[l] Bennett is hereby desired to meet them at the time and place aforesaid, to order a fit proportion of men with axes, saws and other tools necessary for the falling of trees of pine upon the island of Point Comfort, and to order them provisions at reasonable rates, and the said men to work at twenty pounds of Tobacco p. diem, and that the said men with their necessarys be ready upon demand to go to work, and lastly because we judge this business to be too remote for Capt. William Bassett to effect, it is ordered that Mr. Thomas Cary do take the same into his care and conduct with full power to press Carts and oxen or any other necessaries for the performance of the said work, and the masters or owners of the said carts, oxen or other necessarys to be paid by the Country at reasonable rates, and Col. Miles Cary is hereby desired to advise and assist his son in the performance of the same, and that the said Thomas Cary have for his care and pains

in the said work the same reward which was ordered to Capt. William Bassett in case he had done the same.

At a meeting &c.

Whereas his most sacred Majesty by his Command dated at Oxford the 4th of November, 1665, in the seventeenth year of his reign, hath charged and required the right honourable the Governor to convert the duties formerly paid to the Capt. of the fort wholly to the building and defence of the same, it is hereby ordered in obedience to the said royal commands that all ships trading to this country do pay the said duty in kind as formerly, that is in powder and lead or iron shot, and it is further ordered that if any of them have any more powder to spare than what will be due from them, that they sell it to the country for what it cost them with thirty per cent. advance upon their first charge, and that the Clerk of the Council do send copies of this order to all the Collectors.

LETTERS OF WILLIAM FITZHUGH.

May 30th, 1695.

Mr. Nicholas Hayward:

S[r] Your letters the first, of 3d february 169[4] the second duplicated of the 15th Nov[r] 1794, & your last of the 15th Dec[r] 1694, I have received & have this first opportunity of answering. I remember no more bills than your letters mentioned, & must acknowledge your favors in answering all my bills as your second letter mentions. I hope by this time your intention of selling Osborn's tract is over, because I find no mention thereof in your second and last letter. I neither desire nor wish for a better neighbour & I hope in time you will find it advantageously convenient, though I must confess if I must change my neighbour I would rather myself than have a bad one; Mr. Hewell's business I have discoursed with his widow & Capt. Brent. The widow says she has paid it, Capt. Brent says he has never received it. She is my neighbour and a widow, the other is my particular friend,

therefore cannot arrive at the truth of the story & for that reason can not do you nor Mrs. Lewis that service therein, as my obligations & inclinations require. Your Brother Mr. Samuel Hayward assured me he would be full to you in Mr. Peyton's business therefore about that I need say no further. S[r] I thank your kindness in speeding away my letter to my mother, often miscarriages have occasioned her present necessity, which would not have been if Mr. Cooper had rightly understood my former letters, but now I have taken a course with him about her supply without further hearing from me, which I hope he will perform. Your letter to my brother Luke he received but the meaning thereof, my sister being dead, he will not be made to understand at present, and is so great a fool that in one years time he will be incapable of serving himself or friends, therefore I advise if he owes you any thing, you take the first opportunity while he has something left to get it out of his hands. I reckon upon my accounts by your accounts current. Therefore never remembered the too Goodriches' bill. If you can get anything of them it will be so much money saved. I have enclosed sent Capt. Thos. Emmes bills of Exchange for £28. 5. 6. drawn upon Mr. Joseph Jackson of London Merchant, which I daresay will be punctually paid. I shall longingly expect to hear from you the same news that I can now assure you of that we are here all well. Please to send me if you can meet with a conveniency new Gears for my Callash, the old ones being almost rotten, duplicated by Capt. Jones of the Richard and John of Bristol. I am your

Wff.

To Mr. Nicholas Hayward.

June 3rd, 1695.

Mr. John Cooper:

S[r]. The above is copy of my former of May 30th date by way of Plymouth. This comes farther to acquaint you that I have in Capt. Emmes in the Preservation of London, consigned you 20 hhds. of Orinoko Tobacco, which I assure myself will come to a good market and am sure that you will use the same to my utmost advantage. About 20£ worth of coarse goods

would come very acceptably to me, provided the market will keep me out of debt, & answer what I have already ordered. I refer all to yourself, but with this instruction bring me not in your debt, lest you then claim what I now wlll freely offer without compulsion to be

Your Wff.

To Mr. John Cooper & Co.

June 10, 1695.

Mr. John Cooper:

S[r]. I have this year sent you divers letters & therein given you account of what letters I received from you; this is only written because of present conveniency offers again to acquaint you that I have in Tricket in the Ship Margaret consigned you eight hhds. Tobacco. I have also in the Ship Preservation of London, Capt. Thos. Emmes, Master, consigned you 20 hhds. Tobacco. I have likewise in the Ship Tower of London consigned you 37 hhds. Tobacco; by all of which ships I have also sent letters & bills of Loading, which I hope will all come safe to hand, and that the Tob[o] will yield me a good price as any other Orinoko Tobacco is sold for, which our Orinoko Merchants here are under large expectation, and has been the inducive means to persuade me to ship so much for England this more than in one year I ever did, and I hope well timed. The quantity Consigned to you is 65 hhds., which surely will yield me a great deal of money, & encourage me for the future to large consignments of Orinoko. My Sweet scented as Cheap again as it was sold any where that year that I consigned it you, though your parcell if there was any difference was the best. I admire at your account to sell full commission both to yourself and your Bristol Merchant Duddlestone. Tobacco had Need be high sold to bring any money in the Planter's pocket after such charges. In enclosed is a Second bill of loading for thirty seven hhds. in the Ship Tower of London, Capt. James Kirke, Commander, and belonging to Mr. Peter Renew, Merch't in London; if this letter comes to your hand before his arrival I would advise you if you could to sell the Tob[o] at so much Tob[o] per hhd. clear, because it is but light & perhaps it might be the profitablest way of selling the Same. I have been so large in former letters &

those duplicated that I know not what farther to say than to advise your account current & to hear from you by the first conveniency. I am

Wff.

To Mr. John Cooper, Merch't in London.

June 11, 1695.

Mr. John Taylor,

S[r] My last was by Capt. Emmes in the Preservation, per cover of a bill of loading for 13 hhd Tob[o] there shipped & consigned to you which I hope will come to good Market; this come now to desire you to serve me in goods for what I shall have in your hands after the sale of the said Tob[o]; let it be in Nails, hoes, axes, kerseys, cotton & other coarse goods. In yours I find my charges very high for freight which the Master Capt. Tricket told me was all that was paid for my goods. Joshua Doyne's & Ralph Smith's goods I leave yourself to judge what reasons I have to pay for their goods, and I rather believe it a mistake, and assure myself upon this information you will regulate it.

To Mr. John Taylor, Merchant in London.

June 15, 1695.

To Mr. George Mason.

S[r] Having met with a conveniency of some black walnut plank and meeting with an opportunity for the freight thereof, in Capt. Jones, I thought you the fittest to consign it to, because I find you just in my former correspondence and understanding you are now building, your self might afford a good price, and suit your conveniency with the same.

Enclosed is a bill of loading for the same which I hope will come to your hand, from S[r],

Yours Wff.

To Mr. Geo. Mason Merchant &c.

June 15, 1695.

Capt. Wm. Jones.

S[r] This comes for cover of a bill of loading for 22 hhds Orinoko Tob[o]. Its weighty and as I am told bright, but I dare

not assure you it will answer a dutch market. I believe & so shall advise if it be probable that you sell it at the Mast according to your phrase there; the money that it produces kept in your hands till my farther orders. If it should come to a good market it would contribute well towards an Intention I have of being interested in part of a ship for your port. Pray let me hear from you by all Conveniency & therein you will oblige,

S[r] Your Wff.

To Capt. Wm. Jones, Mariner &c.

Northampton County Records in 17th Century.

(CONTINUED.)

At the Court held July 29, 1651, among other things 25 horses and mares were to be provided with saddles and bridles; if not sufficient riders, men were to be pressed by the Sheriff on the mondy next at three o'clk in the afternoon at Nassawattocks at the house of Richard Bayly. Each man was to bring with him half a pound of powder with shot and bullets proportionate, and provisions for one week; to be armed with pistols, carbines, & short swords. And they were also authorized to take such things wherever they found them from the planters.

At the next Court May 10th, *1651*, it was recorded that Edmund Scarborough, Thos. Johnson, Richard Vaughan, John Dollings, John Robinson, Toby Norton, Richard Bayly, Ambrose Dixon, Richard Hill, Tomlin Price and divers others, inhabitants and freemen in Northampton, did in a hostile manner contrary to the known laws of Virginia, on the 28th of last April raise a body of men, and marched among the Indians to take or kill the king of Pocomoke. They shot at the Indians, slashed them, cut their bows, took Indians prisoners, bound one of them with a chain, which accordingly caused the Indians to gather themselves together in great Multitudes to invade the county to the great danger of the peoples' lives and estates. The Sheriff was ordered to take, to the number of fifty or all who went

against the Indians, into custody, till they give security for their appearance at James City before the Governor & Council; and Argall Yardly & Mr. William Andrews were expressed to the Gov. & Council at James City to prosecute the defendants. Also that a boat with provisions and three men to be in attendance to wait & attend on Esq. Yardly & Mr. Andrews to James City, and that diligent ward and watch be kept throughout the county of Northampton, in hope to discover and prevent the supposed plot or conspiracy of the Indians. It was ordered that Mr. Andrews should send to Onecren (or Onecrew) of Pokamoke 100 arms length of Roanoke; to the King of Metomkin 10 weeding hoes; to the two Indians that were bound neck & heels, and to the Indian shot by the wife of Toby Selby 20 arms length of Roanoke; said Andrews to be satisfied out of the next crop of tobacco.

The testimony of John Ames & Wm. Scott sayeth, "that we John Ames skipper, and Wm. Scott, pilot, of the Seahorse belonging unto Edm. Scarborough, of Virginia, merchant, on the 3rd of June, *1651*, being employed unto Delaware Bay, by the Dutch called the South River of New Netherlands, were taken, searched and detained by violence, together with our merchandise, as we were sailing by the said River, which piracy was acted by Andrew Hudson Dep'ty Gov^{r} Gen^{l} of New Netherlands, by order from the Dutch West India Company, and having so searched and taken us, we were now carried to the Fort Nassau in the same river, our English colors pull^{d} down and Dutch colors put on the vessel, with many insolent speeches to us, for which they would render no reason but their will: This we make oath unto." John Colony also deposes to the same, but says they pretended it was for customs, although Stephesant the Gov. had invited them to trade there without paying customs.

Stephen Charlton was appointed Captain of Nassawattacks, Edmund Scarborough of Occohannock, and Sam^{l} Goldsmith of Nandue, Wm. Andrews for Hungars, John Stringer for Savage's Neck, Obedience Robins for the next, and Edward Douglas for Magotha Bay, Peter Walker to command the horse.

March 30th, *1652*. Wm. Waters applies for license to keep an

ordinary or victualling house at Nassawattocks, and he is charged to keep good order & etc. when the Court meets there. 1689?

There is a petition to the Assembly May, *1652*, complaining of a tax of 40 lbs of Tobacco a poll: and they say they had not been represented in the Assembly since 1647, and are not bound by the acts of said Assembly, but that they did understand and suppose (because there had been no orders to send Burgesses) that the county of Northampton is disjoined and sequestered from the rest of Virginia, and therefore laws that requireth & enjoyneth taxation from them are arbitrary and illegal. They also desired an annual choice of magistrates, and if they could not have the privilege of a peculiar government, that then all causes, suits and trials of what nature soever might be tried in our courts of Northampton. "And if there was a free and general voice for Governor then we give our unanimous voice for Richard Bennett." The signers of this are Stephen Charlton, Levin Denwood, Jno. Nuthall, Wm. Whittington, Jno. Ellis, Stephen Horsey.

The master of every family in Northampton and every freeman ordered to meet at the house of Walter Williams on the 16 Feb., *1651*, to consider upon the peace & safety of the county.

At a Court of Vestry held at the parish of Northampton June 16th, *1652*, Present Edm'nd Scarborough, Thos. Johnson, Richard Vaughan (vestrymen) Ralph Barlow, Robt. Parker, John Edwards, Richard Hill, John Ellis, Wm. Taylor, Richd. Smyth, Richd. Tegg, and Mr. Thos. Teagle (minister). "That day Benj. Matthews and John Wise were made choice of for church wardens for this parish, and having administered the oath unto them in the name of the keeper of the Liberties of England, by authority of Parliament, for the execution of their office." They also appointed Jno. Taylor Constable.

July, *1652*, is recorded: "Whereas divers Indians from the Town of Oanancocke, have declared unto us, that through the affectionate love they have bourne unto our Nation, have from time to time suffered us to locate upon their land for some small satisfaction received of us for the said land, insomuch that the Indians are now straightened from their hunting, (a great part of their relief consisting thereupon) and also they have declared

that lately divers of our people have been in their woods and laid out land even unto very town of Oanancocke, which if they should part with they should wholly destroy the inheritance of themselves & their posterity: It is thought fit therefore & so ordered, That no man shall presume to seat upon any land on the north side of Pungotegge, unless compensation be made to the Indians, & that the same be manifested to our Court by some Indian, being of their Great Men."

Walter Williams, the ordinary keeper, complains that he cannot collect his dues from many of the Inhabitants who owe him for their accommodations.

The deposition of Jane Safford aged 22 years Sayeth (among other things) that Jane Hartly the wife of Elias Hartley & Susannah Smyth the wife of Richard Smyth, were at the house of her mistress, & Jane Hartly asked my mistress to lend her some money to pay [illegible]s turnip woman, for says she, I owe her for some turnips. Whereupon Susannah Smyth having a jug of beer in her hand, did throw the beer into the face of the said Jane Hartley. And Jane Hartly did draw a knife, but they were kept apart by the people in the house.

Jan., *1652*. An order was got from the General Assembly to seize any Dutch ships that came into the waters, saying they were afraid for the safety of the place. An order from Gov^r^ Bennett, that we were at war with the Dutch ordering out the militia. Mention of a Turk who gives Thos. Harrison a calf & signs in the Turkish language. Among other things sold by Edmund Scarborough to Wm. Bunton of Boston, N. England are 3000 acres of land called Occohannock for 14 years, at which time his son Edmund would come to age; also a barque by the name Deliverance of 20 tons for 50 £ short, 72 moose skins at 10 shillings short, a Barque by the name of the May Flower with all her sails & rigging for 120 £ short; a Galiot by the name of King David with all things belonging to her, for 180 £ sterling; a shallop for 20 £ sterling. This sale amounted to 1743 pounds sterling or short. The first *entail* mention is from Wm. Andrews to his son Robt. July 8th, *1653*.

Anthony Johnson, negro, & Mary his wife who have been Inhabitants of the county above thirty years, & having the great misfortune to lose by a fire after great service & etc. are exempted

from paying taxes. It would seem from this they were here before 1623.

An order came from Gov. Bennett to seize & take all Dutch vessels, especially a Dutch ship then riding in the waters of Accomac.

"We the commissioners of Northampton County received a petition from the Dutchmen in generall (inhabitants of this county) wherein, they do not only complain, of a ruinous violence, suddenly to be acted upon them to their utter ruin, But also desire a declaration to your Honors, the sense of their present condition, and their compliance and ready obedience to the State of England, and to all the laws established in this Colony. We do therefore certify that they do and have behaved themselves like honest men and legal subjects to the government they live under, having subscribed the Engagement, and performed all things, that is required of them in order to their obedience, from whereunto (in reason) they might expect protection. We are also of opinion, that unless they have an order now to secure them, not only they but the whole County (if not the whole Country) will be in danger of disturbance how sad consequences that may produce. We refer together with our opinions to your —— judgment." Signed by Obedience Robins, Edw[d] Douglas, Wm. Andrews, Thos. Johnson, Jno. Stringer, Wm. Jones, and Wm. Whittingson 1652.

27th Feb., *1652*. Long deposition about Capt. Edm'd Scarborough's vessel the "Hobby Horse" capturing Dutchmen or people they thought Dutch in the Potomac. Charles Scarburgh testifies that he asked Edm'd Scarburgh why he should threaten the Dutch Inhabitants in this County to plunder them, he answered he would maintain what he said & justify plundering them.

March, *1653*. Dr. George Hack Practioner of Physic declared to be a German.

Oct. 27th, *1653*. John Wise is witness of a deed from Tepitiascon King of Great Nussawattocks to 1000 acres of land on Pungoteague creek.

At a court held July, *1653*, Gov[r] Bennett present, it was reported, that the people had been very mutinous and repugnant to the Government of the Commission, and all persons who

signed a writing, call[d] a protest, should be held incapable of holding any office or public employment. Capt. Thos. Johnson was fined 500 lbs of Tobacco and others were fined 300 lbs & some bound to their good behaviour. It was ordered upon desire of the inhabitants that Court should be holden in three places successively, viz: 1st at Cherriston Creek, the next at Hungars & the third at Occohannock, and so on alternately, and that these be the places for the choosing of Burgesses.

The Gov[r] and Council held a Court the 29th July, *1653*, in Northampton, and sold a ship, a Dutch prize for 50,000 lbs Tobac. She was called the St. John of Amsterdam. They took another that was called the White of home (must be White Horse) July 5th, 1653. There is recorded a list of 116 persons who signed the engagement tendered to them March, 1651, to be true to the Commonwealth of England without King or House of Lords. There was an order from James City to arrest Edmund Scarborough who was complained of for having a quantity of arms and ammunition on board his ship, for trading with the Indians. He was suspected & accused of trading to the Indians, guns, powder and shot, contrary to the known laws of the county, and to the great endangerment of the peace thereof.

May 29th, *1654*. A Committee of Magistrates report having searched the vessel, "which Lieut. Col. Scarburgh came out of England in, and on board a sloop laden with goods coming on shore, also in his house, on the land to the uttermost of our power, & can find neither powder, shot nor guns, or any other arms or weapons: There was one chest of fowling pieces belonging to Mr. Bateman, which are to furnish the place, with a great cargo of goods convenient for this place, but neither powder nor shot to be had with them."

At a court held at Hungars July 8th, *1654*, Present Gov[r] Bennett, and his Secretary with Eight Justices. The Sheriff complains to the Court that "whereas there are divers orders, sequestrations, & executions, against the estate & person of Lieut. Col. Edmund Scarborough, yet the said Scarborough hath in great contempt, carried part of his estate so sequestered out of the county, and withall gone out of the colony and wholly neglected either to pay his debts, or answer the suits. Therefore the said sheriff, humbly prayeth, that he may be impowered

to attach the estate of the said Scarburgh any where remaining in the county of Accomacke: which the court condescends unto."

Oct., *1653*. Gov. Richard Bennett appointed John James surveyor for a survey of all the lands in the county to be recorded in a book, owing to ignorance of boundaries, contentions & etc. "Cursed be the man that removeth the mark of his neighbor's land."

The great men of Onancock made complaint that Randall Revell, Hugh Yeo, and Jno. Jenkins, refused to give them satisfaction for their land on Pungoteke. The court ordered them to make payment, or appear at the next court to be held at Occahannock. And Andyman & other Indians under his command, made complaint, that Thos. Teacle, Jenkins Price and Richard Hill have not made satisfaction for the land they bought of the Indians, which they are now seated on, they are ordered to make payment according to agreement, or appear at the next Court at Occahannock.

1654, April. The King of Matomkin voluntarily deposited 100 arms length of Roanoke in part payment, for the killing & stealing of hogs by his Indians & it was ordered that in twenty days said king should "pay 150 arm lengths of good and current Roanoke, and 60 sufficient Indian mats to be made ready in 3 months." The king of Matchapungo also fined.

Aug., *1654*. Complaint of Col. Scarburgh ags[t] Maj. Gen. Edward Gibbons of Boston in New England with whom he owned the Ship Artillery which said Gibbons had kept without making any returns. Gibbons' property in Northampton to be attached. Scarburgh also complains about goods stolen from his ship Ann Clear. This ship was to be loaded with tobacco in Occahannock. Capt. Francis Pott complained in court of people trading with his negros & it was ordered that they should not do it in future without his consent.

Record of a "Grand Assembly held at James City March 26th, 1655" at which Edm'd Scarborough appeared on a warrant, & is acquitted from all charges & crimes made against him for matter of trade & etc., "and further reinvest him in such offices & employment as he before held in the Colony."

At a court held at James City 9th June, *1655*, Edward Diggs Governor, A proclamation issued for all persons to forbeâr meddling with the troubles in Maryland.

1655, mention of 31 hds. of tobacco shipped to Amsterdam.

May 29th, 1656. The case of Thos. Teackle & Edm'd Scarborough came up, in regard to the latter's wife.

22nd April, *1656*. Court held at house of Mr. Grace Vaughan at Occohannock, & the will of Richard Vaughan proved. He freed his negroes at certain ages; some of them he taught to read & make their own clothes. He left them land. He also gave 1000 lbs Tobacco towards the building of a house for God's service. Will dated in 1645.

Inventory of the estate of Major Peter Walker, taken 4th Feb., 1655, mentions six Leather chairs, a coverlid of Tapestry and cambric sheets, 1 Broad cloth cloak lined with silver lace, 1 broad cloth cloak for a horseman, 1 old cloth suit of the same cloth, 1 broad cloth short coat lined with silver lace and doublet & hose of the same, 1 stuffed suit of clothes; in the Parlor chamber, a Bird cage and willow chairs & an East Indian Quilt. All the beds appear to have curtains & vallances. In the study a parcel of old books, Divinity & history. There were 3 Dutch chairs in the parlor—15 Dishes of pewter weighing 60 lbs—1 silver beer bowl—kitchen furniture equal to that of the present day. Of tools a cross cut saw. 4 white servants with certain times to serve and 3 negros. Stock, 36 Ewes & 1 Ram—only 3 horses—a four yr. old horse valued at 1500 lbs Tobacco. There were 7 draught oxen with their yokes & chains—1 shallop—2 ewe goats—but one cart saddle & collar—no carts or carriages mentioned—14 cows.

14th Dec., *1656*. Capt. Wm. Whittington issued warrant for Jury of Inquest over the body of Paul Rynners. Jury report: "Have viewed the body of Paul Rynnuse late of this county dec^{d} & have caused Mr. Wm. Custis (the person questioned) to touch the face & stroke the body of the said Paul Rynure (which he very willingly did). But no sign did appear unto us of question in the law."

May 7th, *1655*, publication was made of the act of assembly

dated 20th March, 1655, requiring a place of marte. "Whereupon after debate & consultation of the conveniency thereof, It was resolved by plurality of votes of the persons then present, That Occahannock Creek is the place made choice of according to instructions of the act of assembly, to build a church (meeting house) and public marte, keep the clerk's & sheriff's office and a house for a prison & other accommodations expressed in the act." Determined to buy land of Rich[d] Kellam.

Mention of Scarburgh's skill in mathematics.

Will of Ann Littleton recorded Nov., *1656*. She had a great deal of wearing apparel & furniture—equal to the best in England.

29th Jan., *1657*. Henry Vaux up before court for entertaining Wm. Robinson, Quaker, at his house—Robinson to be sent across the Bay to the Governor in custody of the sheriff—Vaux refusing to submit also to be sent over.

Wm. Melling appointed general surveyor of high ways according to the laws of England. This the first order about roads.

28th Oct., *1658*, will of Capt. Francis Pott proven. The witnesses to the will in court say, that Capt. Pott when he wrote the will, was going about business up to the house of Jno. Wise. At that time there was clamor about the Indians, and Capt. Pott said he did not know how God almighty might deal with him.

Wm. Whittington in his will dated March 4th, *1659*, "gave to the use of a free school, if it should go forward in Northampton 2000 lbs Tobacco."

COLONIAL LETTERS, &c.

[Ludwell Papers.]

Robert Carter to Philip Ludwell.

Rappa. July ye 11th, 1705.

Honered Sir:

Last Thursday as I remember, I acknowledged your receit of yours & y^{n} upon your proposall appointed to meet you & ye rest of ye Gentlemen at Major Burwells on ye 20th w'ch suppose before now you have, for I have since heard it went to Carter's Creek by Mr. Berkeley's Overseer on Sunday last.

Two hours ago I received your's of Yesterday's date inviting me to a meeting on Tuesday next at Green Spring, for ye reasons you gave I would undergo ye tediousness of ye Jorney, but I have others so pressing (w'ch tis not proper here to give a detail of) forces me to hurry this away to let you know, tis near an imposibility for me to comply with either time or place.

Captn Moore lay at my house last Fryday night, he would indeed hear of no longer stay y^{n} ye 20th yett am I well satisfied upon sev'll accotts if our Letters are ready by ye 25th we shall have time enough to gett you on board him, he has promised me all ye security imaginable & I believe we may confide in him (as for Quarry he says shall not go in him). I am still strongly of ye opinion for a meeting if tis to be ——— ye time & place I've before sett ——— Harrison cant come there, I shall be glad to see you & —— —— not be I shall readily & give my name to what you do, I have herein set my thoughts of ye points most necessary to be insisted on, if we must not meet together nor write ——, let every one do his part single, tho know before hand y^{t} will be but a lame way. I remember out of ye Apocalyps we are told y^{t} Beelzebub near ye end of his Reign will arm himself with double furies For ye destruction of his enemies, & just such I take ye violences of our Devils to be, For I'me now near as well satisfied (whatever they are) y^{t} my Lord Orkney is Governor of Virginia as y^{t} you are master of Green

Spring, y^t^ you may be so too, I herewith send you a copy of a written Letter of News bro't in by one Chartres a Scott who arrived here ye day before yesterday, & left —— —— of Aprill, he affirms he saw ye —— in print —— Navall officer & Collector. I was not —— but had ye story from one I sent abo—— the Originall Letter I had sent me a shoar & could have kept it, but don't know how soon an Express may be sent —— it, The said Chartres further says he was Credibly informed that Commissary Blair was coming in ye men of Warr, so y^t^ I think all concerned have reason to bear their present sufferings with patience, Seeing they are like to be but for a moment & lett ye feinds grate their teeth if they will, —— be but like a dog in a Chain. Notwithstanding all this I am mighty desirous of a meeting to give ye finishing Stroke to ——. I have sent this bearer on purpose to know your result —— courses accordingly Methinks it well —— matter when you gott ye Gentlemen together in our house to persuade you to spend a day extraordinary —— a little further especially when we hand it in & —— our troubles of this nature are near at an end. I wish you all the blessings of this life, & those of a more peaceful season, being really S'r,

Your most humble Servant,

ROBERT CARTER.*

STEPHEN FOUACE TO PHIL. LUDWELL JR.

Hon'ble Sr:

I received some Days ago yours of the 10th of Apl. last w'th the inclosed bill of John Hartwell of 320 lb. (accepted p. Messrs. Perry), For w'ch I humbly thank you as also for all other kind Friendly Services. Cap^t^ Jones being upon the ye business of matrimony here and having Some hope of commanding a Ship to The East Indies, hath now no thoughts of going to Virg^a^ to Settle nor to Stock his Plantation w^th^ Negroes. This is a baulk and predjudice to me to have for his Sake Kept so Long

*This letter is from Robt. Carter of "Corotoman," generally known as King Carter. It refers to disputes with Governor Nicholson, whose administration ended with the arrival of Governor Nott, Aug. 15, 1705.

my things unsold. I beg of you S^r^ to Sell as Soon as you can every thing that belongs to me. He hath written, he tells me, to Capt. Timson to take possession of his Plantation and the Cattle y^t^ must be returned in kind. I humbly desire you therefore to deliver y^m^ to him and also to pay him w^t^ tobacco I have upon the Plantation and so much more either in tobacco boughs or bills of Exchange for ye Land too. As the market goes, the tobacco I am to pay him is 8432 lb. I do not know whither it is usual to pay Such tob. w'th cask or without cask. As there is no mention of cask I must do w^t^ is usual. When I have the return of the effects and negroes that have been all this while kept up for him, I will Satisfy him for ye ballance due to him and the price of the place mentioned in the acct I Send you hear in enclosed y^t^ you may demand of Chenmeson what he hath of it in his hands, though I am afraid sh'll do w'th as w'th other things.

I heartily condole the great loss of your Brother and Sister in law. I Pray God to comfort the sorrowfull widow and children as also their worthy Father, Brother and Sister and other friends and to give us all grace duly to mind the Shortness and uncertainty of our own lives. The change of ministers already made and the further change w'ch is feared will render your business more difficult. My Lord Sunderland was much depended upon but he is turned out and my Lord Dartmouth in his place. C. Bl. is gone with his Lady to the Bath. I waited upon him some days Before he went; He told me and I believe him, that he will do w^t^ ever Lies in his power to F. The animosities Betwixt whigs & Tories are rais'd to a vast Degree and beyond all imagination, and of Such pernicious consequences that it is thought ye French K. expecting great advantages from y^m^ hath broken off ye negotiations of Peace w'ch is much wanted and desired every where. I Pray God Soon to bring it about by his gracious Almighty Providence. Tis thought twill be very hard to raise a fund for the next year's Campaign. I waited upon Collo. Ludwell about a week ago, he gave me your letter to me and shew'd me yours to him. I think you don't do well to Stir up in him the Longing he hath to return into Virg^a^. He is now tolerably well makes Shift to read with very magnifying Spectacles, he is often troubled w^th^ his usual Distempers, he seldon Stirs abroad

w'ch I tell him is very injurious to his health. Doct^r Bell is now gone to Live at South Hampton. Madame Mathews to cure her distempers, ye gout and Stones, Lives altogether upon milk and bread. Mr. Lane being almost past all hope of recovery is gone to the Bath.

I present my humble to Mr. Blair and to both his & your own Ladies, and am w^th^ much respect Sincerily and thankfulness

Hon^ble^ S^r^ Your most humble Servant

STEPH. FOUACE.*

The 8th Aug., 1710.

NATHANIEL BLAKISTON TO PHILIP LUDWELL, JR.

London, 28th May, 1709.

Dear Sr:

I am to acknowledge ye favour of y'rs ye 10 of Jan'y. You will finde by mine ye 12 of Dec'r, and ye other ye 12 of March that I would by al means have you desist in your resolutions of trying your Fate concerning ye * of * * I have many prevaileing reasons why I think soe early an application to ye Great Ones may be attended with a traine of ill consequences, you not being here to judge by what reason ye Springs act, you must excuse me if I tell you ye ministry here under ye Rose have all of them whole troops of hungry dependants of theire own or theire Friends ready to fly at all game; and there is noe *place* soe inconsiderable that they will not *presently* swallow ye Hooke if there be never soe little baite upon it. I have advised both w'th y^r^ Father and Mr. Perry who intirely concur that it is not practicable to get any Grant of this till ye Gentleman in posession is disposed to come for England, or that he were guilty of some Misfeasance in his office.

You seem to lay some stress upon ye prevalency of ye Lords of Trade and that those Interests would be of great use. I doe not know any examples that they have ever cared to reccomend anything of this nature to ye Queen, but only what relates to ye

*Rev. Stephen Fouace, one of the first trustees of William & Mary College, and afterwards of Sutton, Middlesex, England.

managem't of theire affaires, for they are wonderful subservient to ye ministry here, and think they doe very well if they can support theire own interests w'th asking any thing for others.

I can now with a great deal of satisfaction tell you that Coll. Hunter is returned out of France and is Exchanged and is a Freeman againe, and intends by ye first safe conveyance to steere his Course to his Goverm't. If we have peace as I think we cannot well faile of it, for ye Visible Hand of God has soe affected that successfull Tyrant that his men will not fight, he had little mony and noe Bread and his Calamitys seeme to be very great.

Mr. P. and my selfe have both addressed Coll: Hunter, and we have several times mentioned your pretentions to him, and to doe him Right I affirme to you he readily imbarked in it upon my first proposall wth all ye alacrity imaginable, and has assured me you can depend upon all ye good offices he is capable off, at present his sentiments is as he is a stranger to every Gentleman in Virginia he cannot say all he ought to doe in y^{r} behalfe, and that when he is there his personall knowledge of you will give him a Handle to write every thing you wish in your favour. I proposed to Coll: Hunter that it would much facilitate y^{r} designe if ye Gentleman in possession would be brought to Terms to make a resignation of it to you; he seemes to concur in it and will when he arrives write you, and if you judge it proper, he will move it to ye Gentleman.

I intirely agree w'th you that it is consonant with justice and Equity that ye person that manages that office should always be a resident upon ye place, and it is my sentiments that a Gentleman that is a Native there and has a good stake in ye Hedge will be more diligent and just in ye execution of that office for many reasons. If ye Lords of Trade might be of use to you I have some interest w'th most of them, indeed if a person were recomended to ye Queen for that office and she sent to ye Lords of Trade to know ye Character of any person in America, then I am well assured I could be able to serve you & her, besides y^{r} own merit would entitle you to ye justice of that Board.

The just and good Character my Lord Sunderland has from all unprejudiced persons put me upon telling Coll. Hunter who has a good interest in that noble Lord, that if he would mention

you to him, and endeavor to get his Lordp[s] promises that he will use his endeavors to help of any Candidates and Espouse y[r] pretensions it might * * * till he came to Virginia, he has frequently promised to do it, when he has an opportunity *. that Noble Lord. I did not offer this to Coll: Hunter till I had consulted both y[r] Father and Mr. Perry who both judged it advisable. I have ye favour to say of you that you will never give y[r] selfe a moments trouble to make any speeches to me to embarke in y[r] interest for I am without Reserve,

Y[r] most Faith[ri] Serv't,

N. Blakiston.

Our hoped for peace seems now to be all vanished. I was glad it was in my power to serve Mr. Burwell in his promotion. I must own Coll: Hunter's Promises gratifyed me upon my first application in his behalf.

To The Hon[ble] Coll. Phill Ludwell, Virginia.

Answered May 28, 1709.

Deposition of Benjamin Harrison in Regard to Indian Affairs, 1707.

Benjamin Harrison, Esq., aged sixty-three years, or thereabouts, being sworn, saith:

That to the best of his remembrance in the year one thousand six hundred and sixty three in the month of September, the Waynoak Indians sent in to the Governor and informed him that their king was killed by the Pohick Indians, whereupon a party of men were imediately sent out, who brought in the Queen and severall other Waynoak Indians; and in a few days after, another party of men were sent out of which this deponent was one, the Queen and her Indians went back with them, and they found the rest of the Waynoak Indians by the side of a great Swamp to the Westward of Nottoway River sheltered with a peace of a puncheon fort; about five or six miles from their Town; which was then called Wariecoke, standing near the banke along the South side of Nottoway River, to which place

the English and some Indians went to gather corne for theire Journey in, and then they went back to the beforementioned swamp, and brought all the Waynoak Indians (they could find) in amongst the English; where to the best of this deponents remembrance they stayed about two yeares; and then, the English being uneasy at the Indians hunting upon their lands, the Indians went out again, as this Deponent was informed (and verily believes) to the Southward of Meheren River but to what particular place he does not know, they continued out (as well as this Deponent remembers) about two yeares; and then the Tuscarora Indians and they having some difference, the Waynoaks came in to Meheren River where (as they said) the Tuscarora[s] fell upon them; and then they sent again to the Governor, who sent another party of men out to them, of which this Deponent was one; they found the Indians in an old field called Unotee very near the banke of Mehern River on the North side of it, sheltered with an half moon made with puncheons, and they brought them in a second time amongst the English. In these Expeditions the Deponent Crossed Nottoway River four times, one night they Quartered very near it; and in all the Discourse that this Deponent had or heard about it, it was always called Nottoway River (and by no other name) both by the English and Indians, and whilst the Indians stayed amongst the English they had some Cabbins in the Deponents orchard, where he had severall Discourses with them, and he does verily believe that if ever Nottoway River had been called by any other name he should have heard something of it from them, but he never did. The second time the Waynoak Indians came in they stayed amongst the English about a yeare or more and then they settled upon the South side of the Black Water Swamp, at a place now called the old town, where they stayed about seven or eight years, and then they removed about four miles down the Swamp on the same side, which was their last Settlement, very near the place where this Deponent now hath a Plantation; upon which Charles Merrit was overseer, who went thither about the year 1691 or 1692, and continued there about five years and then he removed to some land belonging to the Colledge, where as this Deponent was informed, he stole severall of his hoggs, and upon

this being known, the sense of his guilt (as the Deponent verily believes) made the said Charles Merrit runaway into North Carolina, and since that time this Deponent hath been severall times told by the Nottaway and Meheren Indians that the said Merrit has desired them to speake to him (this Deponent) that he may have leave to come back again into Virginia, which he was desirous to do if he might be out of fear of being prosecuted for the said hoggstealing. This Deponent further saith that he hath been concerned in the Indian trade both with the English and Indians for about five and thirty years passt or more; and hath many times had Discourse about Meherrin River, Nottoway River, and Blackwater, and he never heard them called by any other name than what they go by at this day. He believes he may have severall times have heard the name Waynoak River or Creek but never knew where it was, till of late the Inhabitants of North Carolina making encroachments upon the Queens land (as this Deponent apprehended). He made inquiry about it of the Nottaway, Meheren, and Nansemond (or Pochiack) Indians and they all said that after they left Mapacre they Waynoaks went to the Southward of Meheren River and setled in a fork between the two great swamps which are the head Branches of a small River that empties itself into Chowan, and that (they say) is Waynoak River, and that they neither knew or ever heard of any other Waynoak River but that.

And this Deponent further saith, that about five and twenty years ago, the Tuscaroro Indians fell upon the Waynoaks, at their last settlement upon Blackwater Swamp; and the Nottoway Indians were said to join with the Tuscaroras: Whereupon the Queen of the Waynoaks complained to the Deponent of the wrong the Nottoways did them, for that the Waynoaks had paid them a yearly acknowledgement for their liberty of living at Warueake (upon Nottoway River) as long as they lived there, and afterwards they paid them for the liberty of living upon the Blackwater, and of late, this Deponent enquiring (about it) of the Nottoways, they confirmed the truth of the Waynoaks having paid them an acknowledgement, till the Articles of Peace were made with the English; and then they looked upon themselves to have no further right to any land than those articles do

give them, so they did not receive the Acknowledgement any longer. And further this Deponent saith not.

BENJA: HARRISON.

Novem[b] 15, 1707.
Sworn to before us,
N. Harrison, Jun[r],
Ffran: Mallory.

PROBABLY FROM GOVERNOR JEFFREYS TO SIR JOSEPH WILLIAMSON, SECRETARY OF STATE.

VIRG[a], June 8th, 1678.

R[t] Hona[ble].

I have Presented noe opportunity to Express my most humble Respects to your Hono[r]: noe to thank you for y[r] favourable letter greted wherein both y[r] justice to all alsoe care of his Ma[ties] service doth sufficiently appear, and I find myself soe much concerned as that without ingratitude I cannot omitt to render your Hono[r] my most humble thanks for yo[r] ffavo[r] the continuation whereof I doe most humbly begg till I shall be convinced of a fault that may justly forfeit it which shall ever be if all my endeavo[r] with the best of my judgm[t] can keep me in the R[t] way.

We have been lately in some apprehension of a mutiny amongst some of the Souldiers and that they intended to seize ye Magazeenes and to joyne with ye old party to disturb our Peace, ye Lieut: Governor being at that time ill and ye Court sitting, he imployed some of his officers to Examine the matter, but it seems they could not find any clear evidence of the Plott, soe it rest. Their want of pay doth discontent them, having had none since the first of May last, near a Twelve month and ye provisions being all spent & gone & it seems noe money left to buy more, they must either have starved or taken victuals where it was to be had, which the Inhabitants would not have suffered without mischief, and ye necessity was soe pressing that there was noe time to call an Assembly, or if there had, Could it have been done at a verry great charge and therefore to Prevent that Eminent danger, 8. of ye council which all that were Present were forced to make an order for Quartering them on

the Inhabitants at s. 8 ℔ week a man, which charge, which if it be not allowed by the King nor the next Assembly Wee must pay it ourselves, that necessity had not fallen so soon upon us if great Quantities of Cheese and Brandy had not been sould to the Planters w^ch^ thought it possible they who sould it had a R^t^ to it. Yett in such a Country as this it ought to have been kept for his Ma^ties^ service and that Acco^t^ charged with it, or a deduction to have been made out of the Souldiers pay. but I hope my Lord Culpeper will shortly arrive with such rules as may be for our future Quiet or I am afraid wee shall not long continue soe. Wee had at ye last Court a great contest between the Queen of Pamunkey and a nation which lives neer her whom she takes amongst others to be subjected to her by the last articles of Peace, and upon whom she had imposed a great tax to be paid every Spring and Fall besides great servility in hunting & weeding of Corn which they refuse to perform and made it out that they had never paid it since the death of Appecancano, which is about 33 years since, and that they intended no such subjection by those articles. There are several other towns upon the same terms with her and there being likewise another article which directs them to dispute all their differences before the Gover^r^ and not amongst themselves, they accordingly Expect a Discision of this Difference from us and soe they will all others, which will forever keep our Peace in hazard of being broken, for in this case if we had given judgment in favour of the Queen those Indians she charged would certainly have run to arms and Joyned w^th^ those who expect only ye Issue of this Dispute. if we had given Judgement against her she would have looked on it as a breach of the Articles and our danger would have been as great that way, not that we can feare theire strength, but in the present condition of the country, such a war would certainly hazard a new Rebellion, to avoyd ye charge of it, we used our best endeavors to bring them to a temper, but it is in their nature not to receed from their demands, and that made our paines ineffectual, for all wee could bring them to say that they would lay aside their pretensions till ye next Assembly which gaines soe much time, & if then it must come to a breach, they can better provide for it than the Council alone. I could heartily wish those two Articles concerning that subjection & ye making us

judges of their differences, had been left out, for I never thought it the interest of this Colony to hinder them from cutting each others throats soe we had no hand in it & its plain that upon the conquest of Appechancheno and the setting all the nations tributary to that house at Liberty, they have weakened themselves more by their Intestine Broyls than ever we could doe by all the Warrs wee have had with them.

May it please y^r^ Hono^r^ I understand from my friends, that my enemies are at work again, and that they charge me w^th^ 5 articles of all which I am innocent.

I have sent what I can say for myself to Coll. Morryson being unwilling to trouble y^r^ Hono^r^ w^th^ them, & he hath promised me that if any such thing appears in publique to give in my Answer. S^r^, I doe protest before God, I know noe fault I have willingly Comitted. I know I am guilty of many weaknesses, but that injustice or mercy will never be layd to my charge, since they will appear such I cannott helpe, but it will never appeare I voluntarily oppressed any man or did injustice, and soe long I humbly hope I shall remain in the Kings favo and shall not want yo^r^ protection for whom I will always pray as becomes,

Right Hono^ble^ yo^r^ Hono^rs^ most humble
and faithful servt:

To S^r^ Joseph Williamson.

London, Jan. 6, 17$\frac{4}{5}$.

Dear Brother:

A few days ago I received yours of Oct. 30, with the enclosed mem^a^. It consists so much of Generalls without any particular Instances that I fear little use can be made of it. We wished out of that and other late advices from Virginia to draw an abstract of his late conduct which will at least serve to discredit a report which is industriously spread abroad that he has by his late mild and good temper and conduct made all people easy. I hope by this time you have received what was sent by Mr. Wallace. Since that there is little new only that it is in every body^s^ mouth that the Government of Virg^a^ was to be given to my Lord Orkney. My Lord has been entertained with renewed promises, but the thing is not yet declared. Some say

the delay has been occasioned by some * * * in parliament relating to Scotland about the succession which are not yet quite over, but are like to end in an offer of an Union to that Kingdom, others think they are willing to have Gov. Nicholson's answer to all the papers and affidavits which were sent him from home via. N. York about the beginning of July. It would be of great use if we could certainly learn that they are come to his hand, and that he shifts or delays the answer. As for my own opinion if I were to venture a wager it should be if my Lord Orkney will be declared Governor so soon as that * * * business is over in parliament: and there is not the least probability * * * that will go well over in less than a month. If my Lord * * * official it by himself being a Lt. Generall in the army * * * very necessary man there. There have been many who have put in to be Lt. Governour under him. It is most likely that Major Nott, deputy Governour of Berwick who married Blackstons sister will be the man. And if he is, I hope we shall be very happy, for he has as good a character in all respects as we can wish. It is most likely that the Virginia fleet will sail late as not designing back till next spring. For further particulars I will referr you to Mr. Jacquilin by whom this comes. My service to my sister and blessing to the girls. I hear yo^r^ father has bought for you the plantation from Mr. Collier. You have a good bargain of it, of which I wish you joy. * * * hopes of my Lord Orkney should fail you will do well to purssist the advice sent by Mr. Wallace which was to send home as many affidavits concerning the mal-administrations as you can, tho I hope the business will be done without them. My wife and all friends here are well except Mr. Nathaniel Burwell who was taken last Monday night with a great cold. This is what offers at present from

Sir Y^r^ Most affectionate Brother & humble servant

JAMES BLAIR.

A Description of the Government of Virginia.

[Winder Papers, Va. State Library.]

Right Honourable,

Being in obedience to your Lordships Comands to give you a description of the Govern^{mt} of this place & humbly supposing your Lordship expects a relacon of ye p^{r} sent & not a full discourse of ye whole Govern^{mt} from ye first planting of this Colony, which would be very hard to doe by reason of ye negligence of former times in transmitting anything of that nature to their successo^{r}. I have thought necessary for ye better performance of your Honou^{rs} Comands & complyance with that truth on which my following discourse must be grounded to give your Lordship a short character of the Governo^{r} of this Colony before I enter up. ye description of his Government. I know it to be superfluous to say anything of his person, greate partes, or qualitie because your Lord^{p} knows & can better judge of them then myself, I shall therefore wth your Lordships favor only speake of him as Govern^{or} of Virginia, & very hartely beg his pardon for ye Injury I doe his reputation, merritts, whilest my inabillity to pr'sent them in their full Lustre may encline those who know neither him nor mee to beleeve their defects to be really in themselves, & not in him who reports them & under the securitie of this apology to your Lordship & him I shall bee bound to say that he is a person pious & exemplarily sober in his conversation prudent & just in Peace, dilligent & valliant in Warr. I shall strengthen three assertions only with three argu^{mts} & for the first shall only say that mine owne long experience, & ye suffrages of the whole country can sufficiently prove ye excellency of his conversation, nor doe I think there can be a more convincing evidence of his prudence and justice then that in six years after he was forced to resigne this country to the Gennerall unhappy fate of our Nation (a time when ye enemies of his Loyalty & Virtue would have loaden him with reproaches especially had they had justice on their side) there was not one man that either publiquely or privately charged him with Injustice, or any other fault comitted in eight years Govern^{mt} & for his dilligence and

Vallour ye frequent & greate hazards he exposed his person to in ye conquest of Opechankenough, & all his Indians (whereby hee first secured this Country from those feares that had possessed them from their first seating & rendered the Indians soe subjected to this Govern^{mt}) that I may confidently affirm ye like conquest hath been made by noe other English Govern^{mt} in ye West Indies, would have proclaimed his Military Virtues & have given him a very great reputation for that service had it not hap'-ned in an unfortunate time when the whole English nation was involved in a Civill Warr, and consequently had all their Reflections diverted from what he did here to what most, & more nearly concerned them there, and now my most honored Lord, haveing given you this short character of our Governo^{r} I shall proceed to as short a description of his Government (which I so terme because hee is the sole author of the most substantian^{l} parts of it, either for Lawes or other inferior Institutions) which as subordinate to that of England is divided into Ecclesiasticall, Civill, & Millitary. for ye Ecclesiasticall parte of it (being yett unfitt for a Bishop to reside here, by reason of the fewness of our members & other Inconveniencies) we are subjected to the Sea of London, & have noe superior clergy amongst, But when it pleaseth God to send us any Ministers some Parish or other p^{r}sents them, & the Govern^{or} Inducts them. But will this pious a well as prudent care that none be admitted to the exercise of their functions who are not in Ord^{rs} and very Orthodox in their profession, of which excellent sorte of men wee have at p^{r}sent very few amongst us, & I could hartely wish that my Lord of London, and other greate Clergymen would take us a little more into their care, for our better supply, since ye utmost of our encouragem^{tt} will invite none to us, though wee have very few Parishes give less than one hundred pounds p. annum and many give more, which is levied by ye respective Vestries, out of which they yearly choose Church Wardens as in England, and now my most Honored Lord haveing said this much of our Church Govern^{mt}, I beseech you give me lease to p^{r}sent you with as tame a narrative of ye civill parte of this Govern^{mt} without any animadversions upon it, which to doe in the better order I muste inform your hono^{r} that this Colony is divided at p^{r}sent into nineteen counties, & those subdivided into Parishes only &

not into hundreds, or tythings which is only necessary in more populous countrys, every of which counties is left to the care & charge of eight, or Tenn Justices of the Peace, whereof three or foure are of ye Quorum out of which number of Justices there is yearely chosen a sheriff who is confirmed by ye Governᵒʳ & upon sufficient security given to ye reste of ye said Justices, is entrusted with ye collection & payment of all Publiqᵘᵉ Leavies, Quit rents, secretaryˢ & clerks fees, & hath Tenn p cent allowed him for Sallary, for ye rest of his authority it is as it is in England only he keeps noe Court, and ye severall parishes of each County are armed with the authoritie of a constable chosen from amongst ye honestest householders & the said whole number of Justices, or any foure of them, whereof one to bee of the Quorum, are by commission from ye Governor made and constituted a court of Judicature for the tryall of all causes within their respective counties, except such as question Life, or member, & every particular Justice hath power to try and determine any cause to the vallue of twenty Shillings, or two hundred pounds of Tobacco which Power was soe granted to prevent frivolus and unnecessary suites in ye County Courts which are held every second month, & once at least in every yeare there is a Court of Enquiry wᶜʰ wee call an Orphans Court, held before ye said Justices of the respective countys where all Guardians are required to appeare, & bring their Orphans to bee examined wether they are well used and to give an account to the said Justices, of ye well or Ill management of such Orphanˢ estates as are commited to their trust, & these severall Courts are so appoynted in the respective countys as any person who may have business in many of them, may easily attend ye same because they are held neither on ye same day, nor in ye same month at severall places from ye Judgmᵗˢ of wᶜʰ courts ye parties aggreaved may appeale to the Generall Court held at James Citty on September, November, and March every yeare before ye Govʳ and Councill, which Court is of a mixed Constitution for all causes of what nature or vallue soever they bee above Tenn Pounds Sterling or fifteen hundred pounds of Tobacco are tryed there either in Common Law, Chancery or Criminall, as Treasons, Murthers, Felonyes, &c. if any Quakers or other sectaryes, or nonconformists act any thing in poynt of Religion contrary to the Statutes of England, or the

Lawes of this Country, they are tryed in that Court, ye Power of Peace & Warr is seated in the same. The Governor & any three of the sixteen Councello^{rs} now residing here make a Court wherein as greate care is taken to make the Lawes and pleadings upon them easy & obvious to any mans und^{r}standing as in other parts they doe to keep them a mystery to the people for noe advantage is allowed to either party from little errors in Declarations or Pleas &c., but both are kept within the first Limmitts of ye merritts of their cause and judgm^{ts} pas secundum alegata et probata & References are rarely obteyned but upon very just grounds, as either sickness of the party desiring it, or of ye witnesses, or papers in England &c., from which we draw these two greate advantages, ye avoiding trouble to ye Court, & ye speedy dispensation of Justice to those who seeke from ye Judg^{mts} of which Court any person (upon securitie given to prosecute it) may appeale to the Assembly, which consists of the Govern^{or}, councill & two Burgesses chosen upon (ye Govern^{rs} Writt) by ye freeholders of every county, and one for James Citty, which Assembly is convened once in every year (and upon emergent occassions oftener) a matter (though chargeable) yett most necessary for the speedier prevention of such Inconveniences, or confirmation of such good Institutions as may be most Likely to obstruct, or advance ye prosperity of New settled Govern^{mts} there, our Lawes are enacted (all or most of which I hope your Lordship hath seen) there are Leavies laid upon the People and proportioned to the Publique necessity, and since all fines imposed upon offenders are here (if not upon submission released) Leavied to the use of the Publique (though to the use of the respective Govern^{rs} till S^{r} Wm. Berkeleys time, who first released them, that he might keep his Reputation clearer from all hazards of Calumny). It is by ye Assembly ordered what they shall bee employed on, in fine, it is by this excellent temper that a Right understanding is kept between Govern^{or} & People, and that ye strings of Govern^{mt} are always kept in tune, and now my ever honored Lord, haveing said this much of ye two first partes of this Government, I shall proceed to the last, which is ye Millitary parte of it, and inform your Lordship that as ye country is divided into nineteene counties; soe it is into foure Provinces; The first whereof which contains ye next adjacent counties to ye

Gov^r^ is under his owne immediate conduct, ye other three being more remote, are committed to ye care of three Major Generalls (one of whom, Major Generall Richard Bennett, I believe to be of your Lordships family, both by his name & Armes) every Major Generall hath two Adjutants, and every County within ye said Provinces, hath a Regiment of ffoot under ye command of a Collonell (who for ye most parte is one of ye Councill) & other inferior officers & many of them a troop of Horse under ye Comand of a Captaine & other inferiour officers, which horse when drawne together, have an officer appoynted over them. Besides there is a captaine of ye fort by Comission from ye King, and a Captaine of ye Guard by Commission from ye Governor as all ye other officers are, as from their Generall ye Millitia of ye Country being thus disposed of, greate care is taken that ye respective officers doe traine them, and see their armes well fixed, and truly my Lord, I beleeve all to bee in soe good ord^r^ as an Enemy would gain little advántage by attempting anything upon them, & having now done w^th^ ye last parte of this Govern^mt^, I shall beg your Lordships patience whilst I write a word or two of ye Articles between us and the Indians, who now hold noe land but what we grant them, and if they committ any offence against an Englishman, or he against them, It is tryable in our courts, or before some of our Majistrates, but for any difference amongst themselves, it is still left to the Discision of their own Customs. I shall conclude with a list of the Principall officers of State in this Government, w^ch^ are the Governor of whose Revenue (being one thousand pounds p. annum) I shall with your Lordships pardon, say, that though in the infancy of this Colony, it might justly bee thought enough, yett now it is not only less than any other Governor in the West Indies received, but it is too little for ye necessary supporte of that State ye Governor of this, his Ma^ties^ Antientest Colony must keep, nor could our Governor Comport with ye grandierr of his authority, nor comply w^th^ his greate expenses in setting up Manufactures, and other excellent designes for the good and Example of this Country, did not his necessities make him admirably Industrious on his farme for ye Improvement of his Revenue, which unavoidably averts much of that care hee otherwise would wholly employ for ye Publiq^e^ utillity of this Colony.

The next officers are ye Councill Treasu^r^, Secretary, Capt. of ye ffort, Auditor Gen^ll^ and Surveyor Generall, before ye first of ye two Last all ye Collectors of ye two Shillings p. hogshead of Tobacco, all Sherriffs, or other receivers of Publique Leavies appeare at James Citty twice in every year, and perfect their accounts with him, & take out their discharge from him as out of the Exchequer in England, and before ye Surveyor Generall once a yeare appeare all the Inferiour Surveyors (who are commissioned by him) with a booke of all ye surveyes of Land by them made to bee examined wether they have done right between ye King, & his subjects of this colony who by an antient Indulgence of ye Crowne have a Right to fifty acres of Land for every p'son they transport into this Countrv w^ch^ transportacon being proved in any Court of Record ye Clerk gives ye p'ty claiming a Certificate up. w^ch^ ye Surveyor measures him ye Land, and gives him a survey und^r^ his hand which with ye Certificate being entred in ye Secretarys office a patent issues out for ye same signed by ye Gov^r^ & sealed w^th^ ye seale of ye Colony, The Land to be held of ye King in common soccage at ye yearly rent of one shilling for every fifty acres, & to be seated in three years after ye date of ye patent, or ye Land to be Lost. My most Hono^ll^ Lord I have now noe more to say but to beseech your Hon^or^ that if you shall judge mee to have said too much to consider that the Nature of the subject would have admitted much more, & if your Lordship shall blame mee for being too short that you may forgive me too, since I am afraid your other greater Employm^ts^ will not permitt you to perouse what I have already said, & shall therefore add noe more but my Peticon for your Lordships pardon for my imperfections, and may God forever bless you with all the blessings of Heaven, and Earth, & bless mee also w^th^ a continuacon of your favors upon

My most honoured Lord
your Lordships most humble and ffaithful serv^t^

Virg^a^ 17th 1666. [Signed] THO. LUDWELL.

[Indorsed.]

Virginia 17th Sept. 66, Mr. Ludwell, Secr^y^ gives a large yet Modest Character of the Governor & Government.

Historical Memoranda Relating to the House of Burgesses, 1685–91.

(From Ludwell Papers, Virginia Historical Society.)

[The faded and mutilated condition of this paper prevents a complete copy from being made.—Ed.]

Oct. 1, 1685, 1st Jas. 2d L^d^ How^d^ Gov^r^, the stile is K. of Eng^d^, Scotl^d^, Irel^d^ and Virginia, and, this is the first time Virg'ia is added, agreeable to the motto of the Seal, *en dat Virginia quartam*, and since the Union it is alt. to *Quintum*, *i. e.*, G. Britan, France, Irel^d^ & Virg'a, 4 Kingdoms.

Since the prorogation the speaker (Kendel) dyed—the Gov^r^ sent for ye house, and tells y^n^ y^t^ he finds their Speaker absent & desires to know w^t^ was become of him. They answer since their meet'g they were unhappy in the death of their Speaker; y^n^ the Gov^r^ Com^ds^ them to elect another, w^ch^ they did (Allen) & presented him. The speech is a gentle rebuke for their obstinacy last time. To regulate the militia that they may be obed^t^—the care of Tob^o^—to make the 3d duty higher it being found wee loose duty & charges them w^th^ being the authors of the great charge of last Assembly & its being ineffectual.

Articles ag^t^ Col. Fitz. y^t^ he cheated ye County of * * * of tob^o^, besides his wages w^ch^ they say he forfeited by being unduly elected. * * * several proposals for regulat'g militia fines and pay. The Burgesses deny the King's power of renew'g a law repeal'd tho' he destroyed the repeal'g law & desire the Gov^r^ to declare. The Burgesses desire to know w^t^ bills were rej. w^ch^ amend^ts^ * * the Council alone or w^th^ the Gov^r^, to w^ch^ they were ans^d^ y^t^ it is only the Council; y^t^ the Gov. is a separate body soe to Conform to the parliament of Engl^d^, y^t^ w^n^ an answere is sent to a message sign'd by their Clerk, it is from the Council, it being derogatory to the Gov^rs^ Station to answer such himself, soe the Council doe it by * * * * In this sess'n is a message from the Gov^r^ with the King's rule of govern'g by Instructions, our power of mak'g lawes being only of Grace. The old controversy ab't the seal renew'd & insist'd

on by the Gov^{r}. The proposals of the Council for regulat'g the militia refused, & Burgesses say it is in the Gov^{rs} power with't law, w^{ch} ye Council deny. Claims & levies * * The King's letter rec'd * * * The last session * * ordered to be recorded * * both houses. Nov. 15, Dissolved.

Ap'l 19, 1688, 4th J. 2d.

Is. Allerton of Councell [added to] A. Allen, Speaker, Clerk H. B's app'd by Advice & Approval of Councell.

The house desire Council to administer the oaths w'ch the Gov'r would have avoided agreeable to the King's dispensing declaration, Apl. 4, 1687.

An alteration in ye Clerk's oath by the Gov^{r} disliked, & soe restored to ye old form near [?] they agree the Gov^{r} have the power to ap^{t} the Clerk from ye King.

A fast for ye great mortality (the first time the Winter distemper was soe very fatal w^{ch} [?] the people dyed, 1688 as in a plague bleeding the remedy, L^{d} Howard had 80 ounces taken from him, Vid. R. Lee's letter) it lasted 2 Winters.

They refuse assistance to N. York because they are too remote, moreover they are poor & because * * * is ab^{t} their trade with ye Indians profitable to N. Y. only.

Revisal insisted on.

The house address the Gov^{r} to order ye Sect'y not to take any unlawful fee as he had done for patents.

The house address the Gov^{r} to order the Atto. Gen^{l} to prosecute W. F., not order on Spotswood's Case * * * any address but by their own power w^{ch} note. Address comply'd with.

The dispute ab^{t} the King's power of repeal'g one law & renew'g another is renewed. Justifyed by the Gov'r & his power by his Comiss^{n} to erect Courts with advice of C[ouncil?] & set fees & soe Justifyes the Secretary. A book of surveys ad'd in ye office to be kept. Law for ports * * * * & practis in Maryl^{d} all the trade bro't to particular places.

A great Complaint ag't Coll. Custis for * * doings, May 1688, tak'g unlawfull fees and * * * those grievances.

The Gov'r addressed to remedy it & not suffer great persons to oppress.

The Council take offence at ye manner of the Burgess[s] apply'g to y[m] join in an addres & refuse to join.

May 9. The Gov'r gives a soft answer to the address ag't Custis & promises to reprove him. They offer to prove the Charge ag't Custis w'n the Gov'r will require it.

A long remonstrance May 10, from the B's to C[ouncil] to Join in an address of Grievances y[t] the repeal'g & renew'g of laws by proclamation y[t] of fees, & ye applicat'n of fines and forfeitures.

The Council desire to see ye Grievances first made out & y[n] promise a favourable answer.

May 11, 1688: A long address to the Gov'r ag't prohibiting bulk Tob'o.

The Burgesses purpose a conference when they will shew the Country's grievances, Tho contrary to right they * * * *

May 12. The Council by a long representation by a messenger, refuse all the petitious of Grievances & rather attribute it to the petulent tempers y'n facts [?] refuse a conference as unnecessary & Excessive w[th]out and * * * to the country, consider'g the temper of y[t] house, its * * * *

The same day the Gov'r sent for the House up & in a short speech very justly repremanded them, and concluded y[t] since they had refused to * * * w[t] they * * * and the King Comis'n, he would be so much the Country's friend to put an end to the expence & so dissolv'd them.

This was the last Assembly L[d] Howard's for the Revolution being at hand, he went to England in time, got his Comiss'n from K. W. & Q. M. & sent Gov[r] Nicholson as Lt. Gov[r], who began an Assembly the 17 of April, 1691, & took the title of Right Honorable.

Apl. 17, 1691, F. Nicholson, Lt. Gov'r, Styled Right Honorable, published L[d] Howard's Com'n from K. W. & Q. M. & his as Lt. Gov'r before Co[uncil] or B[urgesses] in Genl. Court. The Lt. Gov'rs Com'n * * * an order from ye King to * * * the Instruct'ns. Pet. Beverley ap'd clk. by ye Gov'r. Tho. Millner chosen speaker. The house Elect Beverley Clk, but ye Gov'r insisted on his ap[t]ment. Allen refuses ye oaths. In this Journal is the Case of Capt. Jno. Jenings, former Comodore, after admiral who came on shoar with his boats crewe [?]

armed, took a man of the Country from the * *. * while his Cause was trying beat him, & the sheriff carr'd him on board & put him in Irons & kept him prisoner tho he was demand'd by the Gov'r, upon w'ch the Gov'r, Coun'l & Burgesses address the King—a sum of money is ord'd to prosecute it, but it had no effect. Christopher Thornton [?] was the man abus [?]. The Court was a C * * * Court of Lower Norfolk Jenings excus'd him'f in Engl'd, pretend'd he did not know it was a Court for the justices appeared with pipes in their mouths. The last house of Burgesses had sent Col. Ludwell to complain ag't Ld. How'd, and * * * they thank him & give him 250£. The Coun'l refuse to allow y^t^ resolve as to Col. Ludwell, unless the H. B. will pay all the charge of Mess'rs &c., w'ch they sent down & say L[udwel]l was employ'd with't their Consent & they have not * * * his expenses. An address ab't N[orthern] N[eck] Grant. They gave Lt. Gov'r 300£, to Jef'ry Jeffreys * * * ag't to prose't Ad's ag't Jenings & N. N. 200l. * * * to Mr. Blair to Sollicit the College Charter.

Address the King to let Lt. Gov'r receive 300l. being contrary to Instruct'ns as the Gov'r sayd.

Assembly prorog'd to 1st Apl.

Persons who Suffered by Bacon's Rebellion. The Commissioners' Report.

[Winder Papers, Virginia State Library.]

A List of the names of those worthy persons, whose services and sufferings by the late Rebell Nathaniel Bacon, Junior, & his party, have been Reported to us most signal and Eminent, during the late unhappy troubles in Virginia, And Particularly of such, whose approved Loyaltie, constancy and courage hath rendered them most deserving of his Majestie's Royall Remark as followeth:

(That is to say)

The Right Hon^ble^ Sir Wm. Berkeley, his Majesty's then Govenour of Virginia, who suffered very much by the Rebell Bacon and his complices, being both persecuted in his person and Plundered and dispoyled in his Estate.

How hee was reimbursed or repaired, wee can not certainly give an account, But must humbly refer to an Article of Enquiry and (in part) to the personal grievances herew^th^ p'sented.

Sir Henry Chichely, Barbarously Imprisoned and treated by Bacon and his party for many months together, and much damnified in his Estate. This worthy Person was employed by the Governour on the Indian Expedicon to disarm and subject them; But being upon the very point of Execucon, was on a suddaine, countermarched by the Governour, and noe effectual care therein taken: In which service had he proceeded, hee had (in all likely hood) ended the warr as soon as began.

Wee humbly present his services and sufferings to his Majestie's Royall consideration.

Col. Nathaniel Bacon, the elder, the first that was plundered by his unnatural kinsman, Nathaniel Bacon, the Rebell, to the value of at least 1000£ sterling as wee have heard. A most steadfast, Loyall subject to his Majestie, maugre all the malice & severe treatment of the Rebells. Hee is said to have been a person soe desirous and Industrious to divert the evil conse-

quences of his Rebell kinsman's proceedings, that at the beginning hee freely proposed and promised to invest him in a considerable part of his Estate in present, and to leave him the Remainder in Reversion after his and his wife's death, offering him other advantages upon condicion hee would lay downe his Armes, and become a good subject to his Majestie, that that colony might not be disturbed or destroyed, nor his owne ffamily stained with soe foule a Blott.

Col. Philip Ludwell, one that was constantly in the Governor's service, and was not onely plundered in his owne Personall Estate, but also of the Estate of an Orphan's comitted to his trust, for the loss whereof hee seems more concerned than for his owne.

Col. Augustine Warner, Speaker of the House of Burgesses, in the late assembly, and now sworne one of his Majestie's Councill of Virginia. An honest, worthy Person and most Loyall sufferer by the late Rebells; who was plundered as much as any, and yet speakes as little of his losses, tho' they were very greate.

Mr. Thomas Ludwell, Secretary of Virginia, whose stock was utterly ruined and taken away by the late Rebell, tho' at the same time hee was acting here in England (as the Country's agent) at his owne charge, he never haveing six pence allowed him for it by the country, that ever wee (upon our enquiry) could hear of.

Col. Daniel Parkes, then also in England, and one of the Treasurers for the country's money, who was plundered (according to the computation wee have had made to us) of at least 1500l sterl.

Col. William Cole, a very honest gentleman, and one of the Councill who was all along constant to the Governor and with him in all his troubles.

Col. Jos. Bridger, a very Resolute Gentleman who (though forced to fly in the heat of the Warr from his owne countrie) yet on his Returne was very Active and Instrumental in reducing to their obedience the South parte of James River, and in his Absence was (as wee have heard) Plundered of his Cattle &c to a good value.

Col. Nicholas Spencer an honest, active worthy Gentleman who did the country very good service against the Rebells in

that ill effected parte of the Country where hee Resided, and, as wee have been credibly informed by his Correspondents here is much impaired in his Estate by the late Rebells.

Mr. Ralph Wormeley a truly honest, Loyall Gentleman and one of the Councill who by his Constant adherence to the Governour, was (as wee have heard) much worsted, and Ruined in his Estate by the late Troubles in Virginia.

Col. Christopher Wormeley, a person very Loyall who according to a particular account given in the last Assembly, lost 500£ Sterl. by the Rebellion.

Capt. Walter Whitaker a considerable sufferer and very Loyall Gentleman who (with the two worthy persons aforenamed) was Imprisoned after Bacons death.

Major Richard Lee, a Loyall, discreet Person, worthy of the place to which he was lately advanced, of being one of his Majesties Councill of Virginia, and as to his losses wee are credibly informed they were very greate, and that hee was Imprisoned by Bacon above Seaven weekes together, at least 100 miles from his owne home, whereby hee received great Prejudice in his health by hard usage, and very greatly in his whole Estate by his absence.

Col. Thomas Ballard, Lt-Col. Edward Hill, Both which (as wee have heard) lost considerable by the Rebell party.

The first of whom, both took and gave Bacon's unlawfull oath.

And the latter (Edward Hill) always adhered to Sir Wm. Berkeley, though in some things too much, as may appear in the case of Grendon & others.

Major Robert Beverley, clerk of the Assembly, a person very active and serviceable in surprizing and beating up of Quarters and small Guards about the country, and as himself sayes, and wee have noe reason to believe the onely person that got by the unhappy Troubles, in Plundering (without distinction of honest mens Estates from others) as will be found when accounts are adjusted, and was one that had the confidence to say in the hearing of Mr. Wiseman our clerk, hee had not plundered enough, soe that the Rebellion ended too soone for his purpose, Besides wee ourselves have observed him to have been the Evil Instrument that formented the ill humours between the two Gov-

ernours then on the place, and was a great occassion of their clashing and Difference.

Col. Mathew Kemp a gentleman of an honest Loyall Family, a very deserving Person and much a sufferer by the Rebells.

Mr. Arthur Allen who is credibly reported to us, has Lost at least 1000£ sterl. by the Rebells though his modesty lets him say nothing himself of it.

Col. Wm. Claiborne the Elder, and his sonnes, were all of them Reported to us under a character of Loyalty, and obedience to his Majesties Govern^r and Loosers both in stock and other Goods.

Cap^t Otho Thorpe, a signal sufferer by Bacon and his Party, as appears by Oaths taken before us, and Sir Wm. Berkeley's owne order of Restitution of his Plundered Estate, after the Governour had made a composicion with him of near 200£ sterl. for his Pardon for signing a paper extracted by menaces, and obtained by Giles Bland, when Thorp was by drink bereaved of his comon reason, soe that this person may bee most truly said a great sufferer by both sides.

Mr. Philip Lightfoote a great Looser and sufferer both in Estate and person being both Plundered and Imprisoned by the Rebells.

Col. John Smith sustained great losses by the Rebells, his stock and other estate being taken and destroyed by them.

Maj. Laurence Smith a great sufferer in his Estate and Person being Plundered and Imprisoned by the Rebells.

Col. John West a person greatly impaired in his stock & goods by the Rebells, and a most constant Loyall Gentleman during the late Rebellion, and was for some time after Bacons death Imprisoned by the Rebell Partie.

Major John Lewis a sufferer in the same kind as the former.

Mr. Henry Whiting, Mr. Humphrey Gwyn, Great Loosers by the Rebells both in their stocks & Estates.

Mr. Richard Whitehead, Mr. Edmund Gwynne, Great sufferers in Estate by Plundering and in person by the Rebells.

Mr. Charles Roane one that had his dwelling House and other Houses Burnt downe to the ground, and most part of his goods and provisions destroyed and carried away by a party of the Rebells Comanded Gregory Walkate after Bacons death.

Mr. Thomas Dedcon a Looser in his Estate, and sufferer in his Person by Imprisonment.

Major John Burnham Imprisoned by the Rebells and otherwise a sufferer by them.

Major —— Powell an honest Loyall Person who was wounded by the Rebells in his Leg at James Towne Engagement, and (as wee have heard) a great sufferer in his stock and otherwise.

Major John Page and Mr. John Bray Great Loosers in their Estates.

Col. John Leave a Person always with the Governour in the late Troubles, who in his absence from his owne house lost much in his Stock at home & otherwise, and was the first person of Virginia that came on Board us on our Arrival & gave us an account of the condicion of that Place.

Col. Charles Moryson a Gentleman of constant and approved Loyalty, who was never from the Governor but very serviceable and active upon all occasions as well in his owne person, as by his servants, and one that has been much Burdened and impaired in his stock by being at a great and frequent expense in furnishing Sir Wm. Berkeley and his party with supplyes of Provisions and also by being Plundered by the Rebells. Hee hath also beene at noe small charge in Entertaining both the Governors at his owne house with the traine that attended them, with greate freedom and openesse to all.

Cap^{t} Wm. Diggs sonne to Mr. Edward Diggs, deceased, a Gallant, brisk young Gentleman, who in a single dispute betwixt him and Hansford, one of the cheifest champions of the Rebells side, cut off one of Hansfords fingers, and forced him to fly, and maintained the Governors cause against the Rebells, with great constancy till he was forced to fly to Maryland, whose mother suffered considerably in her estate for her sonnes Loyalty.

Inhabitants sufferers by the Burning of James Towne; amongst whome, the most Emminent were.

Col. Thomas Swanne, who had a house burned & ye Goods in it.

Major Theoph: Hone, who had also a house and goods destroyed by the fire.

Mr. Will: Sherwood, and the orphan of one Mr. James,

whose house was burnt downe by the Rebell Lawrence, and the losse estimated at least 1000£ sterl:

There are Divers other poor Inhabitants whose p'ticular names and losses wee cannot give in, that were great sufferers by this calamity that befell James Citty after the Governor and his party left it.

In Accomack.

The Gentlemen of this Province were very Loyal to his Majestie and Faithfull and constant to the Governour, and must therefore of consequence, be greate sufferers since this place was the onely shelter for the Governour and his Party during the Troubles in other Parts of his Majesties Colony of Virginia; from which this is seperated seven leagues distance.

The Persons of Particcular Emmency were these, vizt: Col. Stringer, Col. Littleton, Mr. Foxcraft, Major Jenifer and in the first Place.

Major Gen[ll] Jo. Custis whose house was Sir Wm. Berkeleys continued Quarters, a person who at all tymes and Places boldly asserted, & supported to his power the Governours honour & cause in his Ma[ties] behalfe against the Rebells. This worthy Gentleman upon consulting severall of the most emminent and able persons in Virginia for victualling his Majestyes ships there, most frankly and engaged to lend the King a Thousand pounds sterling on his owne account, to promote and advance the doing thereof, if it possibly have been performed answerable to his Ma[ties] on their Exigency, which none would undertake to doe.

The good Queen of Pamunkey, a faithfull friend to, and lover of the English and their interest, whose sufferings by the late Rebells have beene very much many wayes, being driven out into the wild woods and there almost famished, Plundered of all shee had, her People taken Prisoners and sold, the Queen was also robbed of her rich watchcoat for which she had great value, and offered to redeem at any rate.

We could not but present her case to his Ma[tie] who though he may not at present, soe well or readily provide remedies or rewards for the other worthy sufferers, yet since a Present of small Price may highly oblige and gratify this poor Indian Queen wee humbly supplicate his Ma[tie] to bestow it on her.

Major Robert Bristow, a Gentleman of a good estate and an Eminent sufferer in his stock, Provision, Armes, Ammunition, M^r^ch^ts^ Goods & considerable Quantityes of Strong Liquors, as also in his person by being kept prisoner untill Bacon's death and after, he hath had a general knowledge of most passages relating to the late unhappy Troubles, and is able not only to justify most Particulars of our Narrative, But also is a person very fitt & necessary to be examined to divers particulars in the generall & personall Greivances. Being a man of good understanding in the Virginia affaires and one of Integrity and moderacion, soe that wee could wish hee might bee sent when there shall bee occasion & use of him in any of the aforesaid affaires being now an Inhabitant in Tower Street, London, Agt. Barking Church.

[signed] JOHN BERRY.

Ed. in, Octob. 15th, 1677.

GENEALOGY.

THE COCKE FAMILY OF VIRGINIA (HENRICO).

Fifth and Sixth Generations Continued. Line of Richard Cocke.[2] III. Descendants of Richard Cocke,[4] Son of Richard,[3] Son of Richard.[2]

Richard Cocke,[4] as stated in the article for January, was the second son of Richard,[3] and half-brother of Bowler.[4]

We shall now publish entire (with such annotations as may seem proper) a paper drawn up in the year 1813 by Colonel Richard Cocke,[5] son of Richard,[4] and given by him to General John Hartwell Cocke,[7] of "Bremo" on James river in Fluvanna county. It carries with it, therefore, unusual authority as a family record. It gives the descendants of Richard Cocke[4] in full, and has a brief account of the family of Benjamin Cocke,[4] and the daughters of Richard.[3]

The following is the pedigree:

Family Record of Colonel Richard Cocke,[5] of "Shoal Bay."

"The followlng genealogical narrative was received from Col. Richard Cocke,[5] of Shoal Bay, in the county of Isle of Wight, at an advanced period of his age, by John H. Cocke, of Bremo, Fluvanna county, April, 1813."

The original ancestor of the Cockes of Virginia emigrated from Leeds* in Yorkshire, England, about the year 1650, and settled at Mal-

*We know of no authority for this statement. We have not been able to find any traces of the Cocke family in Yorkshire, though they were widely scattered in England in the beginning of the 17th century. Nor is it probable, as stated further on, that Richard Cocke[1] settled at "Malvern Hills," which does not appear in the family until the second generation (Thomas Cocke[2]), though the place was probably owned by Richard Cocke.[1] On one of the tombstones at Bremo we have the inscription: "Here lyes Interr'd the Body of Richard Cocke, son of Richard Cocke of B * * (born 1639)," which shows that Richard Cocke, the first, lived at Bremor, as it is spelled on the tombstone of Anne (Bowler) Cocke, wife of Richard.[3]

In a previous article we have stated that "Bremo" or "Bremor" was probably an Indian name, but we have since discovered that there is a "Breamore House" in the county of Wilts, and also that there is a village called 'Breamore" in the western part of the county of Hants (Hampshire), about 7 or 8 miles south of Salisbury, just on the southern frontier of Wilts, which last county adjoins Gloucester, where the Cockes were numerous, and where lay "Malvern Hills." We think that it was from this part of England, and from near Malvern Hills, that Richard Cocke[1] came, and that he was nearly connected with the Cockes of Gloucester, who settled in that county from Kent about 1450.

Colonel Cocke was also mistaken as to the date of Richard Cocke's arrival in the colony. We have stated in a previous article that his name first appears in 1632 as a mem-

vern Hills in the county of Henrico. A descendant from the English emigrant settled at Bremo, near the same place in the same county, where Richard and Benjamin Cocke were born, who both married heiresses in Surry and settled in that county. Richard and Benjamin were younger and *half brothers* of the elder Bowler Cocke, of Bremo (Henrico). They had sisters, one of whom married Mr. Adams, ancestor of the late Col. Richard Adams of Richmond; another married Mr. Epps, of the Hundred, near City Point, progenitor of John W. Epps, Esq.,* and a third married Mr. Acrill, of Charles City, whose family name is extinct.

IV. Benjamin[4] Cocke's Branch.

Benjamin[4] married a Miss Allen, [daughter of Arthur Allen of Bacon's Castle] of Surry, and raised a son and two daughters, namely: Allen,[5] Catharine,[5] and Rebecca.[5]

1. *Allen*,[5] married Nancy Kennon of Charles City, and raised three sons and two daughters, viz: Benjamin Allen,[6] Richard,[6] and Allen;[6] Nancy,[6] and Catharine.[6] The two elder sons married, but left no children; Allen,[6] the youngest, died single. Nancy[6] first married General

---

ber of the Colonial Assembly from Wyanoke. We have since ascertained that Richard Cocke patented 100 acres of land in Elizabeth City in 1628. We have already mentioned in our first article (January, 1895, page 287) that "*William Cox* patented 100 acres in Elizabeth City September 20, 1628." [They came over together.] In 1636 Henry Southwell or Southall (spelt both ways on the land-books) patented 700 acres of land "on Lynn Haven," in Elizabeth City. Elizabeth City then included what is now Princess Anne county, lying on Lynn Haven Bay, and it is probable that Richard Cocke,[1] William Cox,[1] and Henry Southall all landed in what is now Princess Anne county, on Lynnhaven Bay, and that these were about the three first Virginians who ever realized the delicious flavor of the famous bivalve now in such esteem among all the epicures of this western world.

In 1632, as we have said, Richard Cocke[1] was in the House of Burgesses from Weyanoake. This is in Charles City county. In March, 1636, he is entered on the land-books as patenting 3,000 acres of land in Henrico. Lands adjoin those of Thomas Harris. Same year Thomas Harris adds by patent 700 acres to his lands near "the Bremoes dividend." This must have been *Bremo*, and it was at this time it got its name.

Richard Cocke[1] came over when Captain Francis West, brother of Lord De La Warr (first governor), was in charge of the colony (1627). Governor West was succeeded by his brother in 1635, Captain John West, who remained in Virginia, and he (Francis) owned lands near "Westover." In England, about 1675, *Elizabeth Cocke*, daughter of Sir Henry Cocke, of Herts, married *Robert West*, son of Lord De La Warr. About this date the family of Sir George Percy, Governor of Virginia (1609–11), and brother of Henry, Earl of Northumberland, had intermarried with the family of Thomas Cock (1620), county Gloucester, England.

The Cockes at this time were very prominent in England. Richard Cox was a prominent Virginia merchant in London. Several members of the family were connected with the Royal Household in the reigns of Henry VIII, Mary, Elizabeth, and James I. They were connected by marriage with the Wests and Percys, Lord Chandos, the Berkeleys, Sir Hugh Poyntz, Sir Robert Oxenbridge, Sir Edmund Lucy, Lord Somers, Lord Wentworth, &c.

*U. S. Senator from Virginia 1817.

James A. Bradley, by whom she raised no child; Secondly, Patrick H. Adams—no child—and is now living, the wife of Richard[6] H. Cocke, of Bacon's Castle, Surry.*

Catharine,[6] daughter of Allen,[5] married, first, Wilson C. Wallace, (by whom she had a daughter, Sally, now living), and died the wife of Thomas Hare, leaving him a son.

2. *Catherine*,[5] the daughter of Benjamin,[4] married Mr. Bradley† and raised James A. Bradley [who married his cousin, Nancy,[6] as above stated].

3. *Rebecca*,[5] daughter of Benjamin,[4] married Mr. Eaton,‡ and raised a son, William (who is now living in North Carolina and has several children, and two daughters, Mrs. Brownloe, who has left two children, and Mrs. Williams, who is still living and has several).

Richard Cocke's[4] Branch.

Richard[4] [born, 1707; died, 1772,] married Elizabeth Hartwell,[4] of (Surry), Swan's Point, and raised the following named children, viz: Hartwell,[5] Benjamin,[5] Elizabeth Hartwell,[5] and Rebecca.[5] In a second marriage with Elizabeth Ruffin, relict of Mr. Kinchin, he raised Nancy,[5] Richard[5] (the author of this narrative), Lucy,[5] Nathaniel,[5] and John.[5]

---

* We may notice here the prominent position occupied at this time by the Cocke family in the county of Surry, which at this date seems to have been one of the leading counties. There were living during this period (1759-1790) in this county, Colonel Richard Cocke,[5] Col. Allen Cocke,[5] Col. Hartwell Cocke,[5] Col. Lemuel Cocke,[4] and Col. John Cocke[4] (these last two of the line of William Cocke, who came over in 1690). They were all very prominent men. Richard Cocke[5] was a member of the House of Delegate, 1784, and no doubt other years. Allen Cocke,[5] was a member of the House of Burgesses in 1773, 1775, 1776. Hartwell Cocke,[5] was a member in 1759, 1761, 1765, 1767, 1768, 1770 (and no doubt other years). Col. Lemuel Cocke was a member, 1786, 1788 (and probably other years). John Hartwell Cocke,[6] 1787. During the same period, Bowler Cocke,[5] and Bowler Cocke,[6] Wm. Cocke of Washington, Charles Cocke of Lee [a few years later], Anderson Cocke of Cumberland, &c, were members.

In the year 1776, in Surry county, on the Revolutionary Committee of Safety, there were five Cockes: Col. Allen Cocke, Col. John Cocke, John Cocke, Jr., John Hartwell Cockes Col. Lemuel Cocke. Hartwell Cocke was just dead.

† General James Allen Bradley[6] (he is called general by Governor Bev. Randolph in 1794) was the issue of this marriage. He married Nancy [Ann Hunt] Cocke,[6] daughter of Allen Cocke[5] and Nancy Kennon, and died, leaving her a widow. She married, second, Patrick H. Adams, and third, Richard Herbert Cocke,[6] her cousin, son of Richard Cocke.[5]

Robert Bradley, in 1680, was one of the attorneys of the colony. William Bradley was a Burgess for Norfolk county, 1761 and 1768. It was a prominent name in Charles City county.

‡ Of James City. Colonel John Eaton was a Burgess for James City in 1736 and in 1739, in which last year he died.

1. *Hartwell*,[5] married Ann Ruffin,* daughter of John Ruffin, of Rich Neck, in Surry, and raised John Hartwell,[6] Hartwell,[6] Mary,[6] Richard,[6] and Martha[6] (twins), Nancy,[6] Benjamin,[6] Robert,[6] and Elizabeth.[6]

2. *Benjamine*,[5] (the brother of Hartwell) died unmarried.

3. *Elizabeth Hartwell*,[5] married Mr. Thornton, and raised four daughters and one son, viz: Nancy,[6] Rebecca,[6] Francis,[6] Lucy,[6] and Elizabeth.[6] Elizabeth,[6] daughter of Elizabeth Hartwell[5] Thornton, first married, William Wilkinson, of James City, and had a son (Cary[7])† who is now (1813), living. By her second marriage with Robert H. Taliaferro, there are four children:

Nancy Thornton,[6] daughter of Elizabeth Thornton,[5] married Mr. Branch, and raised a son, Henry F.[7]

Francis,[6] son of Elizabeth Hartwell[5] Thornton, died at New Orleans in the military service of the United States, about 1812.

4. *Rebecca*,[5] the daughter of Richard Cocke,[4] married Col. Richard Taliaferro, of "Powhatan," in the county of James City, and raised three sons and seven daughters, all of whom, except one, she survived. The eldest son Richard died unmarried. The second son, Benjamin, raised no children. The children of the third son, Robert H., are noticed above.

The eldest daughter[6] of Rebecca (Cocke[5]) Taliaferro married Daniel Call,‡ of Richmond, who has one daughter living. The second[6] married the late Judge William Nelson,§ from whom there are no descendants

---

*This line of Cockes intermarried several times with the Ruffins: 1. Richard Cocke,[4] married Elizabeth Ruffin (Mrs Kinchin). 2. Hartwell,[5] son of Richard,[4] married Anne Ruffin, of "Rich Neck," Surry county, daughter of John Ruffin. 3. Lucy Cocke,[5] sister of Hartwell,[5] married William Ruffin, of "Rich Neck" (1770). ["Rich Neck" had been the seat of Colonel Philip Ludwell]. The daughter (Nancy) of Lucy Cocke[5] and Wm. Ruffin married William Browne, of "Four Mile Tree," Isle of Wight,

Jane Skipwith,[3] daughter of Sir William Skipwith,[4] married Edmund Ruffin, and they had a son, George,[4] (born 1765), who married *Rebecca Cocke*. And George Ruffin and Rebecca Cocke (c. 1790) had issue: *Edmund Ruffin*, of Prince George, born 1794; married Susan Travers; committed suicide 1865; distinguished agriculturist; fired first gun at Fort Sumter in 1861. See *Bristol Parish*, 230. Edmund Ruffin, of Prince George, was a member of the State Convention of 1785.

†Cary Wilkinson was one of the Committee of Safety, of James City county, in 1774.

In 1819-20, Cary Wilkinson, John Tyler, Capt. John Armistead, &c., constitute the County Committee for Charles City county, in the Presidential election (Republican).

In the *Virginia Argus*, for Nov. 20, 1810, Cary Wilkinson advertises three tracts of land of 280, 200, and 234 acres—the last as agent for Miss Martha B. Southall.

‡Daniel Call was one of the most eminent lawyers of Richmond in the beginning of the century. He was the author of Call's Reports.

§President William Nelson (acting Governor in 1770, as President of Council) died in 1772. His son, Judge William Nelson, was a member of the Conventions of 1776 and 1788, and one of the Privy Council in 1785. He was also a member of the Legislature in 1783, and probably other years.

now living. The third[6] married Mr. Carter Nicholas, who raised no children. The fourth,[6] Mr. William Browne—no children. The fifth,[6] Mr. Wilkinson, who raised one daughter, the present Mrs. Harrison, of Petersburg. The sixth married Mr. William P. Harris, and raised no child; and the seventh[6] married Mr. McCandlish, at present living in Williamsburg, and who has several children.

5. *Nancy*,[5] daughter of Richard Cocke,[4] a child of the second marriage, married Colonel William Browne,* of Four Mile Tree, Surry, and raised Richard, John, and Polly, all of whom died early and left no descendants.

6. *Richard*,[5] son of Richard,[4] married Ann Claibourne,† and raised Richard H.,[6]‡ Augustine[6] [born 1771], Lucy,[6] and Buller.[6] In a second marriage with Mrs. White he has now living Nathaniel,[6] William[6] [mar-

---

*One of the wealthiest and most influential families in Surry county in the eighteenth century was the *Browne* family of "Four Mile Tree." These were neighbors to the Cockes (Richard Cocke[4] and his descendants, intermarried with them, and held evidently very intimate relations towards them). As far back as 1637 Captain Henry Browne patented 2,250 acres of land in James City county, on the south side of the river (Surry), at "Half-way Tree;" in 1639, 900 acres in James City county; and in 1643, 2,450 acres at "Four Mile Tree." He was a member of the Council in 1634-60. William Browne was m mber of the Council in 1646, and repeatedly a member of the House of Burgesses.

In 1747 the inventory of Captain William Browne amounted to £2,630 in Surry, and £619 in Isle of Wight. In 1734 there is a record of the will of Henry Browne, who leaves rings to Richard Cocke[4] and his son Hartwell.[5] By a nuncupative will, 1744, Captain William Browne leaves the direction of his wife and children to his "good friends, Captain Richard Cocke and William Eaton." About 1768 Colonel William Browne, born 1739, married Anne Cocke, daughter of Colonel Richard Cocke.[4]

†Colonel Augustine Claiborne, of "Windsor," born at "Sweet Hall," 1721; eminent lawyer; married Mary, only daughter of Buller Herbert, of "Puddledock," near Petersburg, brother of Martha Herbert, wife of James Powell Cocke,[4] who was immensely wealthy. These had issue: 1. Mary, born 1744, married General Charles Harrison, of the Revolution, son of Benjamin Harrison, of Berkeley, uncle of President William Henry Harrison; 2. Herbert, married a Ruffin, of "Sweet Hall," King William county; 2d, a daughter of William Burnet Browne; 3. Thomas, born 1747, married —— Scott, whose mother was a Miss Cocke, of James River; member House of Burgesses, 1775-8, from Brunswick; 4. Anne, born 1749, married 1768, Richard Cocke,[5] of Shoal Bay, Isle of Wight county, author of this paper; 5. Buller, born 1755, Major in Revolution, aid to General Lincoln; married Patsy Ruffin; issue: Sterling Claiborne, of Amherst; 6. Lucy Herbert,[5] married Colonel John Cocke,[5] son of Richard Cocke.[4]

‡Colonel Richard Herbert Cocke,[6] son of Richard,[5] lived at "Bacon's Castle," Surry, and his brother, Buller,[6] lived at "Monk Dale," both on James River, near the old Surry church. Bacon's Castle had been a seat of Benjamin Cocke,[4] whose granddaughter (the widow of General James Allen Bradley) Richard H. Cocke married. In 1675 it had belonged to Arthur Allen, father of Benjamin Cocke's wife, and was taken possession of and defended by parties engaged in Bacon's Rebellion, and got its name from this circumstance. The original house (a brick dwelling of two stories and some six or eight rooms, four gables) is still standing.

ried Eliza Johnson],* John[6] [married Ann Bressie Webb, 1820], Leonard,[6] and a daughter.

a. Richard H.,[6]† married, first, Miss Markie, and has a daughter‡ living, and by a second marriage with Mrs. Adams (*née* Ann Hunt Cocke), daughter of Colonel Allen Cocke, has no children. (She married, first, General James A. Bradley.)

b. Buller,[6]§ married Miss [Eliz.] Barron,‖ and has several children living.

c. Lucy,[6] daughter of Richard,[5] married William Ruffin of Richneck, and raised a son and daughter, Wm.[7] and Betsey.[7] Wm.[7] married Miss Edwards and has left two sons, William,[8] and Thomas.[8] Betsey,[7] married the late Wm. Browne, Esq., of Four Mile Tree, and has left an only daughter, lately (1813) married to John T. Bowdoin, Esq.

d. Nathaniel,[6]¶ son of Richard,[5] married Miss Thompson, of Halifax, and raised three sons; Nathaniel,[7] John,[7] and William,[7] the two first died young, the latter still lives in Savannah, Georgia.

7. *John Cocke*,[6] son of Richard,[4] married Miss Claibourne [Lucy Herbert] of Sussex (born 1769) and raised two sons, Herbert,[6] and John,[6] both of whom are now living in the county of Halifax, and have children (1813).

Descendants of Hartwell Cocke[5]

a. John Hartwell,[6] son of Hartwell,[5] married Elizabeth Kennon, of Mount Pleasant, in Chesterfield, daughter of Robert Kennon and Sally (formerly Sally Skipwith, daughter of Sir Wm. Skipwith), and raised the following children, viz: Sally,[7] Nancy,[7] Elizabeth,[7] John Hartwell,[7]

*William Henry Cocke,[6] son of Colonel Richard Cocke,[5] married Eliza Johnson, daughter of James Johnson, of James City (in Convention of 1776). William H. Cocke was in United States Navy, and was killed in 1822 by accidental discharge of a gun off Moro Castle.

† Richard Herbert Cocke[6] died 1833. His wife (Ann Hunt Cocke) renounced the will. His appraisement was $29,048.39; he had seven coaches and sets of harness, and twenty-two horses.

‡ Martha Ann Cocke,[7] who married, 1. Batt Henley; 2. John Peter. Issue by first marriage: Indiana Henley,[8] who married Dr. Emmett Robinson, of Petersburg.

§ Elizabeth Cocke,[7] daughter of Buller Cocke[6] married Lewis Curzon Trezvant. James Trezvant represented the Southampton District in Congress in 1825–31, and was in the Convention of 1829–30. It is a Huguenot name. The family came from Maine.

‖ There was a Commodore James Barron, a Commodore Richard Barron, and a Lieutenant William Barron in the Revolution. Commodore James Barron killed Commodore Stephen Decatur in a duel (1820).

¶ Nathaniel Cocke,[6] son of Richard Cocke,[5] (of Halifax), was Lieutenant Colonel in the State Line in the Revolution.

and Mary Kennon.[7] Sally married Nicholas Faulcon,* of Surry, whom she survives (1840), having no child. Nancy[7] married, first, Carter Nicholas, of Chesterfield, by whom she raised no child, and secondly, Merrit M. Robinson, of Richmond, leaving a son, Merrit M. Robinson,[8] now (1840) living. Elizabeth[7] married Arthur Sinclair, late a commodore in the United States Navy, and died, leaving no child. Mary Kennon[7] † married John Faulcon, of Surry, deceased, leaving one child, Elizabeth Ann, now Mrs. Upshur.

b. Hartwell,[6] son of Hartwell,[5] married Miss Clements of Southampton, and died without having a child.

c. Mary,[6] daughter of Hartwell,[5] married Captain Edward Archer, of Norfolk Borough, and has left two sons; Richard,[7] and Samuel B.,[7] and a daughter Maria,[7] married to Mr. Woodruff of Fredericksburg.

d. Richard,[6] son of Hartwell,[5] died unmarried.

e. Martha,[6] daughter of Hartwell,[5] is now living, the wife of Colonel Daniel Coleman, of Caroline, and has three sons, viz: John,[7] Ruffin, and Daniel,[7] now residing in Kentucky and Alabama. [She died in Alabama, March 1842.]

f. Nancy,[6] daughter of Hartwell,[5] is now living, the wife of Thomas Gray, Esq.,‡ of Southampton, and has four sons and two daughters living, viz: Edwin,[7] Joseph,[7] Robert,[7] and Thomas;[7] Catherine,[7] and Nancy[7] (1813).

g. Benjamin,[6] son of Hartwell,[5] died unmarried.

h. Robert,[6] married twice; first, Miss Browne, and then Miss Newsum. No child by either marriage.

i. Elizabeth,[6] daughter of Hartwell,[5] married Wm. Taliaferro.

John Hartwell Cocke.[6]

Copied from an old prayer-book in the possession of Dr. C. C. Cocke, 1848.

---

* Nicholas Faulcon and Colonel Allen Cocke represented Surry in the Convention of 1776. In 1781 (to 1801) Jacob Faulcon was clerk of Surry, and from 1801 to 1829 John Faulcon was clerk. Several of these Faulcons married with the line of John Hartwell Cocke.[6]

† The ancestor of this family (see Slaughter) was Richard Kennon, who, with Francis Eppes, Joseph Royall, and George Archer appear as joint patentees of 2,827 acres of land in Henrico in 1670. Wm. Kennon,[3] in 1713, was in House of Burgesses from Prince George. General Richard Kennon,[4] of the Revolution, was a brother of Robert Kennon.[3]

‡ William Gray was a Burgess from Surry, 1710–15.

Joseph Gray was a Burgess from Isle of Wight, 1736.

Joseph Gray (son probably) was a Burgess from Southampton in 1744, 1755, '56, '57, '58, '62, '67, '69.

Edwin Gray (probably his son) was a member of the Convention of 1776, from Southampton (with Henry Taylor, grandfather of Sarah W. Taylor, who married Dr. Charles Cocke of Albemarle county). Edwin Gray also represented the Southampton District in Congress, in 1799–1813.

John C. Gray represented this district in Congress, 1820–21.

John Hartwell Cocke,[6] born November 26, 1749, married, November 28th, 1773, to Elizabeth Kennon, who was born July 13, 1755; died 1791; of which marriage was born: Sallie Cocke, May 10, 1775. Ann Hartwell Cocke,[7] November 11, 1776. Elizabeth Cocke,[7] July 6, 1778. John Hartwell Cocke,[7] September 19, 1780. Mary Kennon[7] Cocke, July 25, 1783. Robert Kennon[7] ———, December 26, 1785; died 1790. Martha Ruffin[7] Cocke, January 26, 1788. Rebecca Kennon Cocke,[7] July 10, 1791; died 1791.

General John Hartwell Cocke.[7]

John Hartwell Cocke,[7] the son of John Hartwell,[6] the son of Hartwell,[5] the son of Richard,[4] was married to Ann Blaus Barraud, daughter of Dr. Philip Barraud, of Norfolk, Va., December 25th, 1802 (died 1816). From which marriage were born: John Hartwell,[8] January 25, 1804; died September, 1846. Louisiana Barraud,[8] June 24, 1806; married Dr. John Faulcon, of Surry; died 1829. Philip St. George,[8] April 17, 1809; married Sally Elizabeth Courtney Bowdoin; died December 26, 1861. Ann Blaus,[8] December 15, 1811; died 1862. Cary Charles,[8] January 1, 1814. Sallie Faulcon,[8] September 8, 1816.

C. Fifth and Sixth Generations (Line of John Cocke[2]), Descendants of Martha Cocke,[4] Daughter of William Cocke,[3] Son of John Cocke.[2]

Martha Cocke,[4] daughter of William,[3] married Henry Wood, whose commission as Clerk is the first paper in the county records of Goochland (1728).

Henry Wood, was born in London in 1696, and arrived at Yorktown 1713, after which he lived for two years, as his apprentice, with Christopher Robinson, a wealthy merchant on the Rappahannock river, and who was Secretary of State, 1705.

We find him (Henry Wood) then in Henrico county, where he married Martha Cocke at Bremo, in 1723. He was (says the family record) a person of good education, strong natural parts, and great vivacity of temper. He practiced law, and acted as Clerk of Goochland for forty odd years. He was a person of unblemished character, and acquired a considerable property.* He was appointed Clerk in 1728, which office he held until 1757, when he was succeeded by his son, Col. Valentine Wood. He died and was buried at his seat, "Woodville," and his tomb, a heavy, oblong, granite slab mounted on pedestals, bearing the inscription, "*Fuimus quoque nos*," is still well preserved.

Issue of Henry and Martha (Cocke) Wood:

* Henry Wood and Benjamin Cocke[4] (son of Richard[3]), were Vestrymen of Goochland in 1744.

I. *Valentine Wood*, born Sept. 2, 1724; married, January 3, 1764, *Lucy Henry*, sister of Patrick Henry, born in Hanover county, March 29, 1743, died in Fluvanna, July 14, 1826.

II. *Sally Wood*, born 1726; married William Pryor.

III. *Patty Wood*, born 1732; married Wm. Merriwether, 1751.

IV. Three other children, who died unmarried.

(*a*) *Valentine Wood*, succeeded his father as Clerk of Goochland (1757-81). He was Colonel of the County Militia, and one of the first justices appointed for Albemarle (1744 taken from Goochland).

Lucy Henry, the wife of Valentine Wood, was of an intellect comparing in vigor with her brother's. She was a woman of most earnest piety, and was an attendant on the ministry (more or less frequently), of the celebrated Samuel Davies.*

The descendants of Valentine Wood and Lucy Henry were:

1. Henry, died unmarried. 2. Martha, married Major Stephen Southall, son of Col. Turner Southall, of Henrico. 3. Mary, married Judge Peter Johnston, father of Gen. Joseph E. Johnston. 4. Valentine, died unmarried. 5. Lucy, married Edward Carter, of Blenheim, Albemarle, son of Colonel John Carter, of Shirley. 6. John Henry, married Eliz. Spencer.

(*b*) *Sally Wood* and *William Pryor*. The latter was Sheriff of Goochland county, 1753, 1754, Colonel of Va. Militia, many years one of his Majesty's justices for Goochland. He died in 1777. His will mentions wife Sarah; sons, Samuel, William, and John; daughters, Sally Payne, Patty and Mary.

(*c*) *Patty Wood and William Merriwether*.—The latter was a captain in Revolution, and died in Louisa county, where his will is probated. He left several children, of whom one David Wood Merriwether (born 1756) married Mary Lewis, daughter of John Lewis, one of the most eminent members of the bar of that period, and moved to Kentucky in 1801. (There was a David Merriwether in United States Senate from Kentucky in 1852.)

William Merriwether was the son of David Merriwether, who was son of Major Nicholas Merriwether and Elizabeth Woodhouse, the former of Surry county, the latter of the old Woodhouse family of Princess Anne. (There was a Nicholas Merriwether, Burgess from New Kent in 1714, 18, 23, and 26. George Merriwether was in the Virginia Convention of 1776, from Louisa.)

---

* "Two of the sisters of Patrick Henry," says Campbell (*Hist. Va.*, p. 522)—"Lucy, who married Valentine Wood, and Jane, who married Col. Samuel Meredith, were members of Davies' congregations."

D. FIFTH AND SIXTH GENERATIONS (Line of William Cocke[2]).

The Family of Obadiah Smith.

In a previous article (page 95 of *Virginia Historical Magazine*, July, 1896, and page 328, October, 1896), we stated that Mary Cocke,[3] daughter of William Cocke,[2] married Obadiah Smith, and some seventy-five years afterwards (1777) his descendant, Lucy Smith (daughter of his grandson, Obadiah Smith[5],), married James Powell Cocke,[6] of Malvern Hills.

Obadiah Smith[3] and Mary Cocke[3] left issue: William, John, Obadiah, Jacob, *Luke*,[4] Elizabeth, Anne, Mary.

Luke Smith[4] left a son, Obadiah,[5] who married Mary Burks,* in Albemarle county, Va., and died in 1777.

Obadiah Smith[5] and Mary Burks left issue: Luke, Susanna m. Isaac Winston,† Peartree, Elizabeth, William (married Elizabeth Mayo), Obadiah, *Lucy*,[6] born December 8, 1756; Charles, and Joseph.

William Smith[6] and Elizabeth Mayo ‡ (he died in Chesterfield county in 1800) left issue: Mary, William, Elizabeth, Beverly (Dr.), Lucy Ann, Signora Tabb, William Mayo, Edward Warren, and Obadiah. We get the above information from Mr. Charles L. Pullen, of New Orleans, great grandson of William Smith,[6] son of Obadiah.[5]

We have another pedigree of the Smith family sent us by Mr. Willis B. Smith, of Richmond, which gives the descendants of Mary Smith,[3] who was a daughter of the first Obadiah Smith. Mr. Willis Smith writes

---

* In "The Cabells and their Kin" we have the following (page 59): Elizabeth Cabell [Burks], wife of Dr. William Cabell, was the daughter of Samuel and Mary Davis Burks, of Hanover county (when that county extended to the Blue Ridge mountains). Her only sister, Mary Burks, married Obadiah Smith (who died 1777 in Chesterfield county), and became the mother, *inter alias*, of Peartree Smith, whose descendants went to Kentucky; of William Smith, who married Elizabeth Mayo; of *Lucy Smith*, who married *James Powell Cocke*, and of Elizabeth Smith, who married Isaac Winston.

Peartree Smith got his name from John Peartree Burks, the brother of Mary Burks, the wife of Obadiah Smith. He moved to Kentucky. In 1852 "Mrs. Hebe Carter Preston married her cousin, Wm. Peartree Smith, of Henderson county, Ky." (page 455).

† Isaac Winston married, second, daughter of John Coles. He was a son of Isaac and Mary Ann (Fontaine) Winston; the latter born 1718, and daughter of Rev. Peter Fontaine.

Peter Winston, brother of Isaac, was a member of the Henrico Committee of Safety, 1774, and he was the grandfather of John Winston Jones, Speaker of House of Representatives.

‡ Descended from Joseph Mayo, who came to Virginia, 1727, from Barbadoes, and settled at "Powhatan" (near Richmond), the seat of the Indian chief. They intermarried with the Carringtons. Philip Mayo represented Henrico in House of Burgesses in 1768. John Mayo represented Cumberland in 1770 and 1777. William Mayo, Jr., represented Powhatan in 1785. John Mayo was a member of the Cumberland Committee of Safety 1775.

that their "old book says" that Obadiah Smith,[3] who married Mary Cocke,[3] was the son of John Smith, of Charles City, who came there from England.*

Mary Smith, born 1726, died 1804, the ancestor of Mr. Willis B. Smith, married a William Smith, of Gloucester, son of Robert Smith, of Gloucester,† son of William Smith, of Gloucester, probably of the family of Colonel Lawrence Smith. William and Mary Smith settled at "Montrose," in Powhatan county. They had a number of children, among them: 1. Josiah, who was the father of the late BENJAMIN MOSBY SMITH, D. D., of Union Theological Seminary, Virginia; 2. Mary, married James Morton, father of Dr. W. S. Morton, of Cumberland county; 3. Anne, married Rev. Drury Lacy, who was the grandmother of the REV. MOSES D. HOGE, D. D., of Richmond; 4. Judith, who was grandmother of Mrs. Terhune (Marion Harland).

Josiah married Judith Michaux Mosby, daughter of Colonel Littlebury Mosby, and granddaughter of Jacob Michaux.

The will of Obadiah Smith,[3] probated in Chesterfield county, May 2, 1777, disposes of lands in Mecklenburg county, "with negroes and stock" to son of Peartree Smith; to son William land on James river "above Moses' creek, &c."; to Obadiah the residue of tract of land in Chesterfield county, "being plantation whereon I now live;" to William land at mouth of Hico and Dan rivers (Halifax county); to Obadiah all his land in North Carolina; to Lucy two negroes; to Elizabeth two negroes; to Edith Christmas one negro boy and £100 in money, and two girls for life; to granddaughter, Eliz. Winston, one girl and £100; to Peartree Smith £250; and all the residue of his estate to William, Obadiah, and Lucy.

There is a letter from "Will. Scott," dated "Bunkershill, Va., Feb'y 25, 1777," to "Mr. Wm. Smith, Paymaster 5th Virginia Regiment," who was with the army in New Jersey, informing him of the death of his father.

There was an Obadiah Smith and two William Smiths, who were lieutenants in the Continental Line in the Revolutionary War.

---

*Captain Roger Smyth (who had been a captain [1692] under Sir Francis Vere in the Netherlands), a member of the Virginia Council in 1621, had a plantation in Charles City county. John Smith (or Smyth), gentleman, of Nibley, spent large sums of money in Virginia, though he never came to the colony himself. He was interested in the Tracy-Berkeley-Smith-Thorpe plantation at Berkeley. Some of his family probably came to Virginia. From one of the above it is likely that Obadiah Smith[3] was descended.

Neill (*Virginia Carolorum*) thinks that Roger Smyth was a son of John Smyth, Esq., of Nibley, in Gloucestershire.

†Robert Smith, of Gloucester, had a large estate, now "Rockcastle," in Goochland county, owned by Mrs. John C. Rutherfoord, just opposite "Belmead," former seat of Philip St. George Cocke. Robert Smith was a member of the Cumberland Committee of Safety in 1775.

E. THE COCKES OF CHARLES CITY COUNTY.

We have given the descendants of Robert Bolling[3] and Anne Cocke,[3] and we stated that this Anne Cocke was probably the daughter of Richard Cocke,[2] the younger (youngest son of Richard Cocke[1]), who settled in Charles City county.

The destruction of the records of Charles City county leaves us only a few glimpses now and then of the Cocke family in Charles City in the 18th century. In the "Calendar of Virginia State Papers," vol. i, page 261, there is a record of the justices appointed for Charles City county in April, 1769: *Edward Cocke*, Benjamin Harrison, *Littlebury Hardyman*,* *Littlebury Cocke*, &c.—twelve in all. In 1768 there is a deed on record from Littlebury Cocke (and Rebecca his wife) to his daughter, Rebecca Cocke. In 1773 there is a marriage license to Bray Johnson and Rebecca H. Cocke. In 1793 there is recorded the will of Rebecca H. Cocke, widow of Colonel Littlebury Cocke, devising a tract of land called "Westbury," and thirteen negroes to R. Cocke Tyler. In 1790 there is a mortgage from *Acrill Cocke* to Major Willcox. In 1791 a power of attorney from *Jane Cocke* to *John Harwood*. In 1792 a deed from *Bolling Cocke* to *John Cocke*. In 1810 a deed from John Minge to *John Cocke*. In 1793 the will of *Jane Cocke*, devising tract of land called "Bullfield" to Frances Riddlehurst.

From the will of William Lightfoot, of Tedington, Charles City county, proved 1809, we learn that his first wife was named Anne, and they had a daughter named *Anne Cocke*, and a daughter named *Elizabeth Bolling*. Three daughters were born about 1780, and in 1792 there is a deed on record in Charles City Clerk's office, from *Bolling Cocke*, who was therefore a contemporary of William Lightfoot. We think it probable that William Lightfoot married a daughter of Bolling Cocke. See *Wm. and Mary College Quarterly*, Oct., 1894, p. 108.

Tedington (says Dr. Slaughter), was one of the four farms which com-

*Captain Littlebury Hardyman, of "Indian Fields," Charles City county, is named in an article on "Racing in Colonial Virginia," in the *Virginia Historical Magazine* for Jan'y, '95, p. 301, along with Colonel John Tayloe, Colonel Wm. Byrd, Mr. Maclin, Wm. Lightfoot, George Washington, Lewis Burwell, Sir Marmaduke Beckwith, and a number of other gentlemen, who were engaged at that period in the importation of horses of the English racing stock. He married Elizabeth Eppes, and she married, second, —— Cocke, and had by him a daughter named Eliza Cocke, who in the year 1830, at the house of George Hairston, of Henry county, married Amos Allen Atkinson, of Alabama. George Hairston had married her half-sister, Louisa (Eppes) Hardyman. Another half-sister, Susan (Eppes) Hardyman, married John Southall, of Charles City. Littlebury Hardyman had a sister Lucy who married Colonel John Bradley, of "Laurel Hill," Charles City county, and these had a daughter, Maria, who married Philip Southall, son of William Southall, of Charles City. (c. 1800.) The grandmother of Eliza (Cocke) Atkinson was also a Hardyman (Anne), and she had a brother, Stith Hardyman, who married (c. 1770), Rachel Tyler, sister of Governor Tyler, the father of President John Tyler. See *Wm. & Mary Quar.*, April '97, p. 272.

posed the splendid estate of Sandy Point, between the James and Chickahominy rivers. [Three of these farms were inherited by Miss Minge (Mrs. Robert B. Bolling), and the fourth was added by Col. Bolling.] These Lightfoots were extremely wealthy. Philip Lightfoot, of York, father of William of Tedington, who died in 1748, owned 180 slaves, and plantations in York, Charles City, Surry, Brunswick, Goochland, New Kent, and Hanover; and he left £2,000 sterling to each of his sons. His will mentions large amounts of plate, "two-wheeled and four-wheeled chaise," "coach and six horses," &c.

Wm. Lightfoot imported many fine horses.

We have mentioned just above, *Acrill Cocke*, who was living in Charles City county, in 1790, whose father no doubt married the daughter or sister of Capt. William Acrill, who died in 1738. This William Acrill (as mentioned elsewhere) had married Anne Cocke,[4] of Surry, sister of Richard Cocke,[4] and Benj. Cocke.[4] He was a member of the House of Burgesses at the time of his death.

His son, William Acrill was in the House of Burgesses, 1766, '68, '69, '70, '71, '72, '73, '74, '75.

We learn from the marriage license cited above and from the *William and Mary College Quarterly*, October, 1896, page 114 (note), that James Bray Johnson, son of Colonel Philip Johnson, of James City county, married Rebecca, daughter of Colonel Littlebury and Rebecca Hubard Cocke, of Charles City county, and that Elizabeth, daughter James Bray Johnson* and Rebecca Cocke, married Chancellor Samuel Tyler, of Williamsburg. This explains the gift in 1793 from Rebecca H. Cocke of the estate called "Westbury" to R. Cocke Tyler, who was her grandson and son of Chancellor Tyler.

It may be gathered from the foregoing facts that the Cockes of Charles City (descendants, as may be presumed, of Richard Cocke,[2] "the younger,") intermarried with the Bollings, the Lightfoots, the Johnsons, the Tylers, and the Acrills, of that county. We may mention in this connection the name *Littlebury* Cocke. We can find no trace of any Littlebury family in Virginia, and yet there was a Littlebury Cocke, a Littlebury Harrison, a Littlebury Ligon, a Littlebury Hardiman, a Littlebury Royster, a Littlebury Mosby, a Littlebury Eppes, a Littlebury Royall, a Littlebury Carrington, a Littlebury Mason, a Littlebury Harwood.

---

*James Bray, of James City county, was a member of the Council in 1676. His grandson, David,[3] son of David, was a member of the Council in 1699. James Bray,[2] son of James Bray,[1] was a Burgess from James City in 1702. He was grandfather of Elizabeth Bray,[4] who married Colonel Philip Johnson. The wife of Governor Edward Diggs was a Bray.

ADDITIONS AND CORRECTIONS.

JAMES POWELL COCKE.[4]—It is now ascertained from the *Virginia Gazette* of August 7, 1752 (see *William and Mary Quarterly*, Vol. 4, page 240), that James Powell Cocke[4] married, not Martha Anderson, as heretofore conjectured, but *Martha Herbert*, daughter of John Herbert,* said to have been "a merchant on James River," who had married Frances Anderson, probably of Henrico or Prince George. John Herbert, who died in 1704, was the son of John Herbert, of London, Apothecary, and grandson of Richard Herbert, of London, Grocer. His tomb was, until a year or two since, at "Puddledock," on the north side of the Appomattox, near Petersburg, but the slab, which is of slate, about six inches thick, has been removed to Blandford Churchyard, Petersburg. On it were inscribed the FAMILY ARMS: *Per pale az. and gu. 3 lions rampant ar. armed and langued or.* Crest: *A bundle or arrows or. headed and feathered ar.*, six in saltire, one in pale, girt round the middle, with a belt gu. buckle and point extended, of the first. The arms are those of Colbrook, County Monmouth. See Slaughter's *Bristol Parish*, 167.

John Herbert had three sons and one daughter: John, Buller, Richard, and Martha. The three sons were all among the earliest vestrymen of Bristol Parish, 1722–27.

Buller Herbert, "said to be [Slaughter] a grandson of one of the Lords Herbert," married a Miss Stith, of Brunswick, by whom he got 200 slaves, 15,000 acres of land south side of the Appomattox, 3,000 acres on Monkananock creek, the Puddledock estate, including Matoax, and lots and houses at Bolling's Point." They left only one child—a daughter—Mary, who married Colonel Augustine Claiborne, of "Windsor," a distinguished lawyer, member House of Burgesses, 1748, '53, and '54, from Surry. In addition to the great fortune inherited from her father, Mary Herbert got a block of Houses in London from her aunt, which sold for £80,000. Nor was this all; her uncle, John Herbert, whose will is on record in Chesterfield, left her the bulk of his large estate—he presumably had no children. This accounts [the absence of sons] for the rare occurrence of the name in the succeeding generations. Of Richard we only know that he was a vestryman in 1727. *Martha*, the daughter of John Herbert, married, in 1718, *James Powell Cocke.*

In regard to the marriage of James Powell Cocke,[4] with Martha Herbert, we find on going over our notes, that in the Henrico Clerk's office there is a record of the Inventory of *Herbert Powell* in 1690. His mother must have been a Herbert, and his father one of the Powells of 1620 and thereabouts. The children of Thomas Cocke,[2] were not by his second wife, Margaret Jones, but by his first wife, and she was prob-

* The Herberts were a prominent family in Lower Norfolk county in the 17th century.

ably a Powell. In this way the names, Stephen, James, and James Powell, may have gotten into the family, and in this way, James Powell Cocke,[4] may have met Martha Herbert (a relative), whom he married.

We note that in 1635, Henry Harte patented 350 acres "on the south side of the main river over against James Town island," "adjoining Capt. Powell's land." This was in what is now *Surry County*. It was in Surry Co. that Thomas Cocke,[2] married Mary Brashear, and *Major James Powell* lived in Isle of Wight adjoining.

In 1619, Capt. William Powell was a member of the first House of Burgesses, and represented James City. He was the "Capt. Powell" of 1635, as we know from the fact (See *Burk* I, 332), that in the allotments of land in the year 1620, in the "Territory of Tappahannock, *over against James City*," 200 acres, planted, were allotted to Capt. William Powell.

Among the original "Adventurers," his name is entered as "William Powell, Gentleman, Paid £25." Major James Powell, of Isle of Wight, was probably his son.

It is from this Capt. William Powell that the Powells of Loudoun, claim to be descended, and in their genealogy, the family is said to have been from Wales co., Brecon, and is traced from Bliddyn ap Macnyrch ap Driffen ap Hwgan, Lord of Brecon, in the reign of William Rufus, 1087. It is stated that he left two sons, Cuthbert and Thomas, who were living in Lancaster in 1660.

Among sixty persons whom Richard Cocke brought over in 1636, was a *Margaret Powell*. James Cocke of Surry, had a sister Margaret. And there was a Margaret descended from the Capt. Wm. Powell of the Loudoun family.

Herbert is the family name of the Earls of Pembroke and Montgomery.

William Herbert, third Earl of Pembroke, was a member of the Virginia Company in 1609. Paid £400. Born in 1580. Married sister of Sir Philip Sidney. He patented 30,000 acres of land in Virginia in 1630. The Rappahannock river was originally called Pembroke river. He took an active part in Virginia affairs.

Philip Herbert, the second earl, was also a member of the Virginia Council in 1612. Paid £160.

James Cocke,[5] son of James Powell Cocke.[4] See page 431. We there represent that James Cocke[5] was living at Malvern Hills in 1781. But this must have been James Powell Cocke.[6] We have discovered that James Cocke[5] died in 1753, some six years after his father, aged about 34; and this is the reason that we hear so little of him. His wife, Mary Magdaleine Chastain Cocke, about a year after his death, married again—Peter (not Samuel) Farrar. These facts are given in a pedigree in the possession of Dr. Charles Irving, of Amelia (one of the Cocke family). In this pedigree it also appears that James Cocke[5] had

two sons named *Chastain*, the elder of whom died in infancy, about a year after his grandfather, James Powell Cocke,[4] who had left him all of his landed property, reserving a life estate in his widow (which she afterwards deeded to her son). The death of this infant (and his father) gave the estate to his heirs, who were his brothers and sisters. The children were all very young; Mrs. Cocke married Peter Farrar, who is said in the family tradition to have "managed" her property. (She probably remained at Malvern Hills.) When James Powell Cocke[6] grew to manhood he probably bought out the interests of his brothers and sisters, and Peter Farrar and his wife moved to Amelia. It was always stated in the family that James Powell Cocke[6] owned Malvern Hills. He must have been there in 1781, when Arnold was at Westover. Some years afterwards he exchanged the property with Robert Nelson for lands in Albemarle. The other estate, Four Mile Creek, willed by James Powell Cocke[4] to his grandson, Chastain,[6] passed into the hands of one of the Pleasants family.

MARGARET COCKE,[2] wife of Thomas Cocke,[2] and Peter Jones. It is stated (see *Virginia Historical Magazine*, III, 3, page 252) that Peter Jones married the daughter of Major-General Abram Wood. This must have been Margaret Jones who married (her third marriage) Thomas Cocke[2] (his second marriage). She had a son, Peter Jones,[2] who died 1721, and he left a son, Peter Jones,[3] who, in 1733, with Colonel Byrd, was *the founder of Petersburg*. Peter Jones left a son, Wood Jones, who represented Amelia in House of Burgesses 1752.

On page 431, April number of Magazine, for Roman numeral I substitute letter A; on page 445, for numeral II substitute letter B; on page 448 (Adams Family), substitute numeral II for III.

Page 440. Clement C. Moore, not Innes Randolph, was the author of "The Night before Christmas."

Page 440 (middle of page). For "Both married Randolphs" say one (Martha) married a Randolph; the other Colonel James Innes, whose daughter married a Randolph.

COLONEL JAMES INNES. See page 440. It was his mother who was Catharine Richards. She married the Rev. Robert Innes, of Drysdale Parish, Caroline.

Page 442, note. Francis Maclin also represented Brunswick in House of Burgesses 1766, 1767 (no session), and 1768. *Francis* (it should probably be Frederick) in 1775.

Page 444. Colonel William M. Cocke was the son of Sterling Cocke, brother of General John Cocke.

Page 446, note, last line; omit words "contracted a second marriage with Miss Fauntleroy."

Page 447. Top line. See page 449, third line from top.

Bowler Cocke[5] (see page 447). His will bears date 24 February, 1771. He left the following children: Bowler,[6] Elizabeth,[6] Sarah,[6] Charles,[6] William[6], all under age at above date. Exors.: Thomas Adams, George Webb, Peter Lyons, of Hanover, and son, Bowler, "when of age." Witnesses: Richard Randolph, Beverly Randolph, David L. Hylton, &c.

There was a Colonel Charles Cocke in Legislature from Lee county in 1797–'8. Engaged in southwest against the Indians, 1792. This must have been the son of Bowler Cocke.[5] There was no other Charles Cocke at this time.

List of Burgesses and Representatives (Cocke Family) 1750–1850.

We have already made some reference to this subject, but on imperfect data. And the following, which is a list of the Cockes who were in the House of Burgesses or the General Assembly for the period 1750–1850, is not complete; the record is frequently wanting. There is no record preserved for the period 1728–52, except one year (1736):

Colonel Bowler Cocke,[4] of Henrico, 1752, 1756, 1757, 1758, 1759, 1761. There is no record from 1761 to 1765.

Bowler Cocke,[5] of Henrico, 1765, 1766, 1767, 1768, 1769.

Colonel Hartwell Cocke,[5] of Surry, son of Richard Cocke,[4] 1759, 1761, 1765, 1766, 1767, 1768, 1769, 1770, 1771 (died).

Colonel Allen Cocke,[5] of Surry, son of Benjamin Cocke[4] (brother of Richard,[4] both sons of Richard,[3]), 1772, 1773, 1774, 1775, 1776, 1777. Also in Convention of 1776.

General William Cocke,[5] son of Abraham Cocke,[4] afterwards United States Senator from Tennessee, 1778.

Colonel Richard Cocke,[5] of Surry, son of Richard,[4] 1784.

Colonel Lemuel Cocke, of Surry, of the line of William Cocke,[1] who settled in Surry, 1691 (brother of Captain Thos. Cocke,[1] of Princess Anne), 1786, 1788.

John Hartwell Cocke[6] (Surry), 1787, 1788; also in Convention of 1788.

—— Cocke (county unknown), 1793.

Anderson Cocke, of Cumberland, of the line of Bowler Cocke,[4] 1795, 1796, 1798.

Colonel Charles Cocke,[6] of Lee (probably son of Bowler[5]), 1797, 1798, 1799, 1800.

—— Cocke,[6] of Prince George, 1796.

James Powell Cocke,[7] of Amelia, of the line of James Powell Cocke,[4] 1809, 1811, 1822, 1824, 1842, 1843.

Peter Presley Cox, of Westmoreland, descended from Presley or Fleet Cox (1700–25), 1809.

William Archer Cocke, of Powhatan, of the line of James Powell Cocke,[4] 1822.

Charles Cocke,[7] of Albemarle, son of Stephen Cocke,[6] of Amelia, of the line of James Powell Cocke,[4] 1822, 1827, 1828 (House of Delegates), 1832, 1833, 1835, 1842, 1843 (Senate from Albemarle, Nelson and Amherst).

Judge James H. Cox, of Chesterfield, descended from John Cocke,[2] 1839, 1840, 1842 (H. of D.), 1844, 1845, 1847, 1848, 1849 (Senate from Chesterfield and Petersburg). Member of Convention of 1851.

Chastain Cocke,[7] of Powhatan, of the line of James Powell Cocke,[4] 1844, 1845, 1846, 1847, 1848.

Richard Ivanhoe Cocke, of Fluvanna, of the line of James Powell Cocke,[4] 1851, 1852. In Convention of 1851.

In the above deliberative bodies the female line was largely represented by the Harwoods, the Bollings, the Banisters, the Randolphs, the Eppes,' the Adams,' the Balls, the Jones, the Warings, the Carters, the Lees, the Archers, the Egglestons, &c.

Col. Richard Adams, son of Tabitha Cocke,[4] was a member of the House of Burgesses almost continuously from New Kent and Henrico, from 1752 to 1775. His brother, Thomas Adams, was in the Continental Congress, and in the Senate of Virginia.

Officers in the Revolution.

There were in the Revolutionary War, the following officers of the Cocke Family:

Col. William Finnie, probably son of Rev. William Finnie and Mary Cocke.[4]

Col. James Innes, married daughter of Auditor James Cocke.

Lt.-Col. Nathaniel Cocke,[6] of Halifax, son of Col. Richard Cocke.[5]

Capt. Pleasant Cocke,[5] son of James Cocke.[4]

Capt. John Cocke of Surry.

Capt. Colin Cocke of Surry.

Capt. John Catesby Cocke, grandson of Col. Thomas Jones, married daughter of Secretary William Cocke. (Navy).

Capt. James Cocke, of Prince George, son of John Cocke, line of Surry Cockes. (Navy).

Capt. John Cox, died 1837. (Navy).

Capt. William (afterwards General) William Cocke,[6] of Southwest Virginia.

Capt. Cadwallader Jones, descended from Secretary William Cocke.

Lieut. Stephen Southall, grandson of Henry Wood and Martha Cocke.[4]

Lieut. Peter Johnson, grandson of same.

Lieut. Obadiah Smith,[6] son of Obadiah Smith.[5]

Lieut. William Smith.[6]

ROANE FAMILY.

Editor of the Virginia Magazine of History and Biography:

Sir,—When I prepared the list of descendants of Sarah Winston, given in the appendix to Vol. 2 of my Life of Patrick Henry, I was unable to obtain full information as to the descendants of Judge Spencer Roane and Anne Henry. Since then I have had some correspondence with Hon. Spencer Roane Thorpe, a descendant of Judge Roane, who has given me fuller information. I will be obliged, therefore, by your publishing the following, which he has sent me.

Wm. Wirt Henry.

Memorandum from Judge Spencer Roane's diary, in his own handwriting, now in the possession of Edward C. Harrison:

Spencer Roane was born 4th April, 1762.

Anne Roane (daughter of Patrick Henry) was born 19th July, 1767.

Spencer Roane & Anne Henry were married 7th Sept., 1786.

William Henry Roane (their son) was born 17th Sept., 1787.

Patrick Roane (2nd son) was born 7th August, 1789, and died 30th July, 1791, about 12 o'clock, P. M.

Fayette Roane (3d son) was born 8th Sept., 1791.

Patrick Henry Roane (4th son) was born 7th August, 1793.

Julia Roane (their daughter) was born 24th August, 1796.

Anne Roane (2nd daughter) was born 3 Sept., 1797.

Elizabeth Roane (3d daughter) was born 19th Dec., 1798, and died on Sunday, 15th Sept., 1799.

Anne Roane, the wife of Spencer Roane, died Wednesday, May 22nd, 1799, about 3 o'clock, P. M. (at Philip Aylett's, in King William).

Descendants of Fayette Roane, son of Judge Spencer Roane and his wife, Anne Henry.

Fayette Roane married Elizabeth Hunt, issue:

1. Sarah Anne, married, first, Thomas J. Thorpe, issue:

a. Patrick Henry, married Jennie Van Bibber, issue:

1. Fayette Roane, married ———.

b. Spencer Roane, married Helena Barbin, issue:

1. Helena Barbin; 2. Roane, married Lili Quinn; 3. Virginia Roane; 4. Spencer; 5. Carlyle.

c. Andrew, married ———.

d. Guy, married Elizabeth Johnson, issue:

1. Mary Sylvester.

e. Thomas Horace, married Mary L. Fisher, issue:

1. Mary Roane; 2. Florence Virginia; 3. Lucy; 4. Clegg; 5. Eugene.

Sarah Anne Roane married, second, J. M. Mattingly, issue:

a. Sally Roane, married John C. Wickliffe, issue:

1. John C.; 2. Crepps; 3. Charles.

Descendants of William Henry Roane, son of Judge Spencer Roane and his wife, Anne Henry:

William Henry Roane, married, first, Miss —— Selden; no issue; second, Sarah Ann Lyons, issue:

1. Sarah Anne, married Edward Cunningham Harrison, issue:

a. Constance Mary Lyons, married Freeman R. Cady: no issue.

b. Edward Cunningham, married Marie Louise Harrison, issue:

1. Edward Cunningham; 2. Carter Henry; 3. Sally Roane; 4. Channing Williams; 5. John.

KENNON.

The earlier portion of Dr. Slaughter's Kennon pedigree, in "Bristol Parish," contains material errors. The corrections in the following are derived from the records of Henrico county. Richard Kennon came to Virginia, and settled on "Conjurer's Neck," in the peninsula between the Appottamattox river and Swift creek. Besides being a planter, he was in business as a merchant at Burmuda Hundred, and made several trips to England. He married Elizabeth, daughter of Wm. Worsham, of Henrico (who had a grant of land in 1652); was Member of the House of Burgesses from Henrico in 1685 and 1686; was J. P. from 1678, and died 1688. The issue of Richard and Elizabeth Kennon was I. Richard, born Dec. 5, 1684, died March 6, 1688 (tomb); II. Col. William, of "Conjurer's Neck," justice of Henrico 1710, Burgess for Henrico 1736 and 1740; married Anne, daughter of Col. Francis Eppes, of Henrico (whose wife was a daughter of Henry Isham, Sr.); III. Richard, justice of Henrico 1719, Burgess for Charles City 1736, and died that year; married Agnes, daughter of Col. Robt. Bolling, of "Kippax; IV. Mary married, in 1697, Major John Bolling, of "Cobbs" (her portrait is now placed in the Virginia Historical Society Rooms); V. Elizabeth married, in 1698, Joseph Royall; VI. Martha married, in 1701, Robert Munford; VII; Judith appears from the records to have married Thos. Eldridge; VIII. Sarah.

The first Robert Kennon who appears in the true pedigree is the son

of Richard and Agnes (Bolling) Kennon. He lived at "Mt. Pleasant," Chesterfield; was born April 14, 1725; justice 1764; member of the county Committee of Safety 1774–76, and married Sarah, daughter of Sir Wm. Skipwith, Bart.

W. G. S.

ASTON—ROBERTSON.

There is not the shadow of a doubt that the persons commemorated by the tomb bore the names of "*Walter Aston.*" All other copyists of the inscription, including Mr. Lyon G. Tyler, whose experience in reading old epitaphs is greater than that of any other man in Virginia, make the name *Walter Aston.* The will of the son copied in the Byrd Land-Title Book, gives him the name of *Walter Aston.* In Hening I, 147, 154, 168, 178, 186, 202, 239, the name appears as *Walter Aston*, when the father was a burgess or was appointed commissioner (justice).

The records of Chesterfield, Amelia, and Lunenburg are full of Robertsons. There were evidently several different families in these counties, and only a full and minute examination of the several county records would clear up their history. One family in Chesterfield and Amelia was descended from Rev. George Robertson, minister of Bristol parish from 1693 to 1739. He made a will which was proved in Henrico in 1739, but the will-book for that year is missing. The will was presented for probate by John Robertson, doubtless his son. There is also on record, in Chesterfield, a deed from Rev. George Robertson, conveying 2,100 acres in Amelia to his son George. Wm. Robertson, clerk of the Council, appears from the *Virginia Gazette* and other authorities, had an only daughter, who married a Mr. Lidderdale, of London.

W. G. S.

BRADBY—BYRD—ROGERS.

Vol. IV, page 450, for "Gen. James A. Bradley," read "Bradby."

Page 452. The will of R'd Buckner was dated October 15, 1793, and proved April 29, 1794.

P. 453. I should like to know what proof the writer of the note on the Trabue Family, has for his statement that John Rogers married Mary, daughter of Col. Wm. Byrd (1st) of Westover. It is known that for some time past, descendants of John Rogers have been making this claim; but not the slightest proof has been produced. One gentleman however, of this line, who is a well informed genealogist, believes, and no doubt correctly, that as John Rogers was of King and Queen county, his wife was a member of a family of Byrd long resident in that county, but who were not at all, so far as is known, related to the Byrds of Westover.

W. G. S.

ABSTRACTS OF VIRGINIA LAND PATENTS.

Prepared by W. G. Stanard.

(319) Christopher Burroughs [1], 200 acres in Elizabeth City county adjoining the land of Captain Adam Thoroughgood, and bounded on the east by the river Chesopeiacke *alias* Lynn Haven; due 50 acres for his personal adventure, 50 for the personal adventure of his brother, Wm. Burroughs, 50 for the personal adventure of his sister, Ann Burroughs, and 50 for the transportation of one servant, John Phillips. Granted by West, May 4, 1636.

NOTE.

[1] The name of this family is spelt in the Lower Norfolk records Burroughs, Borroughs, Borrowes and Burrough. Christopher Burroughs, the patentee, was a member of the House of Burgesses for Lower Norfolk 1645, 1646, 1652, and a justice in 1652. In a deposition made in 1642 he states that he was thirty years old. In 1643 he cites a power of attorney, dated 1641, from his brother, William, to himself. He died between 1652 and 1671, as in the latter year there is a grant to Benoni Burroughs, son of Christopher Burroughs, deceased. Christopher had at least two sons, William and Benoni. The latter was a justice of Lower Norfolk from 1684, and of Princess Anne in 1700. There is a deed in November, 1677, from Benony Burrough, of Lower Norfolk, and his wife, Mary, to his brother, William Burrough. Christopher Burroughs was a vestryman of Lynnhaven Parish 1728–36. Doubtless the records of Princess Anne county contain additional information in regard to the family. There was probably some relationship with Rev. Richard Buck, the early minister. The latter had a son named Benoni, and in an order of Assembly, March, 1654–5, it is stated that Mrs. Bridget Bromfield, late widow of John Burrowes, had been one of the guardians of the children of Rev. Richard Buck.

(320) Thomas Wray, 50 acres in Charles River county on the back creek of the New Poquoson River, and adjoining the land of Humphrey Loyd and Gilbert Symons. Due for his personal adventure. Granted by West, May 4, 1636.

(321) Robert West, 100 acres in Elizabeth City county, about two or three miles up the narrows of the Back river, on the east side of a dam called the Little Otter dam, and adjoining the land of John Graves

and Captain Adam Thoroughgood. Due for the transportation of two persons, John Reeves and Symon Mondye. By West, May 4, 1636.

---

(322) THOMAS WATTS [1], 50 acres in Elizabeth City county on Back river and Broad creek, and adjoining the lands of Captain Thomas Purifye, Nicholas Hill, and John Branch. Due for the personal adventure of his now wife Lyddea. By West, May 5, 1636.

NOTE.

[1] Thomas Watts was living at Flowerdieu Hundred in 1623, and at Hog Island in 1624–5, where he is entitled "a dweller."

---

(323) GILBERT SYMONS, 100 acres in the county of Charles River, at the New Poquoson, adjoining the lands of Augustine Warner, Mr. Worlidge, Phettyplace Cloyse, and Samuel Bennett [1]. Due for the transportation of two persons. By West, May 3, 1636.

NOTE.

[1] Samuel Bennett was living in Elizabeth City in 1623. He was born 1584–5, and came to Virginia in 1622. There are recorded in York county sundry affidavits dated 1661, in which the affiants state that they were present, Dec. 11, 1644, and saw Hannah, daughter of Samuel Bennett, married to Abraham Turner, by Parson Cluverius, late minister of Hampton parish, and that after Turner's death she married Humphrey Tomkins.

---

(324) JOHN LAYDON [1], 200 acres in the county of Warwick River, 100 of which is adjoining the Persimmon Ponds lying from the old Poquoson, and bounded on the east by the path going to the new Poquoson from Nutmeg Quarter, and the other 100 lying from the old Poquoson dams to the new Poquoson. Due for the personal adventures of himself and his wife into this Colony, being ancient planters before the time of Sir Thomas Dale's government. By West, May 5, 1636.

NOTE.

[1] John Laydon was born in 1581 and came to Virginia in the ship Susan [Susan Constant?] in 1607. In the fall of 1608 he married Anne Burrus, who had came to the Colony in that year as maid to Mrs. Forest. She was fourteen years younger than her husband. At the census of 1624–5 they were both living and they had four children: Virginia, Alice, Katherine and Margaret. The marriage of John Laydon and Ann Burrus was the first solemnized in Virginia, and it is probable that their daughter Virginia was the first child born in the Colony. In 1636 there was another grant to John Laydon of 500 acres "upon a consideration expressed in the order of court." This consideration may have been

the birth of the first child in Virginia. About this period a tract of land was granted to John West, because his son was the first child born at Chiskiack. So there were other examples of such grants.

---

(325) JOHN LAYDON, 250 acres in the county of Warwick River, bounded on the southwest by James river and adjoining John Powell's and Mr. Stratton's lands. Due for the transportation of five persons: Wm. Wellon, Jonathan Wakes, James, an Irishman, Edward Walker, John Morris. By West, March 6, 1636.

---

(326) JOHN LAYDON, 700 acres, 500 of which lying by a neck, commonly called Burrowe his neck, and adjoining the widow Tompson's land, now in the possession of George Hall, and also adjoining the Poquoson river; and 200 of which lying north on the said Poquoson river, and west from a neck called Smith's Neck, and east from the Great Otter dams. Due 500 upon a consideration expressed in an order of court dated Feb. 29, 1631, and the other 200 due for the transportation of four persons: Virginia Laydon, Thos. Clerke, Henry Bradley, Robt. Walton, and Symon Abbott. By West, 1636.

---

(327) JOANE BENNETT, widow, 450 acres in the county of Charles River, on the New Poquoson, and adjoining the land of Robert Thresher. Due 50 for her own personal adventure, and 400 for the transportation of eight persons: Ann Winter, Jon. Roote, Jon. Marshall, Thomas Prewitt, Andrew Chant, Jon. Morris, Pole Carplights. By West, May 6, 1636.

---

(328) RICHARD FREELAND, 200 acres in the county of Warrusksqueake, 100 of which adjoins the land of Thomas Jordan, on the north side of Warrusksqueake river, and also adjoins the land of Edward Rogers. Due 50 for his own personal adventure, and 150 for the transportation of his wife and two children. By West, May 6, 1636.

---

(329) CAPTAIN CHRISTOPHER CALTHROPP, 1000 acres in the county of Charles River, at the New Poquoson, and on a creek called Calthropp's Creek, and extending towards John Powell's Creek. Due 500 by order of Court, June 29, 1631, and the other 500 for the transportation of ten persons (names below). By West, May 6, 1636.

Robert Lucas, Wm. Debnam, Thomas Powell, Wm. Oakeley, Henry Bullard, Christopher Copeland, Robert Seeker, Jon. Burgess, Jon. Merler, Henry Goodson.

---

(330) WILLIAM WORLITCH [1], 150 acres in the county of Warwick River, being a neck of land commonly called the Broad Neck, and ad-

joining the land granted to Persivall Ibbison [2], and extending easterly to the blunt point. Due him by deed of sale from Edward Waters, late of Elizabeth City, gent., dated January 15, 1629, the said 50 acres being a second divident granted to Persivall Ibbison, dated March 6, 1620; the 100 acres also a second divident granted to said Edward Waters, Aug. 24, 1624. By West, May 7, 1636.

NOTES.

[1] William Worlitch, or Worledge, was living in Virginia in 1624–5, and was then eighteen years of age. He came to the colony in the ship *Bona Nova* in 1622. "Leift. Wm. Worbrigh" was a member of the House of Burgesses for Elizabeth City county in October, 1644; "Lieut. Wm. Worlitch," for the same in Oct., 1649, Major Wm. Worlich in November, 1654, March, 1657–8, and Lt.-Col. Wm. Worllech, in March, 1659-60. He may have served at later sessions, but no lists immediately following the preceding are extant. It is probable that he was an ancestor of the Westwood family of Elizabeth City, as several members have borne Worlich as a Christian name.

[2] Percival Ibbison, or Ibbotson, was living in Virginia in 1624–5, aged twenty-two. He had come in the ship *Neptune* in 1618. His "muster" included Elizabeth Ibbetson (doubtless his wife), aged twenty-three, who had come in the *Flying Hart* in 1621.

---

(331) Elizabeth Hawkins, and —— Hawkins, her son, 300 acres in Charles River county, 150 of which lying south-east upon the New Poquoson river, and bounded by the creek that parts Mr. John Cheesman's land and this, and the other 150 being a neck called the nut tree neck, and lying on the river and Harwood's Creek. Due to them by the will of Thomas Hawkins, husband and father to the said Elizabeth and ——, and due to the said Thomas Hawkins for the transportation of fourteen persons: Roger Blashwell, Richard Jenings, Richard Baker, George Collect, William Mitchell, and Thomas Bullinge. By West, May 9, 1636.

---

(332) Samuel Edmonds, 350 acres in the county of James City, adjoining the land of Jeremiah Clements, and extending to the mouth of Upper Chippooks creek. Due for the transportation of seven persons: Robert Annis, Sarah Senior, John Senior, Alexander Osberton, William Cunningham, Roger Lucas, Joane Godberry. By West, May 9, 1636.

---

(333) William Rookins [1], 150 acres in the county of James City, on Upper Chippoaks Creek and James River. Due 50 for the personal adventure of his wife, Jane Baxter, and 100 for the transportation of two persons: Robert Risby and John Allen. By West, May 9, 1636.

NOTE.

[1] William Rookings came to Virginia in 1619 in the *Bona Nova*. The records of Surry and of the General Court show that he was alive 1641, married Jane ———, and had a son, William, of Surry county, who served as a major under Nathaniel Bacon in the Rebellion, was captured and sentenced to death by a court-martial held January 24, 1676–7. He, however, died in prison before execution. His estate was confiscated. His will, dated July 13, 1676, and proved in Surry July 1, 1679, describes him as of "Flying Point in the County of Surry," and names his children, William, Elizabeth and Jane, and his cousin, Mary Short's children. His wife was named Frances, and he was a brother-in-law of Captain Nicholas Wyatt, of Charles City county.

---

(334) JOHN OBERRY, 100 acres at the head of Keith's Creek, adjoining the land of Edward Hall. Due 50 for the personal adventure of his wife, Rose Strechy, and 50 for the transportation of one servant, Henry Smithock. By West, May 9, 1636.

---

(335) EDWARD ROGERS, 300 acres in the county of Warrosquoiacke, bounded on the north by Crosse creek, &c., and by a path that crosseth the head of said creek. Due for the transportation of six persons: John Davis, Christopher Thorpe, Nicholas White, Jon. Bordman, Jon. Horne, Tho. Bulmer. By West, May 14, 1636.

---

(336) ALICE EDLOWE, widow [1], 350 acres in the county of Henrico, between Harrow Attucks [2] and the falls, "on the same side of the river that Harrow Attucks lieth," and adjoining a Swamp called the great Swamp. Due 50 for her personal adventure, and 300 for the transportation of 14 persons. By West, November 10, 1636.

NOTES.

[1] Mrs. Alice Edlowe or Edloe appears to have been the widow of Matthew Edloe, who came to Virginia in 1618, and was Burgess for the College Plantation in 1629. The College Plantation was in Henrico near Arrowhattocks. In 1637 there was a grant of land to Matthew Edloe, son and heir of Matthew Edloe, deceased. The second Matthew settled in James City county; was a Burgess (as "Captain Matthew Edloe") for that county in 1658–9, and died in 1668–70. The General Court records contain notice that Lieutenant-Colonel Matthew Edloe died about that time, leaving, by his wife, Tabitha, an infant son, John Edloe. This John Edloe was aged fourteen in 1675, and the wife of Thomas Bowler, of the Council, was his half sister and heir. John Edloe, of James City county (doubtless the preceding), married, in 1699,

Martha Hatcher, of Henrico, and had a son, Henry, in 1703. Lound Edloe patented land in Brunswick county in 1727. John Edloe, Jr., and John Edloe, "on the riverside," were appointed justices of Charles City county in 1742. William Browne, of Surry, by his will, dated July 3, 1746, left legacies to his grandchildren, Philip, William, Jane, Rebecca, John and Mary Edloe, and refers to their deceased brother, Henry. Their father was alive, as Henry Brown, of Surry (who appears to have been a son of preceding), by his will, dated September 23, 1734, names his brother, Henry Edloe, wife and children, and also Rebecca Edloe, who was probably the wife. Philip Edloe, of Charles City county (whose will was dated 1726), had two daughters, one of whom, Rebecca, married William Clinch, of Surry county. John Edloe was an officer in the Revolutionary army.

[2] Harrow Attucks, or Harrowattocks, appears on Smith's map, and was just above the present Dutch Gap, on the left hand side of the river. It long retained the name, as a farm belonging to the Cox family.

---

(337) HANNAH BOYSE, daughter or heir of Luke Boyse [1] late of Henrico, deceased, 300 acres in Henrico, adjoining the land of her mother, Alice Edlowe. Due 50 in right of the personal adventure of her father, Luke Boyse, 50 for her own personal adventure, and 200 for the transportation of servants, Thomas Lewis, Robert Hollum, Joseph Ryall, Edward Holland, and Oliver Allen. By West, Nov. 11, 1635.

NOTE.

[1] Luke Boyse was a member of the House of Burgesses, March 1623–4.

---

(338) CHENEY BOYSE [1] 1550 acres in Charles City county, bounded on the north by the line hill swamp, and on the west by Merchant's Hope creek. Due 100 acres as an ancient planter, and 1450 for the transportation of twenty-nine persons (names below). By West, last day of May, 1636.

Cheyney Boyse, Richard Williams, Lawrence Woaker, Thomas Harris, Thos. Wheeler, Christopher Rippin, Jon. Tomlinson, James Tomlinson, Jon. Mason, Jon. Walker, Christopher Ensell, Jon. Liscott, Oliver Bishop, Israell Johnson, Humphrey Jones, Gilbert Dowson, Nicholas Shawl, Wm. Baxter, Maunsell Coblier, Wm. Wale, Wm. Thomcomb, Jon. Cole, Elizabeth Greene, Elizabeth Phillips, Katherine Joshe, Jon. Swifte, Margery Parr, Daniel Murry, Morgan Posier, Wm. Holland.

NOTE.

[1] Cheney Boyse was member of the House of Burgesses for Shirley

Hundred Island [Eppes' Island, Charles City] in October, 1629, March 1629–30, September, 1632.

---

(339) JOHN BAKER, 50 acres on Two Mile Creek, or Varinas, in the county of Henrico, adjoining his own land, that of Wm. Dawkes, and that lately granted to Seath Ward. Due for the transportation of one servant, John Baldwin. By West, last day of May, 1636.

---

(340) EDWARD MINTER, 300 acres on upper Chippoaks creek, on the west side of the great swamp, and adjoining the land of Jeremiah Clements. Due 50 for the transportation of his now wife, Grace, 50 for the transportation of one servant, Richard Hyde, and 200 by bill of sale from Charles Foard, to whom it was due for the transportation of four persons: Ann Emmerton, Henry Patrick, Edward Young, and Jon. Cooper. By West, last day of May, 1636.

---

(341) WILLIAM HATCHER [1], 200 acres in Henrico on Appomattuck River, extending north toward "Pearse his stile Creek" [2]. Due 50 for his personal adventure, and 150 for the transportation of three persons, Richard Rodford, John Winchester and Alice Emmerton. By West, June 1st, 1636.

NOTES.

[1] William Hatcher was member of the House of Burgesses for Henrico October, 1644, November, 1645, March, 1645–6, October, 1649, and April, 1652. At the beginning of the session of November, 1654, the House made the following order: "Whereas Coll. Edward Hill, unanimously chosen Speaker of this house, was afterwards maliciously reported by William Hatcher to be an atheist and blasphemer, according to an information exhibited against him the last quarter court, from which the honourable Governor and Council then cleered the said Coll. Edward Hill, and now certified the same unto the house: And forasmuch as the said William Hatcher, notwithstanding he had notice given him of the Governour and Council's pleasure therein, and of the said Coll. Hill's being cleered as afforesaid, hath also reported, That the mouth of this house was a Devil, nominateing and meaning thereby the said Right Worp'll Coll. Edward Hill; It is therefore ordered by this house, that the said William Hatcher, upon his knees, make an humble acknowledgment of his offence unto the said Coll. Edward Hill and Burgesses of this Assembly; which accordingly was performed, and then he, the said Hatcher, dismist paying his ffees."

William Hatcher was again Burgess in March, 1658–9. So far as the extant records show, this was his last public service; but the temper which induced him to denounce Speaker Hill, got him into trouble

at the time of Bacon's Rebellion. At a court held by the Governor and Council, March 15, 1676–7, "William Hatcher being brought before the court for uttering divers mutinous words tending to the disquiett of this his Majesty's countrey, and it being evidently made appeare what was layd to his charge by divers oaths, and a Jury being impanelled to assesse the damages, who bring in their verdict that they award the said Hatcher to pay ten thousand pounds of tobacco and caske, which verdict of the jury this honourable court doth confirme; but in respect the said Hatcher is an aged man, the court doth order that the said Hatcher doe pay with all expedition eight thousand pounds of drest porke unto his Majestie's commander of his forces in Henrico county, for the supply of the souldiers, which if he fayle to doe, that he pay eight thousand pounds of tobacco and caske the next cropp, and pay costs." It is probable that he died soon after this time.

There is recorded in Henrico a deposition, dated 1677, of William Hatcher, then aged about sixty-three years. This was probably the immigrant, as it seems usual at that period to have considered a person above fifty to be aged.

From the records of Henrico (which is now extant, begun in 1677) it appears that Wm. Hatcher had issue: I. Henry,[2] married Ann —, and died intestate. In February, 1677, his widow was granted administration on his estate; II. Benjamin,[2] of Henrico, born 1644; he married on or before June, 1680, Elizabeth, daughter of John Greenhaugh, and had at least one son, William.[3] There is on record in Henrico a partition deed dated April, 1680, between Benjamin Hatcher and Robert Sharpe, dividing a tract of land called "Varina," left Benjamin Hatcher by his father, William Hatcher, deceased, but since claimed by Sharpe. Also a partition deed, same date, between Edward and Benjamin Hatcher, of Varina, sons of William Hatcher, deceased. Edward to have "Neck of Land," and the plantation between Elam and Lounds, 650 acres in all; and Benjamin to have "Varina," "Pigg in the bole," Turkey Island Point, 450 acres in all; III. Edward, born about 1633. In 1684 his wife was Mary. There is a deed dated 1682 from Edward Hatcher, conveying to his daughter Sarah, an Indian girl. Another in 1686 from Edward Hatcher to Henry Turpin, son of his daughter Sarah. There is a deed dated March, 1700-11, from Seth Hatcher, son of Edward Hatcher, Sr., deceased, conveying a tract of land which was patented by Wm. Hatcher in 1663. In 1686–7 Edward Hatcher and Richard Gower made a deed, recorded in Henrico, confirming a gift made seven years before by the said Edward Hatcher to his grandchild, Mary Gower, daughter of his daughter Martha, and her husband, Richard Gower. In December, 1691, Martha Gower, aged about 28 years, made a deposition referring to her father, Edward Hatcher. On Nov. 10, 1694, Edward Hatcher, Sr., of Henrico, made a deed to his sons William, John, Edward, and Seth.

It is probable that Wm. Hatcher, Sr., had a son of his own name, whose will was dated Feb. 22, 1676–7, proved in Henrico in April, 1680, and who gave all of his land (226 acres) and all personal property to Thos. Burton, Jr.

Henry[2] Hatcher, son of William,[1] had issue: I. Henry;[3] II. William;[3] III. Mary;[3] IV. Ann;[3] V. Matthew.[3] These children are mentioned in a inventory made Oct. 11, 1678, of cattle belonging to the orphans of Henry Hatcher, deceased, and in a deed dated April, 1680, from Edward and Benjamin Hatcher to their "cousins," sons of their brother Henry Hatcher.

In February, 1696–7, Wm. Hatcher who was doubtless of the 3d generation, and son either of Henry, Edward (who are known to have had sons of the name) or Benjamin, made a bond, recorded in Henrico, to his sons Benjamin, John, and Henry. The will of Edward Hatcher, proved in Henrico June, 1694, bequeaths property to Edward Tanner, and names his uncle Edward Hatcher. There is in Henrico a deed, dated 1704, from Edward Hatcher, Sr., of "Neck of Land," gentleman. The will of Robt. Hancock, of Henrico, dated June 1st, 1708, names his son-in-law John Hatcher and Mary his wife. The will of Henry Lound, of Henrico, proved Nov., 1708, names his grandson Henry Hatcher. There is recorded in Henrico, a deed dated 1737 from John Hatcher, Sr., and John, his son, formerly of Henrico, now of Edgcomb precinct, or "Pamplico river," conveying land in Henrico, which was given said John Hatcher, Sr., by Edw'd Hatcher. The will of John Hancock, of Henrico, proved 1726, names his daughter Mary Hatcher. The will of Wm. Hatcher, of Henrico, proved Dec., 1736, names his sons William and John, daughter Elizabeth and granddaughter Martha Parker. Wm. Hatcher, of Henrico, made in February, 1726–7, a deed to his son William Hatcher. The will of Henry Hatcher was proved in Henrico in January, 1743–4.

On April 31, 1679, marriage licenses were issued in Henrico to John Edloe of James City county, and Martha Hatcher; in 1682 to William Hatcher and a daughter of John Burton, and in 1686 to Matthew Turpin, and Sarah, daughter of Edward Hatcher.

The records of Henrico, Goochland, Cumberland, Powhatan, and Chesterfield, contain much information in regard to later generations of the Hatchers.

[2] Pearse's or Persey's Stile Creek, in Chesterfield county, retained its name until shortly before the Revolution, and may still be known by that designation.

---

(342) JOHN DUNSTON [1], 250 acres in the county of James City on Hog Island main, bounded on the east by the land of Robert Sheppard, and on the north by Chippoaks Creek. Due 50 for the personal adven-

ture of his wife Cicely, and 200 for the transportation of four persons, Richard Williams, Edward Ingleton, Garret Howes, and Wm. Taylor. By West, June 1, 1636.

NOTE.

[1] On March 22, 1653, Richard Shortland, attorney of Mrs. Cicely Dunston, gave a discharge (recorded Surry) to Roger Nicholson, for all debts due William Lee, deceased, his mother, or father-in-law.

---

(343) JOHN DUNSTON, 600 acres in the county of James City, in Hog Island main, beginning at a valley coming out of the great swamp, called "the Arroe Reed Swampe." Due for the transportation of twelve persons (names below). By West, June 1st, 1636.

Thos. Woodall, John Garrett, Manna Kitson, Francis Forbush, Elizabeth Sames, Winifred Newett, Rose Hill, Richard Sharp, Edward Hunt, William Hedge, Martin Hammon, Jon. Hawkes.

---

(344) PETER JOHNSON, 600 acres in the county of Warrosquoiacke, on the south side of Warrosquoiacke Creek, and abutting upon Nanzemond River. Due 100 by surrender from John Day (to whom due for his personal adventure, and the transportation of one servant), 150 by surrender from Ambrose Meader (to whom due for his own personal adventure, his wife and one servant), 150 due for the transportation of 3 servants, and 200 acres by surrender from Gabriell Willson (to whom due for transportation of four persons). By West, June 1st, 1636.

Peter Johnson, Jon. Day, Jon. Powell, Ambrose Meader, Gabriell Willson, Jon. Baker, Ann Sharp, his wife. This patent was renewed by Sir John Harvey in the names of Robert Brasseur and Pete Rey.

HISTORICAL NOTES AND QUERIES.

An Oath of Allegiance.

(Contributed by Mr. M. Oldham, Jr.)

I Do Sincerely Promise and Swear that I will be faithfull and bear true allegiance to his Majesty, King George the third. So help me God.

I do swear that I do from my Heart Abhor, Detest and Abjure as Impious & Heretical that Damnable doctrine and position that Princes Excommunicated or deprived by the Pope or any authority of the See of Rome may be deposed or murdered by their subjects or any other whatsoever, and I do declare that no foreign Prince, Person, Prelate, State or Potentate hath or aught to have any Jurisdiction, Power, Superiority, Prehominence or authority, Ecclesiastical or Spiritual within this Realm. So help me God.

I Do Truly and sincerely acknowledge, profess, testify & declare in my conscience before God and the World, that our Sovereign Lord, King George the third, is Lawfull & Rightfull King of this Realm and all other the Dominions and Countries thereunto belonging, and I do solemnly and sincerely declare that I do believe in my conscience that the Descendants of the Late King James since his Decease pretending to be, and taking upon themselves the Stile & Title of King of England or Scotland, or the Stile and Title of Great Britian, have not any right or Title whatsoever to the Crown of this Realm or any other the Dominions thereunto belonging, and I do Renounce, refuse and abjure any Allegiance or obedience to them or any of them, and I do swear that I will bear faith and true allegiance to his Majesty, King George the third and him will defend to the utmost of my Power against all Traiterous conspiracies & attempts whatsoever which shall be made against his person, Crown, or Dignity, & I will do my utmost endeavor to disclose and make known to his Majesty and his Successors, all Treasons and Traiterous Conspiracies which I shall know to be against them or any of them, and I do faithfully Promise to the utmost of my Power to support, maintain and Defend the succession of the Crown against the Decendants of him, the said James, and all other Persons whatsoever, which succession by an Act entitled, An Act for the further limitation of the Crown, and Better securing the Rights and liberties of the subject, is and stands limmitted to the Heirs of the late Princess Sophia, being Protestants, and all these things, I do plainly and sincerely acknowledge and swear according to the Plain & Common Sence and understanding

of the said words, without any Equivocation, Mental Evasion, or secret Reservation whatsoever, And I do make this Recognition, Acknowledgement, Abjuration, Renunciation & Promise, Heartily, willingly, and truly Upon the true faith of a Christian. So help me God.

I Do Declare in my Conscience that there is not any Transubstantiation in the Sacrament of the Lord's supper or in the Elements of Bread and Wine at or after the consecration thereof by any Person whatsoever.

Sept. 29th, 1772.
Oct. 27th, 1772.
Isaac Denton.
Tully R. Wise.
William Riley, Jun'r.
Charles Snead.
Charles Snead.
Jabez Pitt, Jun'r, Att'y.
March 30th, 1773.
Ralph Corbin.
Smith Snead, Att'y.
May 25th, 1773.
William Selby.
June 29th, 1773.
Isaac Smith.
Tully Robinson Wise.
John Smith.
Andrew Newton.
D. Bowman.
Edward Keer.
Wm. Banfield Walker.
30th June.
James Arbuckle.
William Williams.
Thos Teackle.
Henry H. Colston.
27th July, 1773.
Walter Hatton.
28th July, 1773.
William Selby.
George Oldham, Sr.
31st Aug., 1772.
Levin Joyne.
1st Sept. 1773.
Thos. Parramore.
Cov'ton Corbin.
John Watts.
George Corbin.
John Smith.
Sept. 29, 1773.
Geo. Stewart.
22d Jan'y, 1774.
James Arbuckle.
Charles Snead.
John Reiley.
Willet Olleston.

A Copy—Teste:

M. Oldham, Jr.,
Clerk of Accomack County Court, Va., 1897, March 25th.

Peter Jones—Littleberry Mosby.

Peter Jones: The Virginia Magazine, Vol. IV, No. 4, April, 1897, pages 464–467, contains some notes about Peter Jones, the founder of Petersburg, and his descendants, written by me. Near the bottom of page 466, second line from the bottom, it is stated: "I am a descendant of this Major Peter Jones through Lieutenant Binns Jones (grandson), who was, etc., etc., etc." The reference is to Peter Jones, the founder of Petersburg, and the statement is correct.

This annotation is here added because the context immediately preceding, and on page 466, next paragraph above, on page 466, refers to another Peter Jones, written of by Mr. Cadwallader Jones, of Rock Hill, S. C. (Temp., 1620.) They may have been of the same family, but it was of the Petersburg founder I wrote at the bottom of page 466.

Littleberry Mosby, Sr.: At the bottom of page 438, foot note, "Wil-

liam Cannon" in "The Cocke Family," is an erroneous statement about Colonel Littleberry Mosby, Sr. His home was "Font Hill," Powhatan county—not "Fort Hill." He was member of Cumberland Committee of Safety 1775–76, and in the first Commission of the Peace Powhatan, June, 1777, and County Lieutenant 1780–81, sheriff 1797; died testate, 1809. His first wife (1748) was Elizabeth Netherland.

His son, Littlebury, Jr., was a Captain in the Line, not he. He was not sheriff of Powhatan 1795, but 1797. His son, Poindexter, took the oath as captain of "malitia," August 21, 1777. *Order-Book*, Powhatan county, page 9. Another son, Wade Mosby, took the oath as like captain, July 18, 1782, *Order-Book*, page 226. I think another son, Benjamin, was First Lieutenant in Captain Munford's Company, July 18, 1782, page 226, and was "collector" May 25, 1782. I think Captain Littleberry Mosby, Jr., was appointed Brigadier-General of militia in 1814.

Mrs. Flournoy Rivers,
Pulaski, Tenn.

Banks.

In the records of Lancaster county I found mention of one Thomas Banks, who as early as the years 1668–73 was a resident and property owner, as shown by a deed recorded between himself and one Dodge. The following extracts from *Hening's Statutes* show that during the early part of the eighteenth century, many families of this name were residing in several counties of the Northern Neck of Virginia, probably all descended from the Thomas, of Lancaster, who antedates them by a century or more:

"Banks, William, of St. Stephen parish and county of King and Queen, left 1,200 acres of land in said parish and county by his will dated November 10, 1709, to his son Ralph Banks conditionally, that he should not use the sum in any other way than he, said William, should declare. William died soon after, when the said Ralph entered into the possession of the said 1,200 acres of land, and died so seized in or about the year 1735, when the said land descended to his son William Banks, who sold 420 acres of said tract of 1,200 acres in K. & Q. to one George Braxton. William Banks was then seized in fee simple of 394 acres, with a water grist-mill in the county of King Wm.

"The last named Wm. Banks had a large number of children and was not able to provide for them, neither had he negros enough to work the remainder of the 1,200 acres, so therefore he sold the said grist-mill and 394 acres of land in King Wm. county, to one John Norton, Gent., of the said county. Notice has been published three sundays successively in the church of the parish of St. John, wherein the said mill and

land lie, that application be made to this General Assembly, 1744, to vest the said mill and 394 acres in the said John Norton." *Hening's Statutes*, Vol. V, p. 306.

"The tract of land of 1,200 acres, in the county of King and Queen, owned by the said William Banks, who died about 1709, was called by him his Home Dividend, the land afterward commonly called 'Mantapike,' which he left to his son Ralph, who left the same to his eldest son William Banks. Part of which was sold by said William to George Braxton, and said William was seized of one grist-mill and 394 acres in King William county, which he afterwards sold to one John Norton for slaves sufficient to work the remainder of the said 1,200 acres originally in King and Queen county. Said William[2] died in the year 1748 seized of the residue of the said 1,200 acres and the slaves thereto annexed, and left it to his eldest son Tunstal Banks. He was seized in fee simple of 1,000 acres of land in St. David's parish, King William county, purchased from Beverly Standard, Gent. It will be greatly to the advantage of the said Tunstal and his posterity, to dock the entail of the residue of the said 1,200 acres of land called, 'Mantapike,'" etc.

"Act General Assembly 1759." *Hening's Statutes*, VII, p. 293.

"Banks, Judith (act General Assembly, 1778) late of Caroline county deceased, by her will left her household and four lots which she lived on to be rented or sold for the advantage of Walker Randolph Carter, and Chas. Landon Carter, children of Charles Carter, of Ludlow." *Hening*, IX, p. 573.

A. R. Ball.

BOOK REVIEWS.

THE EARLY RELATIONS BETWEEN MARYLAND AND VIRGINIA. By John H. Latané, A. B., Johns Hopkins Press, Baltimore, March and April, 1895.

(Review continued from Vol. IV, page 472.)

(3d) THE PURITANS IN NANSEMOND.

On the 19th of August, 1637, Richard Bennett obtained a patent for 2,000 acres of land, and located it in "a neck of land" formed by Nansemond River and a creek, now called Bennett's Creek; and this tract of land acquired the name of Bennett's Pasture, which it has retained down to this day. In its subdivision and sales to subsequent purchasers, it is usual to-day to refer to it "as part of a tract formerly called Bennett's Pasture." That patent was granted upon the theory that he had "transported into the colony" forty persons. Among the names of "the forty" are Austin, a negro, Ambrose Bennett, William Durand and Richard Bennett.

There is not a particle of reliable evidence of any Puritanism in this State, that I know of, until June 6, 1642, when Philip Bennett arrived at Boston "with letters from many well disposed people" * * * "earnestly entreating a supply of faithful ministers, whom, upon experience of their gifts and godliness they might call to office," &c., &c., as it appears from Winthrop's Journal from 1630 (the day of his arrival) to 1649 (the day of his death), edited by James Savage in 1826 (page 78). Mr. Winthrop was governor from 1630 to 1634, from 1637 to 1640, from 1641 to 1643, and from 1646 to 1649. As this Journal is the original and highest authority, I shall quote from it and not from the thousand and one authors who refer to it, often inaccurately.

Mr. Thompson, Mr. James and Mr. Knowles "were sent away and departed on their way 8ber 7. 1642, to Taunton to meet the bark at Narragansett," and were eleven weeks before they arrived. As "they passed Hellgate between Long Island and the Dutch, their pinnace was bilged upon the rocks, so as she near foundered before they could run on the next shore" (pages 95–6). They remained there some time, and "set sail in the dead of winter (1642), and had much foul weather, so as with great difficulty and danger they arrived safe in Virginia. Here they found very loving and liberal entertainment, and were bestowed in several places, not by the governor, but by some well disposed people who desired their company." Mr. Knowles, finding that the sup-

ply of ministers was greater than the demand, returned to Boston on the 4th of April, 1643.

The second dreadful massacre, inspired by the fierce Opecancanough, was on the 18th day of April, 1644; and it was enacted, "that it should be yearly celebrated by thanksgivinge for our deliverance from the hands of the Salvages." (*1 Hening*, 290.) "This massacre," says the kind-hearted Mr. Winthrop "came upon them soon after they had driven out the godly ministers we had sent to them, and had made an order that all such as could not conform to the discipline of the church of England should depart the country by a certain day, which the massacre now prevented, and the governor (one Sir Robert Berkeley, a courtier and very *malignant* towards the way of our churches here) and council had appointed a fast to be kept through the country upon Good Friday (as they call it) for the good success of the king, &c., and the day before this massacre began in the outskirts of the country round about and continued two days, for they killed all by sudden surprisal, living amongst them and as familiar in their houses as those of the family. This massacre was accompained with great mortality. Upon these troubles divers godly disposed persons came from thence to New England, and many of the rest were forced to give glory to God in acknowledging that this evil was sent upon them from God for their reviling the gospel and those faithful ministers he had sent among them." (*2 Winthrop*, pages 164–5.)

Mr. Edward Johnson in his "Wonder Working Providence of Sion's Saviour In New England" (chap. xi), equally as amiable as Governor Winthrop, says that "some godly people in Virginia" sent "the godly Mr. Philip Bennit" to them for some godly ministers who arrived in safety and "preached openly unto the people for some good space of time, and also from house to house exhorted the people daily" until "opposed by the Governor and some other malignant spirits, they were forced to return to New England again." * * * "And now attend to the following story, all you Cavaliers and malignants the world throughout, take notice of the wonder working providence of Christ towards his churches, and punishing hand of his towards the contemners of his Gospel. Behold ye despisers, and wonder. Oh poor Virginia, dost thou send away the ministers of Christ with threatening speeches? No sooner is this done but the barbarous, inhumane, insolent, and bloody Indians are let loose upon them who contrive the cutting them off by whole families; closely carrying their wicked councils till they had effected their desires; their bloody designs taking place for the space of 200 miles up the river" * * * "till they put a period to the lives of five or six hundred of these people who had not long before a plentiful proffer of the mercies of Christ, in the glad tidings of peace, published by the mouth of his ministers," "who came unto them for that end, but choosing rather the fellowship of their drunken

companions, and a Priest of their own Profession, who could hardly continue so long sober as till he could read them the reliques of man's invention in a common prayer-book," &c.

Mr. Winthrop, in 1640, spoke of the ministers of Virginia as "being usually drunken as is the custom there." (Vol. II, page 22.)

I have given these long quotations from Winthrop and Johnson to fix the facts; to show the temper and spirit of all Puritans towards Colonial Virginia, solely because it was Episcopal Virginia, and to show how utterly unreliable and exaggerated their statements are. This much is certain, however, out of their own mouths: the missionaries from Massachusetts left in the summer of 1642, and arrived in Virginia in the dead of winter; that Mr. Knowles returned to Boston on April 4th, 1643; that Mr. Thompson and Mr. James openly preached to the people "a good space of time" and "from house to house," and that they remained in Virginia until after the massacre of April 18, 1644. Two of their "godly ministers," then, were in Virginia, openly defying her laws from, say, January 1, 1643, to April 15, 1644—fifteen months and a half.

What, then, was the only law passed against them of which they, then and now, so bitterly complain? At the March session of the General Assembly, 1642–3, there was the "2nd Revisal of the laws of Virginia" and the 64 act (*1 Hening*, page 277) is in these words: "For the preservation of the puritie of doctrine and unitie of the church It is enacted that all ministers whatsoever, which shall reside in the collony, are to be conformable to the orders and constitutions of the church of England, and the laws therein established, and not other wise to be admitted to teach or preach publicly or privately. And that the Gov: and Counsel do take care that all nonconformists, upon notice of them, shall be compelled to depart the colony with all convenience." With the exception of this last sentence, the act is nothing, but is only the 13th Elizabeth, and reiteration of the laws of Virginia from 1619 down to that day, and will be found in the Acts of 1619, and again in *1st Hening*, pages 123, 144, 149, 155, 180, 240, 268, 269, 277. It is possible, and probable too, that the last sentence was added to give notice to the "godly ministers of New England," who alone were sober and righteous, that they must not be too fanatical. But were they borne with long and patiently?

Was there ever any order made or given that they should "depart the colonie with all conveniencie?" The notes of Mr. Robinson of the orders of the General Court do not say so. And the General Assembly of Virginia, as we shall hereafter see, says no such order was ever made. But suppose that after a residence here of twelve months, an order was made "that they should depart the country by a certain day, which the massacre now prevented?" Is that a matter of which Massachusetts or Maryland should complain?

Let us see what had been the conduct of Massachusetts towards some of her people prior to this time, for the slightest differences of opinion

in religious beliefs, on such momentous questions as "whether a man should be saved by a covenant of grace or a covenant of works," and see whether or not Massachusetts has any right "to point the finger of scorn" at Virginia for her intolerance, and ask ourselves the question why is it that Virginia writers will repeat these calumnies without a word of explanation, or if any is designed, why is it made so thin and vague as to become an endorsement? Let Mr. Winthrop be the narrator of Massachusetts intolerance, and then let any Virginian say whether he will blush or rejoice at the contrast.

"In 1631, Henry Linne" "was whipped and banished for writing letters against our government and orders of our churches," vol. I, p. 61. In 1635, "the first grand jury presented above one hundred offenses" and "some of them magistrates" who, under their law, must be members of the church (p. 166). In 1635, "Mr. Williams (Roger) was banished" (p. 170). In 1636, Mr. Hutchison was banished and Mr. Wheelright was disfranchised and banished (p. 200). In 1637, William Aspinwall was disfranchised and banished (p. 245). In 1637, fifty-eight persons in Boston, five in Salem, three in Newberry, five in Roxbury, two in Ipswich and two in Charlestowne "were disarmed and ordered to deliver all such guns, pistols, swords, powder, shot and matches as they shall be the owners of or have in their custody upon a penalty of ten pounds for every default to bee made there of (p. 248). And it was ordered upon a penalty of ten pounds, that no man should borrow "any guns, swords, pistols, powder, shot or matches until this court shall take further order there in."

Mr. Savage was compelled to declare that "in no part of the history of any of the United States, perhaps, can a parallel be found for this Act" (p. 247). In 1638, Mrs. Oliver was whipped and had a "cleft stick put on her tongue half an hour for reproaching the elders" (p. 282." In 1638, Silvester and Martin were fined and Barnard "was openly whipped because he had no estate to answer" (p. 289). In 1641, Mr. Collins and Francis Hutchinson "were fined higher than ought to have been done, because they could not pay it and would be thus kept close prisoners" and "be the longer kept in from doing harm" (vol. II, p. 40).

Winthrop, in 1643, sent "Captain George Cook with a company of armed men accompanied with many Indians," and "a minister" to invade Shawomet—the territory of Gorton admitted to be entirely out of his jurisdiction—to convert him and his men if they could and to shoot them if they could not.

They were captured by perfidy, and as they passed through the towns on their way to Boston, the ministers "which the soldiers brought along with them against us, gathered the people together in an open street, went to prayers, that the people might take notice, *what was done, was done in a holy manner and in the name of the Lord*," and

when they got to Boston Mr. John Winthrop, the Governor, "told us whatever the captain might express unto us, his intent was to have us as captives, and their captives now we were, and unto the common Goale we must go, without either Baile or main prize, when we continued until the Court sate." (*Innocencies Defense*, Forces Tracts, vol. 4.) The Court ordered him to be confined "to Charlestowne there to be set on worke, and to wear such bolts and irons as may hinder his escape, and so continue during the pleasure of the court; with this condition; that if wrote, or spoke his sentiments he was to be condemned to death and executed." (*2 Winthrop*, p. 147.) John Wicks was confined to Ipswich, Randall Houlden to Salem, Robert Potter to Rowly, Richard Carder to Roxbury, Francis Weston to Dorchester and John Warner to Boston on the same kind punishment and conditions. (*Id.*)

In 1644, before the missionaries to Virginia could return "to the people of God in that country," a poor man by the name of Hingham, one Painter, because he denied the right of infant baptism, was brought before the courts and "because he was very poor, so as no other but corporal punishment could be fastened upon him, he was ordered to be whipped." (*2 Winthrop*, page 174).

But the missionaries returned home, after a year and more, of kind entertainment without their tongues being bored, their noses slit, their ears cropped or a lash upon their backs. How was it requited by the "godly men" that sent them? By thanks to God from the Governor of the State, for the retribution of the Indian Massacre for their failure to receive the Puritan religion, and by foul aspersion upon the character of such men as Robert Hunt, Richard Bucke, Alexander Whittaker, —— Glover, —— Poole, William Wickam, William Mease, George Keith, Thomas Bargrave, William Macock, David Sandys, Jonas Stockton, Robert Paulet, Hawte Wyatt, Francis Bolton, William Bennett, Thomas White, William Leake, Greville Pooley, George Thorpe, Robert Staples, —— Pemberton, —— Hopkins, Anthony Paxton and others, whose lives were as pure and religion as holy as that of a John Robinson, a William Brewster, a John Winthrop, or any other saint in the Puritan Calendar. And when open drunkenness is not charged upon them, then the glory of the church of which they were the missionaries, is sought to be diminished by the suggestion that they had some Puritan sympathies, because their fathers aided Archbishop Whitgift to frame the Lambeth Articles, or a fort at Henrico was called "Charitie."

But the Massachusett missionaries left Virginia in 1644, and the Journal of Mr. Winthrop is silent upon Virginia matters until the 28th of August, 1648, when Mr. Harrison arrived in Boston, "in the time of our general court, and reported to us that their church was grown to one hundred and eighteen persons, and many more looking towards it, which had stirred up the governor there, Sir William Berkley, to raise persecution

against them, and had banished their elder, Mr. Durand, and himself (viz: Mr. Haryson) was to depart the country by the third ship at furthest, which had caused him to come now to take advice of the magistrates and elders hereabout the matter. First he spake with the Magistrates and propounded two things: 1. whether their church ought to remove under this persecution, 2. whither we would advise them to remove." (*2 Winthrop*, 334). To which those magistrates, that were using all the power of the prison and the lash, the ball and the chain, to rid Massachusetts of all religion but their own, considerately replied: "that seeing God had carried on his work so graciously hitherto &c., and that there was so great hope of a far more plentiful harvest at hand, many of the council being well inclined &c. (and one thousand of the people by conjecture) they should not be hasty to remove as long as they could stay upon any tolerable terms."

It will be observed that the statement of Mr. Harrison to Governor Winthrop and the magistrates only contains three statements of facts, and they are: (1) That his church from 1642 to 1648, had grown to one hundred and eighteen persons; (2) That Mr. Durand had been banished, and (3) That he, "Harrison," was ordered to depart the country by the third ship at furthest." All the balance is mere conjecture. In order to test the conjecture, so far as it relates to Berkeley's Council, their names are given, viz: Captain John West, Richard Kemp, Secretary, Captain William Broccas, Captain Thomas Pettus, Captain William Bernard, Captain Henry Browne and Mr. George Ludlow.

It is not at all likely that many of that Council "were well inclined to Puritanism," and it is "conjectured" that "the thousand" is all wild romance. That it is a wild romance is shown by the letter of Harrison to Winthrop from "Nansemun, the 14th of the 11th month, 1647," in which he states "74 have joyned here in fellowship, nineteen more stand propounded, and many more of great hopes and expectations." (*Mass. Hist., 4th Series*, page 434–5.

His imagination was warm, but his mathematics were cold. He only had seventy-four in 1647, and including "the propounded," he had only 118 in 1648. The rest was imagination. He remained in Boston long enough to marry Dorothy, the daughter of Samuel Symonds—a cousin of Winthrop's—then went to London and took a church there; then to Dublin and took a church there; and then to London and back again to Dublin, where he died. "He was congregational in his judgment," but "his people were universally of another stamp." (*Non-Conformists' Memorial*, Vol. I, page 261.)

Whether Durand was banished, and if so, why, and whether Harrison was ordered to depart, and if so, why, will be left to the General Assembly of Virginia, the Robinson MSS., and the records of Norfolk county to determine. In the fall or winter of 1894 I endeavored to read those

records, but could not. The clerk informed me that neither he nor any of his deputies could read them, but that they had been read by President Lyon G. Tyler, of William and Mary, and by Mr. Edward James, of Norfolk. I am indebted to both of these gentlemen for a perusal of their copies of those records, and to Mr. James for extracts recently furnished to me to refresh my memory. He informs me his whole copy will soon be published in his excellent magazine,* "The Lower Norfolk County Antiquary," and when it is published, a flood of light will be thrown upon this part of Virginia history.

Mr. Harrison was born in 1616, and on the 25th of May, 1640, he was called to the Parish of Elizabeth River, at a salary of "one hundred pounds sterlinge yearly." The parish church was at "Mr. Sewell's Point." Captain John Sibrey, Lieutenant ffranc Mason and Mr. Henry Sewell assumed thirty-two pounds and ten shillings for the inhabitants of the Sewell's Point section. William Julian, John Galear, Ensign Thomas Lambeth, Thomas Sawyer, Thomas Meare and John Watkins assumed thirty-six pounds for the inhabitants of Daniel Tanner's Creek; and Mr. Cornelius Lloyd, Mr. Henry Catlin and John Hill assumed thirty-three pounds for the inhabitants "of the westermost Branch and Crany Point."

It was in this last section that Mr. Richard Bennett had his plantation of 2,000 acres; and John Hill is said to have written one of the letters carried to Boston by Philip Bennett in 1642. (*Neill's Virginia Carolorum*, page 166.) Mr. Harrison seems to have been affected by the notions and the preaching of the Boston missionaries, for at the court held in Norfolk county in April, 1645, he was, upon the complaint of Mathew Phillips and Thomas Ivey, church wardens, presented for not reading the Book of Common Prayer, for not administering the Sacrament of Baptism according to the canons of the church, and for not teaching on Sunday afternoons according to the Acts of the General Assembly of Virginia. He was ordered to have notice and to be summoned to the General Court at Jamestown at the next Quarter Court to answer the presentment.

---

*See No. 2, Part I, page 11.

(TO BE CONCLUDED.)

THE

VIRGINIA MAGAZINE

OF

HISTORY AND BIOGRAPHY.

VOL. V. OCTOBER, 1897. NO. 2

DECISIONS OF THE GENERAL COURT.

At a Meeting at James City July the 10th, 1666. P'sent: Sir William Berkeley, Kn^t^, Governor, &c., Thomas Ludwell, Sec., Maj^r^ Gen'l Robert Smith, Maj^r^ Gen'l Richard Bennett, Col. Thomas Stegg, Col. Thomas Swann, Theodorick Bland, Col. Miles Cary.

Whereas we are informed of the arrival of an enemies man of war, who hath already taken two ships and may probably endeavour some furthur predujice to this his majesties colony or the ships now in it, It is therefore ordered that those twenty men who are now employed about the fort be forthwith armed, and Maj^r^ Powell to command them 'til further order. And that the said Powell do with all speed bury the ordinance at Point Comfort at least four feet deep, and having so done to be with the said twenty men a guard for the said ordinance to defend them from any attempts which may be made upon them by the enemy, and it is further ordered that Col. Geo. do forthwith put the county of Elizabeth City into a speedy posture of defence and to be ready upon all occasions to relieve the said guard if they shall be oppressed with the enemy upon an hour's warning, and Col. Cary is hereby ordered to send them powder and shot which is to be delivered to Col. Geo. who is to manage it to the best advantage for the Countries service and to give an account

of the expence of it, and it is further ordered for the ease of the said Maj^{r} Powell that Col. Geo. with the like number of men do relieve the said Powell and so successively each other.

Whereas the inhabitants of his Majesties colonies have several times in these four years last past been barbarously murdered by the indians and contrary to several articles of peace concluded on between us and them, and whereas we have frequently demanded satisfaction from them for their several breaches of the said peace but hitherto without such effect as we might in justice expect, It is therefore ordered for revenge of the former and for the prevention of future mischiefs that the towns of Monzation, Nanzimond and Port Tobacco with the whole nation of the Doegs and Potomacks, be forthwith prosecuted with war to their utter destruction if possible, and that their women and children and their goods or as much of it as shall be taken to be disposed of according to such instructions as shall be issued from the Right Honourable the Governor.

And it is further ordered that the said war be managed by such officers with such numbers of men and by such ways and means as the Government shall think fit.

Whereas there is already arrived one enemy ship of war and more reasonably to be expected in a short time, who may invade the persons and plantations of the inhabitants of this, his Majesties colony, to their great prejudice if not their ruine. It is therefore ordered for the prevention of such threatening dangers, that Maj'r Gen'l Richard Bennett do forthwith after the getting to his own house, summon all the militia officers within his province, together with the several and respective justices of the peace within the countries committed to his charge to appear as soon as possible, at such place as he shall think fit, there to provide that all boats and sloops fit for service be pressed to be ready at an hours warning, and so many men well armed to be ready to man the said boats and sloops as shall be by him and them or any six of them, thought fit to attend the motion, and prevent the landing of any such enemy, and it is further ordered that in case any such boat or sloop shall want repairing, or any materials necessary, the said Maj'r Gen'l do press either carpenters or Smiths to work immediately upon the said work, and to

seize cordage or sails or any other necessaries for the said service, to be paid for by the publick.

It is further ordered that the said Maj'r Gen'l Bennett and the persons or any six of them, shall hereby have full power to make such other constitutions to them shall be thought fit for the better affecting the good ends aforesaid, being from time to time obedient to such further orders as they shall receive from the Right Honorable the Governor, or from this board, and it is further ordered that the amunition delivered to the said Maj'r Gen'l shall remain in his hands, not to be distributed until sufficient occasion requires it, and lastly it is ordered that the militia officers of York river, and the eastern shore, do take notice of this order and what is hereby enjoined within their several provinces, and may God give them all good success in their several places.

Whereas it doth appear to us by experience that tho' we build a fort according to his Majestie's royal commands which we are now upon, and shall perform with all possible speed, yet by reason of the openness and large extent of the several rivers within the colony, it will be impossible to defend the ships trading hither without so many forts as we are not able to build nor garrison. It is therefore upon mature deliberation on the premisses ordered, that the Right Honourable the Governor, be desired most humbly to supplicate his Majesty to command one of his frigates to attend here for the better defence of the ships aforesaid and we shall be always ready to supply her with our best assistance in what ever she shall have occasion for.

Whereas the publick affairs do often require a speedy dispatch of letters and other orders for the better management of the same which is often retarded to the hazard and prejudice of this country and the inhabitants thereof by the neglect of such persons to whose hands such publick dispatches come for their conveyance according to directions, for the future prevention of which inconveniences, It is ordered that all dispatches of a like nature be directed to the next justice of the peace to be conveyed from justice to justice untill it arrive at the place it was directed to; and all justices within this county are hereby strictly required to take special notice hereof and to yield a ready obedience to the same by sending such packets or orders forthwith the said next justice, and they are further required to write on the said packets the

time they received them, and sent them away, and hereof, they nor any of them are not to fail.

For the preservation of this his majesties Colony and subjects, It is ordered that Maj'r Gen'l Robert Smith be hereby impowered to demand and make seizure of all powder and shot where ever it shall be, either in merchants and planters custodyes that are not in imminent danger of an enemy, which ammunition is to be paid for by the publick, he, the said Maj'r Gen'l, being hereby impowered to appoint what other his Majesties officers he please for the effecting hereof, and to distribute the said ammunition as he shall think fit for the good end aforesaid.

The Court at a meeting held at James City, 20th June, 1667.
P'sent: Sir William Berkeley, Knt., Governor, &c., Thomas Ludwell, Sec'r, Maj'r Gen'l Bennett, Maj'r Gen'l Smith, Henry Corbin, Col. Read, Col. Warner, Col. Swann, Col. Stegg.

Whereas, several ships trading in Virginia have lately been taken by the Dutch within the capes, the port charges and duties of the said ships and tobacco being paid to the several collectors, It is ordered that the port charges and duties of all tobacco of the growth of Virginia that was shipped on board any ships riding in Virginia and cleared them, to be repaid and satisfied to the several masters and freighters by the collectors or others that have already received the same.

21st June, 1667.

Sir William Berkely, Knt., Governor, &c., Thomas Ludwell, secr, Maj'r Gen'l Smith, Maj'r Gen'l Bennett, Maj'r Gen'l Ward, Col. George Read, John Carter, Col. Stegg, Thomas Swann.

Whereas, Capt. Robert Conway coming into this country in a ship of London, at or without the capes mouth, was encountered with four or five ships of war of Holland, and after two hours hard fight was Taken, and another small ship and her cargoe was taken, the said Dutch fleet had, and did meet with and take one ship and cargoe called the Pauls Grave, whereof was Master Nicholas Bodum, and whereas, the chief commander of the said

squadron of dutch out of his noble disposition, and considering the gallant defence Conway and company did make by fight before taken, did freely and absolutely give unto the said Robert Conway and some others mentioned on the same gift, the same Paul's Grave and the cargoe then in her before by them taken as aforesaid into parts appears under the said chief commander's hand of the dutch, which said ship was brought into York river by the persons to whom she was given as aforesaid. but by some gentlemen there, the said Bodum and company was repossest of the said ship, upon which the said Conway and company to whom the ship was given as aforesaid, complains to this Honourable Court, where it is ordered that Col. George Read and Capt. Peter Jennings forthwith reposses the said Conway and company of, and with the said ship Paul's Grave and cargoe, and that the said Col. Read and Capt. Jennings take the bond of the said Conway with security Col. Nathaniel in one thousand pounds sterling, conditionally, to stand to a tryal in England if sued there, and pay all costs and damages if recovered.

It is further ordered that the said Col. Read, and Capt. Jennings take due course that a due valuation may be put upon the said ship and cargoe, and take inventory thereof.

The Right Honourable, the Governor, is desired to keep and provide twenty thousand pounds of bisket to be always ready upon the publick acct., and to be satisfied for it accordingly out of the publick.

It is ordered that eight guns be ordered, at and upon, Point Comfort according to such directions as Col. Leonard Yeo shall receive from the Right Honourable, the Governor, for which purpose the said Col. Yeo is hereby impowered after directions given as aforesaid to press men sufficient, and other materials necessary for the doing, and expediting the said work, which men so pressed are to receive satisfaction from the publick according to former order about the said fort. And it is further ordered that Gowing Dunbar be hereby appointed and impowered to be chief gunner of the said guns of fort when and so soon as the same shall be planted and made, and for which office he is yearly to receive satisfaction from the publick by a sufficient maintenance to be allowed him the next Assembly.

It is ordered that Christopher Gould, master of a sloop, who

has been already employed in the publick service to be hereby ordered and impowered to weigh and carry down to Point Comfort from the burnt ship Elizabeth Frigat, all such great guns as can be weighed and got out of the said ship with sufficient help of men and materials which he is hereby empowered to press, and take sufficient for that purpose, and for his and their sodoing to be satisfied out of the publick.

Whereas, the late arrival of the Dutch men of war, the not certainty of their yet being gone from this coast hath hindred the dispatch of the ships and much retarded business, it is therefore ordered that no ships depart this country 'til the 27th this instant, being three days longer than command already received.

28th September, 1667.

Present: Sir William Berkeley, Knt., Governor, &c., Thomas Ludwell, Sec^r^, Edward Carter, Maj'r Gen'l Smith, Henry Corbin, Maj. Gen'l Bennett, Thomas Swann, George Read, Nathaniel Bacon, Maj'r Beale, Col. Stegg.

It appearing that Mr. Nicholas Smith, of Pagan Point, did plunder, or agree with some persons to plunder, the ships in the late extremity of the dutch invasion of this country, it being a very bad Act and precedent, and so much the worse he the said Smith, being a Justice of the peace. It is therefore ordered, that the said Smith be hereby amerced and fined fifty pounds sterling to be paid to the use of the publick, towards the building the forts, the said money to be paid forthwith. Als. Ex. and it is further ordered that the said Smith pay Clerks and Sheriffs fees, and that he deliver up all such goods or things as he did receive of the plunder aforesaid, upon demand.

VIEWERS OF TOBACCO CROP, 1639.

(Acts of Assembly, 1639. Robinson MS.)

It is thought fitt and Established that in and for the several Circuitts and precincts hereunder mentioned there be yearly chosen and appointed Men of Experience and in dignity for the Carefull Viewing of each Man's crop of Tobacco. The Viewers of this year being Nominated and appointed by the Assembly are as followeth (viz.):

The Viewers for this present year are hereunder named (viz.), commissioners being joined to see the said Execution.

For Henrico County.

From the World's End to Henrico: Mr. Christopher Branch Roger Chapman, Thos. Osborne.

From Henrico, Roxdale, Varinas, and from the four mile creak: Mr. John Cooknay, John Basker, Sam[l] Almond.

From Curles, Bremo, and Turkey Island: Mr. Rich[d] Cocke, Bryan Smith, Ambrose Cobb.

For the North side of Appomattox River: Mr. William Hatcher, Thos. Shippay, Rich[d] Johnson.

For Connecocke: Mr. John Baughe, Joseph Bowme.

Charles City County.

From the City to Bisker's Creek: Mr. Edward Hill, James Warredine, John Woodward.

From the North Side of Appomattox River: Mr. Chancy Boice, Anthony Wiatt, Nathaniel Tatem.

For Merchant's Hope: Mr. Rice Hoe, Rich[d] Tisdall, Rich[d] Craven.

For Westover, Buckland and up to Turkey Island: Mr. Walter Aston, Edward Sparshott, Roger Davis.

For Wianoke to David Jones: Mr. Henry Canten, John Gibbs, Wm. Lawren,

For Nackoxe downwards to Mr. Hayes: Mr. John Hudd, John Glipps, George Place.

From John Walle his house to the utmost extent of Wianoke Parish downwards, &c. (Mr. Henry Canterill to administer the oath): Mr. Joseph Johnson, Wm. Murrell, John Wall.

James City County.

For the Easterly Side of Chippokes Creek to Mr. Hudd's: Mr. Benjamin Harrison, William Grapin, Edward Minter.

For Mr. Hudd's Plantation to Mr. Graye's: Capt. Henry Browne, John Garey, Henry Carmen.

From Smith's Fork to Grindome's Hill: Mr. Thomas Swan, John Bishopp, Wm. Mills.

From Grindom's Hill and both sides of lower Chippokes creak: Mr. Thomas Stampe, Stephen Webb, Erasmus Carter.

From Lowne's Creek and Dog's Island: Wm. Spence, Robt. Larchett, John Dunston.

From Sandy Point & Chickahominy Parish: Bridges Truman, Wm. Fry, Wm. Morgan.

For Thos. Harvie's, Pasty Haico, the Maine, and James City. (Capt. Pierce to administer the oath): Mr. Robert Huchinson Edward Olliver, Christopher Lawson.

For the Neck of Land: Mr. David Mansell, George Malem, Edward Wigg.

For the Gleab Land, Archer's Hope, Jocke's neck, and the Rich. neck. (Mr. Harmer to administer the oath): Mr. Rich'd Brewster, John Davis, John Thompson.

For the Easterly side of Archer's Hope creek, to Warome's ponds: Capt. Humph. Higginson, Nich^{s} Comnins, Thomas Browne.

From Warome's ponds to Peter Ridleye's: Mr. Ferdinand Franklin, Reynold Jones, Ralph Lamey.

For the West side of Kethe creek. (Mr. Higginson to administer the oath): Mr. Thos. Causey, William Shute, John Hayward.

Warwick River County.

For the upper part of Warwick River, so far as the parish of

Denby and down to the upper side of Batchels[us] Hope creek and Standley hundred: Capt. William Peirce, Francis James, Rich'd Symonds.

From the lower side of Batchelo[rs] creek, down to the upper side of Waters creek: Mr. Thomas Barnard, Thomas Ranishawe, Francis Rice.

For the parish of Mulberry Island of Keths creek: Mr. Thomas Harwood, Rich'd Burte, William Whittacher.

From the Lower side of Waters creek, to the Lower part of the county: Mr. Zachary Cripps, George Stratton, Thomas Moon.

Isle of Wight County.

From Lownes creek, to Castle creek: Mr. Wm. Barnett, Rich'd Jackson, Wm. Lawson.

From Castle's creek to the Alps. (Capt. Upton to administer the oath): Mr. Justenian Cooper, Henry King, William Ellis.

From the Alps, to Basses choice and the Indian Field: Mr. Peter Hull, Lawrence Ward, John Sparkman.

From the Indian Field to the line ——— and so on both sides the creek: Mr. Authur Smith, Joseph Cobb, Robert Byde.

From the Rudd point to the head of Pagan point creek: Mr. Joseph Salmone, John Miles, George Rawles.

From Hampsted point to Mr. Robert Pitts: Mr. John Irvin, William Crannage, William Lewis.

Upper Norfolk County.

From Mr. Bullock's House to Newman's point: Mr. Thomas Burba, James Knott, John Parrot.

From Newman's point to the head of the River and Tucker's Neck: Mr. Thomas Dene, William Parker, William Tucker.

From Mr. Gookin's to the Westermost Branch of —— River: Mr. John Hill, John Benton, Francis Moulde.

From Samuel Griffin's to Mr. Roger's: Mr. Oliver Spry, Thomas Emmerson, Peter Johnson.

For the Western side of Chuck-a-tuck, from the Ragged Islands to the head of the creek: Mr. William Rogers, Rich'd Prest, Epaphrodisus Sa.

Lower Norfolk County.

From Capt. Willoughby's to Dan'l Fanner's creek: Capt. Thomas Willoughby, William Shipp, Robert Jones.

For the Western Branch to Elizabeth River: Lieut. Francis Mason, Henry Camelyn, Thomas Wright.

From Danl. Fanner's creek the Eastern branch on both sides: Mr. William Julian, John Gates, George Fandon.

For the Southern Branch on both sides: Capt. John Sibsey, Thomas Means, Robert Martin.

For the little creek and Eastern Shore: Henry Sewell, Robert Hayes, Christ[r] Burroues.

For the South side of the River: Mr. Edward Windham, John Stratton, Thos. Keeling.

Ackowmack County.

For Hungars: Capt. Wm. Stone, Armstrong Foster, John Mayor.

From Mr. Cugley to the King's creek: Mr. William Andrews, John Webster, James Barnaby.

From the King's creek to the old plantation creek on that side: Capt. Wm. Roper, Elias Hastue, Jonathan Gibbs.

From Mr. Neale's upwards to Mr. Littleton's: Mr. Nathan Littleton, Luke Stubbins, Henry Weede.

From Mr. Littleton's and all on that side: Mr. Wm. Burdett, Henry Bagwell, William Berryman.

Elizabeth City County.

From Harris creek, Foxhill and to Hampton River: Mr. Leonard Yeo, John Branch, Samuel Parry.

For the South Side of the Cack River: Mr. John Arundels, John Robinson, Nich[o] Browne.

For the old poquoson from the beginning of——— the to Mrs. Purifie's: Mr. Peter Stafferton, Gilbert Perkins, George Hull.

From Mrs. Purifie's to Mr. Eaton: Mr. Symond Purifie, Wm. Armistead, Thos. Bryce.

From William Parry's House to the uppermost end of the county: Mr. Thomas Culy, Samuel Jackson, Dan[l] Tanner.

CHARLES RIVER COUNTY.

From Back creek for the South side of Capt. Wormeley's Creek: Mr. John Chew, John Lilly, Abraham English.

From the west side of Capt. Wormeley's creek upwards as far as the parish extendeth: Capt. Rich. Townsend, Nath[l] Warren, William Nottingham.

For the Northwest side of Queen's creek: Mr. Hugh Gwyn, Anth[o] Parkhurst, Joseph Croshaw.

From the lower side of the parish to the Eastern Side of Capt. Uby's creek: Capt. Nich[o] Martean, Wm. Sayer, Nich[o] Stillwell.

From Western Side of Capt. Uby's creek and Eastern Side of Queen's creek and the middle plantation: Mr. Wm. Pryor, Rich[d] Davis, John Hartwell.

For the South side of the new poquoson River: Capt. John Chapman, John Jackson, Authur Makeworth.

For the South side of New Poquoson River. (Capt. Chapman to administer the oath): Mr. Thos. Curtis, George Sophier, Robert Lucas.

CASE OF ANTHONY PENTON.

(ROBINSON MS.—VA. HIST. SOCIETY.)

At a court holden at James city the 5th of March, 1640, the following order was made:

"Whereas Captain John West and Captain Brocas, Esquires, have represented to the board in the behalf of the parishes of York and Chiskayack that they are destitute of a minister to officiate the several cures and by reason that Mr. Anthony Penton is inducted into the said living and is yet in England, whereby the said parishes are unprovided, the governor and council have therefore thought fit that the vestry of each parish shall provide themselves with such an able and conformable minister or ministers, who by his or their orders shall be found capable thereof, to be approved by the governor, and that he or they approved

shall receive for his or their recompense half the duties belonging to the said place or places until furthur order shall be signified thereon."

In the meantime Penton has sailed for England and gone before the privy council. They by their letters of the 11th of August, 1639, and also of the 17th of December, authorized and required the then Governor and Council to cause that part of the sentence which decides his banishment from the colony upon pain of death to be suspended until upon the hearing of his cause, and certificate returned to the privy council furthur orders therein should be received from them.

These commands were produced at a court holden at James city the 10th of March, 1640, when were present Sir Francis Wiatt, Knt., governor, Captain Samuel Matthews, Captain William Price, Mr. Richard Kemp, Mr. Roger Wingate and Mr. Ambrose Harmer. The court thereupon did accordingly suspend that part of the sentence which concerned his banishment upon pain of death, and notwithstanding that sentence did declare that the said Anthony Penton, clerk, should have and enjoy the full portion of the law and privilege of a subject until the furthur pleasure of the council should be signified, and this suspension of the sentence they commanded to be publicly pardoned at this quarter court by the sound of the drum, to the intent that all persons within the colony might take notice thereof for the better safety of the said Anthony Penton.

On the 20th of April, 1640, the court expressed the opinion that Penton should give his answer in writing before any furthur examination of witnesses, and at Elizabeth city the 5th of May, 1640, the following order was made:

"Whereas their Lordships have commanded us to hear and examine anew the cause of Anthony Penton, clerk, concerning a sentence given against him by the late governor and counsel dated the 8th day of October, 1638, we in obedience thereunto ordered that Mr. Penton should put in his answer upon oath to the information given in against him by Mr. Secretary Kemp, which hath been accordingly done, but in the interrim Sir John Harvey and Mr. Kemp exhibited a petition which Mr. Kemp hath since often mentioned to the bond, desiring that Mr. Penton might not be permitted to have witnesses but to answer

to the accusation of the information, and since the said answer put in hath given reasons why there should be no examinations of any witnesses taken against him, the court conceiving that there cannot be a due hearing without examination of witnesses in matters pertinent to the main cause but unfit that there should be any examinations admitted concerning impertinent examinations especially in respect of the quality of the persons being counsillors having then under his majesty the immediate command of the colony, upon due consideration thereof after the hearing of the parties on both sides, do appoint that Mr. Penton shall forthwith put in his interrogations, upon which he desires his witnesses to be examined, and being allowed under the hands of them of the new Counsel or so many of them as shall be allowed, it shall be permitted to any of the said Counsel taking him, any two of the commissioners of that county to take and put into writing the depositions of the witnesses produced by the said Mr. Penton or any on his behalf at his request under his hand, and the like course to be observed if the said Sir John Harvey and Mr. Kemp do desire to produce witnesses upon interrogations in this cause."

Mr. Richard Kemp, the secretary, now departed from the colony, and the following proceding took place at a court holden at James city the 10th of June, 1640:

"Thomas Stegg, merchant, was this day questioned by the board for being assisting and aiding to Mr. Richard Kemp the secretary in his departure and going out of the colony, without leave obtained, as also that the said Stegg furnished him with money in England of which under his own hand by confession he acknowledged himself guilty. This act being against the laws of the Colony, especially in an officer of such charge and trust, a precedent of a very bad and dangerous consequence, whereby all the records and public witnesses of the Colony are endangered to loss, and some of them by the said Secretary carried away, also a high contempt of the said Mr. Kemp by refusing to answer the complaint of Mr. Anthony Penton against him recommended for a rehearing from the lords of the counsel, the court taking this offence of said. Stegg into consideration as being an affront to the present government and an occasion to disturb the public peace, have imposed a fine to the King of fifty

pounds sterling upon the said Stegg, and imprisonment during the governor's pleasure."

Penton's cause afterwards attracted much attention. On the 23d of June, 1640, the court ordered that the depositions should be freely perused by the old counsel as also by Mr. Penton, who should have liberty to transcribe any of them as they should think fit, and on the 30th of that month this order was made:

"It is ordered by this court that all differences depending between Richard Kemp, Esqr., and Mr. Anthony Penton, clerk, shall be referred to hearing and determining upon thursday the 9th of July next, at James city, at which time all the counsel are requested to be present by nine of the clock in the forenoon, upon the penalty of forty pounds sterling for every one that is absent without just and necessary cause."

The judgement of the court was given on the 11th of July, 1640, in the following terms:

"Whereas, upon the complaint of Anthony Penton, clerk, concerning a sentence given against him by the late governor, and counsel here, their lordships by their letters of the eleventh of August, 1639, were pleased to refer back to us the cause of the said Anthony Penton, clerk, to be heard and examined anew, and further by their lordships letters of the 17th of Decemb^{r}, 1639, we were authorized and requested, that if upon the rehearing of the said cause, the said petitioner should be found innocent, to restore him to his cure again, and furthur, to cause Sir John Harvey, Knt., late governor, to deliver over such goods and estate of the said Mr. Penton as he hath taken into his hands, and what he hath distributed to his sheriffs and other officers, unto such persons as we should appoint, there to remain until further order from their lordships, and to give their lordships a true account of our proceedings therein. Now, forasmuch as Mr. Richard Kemp, whom the said Penton charges more particularly as the author of the said sentence after we had in obedience to their lordships command prepared for the rehearing of the cause, and himself had pretended a preparation for justifying the sentence, secretly on the sudden, conveyed himself away into England, carrying with him both the main depositions, whereupon the said sentence was grounded and other material writings concerning that cause whereby he hath

disabled us for any full review of the cause that might justly acquit or contemn the said Penton, only the secretary's flight being as strong presumption of self guiltiness as in all cases it hath been interpreted, and it appearing by the depositions taken on Mr. Penton's part and other pregnant circumstances, that he was denied a copy of the information against him to answer it in writing, his tryal in a summary way began in an afternoon, and sentence given that night and a copy of that sentence denied him which illegal proceedings appear to rest mainly on Mr. Kemp, which contrary to all course of law acted both the part of an advocate and a judge, and in the penning of the sentence that gave a full power and authority for any one to execute him in case of his return, for which we conceive he cannot shew any precedent (and most dangerous to make one) appears to be added by him, since Mr. John Harvey, the governor, and the rest of the then council disclaim it, things speak so far on the said Penton's behalf as we conceived we should do no less than restore him to the half tithes of York and Chiskyack, reserving the other half to the present incumbent, John Rosier, clerk, in respect of his officiating the cure, and either convenient room for him and his family in the parsonage house with the said Mr. Rosier, or the said Mr. Rosier to procure him with his family a convenient house elsewhere provisionally and without prejudice to the right of the said Anthony Penton until their Lordships, upon hearing of the whole cause, shall please to settle a furthur and final order herein. And whereas it appears that Sir John Harvey hath taken with his hands all the said Penton's tithes viz: of Chiskyacque one thousand three hundred and ten pounds of tobacco and one hundred thirty and one bushels of corn, and of York two thousand one hundred and eighty pounds of tobacco, and two hundred and ninety bushels of corn, and that Robert Huchinson, the sheriff of James city, received for his fees two hundred and fifty pounds of tobacco, it is ordered that the said three thousand four hundred and ninety pounds of tobacco shall be deducted out of the bills given in upon the sale of Sir John Harvey's goods, and the corn being four hundred twenty and two bushels at two shillings six pence pr. bushel, amounting to fifty pounds twelve shillings and six pence, to be deducted and reserved out

of the bills payable for Sir John Harvey's goods in money, and Huchinson according to a former order of the 27th of June, 1640, to be responsible for the said two hundred and fifty pounds of tobacco levied by him for fees and so to remain deposited herein."

EARLY EPISCOPACY IN ACCOMACK.

Capt. John Smith in his General History of Virginia says:

"Leaving The Phœnix at Cape Henry, we crossed the bay to the Eastern Shore and fell in with the isles called Smith's Isles. First peeple encountered were two grim, stout salvages, upon Cape Charles, with long pales, javelings headed with bone, who boldly demanded who and what we were. After many circumstances, they seemed kind, and directed us to Accomack, the habitation of their Werowance, where we were kindly treated. This Rex was the comeliest, proper, civill salvage we encountered. His country is a pleasant, fertile clay soyle; some small creeks, good harbours for barques, not ships. They spoke the language of Powhatan."

This section so graphically described by Smith in 1608, was probably settled as early as 1610. Tradition tells us that a canoe load of pioneers crossed the great Chesapioque from Jamestown soon after Captain Smith's discovery; intermarried with the tribe of Nassawattox, and were found enjoying semi-civilization and savagery when the tide of immigration trended eastward in 1615, and definitely peopled with the purest Anglo-Saxon blood this famous old peninsular. These hardy pioneers, numbered among them many true, loyal sons of the Church, who as early as 1623, worshipped in a primitive temple, a mere sylvan bower, described by an old chronicler as, "A building of insignificient dimension, constructed of roughly riled logs, cemented loosely with wattle; the whole enclosed by Pallysadoes for protection against ye Indian tribes, an ever present menace to peace and safety."

In 1633, the Commissioners for Virginia, who were, William

Claiborne, Obedience Robins, William Stone, William Burdett, John Wilkins, and William Andrews, in solemn council assembled, ordered the erection of a parsonage, whose meagre equipments provoke at once a smile of amusement, and a sigh of pity. This spacious rectory of the olden time was ordered to be erected of wood, "40 feet wide, 18 feet deep, and 9 feet to the valley; with a chimney at each end, and upon either side of said chimney, a small room, one to be used as ye Minister's Study; the other as a buttery."

There was no formal organization of a vestry until 1635. The first minister in the lower parish of Accomack of whom we have mention, was the Rev. Francis Bolton, who upon the suggestion of the Earl of Southampton came to Virginia in 1621; first preached at Elizabeth City, and afterwards on the Eastern Shore.

The next incumbent of this old church, among the pines on Cheriton river, was William Cotton, godly son of Joan Cotton, widow, of Bunbury, Cheshire, England. He was brother-in-law to William Stone, first Protestant governor of Maryland, who was then a denizen of Hunger's creek, on the Eastern Shore of Virginia.

Cotton seems to have had considerable difficulty in collecting his tithes, despite the fact that good buildings began to be erected, and no one but had his garden and orchard. We find record of an amusing suit against one Henry Charleton, for the non-payment of dues: "Proceedings instituted in Court, in 1634, for the recovery of tythes. John Waltham, Randal Rencll, and John Ford, deposed on oath, that they heard Henry Charlton say that if he had had Mr. Cotton without the Churchyeard, he would have kict him over the Pallysados, calling of him, Black catted (coated), raskall. Upon the complaynt of Mr. Cotton against the said Charleton, and the depositions above expressed, it is ordered that the said Charleton shall for the s'yd offence, buyld a pare of stocks, & sitt in them three seuerall Sabouth days in the time of Dyvine Servis, and there ask Mr. Cotton forgiueness." The punishment was doubtless salutary, and conducive to proper respect for clerical dignity.

More severe was an enforcement of the act passed in September, 1634, for the suppression of gossip:

"Upon dew examination it is thought fitt by the board, that s'yd Joane Butler shall be drawen ouer the King's Creeke at the starne of a boate or Canoux, also the next Sabath day in the tyme of deuyne (divine) servis, between the first and second lesson, present herself before the Minister, and say after him as followeth: 'I, Joane Butler, doe acknowledge to have called Maire Drewe h***, and hereby I confess I have done her manifest wronge, wherefore I desire before this congregation that the s'yd Marie Drewe will forgive me, and alsoe that this congregation will joyne (join) me in prayer that God may forgive me.'"

Rev. Mr. Cotton died in 1640, and was succeeded by John Rozier, called by an old colonist in his will, "Dear and respected friend," and Dr. John Holloway bequeathes to him a folio Greek Testament.

In 1639, Nathaniel Eaton, first Principal of Harvard, came in Nele's barque to Virginia, where he married Anne Graves, daughter of Thomas Graves, a member of the Dorchester Church, who emigrated to Virginia and died of climatic influence, leaving his daughter a fair patrimony. Eaton became Rozier's assistant, but fled to England in 1646. By the Assembly's Act of 1639–40, ministers of the Gospel were allowed ten pounds of tobacco per poll to pay their clerk and sexton.

A book of manuscript records in the Congressional Library, shows the pitiful sum Bolton received as the first minister on the Eastern Shore of Virginia: "It is ordered by the Governor and Council, that Mr. Bolton shall receive for his salary, this year throughout all the plantations on the Eastern Shore ten pounds of tobacco, and one bushel of corn for every planter & trader, above the age of sixteen, alive at the crop." Thomas Warnet, principal merchant, and devout Christian, bequeathes him the following useful supplies in 1630: "A firkin of butter, a bushel of salt, six pounds of candles, a pound of pepper, a pound of ginger, two bushels of meal, a rundlet of ink, six quires of letter paper, and a pair of silk stockings."

Thomas Palmer, Clericus, succeeded Rozier, and John Ar-

mourier was the next minister of the parish, and was followed as early as 1651 by the Rev. Thomas Higby, who married the widow of John Wilkins, vestryman. In 1656 Francis Doughty, brother-in-law of Governor Stone and Non-Conformist, is noted as "Minister and Preacher of Ye Word in this parish, now in Northampton County," and exhorted by one Ann Littleton in her will to rear "My Children in Ye most Christian faith." When Governor Berkeley fled to Accomac, another Non-Conformist was officiating.

"Whereas Mr. Daniel Richardson, o'r late minister, for want of orders, was found not Orthodox, and therefore hired him from yeare to yeare (to supply the place of minister so farr as the Lawes of England and this country could make him capable) until wee could supply ourselves with an able, Orthodox divine. And forasmuch as Mr. Isaac Key did present, whom wee find very able and worthy, wee of the Vestry and subscribers hereof, doe certifye unto Your Honor that at a vestry, the 8th day of May last past, did discharge the said Richardson from his said ministry and have since made choice of the said Mr. Isaac Key for o'r minister, who hath accepted, and most willingly promised to serve; Wherefore we hereby request your Honor's confirmacon by Inducting him into this o'r parish as minister. And your Supplycants shall ever pray.

JOHN STRINGER,
WILLIAM KENDALL,
WILLIAM WALTERS,
JOHN ROBINS,
JAMES PIGAT."

To this appeal Governor Berkeley assented in these words: "This worthy, learned Gent., Mr. Key, is soe well knowne to me, that I am most certaine you will be happy in haveing soe deserving a person to officiate to you & advise and comfort you in all yo'r spirituall wants and necessityes, & I doe require that he bee immediately Inducted.

WILLIAM BERKELEY."

Nov. 18, 1676.

In 1671 the Commissioners of Plantations sent over this query:

"What course is taken about instructing the people within your government in the Christian religion, and what provision is there made for the paying of your ministry?" which elicited the following reply from Berkeley: "The Same course that is taken in England, out of towns, every man according to his ability, instructing his children. We have fforty-eight parishes in Virginia, and our ministers are well paid, and by my consent, should be better, if they would pray oftener and preach *less.*"

While the Mother Church was extending its influence and prospering so on the Eastern Shore of Virginia, this complaint goes over to England from the Rev. Mr. Yeo, of Somerset: "20,000 perishinge souls in Ye Majestie's province of Maryland, and but three Protestant Ministers to break to them the bread of life."

After the Cromwellian period, the most prominent layman and zealous adherent of the Established Church in this then isolated section of loyal Virginia, was that sturdy old Colonial gentleman, Colonel William Custis. He was born of English parentage in Holland in 1633, and with his brother, Major-General John Custis, was settled at Arlington, Northampton county, at an early date. As Quorum of the Colonial Court of Virginia, Burgess and Church-warden, he lived to such purpose that after two centuries, memories fragrant and precious connect his name with the early propagation of Episcopacy on the Eastern Shore of Virginia.

C.

LETTERS TO THOMAS ADAMS, 1769-71.

[The following letters throwing light on commercial and social conditions just previous to the Revolution, were written by Richard Adams to his brother Thomas, a distinguished citizen, who was one of the Representatives in Congress, from Virginia, in 1778, and signed the articles of Confederation. These letters will be followed by others written during, and after the war.]

VIRG'A,
OSBORNE'S WAREHOUSE, 5th July, 1769.

D^r^ Bro^r^:

I Rec'd your Favor of the 23d Mar., and note the Contents.

You may depend no Endeavour of mine shall be wanting to prevail on Mr. Coutts and all others, to ship ℔ Trearon & hope I shall get to your address ab^{t} 150 hh^{ds} Tob^{o} with some Ginsang &c. Mr. Coutts has now on board 14 hh^{ds} Tob^{o} & believe will make up that Quantity 30 hh^{ds} w^{ch} is a poor remittance, had Mr. Hudson Imported to the same am^{t}, would have had it in his Power before this time to have shipt you 200 hh^{ds} Tob^{o} but I was too tender of your Credit to desire it. You say Col. Byrd owes you £200, pray don't advance for him another Shilling, as I fear his affairs soon will be desperate, being informed he must part with his Whole Estate in a short time, & that its suspected it will not all do, he has desired me to put some Tob^{o} on board on his acc^{t} w^{ch} I could not have done had he not been in your debt, but shall try to get enough to make you whole, and as I think, I shall have a better Chance to secure the debt here, this being a most tender Point to mention, must therefore remain with Ourselves. I am sorry to hear you was so unlucky in his lottery, w^{ch} was the Case with me having had tickets to the am^{t} of £150 & got nothing.

Your friends are all anxious to serve you & will do it as soon as in their Power. I hope you'll continue to secure your Credit for the present, and am sure you need not in a short time ask Favors of anybody. If you'll take care not to advance money, those that are your real Friends don't expect or desire it, & many would condemn you for it. If you could so contrive matters, to come out next Winter or Early in the Spring, it would give me the greatest Pleasure to see you, & your Presence would Induce many to Exert themselves to serve you. I have not yet wrote Mess^{rs} Sy's, but shall do it by Trearon inclosed open to you, for your approbation.

I am here selling 80 Negros belonging to my old friends Mess^{rs} Sam'l & Wm. Vernon, of R. Island, this consignment coming unexpected, is most fortunate for me (and am in some Expectation of another Vessel from Mess^{rs} Wonton of the same place). I have sold 20 at £42 sterling & hope to average the Cargo at about £35 sterlg. I would have you write those Gent^{n} makeing them a Tender of your services, I believe they are good men, this I know, that they have been very kind to me. Insure for me by Trearon 10 hh^{ds} Tob^{o}, 10 hh^{ds} on acc^{t} Adams & Parker &

10 hh^{ds} for Adams & Jas. Underwood at £10 sterling ℔ hh^{d}. And if I can purchase on a few months Credit, I shall do something more. We have secur'd one of the largest & finest Crops Wheat ever made in this Colony, but fear the Crop of Tob^{o} will turn out short again, as we have had a very Dry Season, w^{ch} has distroy'd most of the Plants & at this time not ¾ths of the Crop Planted, and you know late Planting very seldom turns out much. I shal devote all the time I can Possibly spare in assisting Trearon & hope he will get away in all August. My lumber House in Richmond was set on Fire by lightning a Monday last & notwithstanding it was Court Day, & many People present, could not be saved, but was intirely burnt to the Ground with almost everything in it, occasion'd by a large Quantity of Hemp belonging to some People in Augustia, w^{ch} put it immediately in Flames, & there being four Barrels Gunn Powder belonging to J. Stuart in the House, frightened every body from going near. I went in myself, with a person I prevailed on to go with mee & brought out two Barrels, otherwise must have lost all my Houses under the Hill. When the two remaining in the House blew up, w^{ch} was in about 10 minutes, it was a most Shocking sight, and was very near demolishing poor Cowley's Possessions, but was a lucky Circumstance in saving the rest of the Town, as it beat down the House & in some measure Scattered & abated the force of the Fire. My loss is about £200, w^{ch} I most cheerfully submit to, and think it was the greatest mercy there was no lives lost, as there was many Gent^{n} at Cowley's Door with me when it happened, w^{ch} you know is not above 60 feet distance. Mr. Cortland suffers ab^{t} £100 worth sugar, & many others in the Whole not much less than £1000. Mr. Wm. Griffin stays at Boston this Summer, & has four Vessels address'd to him with Corn, Hemp, &c., where I understand it sells pretty well, I remain,

D^{r} Bro^{r}, y^{rs} mo. aff^{ly},

Rich^{d} Adams.

Richm^{d} Hill, 12th Augst, 1771.

D^{r} Bro^{r},

You'll Receive this ℔ Capt. Woodford, who is at last fully

loaded, and am sorry he has been so long delayed, but such was the Circumstances attending his dispatch, it could not be avoided, and hope we shall be able with what he leaves out & can be procured, to load Capt. Hatch immediately on his arrival, if he Choose to return, If not, Capt. Munford has offered his Brigg that Carrys ab^{t} 200 hh^{ds} Tob^{o}, but as I am desirous of giving Capt. Hatch the Prefference, shall wait til the last of this Month before I engage any other Vessel. I refer you to my letter wrote the House, my opinion of Tob^{o}, and what may be expected from the Present Crop. I have not been able to collect any money for you, but have the Promise of some soon, in part of your Land. I sent Col. Byrd your acc^{t} a few Days ago, but have had no answer from him. the trouble the old Gent^{n}, our Uncle, has laboured under ever since you left us, has deter'd me from applying to him, he has lately grown Worse than ever, and expect he cannot survive many Days, he has acted nobly by his sons Estate, I being informed by Mr. Geo. Webb, that he has confirmed his former Will in Favor of the s^{d} Estate, & that he has & will, pay every shilling due, and that from the best Estimate, the old Gent^{n} will have left £1,500 or £2,000 bringing into Acc^{t} what may be expected from the Crop now on the Ground, a great Relief to that Worthy Family. I have wrote to the House, that if the Carriage I mentioned to you, is not sent out p^{r} Capt. Hatch, that they would be pleased to send it by the first opportunity such a One as you should Choose (viz^{t}, a plain, neat Post Chaise, with Harness for four Horses, w^{ch} you know my Family is in the greatest want of. My Wife & D^{r} little Tribe all desire to be mentioned to you in the most Tender & Aff^{te} manner, they are all at Present, I praise God, very well except poor D^{r} little Eben, who had Grown a fine little, sprightly, Prating Boy, but is now much Reduced with a Violent Illness, that I fear he will not recover, tho' something better than he has been. I can with the greatest Pleasure inform you, that my two D^{r} fellows Tom & Dick apply themselves very Closely to their Books, & will be under a very Cleaver man next year, who is now a Tutor in Mr. Braxton's Family, he is to supply the place of the present Master at Mr Webb's, & Mr. Braxton sends his Children to Board at Mr. Dickinson with mine. I have inclosed you the Paper in w^{ch} is contained the Acc^{t} for the relief of the

sufferers in the late Fresh, you'll find also they have continued the Warehouses at Shockoes, and would have given us a third Inspection at Rockets, but the President, we were told, could not Pass any new matter, therefore it was obliged to be postponed 'til another assembly when I am very certain it will be agreed to. Gov^{r} is not yet arrived, but is Expected ab^{t} the middle next month.

I have inclosed you Jno. Howard's Bill for £25. 14, w^{ch} place to my Credit if Honor'd. I have wrote you several letters, giving you an acc^{t} of the dreadful Fresh in the month of May last, the loss occasioned by it was very great, but as it has fallen on the most able People on the River who can bear it, and as it will be a great means of keeping up the price of all our Commoditys for some years, & raise the value of the high Lands, I don't know upon the whole whether it will be any loss to the Country in General, but rather incline to think it may be for the best. You may depend there will not be any Tob^{o} made of Consequence, on the Low Grounds off York, Jas. River, or Roan Oake, or Indeed on any of the large Creekes, so that I can't think there can be much more than ½ the Quantity of last years Crop made. I am better off than most of my neighbours & hope to make a Pretty good Crop Tob^{o}, as to Corn, it was never known in the memory of man so fine a Crop in General. If no accident happens, I shall make a fine Crop at Richmond of everything I have planted, the Crop of Wheat is not large but the Grain good, the price I expect, will be as usual at 4, perhaps 4:3. the Crop of Tob^{o} in N. Kent County is better than usual w^{ch} will be lucky for me & enable A. F. Underw^{d} to make I hope, a better remittance, as the price I am sure in less time than 6 mo. will advance at least 25 ℔ ct. and if I had a Credit in England would freely at this time Speculate in Tob^{o} by Purchasing up what remains in the Warehouses, as I am sure I could make 20 ℔ ct. by selling again in the Country, under those Circumstances I hope you'll make the most of what may be on Hand in England. I remain, D^{r} Bro^{r}, in hopes of hearing from you soon,

Y^{rs} mo. aff^{ly},

Rich^{d} Adams.

VIRG[a], RICHM[d] HILL, 19th Oct[r], 1771.

D[r] Bro[r],

Inclosed is a Copy of my last. Capt. M[c]Cann I hear is arrived, but your letter not yet come to Hand, hope to receive it ℔ next Post. We have had a most Favorable fall for the Crops (not yet having had any Frost and the Tob[o] pretty well in the House, but as the Crop was in General late & very small, It cannot turn out larger than I mentioned in my last. We are just returned Home from Winslow's all very well & have brought up with us one of the finest Veals I ever saw (raised at Winslow's) with good stomachs to Eat it. We Dine on part of it to Day, when we shall not fail to remember the donour, & the Land that has afforded us those Blessings, Particularly that of health, a Blessing that but few have Enjoyed for some months past, such another sickly season will drive me over the mountains, or perhaps Cause me to make you a Visit. Since I wrote you last, we have had many Deaths, those of your Acquaintance that I at Present recollect are: Geo. Ellis, Harry Robinson, Jno. Pleasants, Curles (who died a few Hours before our old Uncle), Thos. Atchison, Henry Battes, Col. Rich'd Johnson, Doct[r] Duglas, Mr. Crook Norfold, & many others, more in Number throughout the Country, than ever was known to Die in three or four years, but hope the Cool Weather will soon put a stop to these Violent Disorders.

Capt. Hatch is now loaded with 178 hh[ds] Tob[o] & had his Vessel Carryed 300 hh[ds] would have Loaded in near the same Time, I have inclosed you a list of the Shippers, and those that would have shipt had there been Room, amount to ab't 100 hh[ds] w[ch] with any more that can be Procured I shall Endeavor to get freight for & send as soon as Possible, as I don't doubt but we shall be able to give Woodford the best dispatch with the new Crop, & think the sooner he is here the Better. I have tryed but Can't get any Cranberrys to send by this Opportunity but will send some as soon as they are to be had. My Wife sends you 6 Hams Bacon of the best we had, but I am afraid its too old to be good, I shall Endeavor to have some Cured in the best manner & send you of the new. I have one fine Summer Drake &

two Soarers that feeds well in New Kent w^ch^ I shall send you by the first Opp^ty^ from Yorke River, I was afraid Travelling them so far by Land to bring them to Capt. Hatch would do them an Injury. Whatever money I can collect for you this General Court, I shall remit you in a Bill of Exchange & would have shipt some Tob^o^ for the Puritan by Capt. Hatch but he could not take it in. I was surprized to hear of so large a sum of money being paid by Mr. Brown in so short a Time. I hope he will take care not to advance for any but good men, and you may depend I shall observe the Caution you gave me, of not Encouraging any to draw but on such Time as you shall approve of. Our Governor is arrived & the Writs are making out for an Election. I believe I shall stand a Candidate once more for the last Time, and when the Assembly meets again, I make no doubt but there will be an Agent appointed, as most of the best Judges that I have Converced with, think there will be an absolute necessity for one.

Pray Cultivate your Correspondence w^th^ old Col. Bland, he expresses the greatest satisfaction in having a letter from you, & has shipt 5 hh^ds^ Tob^o^ purely on your Acc^t^.

Mr. Brown would have given great Satisfaction had he shipt the Woollen Goods from want of w^ch^ we all suffer much & fear the Chatham will not arrive in Time with them, as you know this is the Season to dispose of them, & they are such articles that must be had at any rate. Mr. Geo. Webb is much disposed to do you every Service in his Power & I believe will be Elected a Burgess for New Kent, I shall devote all the Interest I have in the County for him. I remain,

D^r^ Bro^r^, y^r^ mo. aff^tely^,

Rich^r^ Adams.

Families of Lower Norfolk and Princess Anne Counties.

WALKE FAMILY OF LOWER NORFOLK COUNTY, VIRGINIA.

Arms of Walke in Virginia: Gules on a chevron Ar. between three crosslets Or. on a chief Ar. a buck's head caboched. *Crest:* A buck's head erased p. p. r. *Motto:* "Fear God."

THOMAS WALKE—*First Emigrant.*

Thomas Walke, the first of the name in Virginia, came to Lower Norfolk county from Barbadoes in 1662. A patent for 300 acres of land was granted him by the provincial governor, Lord Howard of Effingham, and is now in the possession of his descendants in Chillicothe, Ohio.

In the State Land Registry Office, we find the following: "Thos. Walke, 194 acres on the south side of Elizabeth river, Norfolk county, granted by Governor Sir Edmond Andros, April 29th, 1693." (Book No. 8, page 308).

Thomas Walke was Justice of the county, 1715–1718; he married in 1689, Mary Lawson, daughter of Lieutenant-Colonel Anthony Lawson, of Norfolk county, and left issue: Anthony Walke (1st), Thomas Walke, Mary Walke.

Will of Thomas Walke, Esq., Jan. 15, 1693–4.

In the name of God, Amen. I, Thomas Walke, being at this p^r^sent, Sick & Weake of Body, but blessed bee the Lord, in Sound & ppfect Memory; doe make this to bee my last will and Testam^t^, in manor & forme following:

Imp^s^. I Bequeath my Soul to Almighty God, my Creato^r^ and Redeemer, who first gave me being and by whom I Expect a Gloriouse Resurrection at the last day.

I Bequeath my body to the earth, the comon mother of us all, to bee Decently buried, w^ch^ Christian buriall according to the Discrecon of my Executo^rs^. In trust hereafter menconed, and for what worldly Estate it hath pleased the Lord to bless mee with, I give and bequeath as followeth:

I give & Bequeath the Plantacon I now live upon, unto my

Son, Thomas Walke & his heirs forever. I likewise give unto my said son, Thomas, half that tract of land I bought of Wm. Hilliard, lying at Currituck Bay, to him & his heirs forever. I give and Bequeath unto my son Anthony Walke, my Plantacon lying at the head of the Southern branch called Possum Neck, adjoining to the Land of Jno. Dixons, the said Plantacon or the p'duce thereof I Impower my Exec^{rs} to Dispose of for his best advantage, and to add thereunto One hundred p'nds sterl'g Out of my p'sonall Estate, before any Division thereof, all which is to purchase them a good, Conven^{t} plantacon which I Give unto him, my said son Anthony Walke, and to his heirs forever. It is to bee understood that the above plantacon is to bee sold by my heareafter named Execu^{rs} and the p'duce thereof to be added to the said One hundred p'nds sterl'g, to buy a conven^{t} plantacon for my said son Anthony, as aforesaid.

I give and bequeath unto my sister Ann Chambers, of Barbadoes, and unto each of her children shee now hath, five p'nds sterl'g a peece, to bee paid within twelve months after my Decease, to them & to their heires.

I give and Bequeath unto my Daughter Mary Walke, my young Negro woman called Peggy, with all her Increase, unto her & her heires forever.

I give and Bequeath unto my Brother Robert, my sister Margarett and my sister Margery, of Barbadoes unto each of them, twenty shillings to buy them a Ring a piece.

I Give and Bequeath unto my loveing ffriends, Left.-Coll. Anthony Lawson, Mrs. Mary Lawson, Margarett, Elizabeth, & Anthony Lawson, Jun^{r}, unto each of them, twenty shillings to buy them a Ring a piece.

I Give & Bequeath unto my Loveing friends Edward, Wm., and John Moseley, unto Each of them, twenty shillings to buy them a Ring a piece.

I give unto Wm. Mosely, Sen^{r}, forty shillings to be paid him out of my Owne weareing Cloathes.

I give unto Margarett Mosely, the wife of the said Wm. Mosely, forty Shillings, to bee paid her out of my wives weareing Cloathes.

I give unto the widdow Elder, forty shillings to bee paid her in Goods.

All the Remaining p'ts of my p'sonall Estate whatsoever, I Give & Bequeath unto my three Children, Thomas, Anthony & Mary Walke or the Suvivo[rs] of them, to be Equally Divided betweene them, to them & to their heires forever. I Decree & Order that all my house hold goods which are not perishable, bee kept for, and Equally Divided amongst my three children, or the survivo[rs] of them.

Allsoe, I desire that all the Vessells I am concerned with either in whole or in p'te, bee fitted Out and my Goods this yeare to bee shipt off in them to Barbadoes, & Afterwards to bee sold by my Exec[rs] in Trust, heareafter named as they shall see fitt.

I Doe heareby nominate & apoynt my Loveing ffriends Left.-Coll. Anthony Lawson, Edward Mosely, Sen[r], & Wm. Moseley, Jun[r], to bee my Exec[rs] in trust of this my Last will & Testament.

In Wittnesse & Confirmacon to all & Every of the premises hearein mentioned, I have hearunto sett my hand & seale this 5th Day of Jan[ry] Anno 169¾.

All just debts to bee first paid before division of my estate.

Tho: Walke & seale.

Signed & sealed in the presence of George Mosely, John Smith, Morgan Bryan, Anthony Lawson, Jun[r].

Oathes of the above said fower Evidence.

Teste: Mala Thurston, Cl. Cur.

Anthony Walke, the 1st, of "Fairfield."

Anthony Walke, 1st, son of Thos. Walke and Mary Lawson, was born in 1692. He married, first, Mary Sanford, March 11, 1712, and had one daughter, Margaret. Married, second, Elizabeth Newton, who died issueless, Oct. 30, 1724. He then married Anna Armistead in 1725, daughter of Capt. Wm. Armistead and Anna Lee, of Eastmost river, Gloucester county, Virginia. Mrs. Anna Armistead Walke, died Feb. 14, 1732; she left issue: Anthony Walke, second, of "Fairfield," and Margaret, who married Dr. Christopher Wright."

(Copied from family Bible now in possession of Dr. Frank Anthony Walke, of Norfolk, Va.)

"Fairfield," the seat of the Walke family in Princess Anne county, Virginia, was purchased for Anthony Walke, 1st, 1697, by Lieut.-Col. Anthony Lawson, and Edward Moseley, Sr., executors of his father, Thos. Walke, merchant. It was bought for one hundred and fifty pounds sterling, of Francis Tully Emperor.

In the State Land Registry Office, we find the following: "Anthony Walke, 300 acres of land in Lunenburg Co., July 5th, 1757." (Book No. 30, page 452). "Ditto, 800 acres in Princess Anne Co., Va., July 10th, 1766." (Book 30, page 968).

In an indenture Tripartit, made Sept. 14, 1768, and ordered to be recorded on the 5th Jan., 1769, Anthony Walke the elder, of the 1st part, and Lewis Burwell and Benjamin Waller, of the county of James City, of the second part, and Anthony Walke the younger, son and heir apparent of the said Anthony Walke the elder: Anthony Walke, John Walke, William Walke, and Mary Walke, children of the said Anthony Walke, the younger, of the third part, that Anthony Walke the elder, for the love and affection he bore unto his son and grand children, gave them certain lands in Princess Anne county, Va.

Anthony Walke, 1st, was for many years a member of the House of Burgesses, and Judge of Princess Anne County Court. He died Nov. 8, 1768, and was buried at "Fairfield," Princess Anne county, Virginia. His tomb is in good preservation to this day (1897).

Copy of Inscription on Tomb at "Fairfield," Princess Anne county, Virginia.

COLL. ANTHONY WALKE,

a sincere friend & cheerful companion, Steady in the practice of Christianity, and a zealous promoter of virtue. He was for many years a member of the House of Burgesses and a Judge of the Court of this County. In his publick capacity, he behaved himself with an uniform regard to Justice tempered with Mercy, and in all respects consulted the best interests of the county over which he presided. He died the 8th day of November, 1768, in the 76th year of his age.

Anthony Walke, 2nd, of "Fairfield."

Anthony Walke, the 2nd, son of Anthony Walke, 1st, and Anna Lee Armistead, was born Jan. 3, 1726. He married, first, Jane, daughter of Richard and Jane (Bolling) Randolph, and aunt of John Randolph, of Roanoke—b. 1729, d. 1756, m. 1750, and left issue by her, the Rev. Anthony Walke, the 3rd, an Episcopal clergyman.

He married second, Mary Moseley, daughter of Col. Edward Hack Moseley, and Mary Bassett, on May 8, 1757, and had issue: sons, William, Edward Hack, and John Bassett; daughters, Mary, Francis, and Anna.

Col. Anthony Walke, the 2nd, was a man of wealth and liberality. He gave the land and built at his own expense, a church edifice about twelve miles from Norfolk, in Princess Anne county, Va., known as "Old Donation Church." (Now in ruins, 1897).

In the State Land Registry Office, we find the following: "Anthony Walke, jr., 123½ acres in Princess Anne Co., Va., July 25th, 1768." (Book 37, page 331).

Col. Anthony Walke, 2nd, is buried at "Greenwich," Princess Anne county, Va., one of the Mosely seats.

Extracts from the will of Anthony Walke, 2nd, merchant, made 15th April, 1776; first codicil, 5th Dec., 1777; second codicil, 6th Dec., 1777, and was proved and ordered to be recorded 14th March, 1782. The will is a lengthy one and covers twenty pages of Will and Deed Book 17. Names mentioned: wife Mary, son Anthony, son Edward Hack, son William, daughter Mary, daughter Anna. Daughter Frances, and son John, born after the writing of the will and before the making of the first codicil. Anna died after the writing of the will and before the making of the first codicil.

"To son Wm. the 'Ferry' plantation or Church Quarter, with the use of all his adjoining lands, when he reach the age of 21 years or married, three tracts of land near North river, tract of land purchased of Lemuel Newton, Executor of Hillary Moore."

"I give and devise to my said son Anthony Walke (3rd) one half of all the Lands I now own in the Borough of Norfolk, to him & his heirs forever.

Item. I give & bequeath to my two sons William & Edward Hack Walke, the use of the other half of all my Lands in Norfolk Borough untill they arrive at the age of twenty-one years, or are married, and then, but not til then, to them and their Heirs forever to be equally divided between them, but in case of the Death of either of my two sons William, & Edward Hack, before they attain the age of twenty-one years, or are married, then I give the said half of all my lands in Norfolk Borough (as mentioned in this Clause of my will) to the first son which I shall hereafter have Born and the Heirs of the Body of such first son lawfully begotten, and in Default of such Issue, then to the use and Behoof of the second and all & every other son and sons which I shall hereafter have Born, and the Heirs of their Bodies lawfully begotten, respectively and successively, the elder of such son & sons and the Heirs of his Body lawfully begotten to be prefered and to take before younger of such sons, and the Heirs of his Body, and for Default of such Issue, I give & devise the said one half of all my lands in Norfolk Borough (as before mentioned in this paragraph of my will) to the male Heirs of my son Anthony Walke (3rd) and their Heirs forever, to be equally divided amongst them."

"To son Wm. a tract of land lately purchased of Capt. Wm. Woodhouse, Junr., and Betty his wife."

"Item. If I should depart this life before I can build a decent Dwelling House, with a Kitchen, laundry, Smoke-House, Dairy & other necessary out Houses, my will & desire is that the sum of One thousand pounds current money may be laid out to the best advantage by my Executors hereafter named, in building the said Dwelling House, and other convenient Houses on the Land given in this will to my son William Walke, called the 'Ferry' Plantation, at the old Court House, the use of all which Houses, together with one-third part of the plantation, the most convenient thereto, I give to my beloved wife, Mary Walke, during her natural life (she keeping the Houses in good & sufficient repair at her own Expence), notwithstanding any Gift or Bequest heretofore to the contrary, and after her Decease, I give the whole of the said Plantation with all the Improvements to my son William Walke in the same manner & Form as is

specified in a former clause in this my will, wherein I gave him the same Ferry Plantation."

"I give & bequeathe to my beloved wife, Mary Walke, the sum of One hundred pounds p. annum during her widowhood, but if she should marry, then the said sum of One hundred pounds p. annum, shall immediately cease, and in Lieu thereof, I give her, the said Mary, the sum of one thousand pounds current money, to be paid as soon after such marriage as may be convenient to my Executors after they have paid all my just debts. The which sum of One thousand pounds current money of Virginia, I give and bequeath unto my said beloved wife, Mary Walke, in Lieu and full satisfaction of the Dower and all her right and Title of Dowery of, in, & to, all my Lands and Slaves except what estate, right, title, and Interest I have hereafter in, & by this my last will and Testament expressly & particularly given & devised to her therein."

"I give & bequeath to my wife Mary Walke, one Pipe of my sterling, & one Hogshead of New York wine, one Hogshead of my best Rum or spirit, one Hogshead of my newest Rum, and one half of all my bottled liquors."

"I give to my beloved wife, Mary Walke, my newest Chariot and Harness and four Horses, to-wit: Valiant, Friend, Spry, & Shadow."

"I give to my said wife all Books wherein I have wrote her name for that purpose, and the sum of Fifty Pounds sterling to buy Furniture for her best Room, in case I should not send for it before my Death."

"I give to my said wife Mary and her Heirs forever the following Horses, viz: Childers and Romeo, and a mare which I bought of Enoch Whitehurst, called Queen, instead of three horses, Valiant, Friend & Shadow left her in my will."

"To son Anthony my suit of embroidered Curtains, in membrance of his mother (Jane Randolph), who took great pains in working them, the two neat trunks, Gold studs, and every other article that belonged to my late wife, Jane Walke, now in my possession, my Father's Walnut Sceretarie and Clock, a piece of Gold coined in the year 1609, weighing about four pounds nine shillings, which belonged to my Great-Grand-father."

FROM THE FIRST CODICIL.

"In the fourth page of my last will I devised one-half of my Land in the Borough of Norfolk, to my son Anthony Walke (3rd), and the other half to be divided between my two sons, William & Edward Hack, but I do now annul the Clause aforesaid and give all my said Land in the Borough of Norfolk, to be equally divided among my three sons, Anthony (3rd), William & Edward Hack."

"Friends William Nimmo, Edward Moseley, son of Major Francis, Mathew Phipp, Esquires, Mr. Jno. Lawrence, Mr. William Wishart, Mr. Alexander Moseley, and my son Anthony Walke (3rd), Executors."

On the 9th of May the same year, 1776, Anthony Walke (3rd), John Lawrence, and Alexander Mosely gave security in the sum of 30,000 pounds (a pound, Virginia money, was $3.33⅓). Thos. Kempe, John Kenline, and Tully Robinson, securities.

(*Excurcus*)—ANTHONY WALKE, (3RD), OF "FAIRFIELD."

Anthony Walke 3rd, son of Anthony Walke, 2nd, and his first wife, Jane Randolph, daughter of Jane Bolling and Col. Richard Randolph, of "Curls," was a clergyman of the Protestant Episcopal Church, and preached without remuneration in the churches and chapels of Princess Anne county, Virginia, and was a member of the Virginia Convention of 1788, which ratified the Federal Constitution.

Rev. Anthony Walke, 3rd, married first, Anne McClanhan. Issue: Anthony, married first, Jane Ritson; second, Ann Livingston. Edwin, married Sarah Massenburg. Susan M., married Charles H. Shield. David Meade, married Elizabeth Boush. Anne, died unmarried.

Rev. Anthony Walke, 3rd, married second, Mrs. Ann Fisher, (neé Newton). Issue: John Newton, married Miss Land, and had: Dr. Frank Anthony Walke, who married first, Miss Anne Baylor; second, Miss Isabella Tunstall.

Charles H. Shield was married to Miss Susan M. Walke, at "Fairfield," the seat of her brother Anthony Walke, in Princess Anne county, Va., on the 20th Nov., 1819. Issue: Robt. Anthony, died in infancy. Chas. H. Shield, married Miss Barton,

of Winchester, Va. Anne Walke, married 14th May, 1846, Robt. J. McCandlish. William Francis, married Miss Lizzie Stribling. Sarah Shield, died in 1852.

Children of Robt. J. McCandlish and Anne Walke Shield: Chas. L., Upton Beall, Nannie Walke, Sarah Shield, Robert Coleman.

Mary Moseley Walke.

Mary Moseley Walke, daughter of Edward Hack Moseley and Mary Bassett, and wife of Anthony Walke the 2nd.

Mary Moseley Walke was left a widow in 1782, she was married May 8th, 1757. We find the following letter to her brother Mr. Alexander Moseley, clerk of the court:

Princess Anne, Dec. 21st, 1782.

Dear Brother,

As my son Billy has made Choice of me for his Gardian and now waits on you for his License to Marry Miss Calvart, to which I give my Consent. Please give my love to Mrs. Moseley & the children, and remain, Dear Brother,

Your affect. sister,

Mary Walke.

Mary Walke died 22nd Nov., 1795. Her will was made Dec. 3rd, 1788. Codicil added 26th Oct., 1795, and it was ordered to be recorded 4th April, 1796. She begins by calling herself the daughter of Edward Hack Moseley, and leaves her property to daughter Francis, and son Jno. Bassett Walke. William Boush, administrator, the Reverend Anthony Walke (3rd) having refused to qualify.

William Walke, son of Anthony Walke (2nd) and Mary Moseley.

William Walke was born Feb. 17th, 1762, and married 21st Dec., 1782, to Mary Calvert, daughter of Cornelius Calvert and Elizabeth Thoroughgood, of Princess Anne county, Virginia.

Among the marriage bonds we find the following:

"21st Dec., 1782, William Walke and Mary Calvert.

William Walke,

Anthony Walke."

William Walke was a member of the Virginia Legislature at the time of his death, Jan. 1st, 1795. He left a widow (Mary Calvert), and five children: Anthony Walke (4th), William Walke, Elizabeth Mason Walke, Mary Walke, and Anne McCalley McClenahan Walke.

The will of William Walke was made March 15th, 1790, and ordered to be recorded July 6th, 1795. He left the use of all his property to his wife during her widowhood, to be disposed of among his children as she might think proper as they arrived at the age of 21, if she remained a widow, she was to reserve one-third during life; but if she married she was to have the house and lot near Capt. Tabb's and five negroes, and the use during life only, of 300 acres of land his father (Anthony Walke, 2nd), purchased of Hillary Moore. He also left her fifty pounds to purchase furniture for her use during life, then to go to his son Anthony Walke (4th).

William Walke was buried on the "Ferry" Plantation, where his tomb remains in good preservation at the present day (1897).

Mary Calvert Walke.

Mary Calvert Walke, daughter of Cornelius Calvert (2d), and Elizabeth Thoroughgood, and wife of William Walke.

Mary Calvert Walke was married to William Walke, 21st Dec., 1782, she died in 1798, only surviving her husband three years.

"At a Court held at the Court House for the County of Princess Anne, the 6th day of July, 1795, in the 20th year of the Commonwealth of Va. Present: Thomas Lawson, Jonathan Woodhouse, Peter Evans, and James Blannie, Gent.; Gentlemen Justices.

"Mary Walke, Junr. (Mary Mosely Walke, her mother-in-law was still alive), is appt. Guardian to Anthony Walke (4th), William Walke, Elizabeth Walke, Mary Walke, and Anne McCalley McClenahan Walke, Infants, Orphs. of Wm. Walke, dec'd, who gave Bond and security accd. to Law."

"She gave security in the sum of 10,000 pounds, Cornelius Calvert, Senr., bondsman, in the presence of Edward Hack Moseley, Clk.

"On the same day she qualified as Executrix, 10,000 pounds security, Cornelius Calvert, Senr., and Dennis Dawley, bondsmen."

The will of Mary Calvert Walke was made 9th Oct., 1797, and was on the 24th of Sept., 1798, ordered to be recorded by the Norfolk Borough Court. Being authorized by her late husband, William Walke, of Princess Anne county, to dispose of his estate among his children as she might think proper, names of five children mentioned, two sons, Anthony (4th), and William (2nd), and three daughters, Elizabeth, Mary, and Ann. The Four plantations and slaves Descended to my children by the death of their uncles Edward Hack Walke and John Bassett Walke, I desire may be Valued by disinterested and impartial persons and divided in Five equal parts, each to have One and be possessed of it as he or she arrives at the age of 21, to them & their Heirs forever, and to be Heired according to the foregoing Clause, the survivors or surviving sharing equally in case of the death of Either under 21.

At a Court for Princess Anne Co., Oct. 1st, 1798.

"Letter of Administration on the Estate of Wm. Walke, dec'd, with his will annexed that is unadministered by Mary Walke, dec'd, his Executrix is granted to Cornelius Calvert senr., Gent., who gave bond and security acc'd to Law. Saunders Calvert & Cornelius Calvert, Junr., the Exrs. to the said will having refused to Qualify."

From the report of the Auditors of the estate returned to Sept. Court, 1798, and ordered to be recorded, it was stated that Cornelius Calvert, agent of his daughter Mary Walke, executrix of Wm. Walke, positively refused any of the money tendered.

Issue of William Walke and Mary Calvert.

I. ANTHONY WALKE (4th), born at "The Ferry," Princess Anne county, Va., Sept. 13, 1783, married Susan Carmichael. He graduated at Yale College, was a member of the Virginia Legislature, and was sent by Thos. Jefferson to deliver to the Dey of Algiers the last tribute exacted of Christian nations by the Barbary Powers. On Mr. Walke's return he was captured

by a French frigate, and having no passport he was suspected of being an English emisary and imprisoned at Havre four weeks, and released by our Minister to France, Mr. Livingston. Napoleon was then in the midst of preparations to invade England. In 1812 Mr. Walke participated in the capture of British foragers from the fleet in Hampton Roads. He removed to Ross county, Ohio, was an able and forcible speaker, and a member of the Senate of that State, where he died March 19, 1865. His descendants live in Chilicothe, Ohio, at the present day (1897). His issue were:

1st. William Walke, died in Union county, Ohio, in 1860, married Virginia Evans. 2nd. Henry Walke, Rear-Admiral, U. S. N., married 1st, Sarah J. Aim; 2nd, Jane Elm Burges; 3rd, Julia Reed. 3rd. John Walke married Frances Kercheval. 4th. Thomas Williamson Walke, died unmarried. 5th. Anthony Walke, died unmarried. 6th. Virginia Walke, married James Dun, Esq. 7th. Cornelius Calvert Walke, married Hannah E. Hitchcock, of New York.

II. Elizabeth Mason Walke, married George McIntosh, a wealthy merchant of Norfolk, their issue were:

1st. George, educated in England, Secretary to a South American legation, lost at sea. 2nd. John Elphinstone, died unmarried in Norfolk, Va., about 1866. 3rd. Charles Fleming, Commander, U. S. N., Commander C. S. N., killed in the defence of New Orleans, married Miss Isabella Donaldson Thorburn, of Norfolk, Va., and left issue. 4th. Robert, died in early manhood, in New York. 5th. Anthony Walke, died young.

III. Mary Calvert Walke, married Drayton Mills Curtis, a Quaker, their issue were:

1st. Elizabeth McIntosh, married George Wallace of Wallaceton, Va., and left issue. 2nd. John Hurst. 3rd. Anne. 4th. Mary.

IV. William Walke, married Elizabeth Nash, of Norfolk, Va., their issue were:

1st. Richard, married Mary D. T. Talbot, of Norfolk, Va., and left issue. 2nd. William, died in early life. 3rd. Lewis,

Episcopal clergyman, married Miss Baker, and left issue. 4th. Calvert, died young.

V. ANNE MCCALLEY MCCLENAHAN WALKE, daughter of William Walke and Mary Calvert, and wife of Thomas Williamson, Esq.

Anne McC. McC. Walke, was born 13th July, 1790, married Thomas Williamson, Esq., 13th July, 1809, at "The Ferry," and died May 3rd, 1827, leaving eight children: William Price Williamson, Thomas Holmes Williamson, Anne Walke Williamson, Cornelius Calvert Williamson, Sarah Lewis Williamson, Elizabeth Walke Williamson, Henry Watson Williamson, and Virginia Williamson. (See Williamson later).

In the audit of Wm. Walke, it was on the 12th of June, 1811, stated that there was due to his estate and placed to its credit, £1,972.5.10½.

"To the Heirs of Wm. Walke dec'd, Viz:

Anthony Walke (4th), ...		649 34
Wm. Walke, ...		649 34
Thos. Wm'son in right of his wife, . .		649 34
D. M. Curtis in right of his wife, . . .		649 34
Geo. McIntosh in right of his wife, . .		649 34
to be tendered, . £3,245 16 8		
By balance p. contra, ...	1,972 05 10½	
By allowance for interest according to the decree of the Chancellor, . . .	1,273 10 10	
	3,245 16 18."	

"N. B. The above acc't was settled with Anthony Walke (4th), William Walke & Thos. Wm'son & Drayton M. Curtis, in right of their respective wives."

In a release made in 1811 by Walke, Curtis, & Williamson, to Anthony Walke (3rd) Executor of Anthony Walke (2nd) dec'd, it was stated that Anthony (2nd), died in 1779, leaving a widow and six children, and that Wm. Walke, one of the children, died and left five children: Anthony (4th), William, Elizabeth (since married to Geo. McIntosh), Mary, now the wife of Drayton M. Curtis, and Anne, now the wife of Thomas Williamson.

Anne Walke Williamson is buried in the Williamson lot in Cedar Grove Cemetery, Norfolk, Va.

Walke Line.

Thomas Walke=Mary Lawson.
Anthony Walke (1st)=Anna Lee Armistead.
Anthony Walke (2nd)=Mary Moseley.
William Walke=Mary Calvert.

Lawson Family.

Thos. Lawson settled at a very early period in Virginia. His name is mentioned in a printed book (see Hanson's *Maryland*) "sent out by the Treasurer & Council in this present year 1620." He married Miss Bray (daughter of Col. Robert Bray—Antiquary), and had children, viz: Anthony Lawson and George Lawson. (See John Smith's *Hist. of Va.*)

Anthony Lawson.

Col. Anthony Lawson, son of Thos. Lawson, above named, was appointed sheriff of Princess Anne county, Virginia, by John Blair, Commander-in-Chief of the Colony and Dominion of Va. Served in the army of Virginia during the administrations of Govs. Sir William Berkeley, Herbert Jeffreys and Henry Chicheley and was conspicuous in the suppression of Bacon's rebellion of 1676. He married Elizabeth Westgate, and had issue, viz: Thos., and Margaret Lawson, who married Jno. Thoroughgood and Mary Lawson who married Thomas. Walke. Col. Anthony Lawson, afterwards married Mary Gookin widow of William Moseley (2nd), in 1672.

"Lower Norfolk Co., Va.

Att a Court held the 15th January, 1678–9, Capt. Wm. Robinson, Mr. Adam Keeling, Mr. Henry Spratt, Capt. Anthony Lawson, Justices, Did try Alice, the wife of Thomas Cartwrite for witchcraft."

Lt.-Col. Anthony Lawson was trustee with William Robinson to buy 50 acres of land and lay out the town of Norfolk.

"Norfolk Co., Va., 16th Nov., 1687.

At a Court held 15th Sept., 1687. Present: Capt. Wm. Robinson, Capt. Jno. Hattone, Lt.-Col. Lawson, Mr. Benony Burrough, & Mr. Patrick White, Justices.

Whereas, upon Complaint of Hugh Campbell in the behalf of our Sovereign Lord, the King, one Raymond who pretends himself a papist priest was summoned to this Court for the Illegall marriage of Mary Bustian wido., of this county, to one John Brockwell of Nanzemond County, etc."

Evidently this was the introduction of Roman Catholicism into the Colony.

LAWSON LINE.

Thomas Lawson=Miss Bray.
Anthony Lawson=Elizabeth Westgate.
Mary Lawson=Thomas Walke.
Anthony Walke (1st)=Anna Armistead.
Anthony Walke (2nd)=Mary Moseley.
William Walke=Mary Calvert.

(TO BE CONTINUED.)

DEPOSITIONS OF CONTINENTAL SOLDIERS.

On this the 11th day of September, 1832, personally appeared before the Justices of the county court of Bath, in the State of Virginia, now sitting in court, William Green, aged 77 years, who first being duly sworn according to law, doth on his oath make the following declaration, in order to obtain the benefit of the provision made by the Act of Congress passed the 7th of June, 1832. That he was drafted in September, 1776, to serve a three months tour of duty as a guard against the Indians, at Warwick's Fort on the frontiers of Augusta county, in this State, and was commanded by Capt. John Lewis. That he served his said term of three months, but received no regular discharge. He states that in May, 1777, John Wilson applied

to Col. John Dickenson who was in command of the regiment of militia in Augusta county, for six men. That he was drafted as one to guard Wilson's Fort on Jackson's river in the said county of Augusta, against the Indians, and that he served about three months. That in September 1777, he was drafted to serve three months to guard the frontiers at Clover Lick Fort against the Indians. That the company was commanded by Capt. Samuel Vance of Augusta county, in this State. That he received no written discharge. He further states that in the year 1778 he was again drafted to serve a tour of duty, and did serve about four months against the Indians on Jackson's river, and marched to the mouth of Big Beaver creek, on the west side of the Ohio river at fort McIntosh on the command of Capt. Samuel McCutcheon, who was under the command of General McIntosh, but was not in any engagement. He further states that in 1780 he was drafted with the militia to go to Norfolk for a three months tour of duty, and was under the command of Capt. John McCoy. He marched to Richmond and was detained eight or ten days, and was then discharged, but received no written discharge. That in June, 1781, he was drafted for twenty days, and after joining the army at Hickory Nut church, near Williamsburg under the command of Capt. David Gwinn, of Augusta county. He further states that in May, 1782, he was again drafted for a three months tour of duty and was under the command of Capt. George Poage at Warwick's fort, on the frontiers of Augusta county. He hereby relinquishes every claim to a pension or annuity except the present, and declares that his name is not on the pension rolls of the agency of any other State.

Sworn to and subscribed the day and year aforesaid.

WILLIAM GREEN.

On this 9th day of October, 1832, personally appeared before the Justices of the county court of Bath now sitting in court, John Putnam, a resident of the county aforesaid, in the State of Virginia, aged 68 years last September, who being first duly sworn according to law, doth on his oath make the following declaration in order to obtain the benefit of the provision made by the act of Congress passed June 7, 1832.

States that he enlisted under the name of Jeptha Putnam, at the age of 13 years old, as a piper in the county of Worcester and township of Sutton, and State of Mass., under Capt. Joseph Sively, for six months in 1778. He states that he marched to the State of Rhode Island, and was stationed on Providence river, and there served out his tour of six months. He further states that in the year 1779, he enlisted under the command of ———, whose name he does not now recollect, and was marched to West Point, where he was joined to General Paterson's brigade and Second regiment, commanded by Lieutenant-Colonel Sprout, and Major Maxwell, and was in Capt. Luke Hitchcock's company, at which place he was all summer. And in the Fall returned to Fishkill barracks. There he was discharged and received a discharge in writing, which discharge he has lost.

He was in no engagement. He further states that he rode as express for General Green. He was stationed at Fort Arnold. He states that he was born in the township of Sutton, county Worcester, and State of Mass. He states that he lived about five or six years in Lancaster, Penna., and that he lived some time in Berkeley county, Virginia, and has resided in the county of Bath, Virginia, about 38 years. He states that George N. C. Payne, and Adam Dickinson, are his neighbors, to whom he is well known. He hereby relinquishes every claim whatever to a pension or annuity except the present, and declares that his name is not on the pension rolls of the agency of any other State.

Sworn to and subscribed the day and year aforesaid.

JOHN PUTNAM.

On the 8th day of January 1833, personally appeared before the Justices of the county court of Bath, in the State of Virginia, now sitting in court, Robert Thompson, a resident of this county and of this State, aged 74 or 75 years, who being duly sworn according to law, doth on his oath make the following declaration in order to obtain the benefit of the provision made by the act of Congress passed June the 7th, 1832: That he was born in Augusta county, in this State, in the year 1754 or '55, but has no record of his age in the court. That in September

1774, he volunteered to serve as a private on tour of duty against the Indians, and did serve three months, and during the engagement at Point Pleasant in this State, on the 10th of October of that year, he was stationed at the Point as a guard. The battle ground was about half a mile above the Point. That at the time that he volunteered he resided in Augusta county, and marched with the troop to and down the Kanawha to Point Pleasant, under the command of Capt. John Dickenson and Col. Chas. Lewis and Gen. Andrew Lewis, that he again volunteered to serve a three months tour of duty against the Indians, at Warwick's fort on the frontier of Augusta county, in the year 1777, and was under the command of Capt. Robert McCreary, and received no written discharge. He further states that he was drafted another three months tour of duty against the British in the year 1781, that he had a Lieutenant's commission in the Virginia Militia of Augusta county, and served as such under the command of Capt. John Brown, that he was in the battle with the British at Hot Water and at Jamestown, was during his tour marched to Richmond, Petersburg, Amelia county, and on James river. That he was under the command of Col. Sampson Mathews, was with Gen. Campbell. That he has lost his commission and received no written discharge. He did not receive a written discharge in any instance, and is not in possession of any documentary evidence by which he can establish the fact of his services as above set forth. That he does not know of any person living by whom he could prove the same. That there is no minister of the Gospel residing in his neighborhood. That John Sloan and Adam Dickinson are his neighbors, who will testify to his character for veracity, and their belief as to his services as a Revolutionary soldier. That he has no record of his age. That he hereby relinquishes every claim whatever to a pension or annuity except the present, and declares that his name is not on the pension rolls of the agency of any State.

Sworn to and subscribed the day and year aforesaid.

ROBT. THOMPSON.

On this 12th day of June, 1833, personally appeared before the Justices of the county court of Bath, now sitting in court, Wil-

liam Bonner, aged 73 years on the 29th of December last, who first being duly sworn according to law, doth on his oath make the following declaration, in order to obtain the benefit of the act of Congress passed June the 7th, 1832:

That he was born in the year 1759, in the county of York, in the State of Pennsylvania. That he was drafted as a private in the month of August, 1776, to serve two months, and took sick, and did serve six weeks tour of duty against the British. He states that he was drafted in the county of York, and marched from thence to Philadelphia. He was under the command of Capt. Jas. Chamberlayne, Lieutenant Wm. Doods, and Ensign John O. Blains. The Colonel's name he does not recollect, but he states that Ewins was the General. He states that he was not in any engagement. He received no discharge in writing. He further states that in the year 1777, in the month of August, he volunteered and served a tour of duty of ten weeks as a private, that he then resided in the county of York, in the State of Pennsylvania, and marched to Philadelphia, thence to Chester, thence to New Port, thence to the battle of Brandywine, but was not actually in the battle, but was ready whenever he might have been called on. Under the command of Capt. Wm. Dodd, Lt. Jas. McNickels and Col. James Thompson, and Major Wm. Scott, and Gen. —— Potter. He further states that he volunteered and did serve a ten weeks tour of duty as a private, in the year 1781. That he served the said tour of duty in the county of York, in the State of Pennsylvania to guard the British prison. He was in no engagements, but under the command of Major Edder, Capt. Orbison, Lt. ——— Stuarts. He received a discharge in writing which he has not at this time. That he has no record of his age. That there is no minister of the Gospel residing in his neighborhood, and that he is not in the possession of any documentary evidence by which he could prove the fact of his services as above set forth. That he does not know of any person now living by whom he could prove the same. That Henry Miller and Robert Brinkley, are his neighbors who will testify as to his character for veracity, and their belief as to his services as a soldier of the Revolution. That he hereby relinquishes every claim whatever to a pension or annuity except the present, and declares that his

name is not on the pension roll of the agency of any other State.

Sworn to and subscribed the day and year aforesaid.

WILLIAM BONNER.

TITHABLES OF LANCASTER COUNTY, VA., 1654, WITH NOTES.

During the Seventeenth Century (with the exception of the years 1645–1648), all the revenues of the Colony of Virginia and of the separate counties, were raised by a poll tax. Every person subject to this tax was called a "tithable." About the middle of the century these tithables embraced all freemen above the age of sixteen, all male (white) servants, imported, of whatever age, and all imported negroes, male or female, all Indian servants, male or female, above the age of sixteen. No provision appears to have been made by the law at this time for negroes born in the Colony. They were doubtless few in number, and were taxed as imported slaves.

In each county a levy was annually laid and apportioned among the various public creditors. The amount of the levy and the names of the persons to whom payments are to be made are duly set forth in the records of the counties, universally; but while the numbers of tithables is always given, there is only one instance, so far as the writer is aware, in which the names of the heads of familys taxed, are given. This was in the county of Lancaster, and the practice continued for a number of years. The first levy was dated October 25, 1653, but as this appears to have been incomplete, the one of the next year, dated Feb. 6, 1654, is given. Lancaster then included all the territory on both sides of the Rappahannock river from its mouth, as far west as the settlements extended. The numbers given are, of course, the tithables for which each person was accountable. The numbers in parenthesis refer to notes.

Levy 1654.

Mr. John Catlet (1) to collect these: Mr. Loyd 2 (2), Mr. Lewcas 4 (3), Wm. Veale 3 (4), Mr. Hankins 3 (5), Mr. Catlet 5, Rich. Lawson 6 (6).

Mr. Andrew Gilson (7) to collect these: Ra. Warrener 3, Robert Moss 4, Robt. Tomlin 4 (8), Mr. Gilson 4, Jno. Gellett 4, Cle. Thrush 6, John Mills 1, Robert Armstrong 3, Robert Younge 2, Wm. Jnoson 1.

Mr. James Bagnall (9), to collect these: John Cobbe 1, John Bebey 1 (10), Thos. Paine 6 (11), himselfe [*i. e.*, Jas. Bagnall] 4, Rog. Faris 3 (12), Cyp'ian Bishop 2, Henry Dedman 2, John Gregory 3 (13), Robt. Bryan 1 (14), Thos. Griffith 1, Mr. Loes 3 (15), Mr. Jackman 2, Mr. Jones 4 (16).

Mr. Richard Perrott (17) to collect these: himselfe 5, Wm. Thompson 3, Fra. Browne 3, Oliver Segar 2 (18), Fra. Cole 5 (19), Abr. Weekes 3 (20), Mr. Burnham 12 (21), John Wealch 5, Mr. Boswell 4 (22), Mr. Willis 3 (23), Mr. Obart 2 (24), Thos. Kid 3.

Mr. John Cox (25) to collect these: Mr. Moone 7 (26), Sir Henry Chicheley 24 (27), Capt. Wm. Brocas, Esq., 12 (28), Wm. Leech 12 (29), Mr. Kemp 5 (30), La. Lunsford 12 (31), Mr. Cox 4, Mr. Tignall 7, Ja. Bonner 3 (32), Wm. Lewcas 2.

Mr. Thomas Bourne to collect these: himselfe 5, Dennis Coniers 2 (33), George Keble 3 (34), Mr. Rigby 4, Row. Hadaway 2, Thos. Stamper 2 (35), John Needles 2 (36), John Bell 1.

Captain Henry Fleete (37) to collect these: himselfe 11, Elias Blake 3, John Prout 2, Teague Floyne 1, Toby Horton 3, Edey Benison 4.

Major John Carter (38) to collect these: himselfe 12, Mr. Row. Lawson 3 (39), Wm. Harper 3, Wm. Clapham, Jr., 7, Mr. Thos. Carter 4 (40), Hen. Rye 2, John Baylor 3 (41).

Mr. Thomas Brice (42) to collect these: himselfe 9, Thos. Hardinge 1, Capt. Hacke 2 (43), Thos. Powell 2 (44), Walter Dickinson 6, Mr. Edwards 4 (45), Thos. Hopkins 4 (46), Thos. Roots 1 (47), Dominie 4, Widow Grimes 4 (48), Edward Dudley 1 (49), John Merriman 2 (50), Wm. Neesham 6, Mr. Hankes, Mr. Beach 3, John Paine 7 (51).

Mr. Wm. Clapham, Sr. (52) to collect these: himselfe 5, John Meredith 5 (53), Mr. Conaway 4 (54), John Nichols 1.

Mr. David Fox (55) to collect these: himselfe 16, Mr. Sharpe 14, John Philips 3, Mr. Powell 7, Mr. Travers 7 (56), Thomas Williams 2.

Mr. Toby Smith (57) to collect these: himselfe 5, John Edgecombe 2, Thos. Staines 6, Capt. Fauntleroy 7 (58), Mr. Griffin 5 (59).

Mr. James Williamson (60) to collect these: Mr. Lambert 5, Jen. Hall 2, Thos. Robinson 2, Fra. Gower 3 (61), Mr. Wm'son 7, Thos. Meade 3, Mr. Bradshaw 6 (62).

Mr. George Taylor (63) to collect these: Wm. Ireland 3, himselfe 3, Mr. Weir 5 (64), Ex per Rixham 2, Sil. Thatcher 3 (65), Thos. Whitlock 5, Joh. Ayres 3.

Notes.

(1). Col. John Catlett, long a man of prominence in Rappahannock county. For notices of him and his descendants see this Magazine, III, 35, 61–66; and Hayden's Virginia Genealogies, 244, 280. A manuscript pedigree of the family is in possession of the writer. President Madison was a descendant.

(2). "Mr. Loyd," was doubtless Col. Wm. Lloyd long a prominent man in the Northern Neck. On April 17, 1667, with John Biddle, he patented 4,750 acres in Westmoreland on Nominy river; on April 18, 1668, he patented 2,467 acres on Rappahannock creek (now in Rd. county), and on the same day an adjoining tract of 300 acres. He had other grants. In 1686, Lt.-Col. Wm. Lloyd was a justice of Rappahannock and Lieutenant-Colonel of militia. He married, 1st, Mary, widow of Moore Fauntleroy (there is a deed dated June, 1666, which shows this). He married 2nd, Elizabeth, widow of John Hull. (Her daughter, Elizabeth Hull, married Col John Carter, Jr., of "Corotoman.") In a deed dated Jan. 10, 1690, and recorded in Lancaster, Elizabeth, wife of Wm. Lloyd, gent., states that she was one of the overseers of Col. Jno. Carter's will, and grandmother of his daughter Elizabeth. Col. Wm. Lloyd had, it is believed, two sons, John and Thomas. John Lloyd was a justice of Richmond county 1692, and was in 1693, recommended by the Governor as one of "the gentlemen of estate and stand-

ing," suitable for appointment to the Council; married about 1693, Elizabeth, only child of Col. John Carter, Jr., and returned to England about 1700. There is on record in Richmond county, a power of attorney from John Lloyd, of the city of Chester, Eng., to his "worthy kinsman, Griffin Fauntleroy, gent.," which states that he owned several considerable plantations in Virginia, which had been entrusted to his brother Thos. Lloyd, lately deceased. Another deed speaks of lands he inherited from his brother Thomas. Thomas Lloyd was a justice of Richmond county. His inventory, dated 1699, shows a very large estate.

(3). "Mr. Lewcas." Thomas Lucas, member of the House of Burgesses from Rappahannock, March, 1657–8. For notice of him see this Magazine III, 36, 61, 112.

(5). "Mr. Hawkins." Thomas Hawkins, Sr., afterwards of Rappahannock county. See this Magazine I, 60, III, 36, 61–66.

(6). Richard Lawson, brother of Epaphroditus Lawson, and Rowland Lawson, of Lancaster county, died between 1656 and 1662, leaving a widow, Elizabeth. See this Magazine IV, 203.

(7). Andrew Gilson was J. P. for Lancaster in 1655, and on the formation of Rappahannock, was appointed, December 11, 1656, one of the first justices of that county. He afterwards lived in Stafford, and as Major Andrew Gilson, was a justice of that county in 1680.

(8). Robert Tomlin died in Rappahannock county in 1688; his will was dated Mareh 7, 1683, and proved October 9, 1688; legatees: sons Robert and William, cousin George Tomlin, wife Rebecca, daughters Rebecca, Hannah and Martha, brother Captain George Taylor, cousin Martha Taylor, sister Mrs. Martha Taylor. He patented land on the south side of the Rappahannock river in 1653. His son Wm. Tomlin lived in Essex, and was J. P. for that county in 1704, &c. He married Anne, widow of George Hazlewood, and daughter of Richard Robinson, both of Middlesex. Robinson arms as shown on documents at Middlesex C. H., were the same as those of Bishop Robinson. There is a deed recorded in Richmond county, and dated Dec. 1, 1697, from Wm. Tomlin and Anne his wife, conveying the

plantation, 700 acres in Richmond county, where James Williamson formerly lived, and which was granted to said Williamson on May 22, 1650. Robert Tomlin, the other son of Robert the elder, married Hester or Esther, daughter of Col. John Walker, of the Council, and died in 1689. On July 3, 1689, Mrs. Easter Tomlin was granted administration on the estate of Mr. Robert Tomlin, deceased. On Oct. 8, 1690, she made a deed for 300 acres of land in Sittenbourne parish, part of a tract of of 2,000 acres, which had belonged to her father, Col. John Walker, decd. The Virginia Tomlins are probably desended from Robert and Esther (Walker) Tomlin, as the name Walker has been a favorite in the family.

(9). James Bagnall was J. P. for Lancaster, Jan. 1, 1652, and on Dec. 11, 1656, on the formation of Rappahannock, was appointed a justice and of the quorum in that county.

(10). The name Beby or Biby appears in the register of Christ Church parish, Middlesex.

(11). There is recorded in Lancaster a deed, dated Apl. 10, 1654, from Thos. Paine and Penelope his wife, conveying 300 acres on the north side of the river. There were several persons named Paine or Payne, resident at an early date in Lancaster.

(12). Probably ancestor of the family of Farish, afterwards resident in Essex and Spotsylvania.

(13). John Gregory was doubtless the person of the name who afterwards lived in Rappahannock county. John Gregory of Rappahannock, made a deed dated April 16, 1666, to his son-in-law, Thos. Edmondson. Robt. Bishop, of Rappahannock, by will dated April 21st, 1676, left all his estate to John Gregory, Jr. John Gregory, the elder, who was a vestryman of Sittenbourne parish, 1665, had two sons, John and Richard, and a daughter Mary, who married in 1682, James Taylor, the immigrant ancestor of President Taylor. There was a grant in April, 1687, to James Taylor, for land left by Mr. Robt. Bishop, to John Gregory, and by him to his sister Mary, "now the wife" of the said Taylor. There is on record a deed from John Gregory and Elizabeth his wife, of Rappahannock, dated Feb. 26, 1673–4. The will of John Gregory was dated Dec. 18, 1671, and proved in Rappahannock, Sept. 4, 1678; legatees, his sisters

Mary and Elizabeth, brother Richard, Executor. The will of Richard Gregory of Essex, was dated Feb. 17, and proved May 10, 1700; legatees: sons Richard and John, sons-in-law (probably step-sons), Thos. and Wm. Bowin, daughter Elizabeth, and wife Katherine; speaks of his land in King and Queen county. Either this Richard or his son of the same name, was J. P. for King and Queen, 1693, 1699, 1702. Of course after 1700, the justice must have been the son. It is stated (*Richmond Standard*), that Richard Gregory had a son Roger, who was father of Roger Gregory, whose son Richard, married a sister of Col. Francis West, and had, with other issue, a daughter Martha Ward Gregory, who married General John Pegram, and died Dec. 31, 1836. There is a deed from Roger Gregory, Gent., of Stratton Major parish, King and Queen, and Mildred his wife, May 17, 1726, to Augustine Washington. The seal attached is described as "a bloodhound on scent, standing on what may be a wreath." Mrs. Mildred Gregory was a daughter of Lawrence Washington, and by her marriage with Roger Gregory had three daughters: Frances who married, in 1736, Francis Thornton; Mildred who married in 1740, John Thornton, and Elizabeth who married in 1742, Henry Willis, all of Spotsylvania county.

A Roger Gregory was a justice of Mecklenburg in 1784, and sheriff in 1799–1801. Richard Gregory was sheriff of King William county, 1742. Roger Gregory was member of the House of Delegates, 1786. Richard Gregory, J. P. for King William in 1732. "Died Jan. 21, 1840, aged 73, Wm. Gregory, Sr., of 'Elsing Green,' King William Co., a justice for 50 years, and member of the House of delegates for 13, beginning in 1798–9; descended from ancestors of more than ordinary celebrity in England, and maternally from John West, Governor of Virginia; left many children." (*Newspaper Obituary*). T. W. S. Gregory, member of the House of Delegates from King William, 1827 and 1828. Judge Roger Gregory, of "Elsing Green," present professor of Law at Richmond College, has been county judge and member of the House of Delegates.

(14). The distinguished genealogist, Mr. Lyon G. Tyler, believes, as a result of his researches in the county records,

that William Jennings Bryan, the late Presidential candidate, is descended from a family resident in the Northern Neck.

(15). Richard Loes was J. P. for Lancaster, 1652–56, and on Dec. 11, 1656, was appointed a justice, and captain of militia in the new county of Rappahannock. His will dated April 2nd, and proved in Rappahannock, July 7, 1675, makes bequests to his son-in-law (step-son?) James Taskett, of all his estate in Maryland, and fifty hogsheads of tobacco, the testator had recently shipped out of Maryland, to Walter Tucker, merchant; also gives him half his stocks of horses, cattle, &c., two slaves, a gun, &c., and all the pewter that was his deceased mother's, to son-in-law Mr. Henry Williamson, all of his lands on Rappahannock, and the rest of his personal estate.

(16). While it is difficult to speak with certainty of a "Mr. Jones," it is probable that this was Rice Jones, who in January, 1652, received from Lancaster court, a certificate that he was entitled to 200 acres of land. In the same year he made a deed for land, and on June 2, 1653, sold two patents of 320 and 88 acres, on the north side of the Rappahannock. He married Jane, daughter of Nicholas Cocke, of Middlesex county, who by his will dated October 22, 1687, made bequests to his son, Maurice Cocke, daughter, Jane Jones, and grandsons, Rice and Nicholas Jones. There is on record in Middlesex, a petition, dated July 5, 1686, from Mrs. Jane Jones, widow of Mr. Rice Jones. The will of Maurice Cocke, of Middlesex, dated May 15, 1696, makes bequests to his nephews, John, Rice, and Nicholas Jones, sons of Rice Jones, deceased. An order of Middlesex Court, dated May 19, 1698, directed that the guardians of the children of Rice Jones, deceased, should have a portion of the estate of Mr. Maurice Cocke, deceased. There is a deed in Middlesex, 1704, from Rice Jones, of Middlesex, gent., grandson and heir of Nicholas Cocke, and a deed in Middlesex, May 4, 1706, from Rice Jones, of South Farnham parish, Essex. The will of William Jones of Middlesex, dated April, 1747, proved April, 1748, names his sons Rice and Thomas, and daughter Susanna Jones, and makes his brothers Rice and John executors.

In October, 1765, the General Assembly passed an act reciting that Rice Jones, the elder, was in his lifetime seized of a valua-

ble tract of land lying in the parish of South Farnham, county of Essex, containing about 800 acres, and another tract in Middlesex, and by his will, dated November 23, 1676, did, among other things, devise his land in Essex to his son, John Jones, and that in Middlesex to his son, Rice Jones; and after the death of testator and of his son, John (without issue), Rice Jones became seized of both tracts, and died, leaving issue: John Jones, his eldest son and heir, who died, leaving three sons, Rice, John and William, which Rice and John had since died without issue, and the said William was dead, leaving Rice Jones, his eldest son and heir, who is now seized in fee tail of said lands, and asks that the entail be docked.

(17). "Mr. Richard Perrott." There is in Lancaster a deed dated January 12, 1655, from Richard Perrott, conveying 300 acres of land lying up the creek, at the head of the land where the said Perrott lives. On December 13, 1656, the General Assembly appointed him one of the justices of Lancaster, and on December 15, 1657, was chosen vestryman and sidesman of Lancaster parish. On January 5, 1657, he was appointed sheriff of Lancaster, and in 1670, of Middlesex. It appears that he had formerly lived in York county, for in the records of that county, in 1647, is an order that Richard Perrott shall appraise the estate of Captain Robert Morrison, being in York; and on Aug. 24, 1648, is a deed from Richard Perrott, and Sarah his wife, to her children, Thomas, Joane, and Sarah, by her former husband, Nicholas Dale. There is recorded in Lancaster, a deed, dated March 15, 1668–9, from Nicholas Spencer to Richard Perrott, conveying 1,900 acres on Pianketank river, called Mottram's Mount. Richard Perrot, Sr., who, besides the offices named above, was presiding justice of Middlesex, died November 11, 1686. His will was dated December 20, and proved February 7, 1686, in Middlesex; legatees: wife Margaret, son Richard, grandson Henry, eldest son of Richard, and friend Ralph Wormeley, Esq. The will of Mrs. Margaret Perrott (2d wife), was dated October 21, 1687; legatees: godson Henry Perrott, daughter Margaret Price, godson Philip Warwick, goddaughter Margaret Prior, daughter Mrs. Sarah Perrott, friend Mrs. Mary Goodlow, goddaughter Mrs. Winifred Griffin (to whom she gives her diamond ring), friend Mrs. Elizabeth Wilkes, brother

Mr. Anthony Haywood (of Boston, Mass.), sister Mrs. Catharine Hide, nephew Mr. Thomas Hide; Thomas Drawne to have her wedding ring, and Thomas Blott her other plain rings. Ralph Wormeley, Esq., Dr. Walter Whittaker, Mr. Christopher Robinson, and Mr. Francis Weeks, overseers of the will. "Richard Perrott" patented 450 acres on south side Rappahannock river, March 13, 1649. "Richard Perrott, gent.," patented on August 21, 1666, 1,100 acres on the south side of Rappahannock; head rights: Richard Perrott, Richard his son, &c. Richard and Sarah Perrott had issue: 2. *Richard*[2]; 3. "Henry Perrott; second son of Richard Perrot, of Rappahannock River, in Virginia, Esq." entered Gray's Inn, November 14, 1674 (*Foster*). He was the first American known to have enteredthis Inn.

2. RICHARD[2] PERROTT "the son of Mr. Richard Perrott, deceased, was born the 24th of ffebruary, 1657, Being the first Man child that was gott and borne in Rappahannock river, of English parents." (*Christ Church Register*. This entry was made a number of years subsequent to his birth.)

"Mr. Richard Perrott, Jr.," was a justice of Middlesex, 1673. There is mention in the Lancaster records, in September, 1659, that Richard Perrott, Jr., was half-brother of Thomas Dale. He married November 11, 1672, Sarah (born in Gloucester co., August 16, 1657), widow of Wm. Halfhide, and daughter of Thomas Curtis and Averella his wife. Issue: 4. Henry,[3] born January 25, 1675. (*Parish Register*). There is in Middlesex, a deed dated January 16, 1706, from Richard Perrott (grandson of Richard Perrott, dec'd), to Mrs. Penelope Perrott, widow of Henry Perrott, of Middlesex, dec'd, conveying to her for life, in full of dower, all the plantation said H. P. lived on, except half the apple trees in the orchard. Inventory of Capt. Henry Perrott, Middlesex, January 6, 1706, Penelope Perrott, ex'tx. He died without issue (*Hening*). 5. Frank,[3] born August 28, 1677; 6. Sarah,[3] born September 21, 1679. On May 20, 1697, Henry Perrott, in consideration of the love he bore to his sister Sarah, the intended wife of Paul Thilman, conveyed to them, that plantation called Perrott's Quarter, and 300 acres adjoining. 7. *Richard*; 9. Amanda,[3] born August 3, 1683; 10. Robert,[3] born October 25, 1685. The inventory of Robert Perrott, of Mid-

dlesex (including a parcel of books), was dated December 3, 1793; 11. Curtis,[3] born August 19, 1688. The bond of Curtis P., as administrator of Curtis P., was dated September 2, 1740, in penalty of £100. Robert Brown in his will, March, 1741, makes bequests to Charles and Frances, children of Curtis P., dec'd. Division of estate of Curtis P., dec'd, October 5, 1742, between the widow Ann, the sons, Curtis, Charles, and Daniel, and the daughters, Ann, Agatha, and Frances; Clara, wife of Wm. Marks, and Averella, wife of Wm. Long.

7. RICHARD PERROTT,[3] had a son, Henry,[4] whose only daughter and heiress, Mary,[5] married Robert Chew, of Spotsylvania. In 1753, the entail on "Perrott's Neck," in Middlesex, which had descended to her from the first Richard, was docked.

Seals of the Perrotts at Middlesex C. H., bear three pears.

(18). Olliver Segar died in 1659. His will dated Jan., 1658, and proved in Lancaster, March, 1659, names his oldest son, Olliver, son Randolph, wife Ellinor, and daughter Elizabeth. Friends, Nicholas Cocke, and Richard Lee, executors. Deed, October 30, 1663, from Ellinor Owen, to her children, Olliver and Randolph Segar, and Ellinor Owen. Mrs. Segar married secondly, Humphrey Owen, who was dead in 1663. She married a third time, Humphrey Jones.

The inventory of the son Oliver, on record in Middlesex, was dated, November 13, 1699, apparently without issue. Randolph Segar (who is mentioned in 1661, as son of Oliver Segar, deceased), married, in or before 1693, the administratrix (doubtless the widow), of Captain Oswald Cary. She married thirdly, Rev. Samuel Gray, minister of Christ Church, Middlesex. He appears to have married first, Mary, daughter of Humphrey Jones (of course daughter of another wife than Ellinor), who in his will, dated October, 1684, named his grandchildren, Winifred, Catharine, and Oliver Segar, and daughter, Marie Segar.

The will of "Randle Segar," of Middlesex, was dated Dec., 1693, and proved in 1694; legatees: wife Ann, son Oliver, daughters, Winifred and Catharine Segar, sons, John and William; and "my father Jones." He owned in Middlesex, a plantation called, "Jamaica," and others. In February, 1685–6, Mrs. Mary Segar was the executrix of Humphrey Jones.

The Inventory of "Mr. Randolph Segar," was recorded in

Middlesex, and dated, February 3, 1700. Oliver Segar (son of Randolph), gave bond as sheriff of Middlesex, June, 1711. Oliver Segar was justice of Middlesex in 1732.

The will of John Segar was dated, October, 1729, and proved in Middlesex, January, 1740; legatees: Jane Segar Nicholas, whole estate; his brother Oliver and Wm. Segar, and Josiah, son of Oliver Segar, executors. The inventory of Capt. Oliver Segar was recorded in Middlesex, July, 1741. The following marriage bonds are on file in Middlesex: Catharine Segar and George Fearn, September 4, 1753, Randolph Segar, security; Joseph Eggleston and Judith Segar, December 11, 1753; Wm. Moulson and Mary, daughter of Oliver Segar, July 26, 1745; John Segar and Priscilla Hackney, December 17, 1764.

(19). Francis Cole was a vestryman of Lancaster parish, December 15, 1657. His will was dated and proved in Lancaster, 1657, or 1658 (the record is defaced), and his legatees were his wife, and daughters, Frances and Mary. There is in Lancaster, a deed, dated November 30, 1659, from Mr. George Marsh, who married Alice, widow of Frances Cole, and Mr. John Edwards, who married Francis Cole, one of the daughters.

(20). Abraham Weekes was chosen a vestryman of Lancaster parish, 1657, was a justice of Lancaster, 1666, and of Middlesex. There is a deed recorded in Middlesex, and dated June 30, 1688, from Abraham Weekes, of the county of Middlesex, gent., and Millicent his wife, conveying to Mr. Henry Williamson, of Rappahannock county, and Catharine his wife (daughter of the said Weekes), part of a tract of land, the remainder of which had been conveyed to Francis Weekes, son of said Abraham Weekes. Mr. Abraham Weekes was a justice of Middlesex, 1676. The will of Abraham Weekes was dated, January, 1691–2, and proved March, 1691–2; legatees: son Francis, daughter Mary, daughter Letty Lidford, neice Katharine Collins, daughter Elizabeth Wheeling, son-in-law John Jones. Mr. Mathew Lidford, Mr. Francis Weekes, and Mr. Henry Williamson, executors. There is recorded in Middlesex, a power of attorney, dated January 3, 1703, from Mildred, widow of Abraham Weekes, to her son Henry Goodloe, authorizing him to acknowledge a deed to her son-in-law Wm. Montague, and Lettice his wife. Francis

Weekes, gave bond as sheriff of Middlesex, May 10, 1697, and as Francis Weekes, gent., was a justice of that county in 1700, and 1702. There is on record in Lancaster, a deed dated, May 31, 1687, and recorded April 8, 1702, from Francis Weekes, of Middlesex, gent., and Elizabeth his wife, conveying to Andrew Jackson, 350 acres in Lancaster, called Fairweather, lately purchased from Mr. Rawleigh Travers.

There is a deed in Lancaster, 1713, from Hobbs Weekes, of Middlesex, planter, son of Frances Weekes; and a deed in Middlesex, dated July 25, 1738, from Thomas Hobbs Weekes, of the town and county of Southampton, England, Esq., eldest son and heir of Hobbs Weekes, who was the surviving son (and only one who had issue), of Francis Weekes, who was the only son of Abraham Weekes, of Middlesex, Va., gent., conveying to Richard Corbin, of Virginia, Esq., 450 acres in Middlesex, called Weekes' creek, or plantation, first granted to the aforesaid Abraham Weekes.

W. G. S.

[NOTES TO BE CONTINUED.]

LETTERS OF WILLIAM FITZHUGH.

Worthy Sir:

Yours from London dated the 18th of January, 1695, I received by the fleet which arrived here the beginning of August last. By their long stay here the scarcity of Tob° will be guessed at there, & accordingly I suppose govern the market, for crops were so extreamly small last year that the fragment of a West Country fleet carry^d greatest part away, & this crop being smaller this year occassions the fleet to stay for the perfecting of this crop & yet will hardly come home full. The latter fleet now under expectation of the stragling ships dayly arriving must most of them at least patiently wait the next crop to compleat their loading, which makes me conclude that Tob° must needs be scarce and consequently high. I had designed you a small consignment of stemmed sweet scented, but was deceived of my

freight. I am glad my Endeavors about Scarlet's debt was effectually serviceable to you; if it had not been timely performed your debt had been lost by his death, who dyed suddenly after the Draught of the said bills. I thank you heartily for your news in your letter & should have been glad had your present Distemper of the Gout (which I heartily condole and agree with your advice given that the best remedy is to let it alone, only applying some good Anodine for present Ease), not hindred to be received the same large & fuller, which I hope by the next return you will supply. And if you add thereto twenty or thirty shillings in some of the choicest pieces, Tryals or votes of Parliament. S^r^, I shall make you punctual payment thankfully—your care & kindness I'll assure you, S^r^, is thankfully received about the Escritore, but I had one last year came into me according to my mind for price & goodness, therefore have no occasion to add a second trouble to you about that. Two days since Capt. Brent was here & desired when I writ to give you his humble service, which I hope your self & Lady will kindly accept from

your Wff.

To Coll^o^ Henry Hartwell, &c.

March 10th, 1696–7.

Mr. Jno. Cooper:

S^r^, I received your two letters, the first by the Bengall by way of Bristol of the 15th Nov. date, the other by Bagwell in the Benjamin of the 27th Dec., 1695. The first by the Bengali was extreamly welcome to me, bringing me an early acco^t^ of the safe arrivall & good sale of all my Tob^o^, Together with an account of all things of Import; then your last brought me an account of sales & account currant, only there's two articles that perhaps one may be a mistake, the other an Omission, that of three pounds, five shillings of Flemings, I do not remember a word of which is charged so much to my debt in your account currant, the other of the Omission is about a barrell of stemmed Tob^o^, Custom for which was paid in Bristol & the land carriage for the same to London, & both charged to my former account but no credit for the produce thereof in this, both which I assure myself you will by your next clear or else make an allowance

accordingly. I agree with you that you sold my Tob° extreamly well, considering the lightness & ordinaryness thereof, in great part of which I was abused myself by my Receivers, and had it not been so promising a year for a market should not have ventured it. I approve of your consideration & conduct about the stopping the £20 goods, which I gave a Gentleman order for, & as you supposed so I found goods to be easier purchased here, & therefore now desire you not to send in a penny worth goods till my further orders. Inclosed is a letter to my mother which I hope you will take care in the delivery of, as also to be punctuall in the performance of my former orders in relation to her affairs. Sometimes freight is high & then some to be had but not worth while presently its lowering again & then none to be gott, so that at present I cannot tell what Tob° I shall ship for London this year, but be sure I shall ship some, having a little on board & dayly in expectation of putting more; another week will settle that affair. Inclosed is bills of loading for four hh^ds^ Tob° in the Ship Endeavor, of London, Capt. Nathaniel Davis, Commander, which I am well assured you will dispose to my best advantage. S^r^, I know not at present but Mr. Nicholas Hayward in the management of my affairs, now directed to him, may have occassion to use a hundred pounds more than he has already of mine in his hands; if he calls upon you for the same let him have it, and it shall be allowed in your account. I rest,

your Wff.

To Mr. John Cooper, Merch^t^ in London, these.

Worthy Sir:

The method of business would require that I should give you an account of the receipt of your letter & then proceed, but the occassion that I have to condole the loss of your most dear brother & my entirely beloved & good friend, makes me change that method, who dyed about the middle of August last. His distemper had no symptoms of death in it, being a small fever without other ill circumstances as his last breath was expired, as it was thought in an easy fainting fit. I left him not three minutes before Death with the Assurance from him of having the happi-

ness of his company at my house within four days after my Departure, but within half an hour his wife sent me astonishing news of his death. His Will, together with all other matters relating to his affairs, his widow will send you at large, & Mr. Foote who is now coming home will be able to give you a full & fair acco[t] of, otherwise should have been more full. As I cannot believe but his death at first hearing will be troublesome & greivous to you, so I think when you consider that he dyed full of days, &c., of an untainted reputation, it will be a great ease to your sorrow & a great solace to your at present disturbed mind. Your constant repeated favours & the intire friendship that I always held with your brother, not only informs but commands me to make you a tender of all the service in my power towards the management of your business here, which I heartily offer. The will that he left was made before his last going for England. Sir, I received your single letter of the 25th Dec[r], 1695, date p the fleet, together with Mr. Hugh Newman, bookseller, Inclosed, which arrived about the beginning of August, since when here has been no opportunity of answering till now by reason of a generall Embargoe; therefore as I desired I desire again that you will please to send me my account currant, for I know not till then how all stands betwixt us. I hope frequent opportunity next year will present that I may have the happiness of oftener hearing from you.

S[r], I am so very sick at this present that I am not able further to enlarge, tho' I have a great deal to say both to my own concerns and Mr. Newman too, which I hope shortly to be able to perform, and with this fleet too I can't hold my pen further than to give you the assurance that I am

S[r], Your Wff.

Inclosed is these bills of exchange which I desire you will please to receive for me & dispose as I shall after direct (viz.):

Arthur Spicer's on Mr. Thos. Ellis, - - -	6.00.00
William Lister upon Mr. Arth[r] Bayly, - - -	4.00.00
Nic. Bolling upon Mr. George Lapthorn, - - .	4.00.09
Jno. Watson upon Mathew Partis, Esq., - -	03.05.00
Thos. Blake upon Mr. Rich. Benlue, - - -	20.00.00
William Jones upon Mr. Arth[r] Bayly, - - -	3.00.00

In my next shall write at large; have nothing to say farther more than to desire you to buy me two large silver dishes, one dozen silver plates, a pair large candle sticks, snuffers & stand, two bread plates & two small silver chafing Dishes; what money you want towards their purchase I have wrote to Mr. Cooper to supply, who will be sure to do it upon your demand thereof, & please to send me them in by the first conveniency to Potomack or Rappahannock. I need not tell you to have the coat of arms on it as formerly. I know you will do it, but am first to tell you that I have lost my steel seal & want a new one.

To Mr. Nicholas Hayward.

A List of Early Land Patents and Grants.

[The several treaties between Great Britian and France did not succeed in settling controversies, or defining their rights, and marking their territorial limits in North America. As each increased their settlements, and were making progress towards more permanent possessions in a vast extent of country the pioneer farmers and traders were upholders and partizans of one of these two Nations. These were brought face to face in enterprise and in rivalry. Their zeal and loyalty asserting sovereign claims to all the territory around the head waters and tributaries of the Ohio, and indeed to all the lands west of the Alleghany mountains. Virginia especially claimed all the territory about the head waters of the Ohio, and the Mississippi valley. Neither had claims or rights which were paramount in certain localities, but such as they asserted, they were about to be called upon for a solution by the arbitrament of the sword.

The proclamation of Governor Dinwiddie, granting 200,000 acres of land in the fertile regions of the Ohio, to be divided, *pro rata*, according to rank, among the officers and soldiers who voluntarily entered into the service of the Colony for the armed expedition of 1754, fitted out to erect forts so that the crown of Great Britian, might assert and maintain its claim to the Ohio

country, was made to the soldier in a patriotic spirit and in good faith. However, owing to the want of an enabling act, and the designation of some official of the government, whose duty it should be to collect the evidence of the actual service of each claimant, and determine the sufficiency of the evidence, and also the quantity of land each individual was entitled to under the terms of the grant, and issue warrants to the deserving, in accordance with the facts, the whole gratuity so faithfully earned, came near being lost to those entitled to the bounty land.

There were many reasons for the delay in the selection and survey of the soldier's lands, but chief among them was the state of war with, and the non extinction of the Indian title to these lands; so had also come to the knowledge of some, that there were influential parties and companies in Great Britian, scheming to get extensive, if not exclusive control, of the lands on the Ohio and in the Mississippi valley. They had proved powerful enough to paralyse the operations of "The Ohio Company," and had well nigh completed the organization of the "Horace Walpool" grant, with pretentions equal to that of a new and independent province or colony. Knowing the justice of the claims of the soldiers to this bounty of 200,000 acres, and seeing the future greatness of the western country more clearly than any man of his time, Washington took the matter in hand as a champion of the soldier about to be wronged. He encouraged the claimants to organize and to petition the Governor and the Assembly to protect them in their rights. Col. George Washington also laid before Governor Botetourt, a concise history of the origin of the claim, and a protest against the character and extent of the proposed grant to the English company, to land in the locality indicated. This paper I trust, may yet be found among the archives of Virginia.

After having awakened some sense of justice among the State officials, to the claims of the soldiers, Washington resolved to visit the region where the land pledged lay. Accordingly, on the 5th of October, 1770, accompanied by his neighbor and "companion in arms," Dr. James Crocke, and their servants, they set out for the Ohio. The diary which Washington kept on this journey is of much interest, and may be seen in the second volume of Spark's *Washington*. It is quite evident that

the soldiers would never have received any benefit from these bounty lands, had not Col. Washington exerted his influence and personally interested himself with the Governor and Council, and advanced money to locate and survey the lands so lately pledged to the soldiers and so honestly earned by heroic service to the Colony.

DR. J. M. TONER.]

List of Early Land Patents and Grants Petitioned for in Virginia up to 1769, preserved among the Washington Papers.

"In obedience to his Excellency, the Governor's commands in consequence of an order of the H° of Burgesses, of the 29th Nov., 1769, I hereby certify that the following is a true and full acc[t] of all the Orders of Council for granting Lands agreeable to their request to his Excellency, and also of all Petitions which have been presented the consideration of which is postponed, & likewise of all Petitions for lands lying between the Alligainy Mount[ns] & a line that may be run from the Western Boundary of the No. Carolina line to the confluence of the river Ohio with the Missippi, in my office which have not been presented.

N. WALTHOE, cl. Coun."

---

1. April 26th, 1745. To Jno. Robinson, Sec[t], Esqr., and others.—One hundred thousand acres lying on Green Briar river N° W[t] and west of Cow-Pasture and New found land. [Partly Surveyed.]

John Smith and others.—Fifty thousand acres on the River and branches of Roanoke, the branches of James River. [Eastern Waters.]

2. To James Patton & others.—One Hundred thousand acres in Augusta County, on three branches of Missippi River, the one known by the name of Wood River, the other two to the westward thereof, and on the waters of the said rivers. [Surveyed & Patented.]

3. To Henry Downs and others, 50,000 acres lying West of the Cow Pasture on Green Briar river. [Nothing Done.]

4. Nov. 4th. To Jno. Blair, Esq., and others, 100,000 acres

lying to the westward of the Line of Lord Fairfax, on the waters of Potomac & Youghyaughye. [Greater Part Surveyed.]

5. April 8th, 1746. To Thos. Bassett and others, 50,000 acres lying in the forke of Missippi river and to run up and down both said forks and down said river. [West of Ohio.]

6. April 22d, 1747. To Will^m McMachan and others, 60,000 acres joining the grant Jno. Blair, Esq., & others and upon the waters of Potomack west & N° w^t of the line of Lord Fairfax and the Branches of Youghyaughus & Monongahela. [Surveyed, &c., &c.]

May 7th. To Will^m Gray & others, 5,000 in Lunenburg begining at three marked trees at the foot of the Indian Field Mountains, running on the branches Irvin* River. [Eastern Waters.]

7. To the same, 10,000 in Augusta beginning on the opisit of the Foot of the Indian Field Mountain, running on the branches of New River or Missippi. [Partly Surveyed.]

8. August 6th. To the Rev. Mr. Wm. Dawson and others, 8,000 acres on the Head Branches Tye & Roche Fish Rivers, near the three ridged Mountain, Priest's Mounta^n & ye Blue Ridge. [In Amhurst County.]

9. To Will^m Gray and others, 10,000 acres in Augusta joining their grant for 10,000 acres in 1747, running down the branches of Missippi river. [Nothing Done.]

10. May 7th, 1748. To Wm. Gray and others, 10,000 acres in Augusta lying on the west side of the Indian Field Mountains, running on the branches of New River or Missippi. [Nothing Done.]

11. June 11th. To William Gray and others, 10,000 acres in Augusta joining their grant for 10,000 acres in May, 1747, running down the branches of Missippi River. [Nothing Done.]

April 4th, 1749. To Jno. Robinson, Sen^r, Esqr., & Com^a leave is granted to renew their order of Council of the 26th of April, 1745, & four years longer allowed them to survey. [First Grant returned.]

---

*This name has been rendered indistinct by damage to the paper.

April 27, Do. To Henry Downs and others leave is granted to renew their order of Council of the 26th of April, 1745, and four years longer time allowed them to survey. [Renewed.]

12. July 12th. To John Hanbury, of London, merchant, Thomas Lee, Esq., and others, 200,000 acres betwixt Ronsanettors (I fancy Kiscaminettis) and Buffalo creek on the south side of the River Alleganey otherwise the Ohio, and betwixt the two creeks and the yellow creek on the north side of the river, or in such other Parts of the West of the Great Mountain as shall be adjudged most proper by the Petitioners for making settlements thereon, on certain conditions, which being complied with they have leave to take up and survey three hundred thousand acres more under the like restrictions and conditions as for the first 200,000 acres, and adjoining thereto within the said Limits.* [Kiscaminittas is north Bound'y of Pensylvania.]

13. To Bern[d] Moore & others, 100,000 acres on the waters of Missippi river. Begining at two trees marked P. T. G. standing in the Forke of a Branch of the said river known by the name of New River, and so down the said river and the waters of the said Missippi river. [Nothing Done.]

14. To Jno. Lewis, Esq., & others, 800,000 in one or more surveys begining on the Bounds between this Colony and No. Carolina and runing to the westward and to the north so as to include the said quantity.

15. To Peyton Randolph and others, 400,000 acres in one or more surveys lying on New River commonly called Wood's River and the waters thereof. [Nothing Done.]

16. To Will[m] Winston, Jun[r], and others, 50,000 acres begin[g] at old Fort between Ohio and Missippi rivers, running up the Western side of Ohio and Eastern side of Missippi in one or more Surveys betwen s'd rivers. [West of Ohio.]

To John Taylor and others leave is given to renew their grant for 100,000 in Augusta on three branches of the Missippi river, the one known by the name of Wood's river and the other two to the westward thereof and on the waters of the said river, and

---

*It is probable that this was "the Ohio Company's" tract.

two years longer time allowed them to complete their surveys. [The same with No. 2.]

17. June 15th, 1750. To Jno. Hiscock and John Griffin, of Bristol, merchants, and others, 100,000 acres on the New River, and Holston's river and the waters of both rivers. [Nothing Done.]

18. June 15th. To Adam Harman and others, 7,000 acres lying in Augusta on both sides of Blue Stone creek, begining about 3 miles from where the s'd creek runs into said Wood River at a marked tree standing upon the N° side thereof, thence up the same including the several branches on both sides to compleat the complement. [Nothing Done.]

To the same, 4,000 acres in Augusta on the creeke next below Blue-Stone creeke, begining upon the head of the Said Creeke and running down including the several branches for complement. [Nothing Done.]

To the same, 4,000 acres in Augusta on the second creek below Blue-Stone, begining at the head thereof thence down the same including the several branches for complement.

19. Oct. 26th, 1751. To Samuel Davis, of Bristol, merchant, and others, 50,000 on Alegany River and Holston River or any of the watters of both rivers and four large Islands in the said Rivers and several other Small Islands lying in the different parts of the said Holston & Aligany rivers. [Nothing Done.]

20. To George Walton and Joseph Walton, 20,000 acres on both sides of Holston's River, beginning at Lyon's Upper Cabbin thence up & down in aug^{a}. [Nothing Done.]

To Marquis Calmers and others leave is granted to renew their order of Council granted April 22d, 1747, to Will^{m} McMachon and others for 60,000 acres. [The Same with No. 6.]

To John Blair, Esq^{r}, & Co. leave is granted to renew an order of Council granted Nov. 4th, 1745, for 100,000 acres lying on the westward of the line of Lord Fairfax on the waters of Potomack and Yough'y. [The Same with No. 4.]

21. March 3d, 1752. To Thomas Lewis, 100,000 acres in Augusta, begining below the mouth of New river or Allegany thence down the said river for complement.

22. To Ambrose Ponch, 10,000 acres in Augusta, begining on Alleghany above the mouth of New River to continue up the said river for quantity.

23. To James Maury, 10,000 acres in Augusta to begin on Alligany on the north side of the dividing Line between Carolina and Virginia and to continue up the river for complement.

24. March 3d, 1752. To Thomas Merriweather, 10,000 acres in Aug^{a}, begining above Maury's 10,000 acres on the said river and to continue up the s'd river for complement.

25. To Thomas Walker, 10,000 acres in Augusta, beginning at the mouth of Pickawalian river, continuing down Alligany for complement. [West of Ohio.]

26. To Nicho^{s} Merriweather, 10,000 acres in Aug^{a}, begining at the mouth of Pickawalian, continuing up the said river for quantity. [West of Ohio.]

27. May 4th. To Mathew Talbot and others, 20,000 acres in Augusta on the New River, begining at the mouth of the Meadow Creek and running up and down the said New river, the Meadow creek and the adjacent creeks for complement. [Selection on this Side New River.]

To the same, 20,000 acres in Augusta on New River, beginning at the mouth of little river, which heads against the branches of the Adken river, and running up and down the said New river & the adjacent creeks. [Carolina.]

28. To Jo^{s} Ironmonger and others, 100,000 acres in Augusta on Ozakicky river and its Branches, begining at a Tree marked D. D. and running up and down the said River & its branches for complement. [Carolina.]

29. Nov. 2d. To the Rev. Samuel Klug and others, 30,000 acres lying between the Green Briar to the south & the Yough^{y} to the north, bearing the name of Monongahela, upon a river called Goose river, begining at a run known by the name of muddy run, up the river to a white walnut Tree marked M. T. [Nothing done.]

30. June 13th, 1753. To John Willis and others, 100,000 acres in the Counties of Hallifax and Augusta, begining at John Twitty's and Maj^{r} Wm. Macleans lines at the supposed head of

the south fork of *little* Roanoke, running from thence to a Run known by the name of Dan River, thence to the head of New River, supposed to be the waters of the Missippi river. [Surveyed Part Being in Pitsylvania County.]

31. June 15th. To Richard Corbin and others, 50,000 acres on the waters on the Missippi, begin^{g} at the mouth of Fishing creek. [Nothing Done.]

To the same, 100,000 on the waters of Missippi, begining at the mouth of New river, otherwise the big Cautawa. [Nothing Done.]

June 15th, 1753. To same (that is, R. C. & others), 40,000 acres on the waters of Missippi, beginning at the mouth of Buffalo creek and the south side thereof. [No New River & Nothing Done.]

32. Nov. 9. To Samuel Eckerlainse & others, 5,000 acres, part of the vacant land lying between Lord Fairfax's line and the line of John Blair, Esq., and Co.'s and that of ye Ohio Com^{nr}. [Nothing Done.]

33. Nov. 26th. To John Hayles and others, 64,000 acres on the waters of the New River, in Augusta, beginning below the mouth of bearskin fork, being a south fork of New River, at a tree marked I. W. [No Such Place.]

34. 1754. To Richard Corbin and others, 20,000 acres on the waters of the Missippi, beginning at the mouth of Lalots creek. [Nothing Done above New River.]

To the same, 50,000 acres on the waters of the Missippi, beginning at the mouth of the little Caukawa. [Nothing Done above New River.]

GENEALOGY.

THE COCKE FAMILY OF VIRGINIA.

The Cockes of Surry and Princess Anne.

About the year 1685 (some ten or fifteen years before Secretary William Cocke came over from Suffolk to James City county), three brothers, William Cocke, Walter Cocke (soon after the Norman Conquest we meet with a Walter Cocke in County Kent) and Captain Thomas Cocke, and their cousin, Captain Christopher Cocke, landed in Lower Norfolk* (and probably, like Richard Cocke,[1] at Lynnhaven Bay). In a few years we find William and Walter settled in Surry county (where Captain William Powell [1620] and John Brashear lived), and Thomas and Christopher near what is now Portsmouth, in Lower Norfolk. In the early records of Lower Norfolk we find many references to Captain Thomas and Captain Christopher, and some to William and Walter Cocke (about 1690-91).

Colonel Lemuel Mason and Thomas Willoughby were the leading men in the county, the former President of the Court as far back as 1656. William Mosely and Thomas Newton were also prominent.

In 1687 Thomas Cocke patented 720 acres of land in Lynn Haven Parish, Lower Norfolk, for transportation of eleven persons (including his brother, Walter Cocke seven times, who was a "mariner," and we deem it probable that Captain Thomas and Captain Christopher were both sea-captains). There was a Captain James Cocke (1670) commanding ship "Barbadoes" from Barbadoes to Isle of Wight.

In 1696 Walter Cocke, of Surry, mariner, for £60 sterling, sells 225 acres of land on Elizabeth River, in Princess Anne, to his brother, Captain Thomas Cocke, of Princess Anne.

In 1699 William Cocke patents 500 acres of land for transportation of nine persons—William Cock, Jr., Walter Cock, Nicholas Cock, Richard Cock, Thomas Cock, Christopher Cock, Edward Hopkins and William Thomas.

In 1702 certificate granted to Walter Cocke for 1,000 acres of land for transportation of himself eighteen times (and two others).

I. Captain Thomas and Captain Christopher Cocke.

We shall begin our notice with these two names, which were inti-

*Norfolk county (originally part of Elizabeth City) included Princess Anne and Nansemond (Nandsimum—Captain Smith wrote Nansamund). There were Upper Norfolk (Nansemond) and Lower Norfolk (Norfolk and Princess Anne). Surry county was then in James City county.

mately associated, and which soon pass out of view, having no descendants except in the female line, the names of whose husbands are not known.

Captain Thomas Cocke[1] arrived in Virginia perhaps about 1685. He patents land in 1687. Very soon after this he married Elizabeth Mason, daughter of Colonel Lemuel Mason. Another daughter of Colonel Lemuel Mason, Frances, was the wife of George Newton; a third, of one of the Thoroughgoods; a fourth, Alice, of Samuel Boush.

Lieutenant Francis Mason came to Virginia in 1613. His son, Colonel Lemuel Mason, was born after 1625. He was justice in 1649; sheriff 1664 and 1668; member of House of Burgesses 1654, '57, '58, '59, '60, '63, '75, '85, '92, and probably other years. In 1680 he was presiding justice and colonel of the militia of Lower Norfolk, and in 1699 he held same positions in Norfolk county. He died in 1702. His son, Thomas Mason, was Burgess in 1696. It is very probable that the Masons of Southampton (Hon. John Y. Mason) were of this family, and that through his son, Francis, by his first wife, Lemuel Mason[2] was the ancestor of the Masons of Surry county.

There seem to have been intermarriages at this time between the Willoughbys, Newtons and Masons. Not only did Frances Mason marry George Newton, but Thomas Mason,[3] in 1711, speaks in his will of "his cousin, George Newton," and appoints him one of the overseers of his will. So that Colonel Lemuel Mason[4] and George Newton's father must have married sisters—Sewells, daughters of Henry Sewell (Sewell's Point). Thomas Mason[3] left a daughter named Ann Willoughby, and had probably married a Willoughby. In 1714 Captain Thos. Willoughby and Ann his wife deeds land "formerly belonging to Thomas Mason, father of said Ann."

Thomas Cocke died in 1697, quite a young man, as may be assumed. William Cocke, Walter Cocke, Thomas Mason and Christopher Cocke were his executors. He had only two children, both daughters, Mary and Anne. He left four plantations—one to each of his daughters, the other two to be sold by his executors. He gives to the daughters all his "plate, jewelry, a gold chaine, gold rings, five or six broad pieces of gold, &c." "The servants on the plantation" to be kept or sold as executors shall determine. To his cousin, Christopher Cocke, "my black horse, with bridle and saddle, and my Rapier, belt, and one broad piece of gold, & 10,000 pounds of tobacco for his services in collecting my debt, &c." Unto his cousins, John and Mary Belitho, Edw'd Moseley, Sr., his brothers Walter and William, his cousin Christopher Cocke, & Thomas Mason, unto each a mourning ring. All rest of estate, such as negroes, &c., he gives to his daughters.

Unfortunately we have no means of ascertaining whom these daugh-

ters married, and so know nothing farther of the line of Capt. Thomas Cocke.

Captain Christopher Cocke[1] in the year 1700 was the clerk of Princess Anne county (the second who held that office). He continued to serve the county in this capacity until his death in 1716.

He too left four daughters and no sons, and we lose sight of his descendants with his will.

He leaves his property to his daughters, which does not appear to have been very large, and he commits his three daughters, Mary, Ann, and August to the care and bringing up of his "Uncle & Aunt Bolithoe" until the age of sixteen, "to be brought up by them in a christian and virtuous manner in such learning and housewifery as are suitable for their sex, quality, and degree;" and his daughter Elizabeth he commits to the care of his uncle, William Cocke. All his plate he leaves to his daughter Ann, to his daughter Mary his "horse Button and his blewfish side-saddle" and all his land and appurtenances at Newtoun. Unto his affectionate friend, Sampson Trevethan, a mourning ring, &c. [He was Surveyor for Lynnhaven Bay in 1714.] He leaves to Mr. Maximilian Bonsh all his law-books and books of history, with his silver-hilted sword and belt. His "books of practicall Divinity" he leaves to John Bolithoe for life, and then to his daughters, and his "physick books" he gives to his daughter Mary. His executors are John Bolithoe, Maximilian Boush and Henry Chapman.

These Princess Anne and Surry Cockes, came, as we have ascertained, to Lower Norfolk and Surry about the years 1685-90 from the county of Cornwall, England, and from the extreme southwestern point of England—from Helstone on Mounts Bay, some 15 miles east of Land's End.

Bolithoe and Trevethan, names found in the wills above-given of Capt. Christopher and Capt. Thomas Cocke, are both from the county of Cornwall. The very name Sampson Trevethan (who was one of the Naval officers on the Lower James) occurs about this time in Cornwall, and both the Cockes and the Bolithoes intermarry near this date in Cornwall with the Penhellicks. We learn from the Herald's Visitation of Cornwall for 1620, published by the Harleian Society, that in that year the Burgesses of Helstone were Alexander Bolithoe, John Cock, Robert Cock, &c., and that in 1623 Grace Bolithoe married Humphrey Penhellick, mayor of Helstone. The Bolithoes also intermarried with the ancient family of the Vivians, who were connected with the Arundell's.

The Trevethans were an old family in Cornwall, descended from Sir John Trevethan (1450), brother-in-law to "ye great Arundell of Lanhorne."

At the eastern extremity of Cornwall, on the coast, in the adjoining county of Devon, is Plymouth, and we may remember that it was from Plymouth that Captain William Cocke, called "The Cocke of the

Game," in the time of the Spanish Armada, fitted out his own private vessel, and was killed in an engagement with the Spaniards. He had for a coat-of-arms, "Ar a cher engr betw 3 cocks heads sa a canton B. charged with an anchor or." He was of course connected with these Cornwall Cockes. On the other side of England, at Norwich, we find in "The Visitation of London," 1633, a pedigree and coat-of-arms of Peter Cock. "Cocks [3] under Lion Rampant. *Non vi sed voce.*" See Vol. I, 177. The celebrated Captain George Cocke, so often mentioned in Pepys' Diary, who was of Newcastle, Northumberland county, had the same arms.*

These of course are all related. Indeed, at this time the Cockes of England were in Hertford and Suffolk and Norfolk, Essex, Northumberland and Scotland, and in the west in Gloucestershire, near Malvern Hills, their headquarters. From Gloucester they had moved down to Devon, and thence to Cornwall. We hope in a future article to present an account of this connection at this time in England, where the family was widely connected with the nobility and landed gentry of the old country.

THE COCKES OF SURRY.

II. Line of William and Walter Cocke.[1]

William Cocke and his brother Walter, as we have said, came over to Surry in 1690.

The first mention we have of William Cocke is in a deed of 1692 from

---

*The arms of the Newcastle Cockes were three cocks, crest a single cock, motto *semper vigilans*. Dr. Daniel Coxe (the promoter of the Huguenot emigration to Virginia) had a very similar coat-of-arms.

One would little suspect that *Cocke* and *Goggin* are the same name In Campbell's "History of Virginia," page 163, we have the following reference to "Master Gookins" at Newport News—he is speaking of the massacre of 1622, when Captain Nathaniel Powell and family were killed by the Indians at Powell's Brook—: "Nevertheless," he says, "a planter, 'Master Gookins,' at Newport News, refused to abandon his plantation, and with thirty-five men resolutely held it. He was the most prominent citizen in Upper Norfolk. The family of Gooken is ancient, and appears to have been found originally at Canterbury, in Kent, England. The name has undergone successive changes—Colkin, Cockin, Cockayn, Cocyn, Cokin, Gockin, Gokin, Gookin, Gookins, Gooking, and others. The early New England settlers spelled it 'Goggin.'" . . . .

Daniel Gookin removed to Ireland, whence he came to Virginia in 1621, "with fifty men of his own, and thirty passengers, exceedingly well furnished," and planted himself at Newport News. The arms of this family were: Quarterly, first, gules, a chevron ermine between three cocks. Second and third, sable, a cross crosslet, ermine. Fourth, or, a lion rampant. Crest, on a mural crown, gules, a cock, or beaked and legged azure, combed and wattled gu. These are precisely the arms of the famous family of the Cockaynes in England and Ireland.

Among the converts (1642) made by one of the New England missionaries was Daniel Gookin, son of the settler of that name. His family was compelled to leave Virginia. They bought ship and went to New England, where he became eminent. He was the author of several historical works. Died 1686.

John Brashear, styled in the deed "of Nansemond Co., now of Surry." The deed is signed by Thomas Cocke,[3] of Henrico, and Mary Brashear (Brazier, Brasseur, Brazure), his wife. The meeting indicates that the Cockes of Henrico were relatives of the newcomers. There is a power of attorney in the Norfolk Co. Records from William to his brother, Thomas Cocke, dated 11 July, 1692, authorizing him to sell the plantation and grist-mill in Surry Co., probably the same he had bought from John Brashear; which sale was never effected, the property being left to Nicholas Cocke[2] by his father, William, in 1720, in which year William Cocke[1] died. His will appoints his wife Mary his executor. To Nicholas[2] he leaves the property above-referred to, and the bulk of his real estate, and also his book-binding and his smith's tools. He leaves his son Richard[2] 150 acres of land, and to his son Thomas[2] 400 acres on the Nottoway river. To his son William[2] he leaves the property on which he lived, after the death of his wife, and legacies to his daughter, Mary Spratley.*

William Cocke[1] was a justice of Surry county in 1699; James Mason and Nathaniel Harrison being justices at the same date. The Harrisons came from Surry, and this Nathaniel Harrison was in 1720 one of the executors of Richard Cocke,[3] of Henrico. James Mason was a son of Francis Mason, father of Col. Lemuel Mason, of Lower Norfolk.

Among the justices in 1702, we find the names of William Browne, James Mason, William Cock, &c.

Our next record is in 1714, when we find William Cock, Walter Cock, Robert Ruffin, Henry Harrison, Wm. Edwards, Ethelred Taylor, (progenitor of the Taylors, of Southampton), John Allen, clerk.

Line of William Cocke.[1]

According to the genealogy of Mr. Thomas M. Clemans, of Philadelphia, he left the following children: 1. Nicholas,[2] d. 1748. 2. Richard.[2] 3. William,[2] d. 1732 (m. Ann Flood, dau. of Walter Flood. Col. John Fludd was Speaker of the House of Burgesses from Charles City in 1652). 4. Thomas. 5. Mary, m. —— Spratley.

We know nothing of Richard,[2] William,[2] Thomas,[2] or Mary.[2] The line of Nicholas[2] was perpetuated and is given below.

Issue of Nicholas Cocke,[2] † son of William, died 1748: 1. William.[3]

*An old family in Surry. William Spratley was Member of Committee of Safety for James City 1774. In 1824 Peter H. Spratley, Richard Cocke, John Peter, Nicholas Faulcon, and John Faulcon were County Committee of Surry in Presidential Election.

† Married Eliz. Holt, daughter of Thomas Holt and Frances Mason. The Holts are prominent at the close of the 18th century. Frances Mason was daughter of Francis Mason, brother of Col. Lemuel Mason, of Lower Norfolk. James Mason (brother of Francis) was in House of Burgesses from Surry in 1654. Francis Mason was a justice in 1680 and 1699.

2. John.[3] 3. Frances,[3] married a Simmons *. 4. Anne,[3] married —— Waddrup. 5. Elizabeth.[3] 6. Martha.[3] 7. Catherine.[3] 8. Susanna.[3]

Issue of William Cocke,[3] son of Nicholas:[2]

His will was probated in 1763, and he married Sarah Short, daughter of William and Martha Short, and sister of William Short of the Revolutionary period.† William Cocke[3] and Sarah Short left the following children: 1. William.[4] 2. Susanna,[4] m. —— Buchanan. 3. Martha,[4] m, James Holt‡ (he represented Norfolk in Convention of 1776). 4. Elizabeth,[4] m. —— Stewart. (Issue Sarah,[5] m. John Minge.)

Issue of Sarah Stewart[5] and John Minge: 1. Sarah Melville,[6] m. Col. Robert B. Bolling,‖ of Centre Hill, Petersburg. She had inherited from the Minges the splendid estate of "Sandy Point" on James river. She died in 1854.

Richard Cocke,[2] son of William.[1] No record of him.

Issue of John Cocke,[3] son of Nicholas:[2]

January 9, 1772, there is an advertisement: "Wanted a Schoolmaster at Cabin Point." Signed "John Cocke." He married Elizabeth Peter and they had the following children: James,[4] Thomas,[4] Elizabeth[4] (married William Cole), Margaret Buchanan (married Edward Wyatt), Thomas Everard.[4]

James Cocke[4] married a Poythress of Prince George, and lived at "Bon Accord," one of the seats of the Poythress family, and was the ancestor of most of the Cockes of this county. He is the Captain James Cocke of the Revolution, who had command of the "Cruizer" belonging to the Virginia Navy and stationed on the upper James. The sloop was fitted up for Captain Cocke by order of the Legislature, and there is frequent reference to him in the "Calendar of Virginia State Papers" (Vol. VIII, 96, 142, 165 199, &c), and in Vol. I, page 442, there is a letter from him to Colonel George Mutter, dated from "Bon Accord, January 18, 1771," giving an account of some of his operations against the British Fleet, which attacked Fort Powhatan, near Brandon, where Captain Cocke was in command, and which he was compelled to evacuate.

* Benjamin Simmons represented Southampton in House of Burgesses 1761. Edmund Ruffin[3] married Mrs. Edwards née Simmons.

† William Short (the son) was Secretary of Legation under Mr. Jefferson in France (1781); Charge d'Affaires to France; Minister to Spain; Minister to the Netherlands; President of the Phi Beta Kappa Society. He married Elizabeth Skipwith, daughter of Sir William Skipwith

‡ In 1658 there was Lieut. Col. Robt. Holt, of James city. In 1777 James Holt represented Princess Anne, Norfolk and Nansemond in Senate. In 1824 William C. Holt, of Norfolk, was Speaker of the Va. Senate and Presidential Elector. John E. Holt was Mayor of Norfolk. 1812-32. In *Enquirer*, Dec. 1825, is marriage of Hon. Willoughby Newton and Eliza Armistead Holt.

‖ Col. Robert Bolling, as we have seen, was descended from Anne Cocke,[3] of Charles City. We now find his wife (Miss Minge), descended from William Cocke,[1] of Surry.

Captain James Cocke[4] left children as follows: John,[5] married Elizabeth Peter; 2. Thomas,[5] of "Aberdeen" [seat of Poythress family], married Sarah Colley; 3. Benjamin,[5] married Mary Eppes; 4. James,[5] M. D., of Baltimore, married Elizabeth Smith, of Eastern Shore; 5. Elizabeth,[5] married Jacob Hoffman, of Baltimore.

James Cocke,[6] son of James,[5] married Martha Cocke,[6] and had isssue: Thomas;[7] Henry Teller,[7] married Elizabeth Horner, of Warrenton; James[7] and Nathaniel.[7]

Benjamin Cocke,[6] son of James,[5] married Mary Eppes and had issue: Elizabeth;[7] Richard,[7] M. D., who took the name of Eppes and married, first, Josephine Horner; second, Elizabeth Horner. [This was the family to which the famous Dr. Horner, of Philadelphia, belonged.]

Issue of Anne Cocke,[3] daughter of Nicholas,[2] who married ——— Waddrup: 1. Margaret,[4] married William Harwood, of Charles City, [a descendant, no doubt, of Thomas Cocke,[2] of Henrico, and the Charles City Harwoods]; 2. Elizabeth.[4]

Issue of Margaret[4] Waddrup (Cocke) and William Harwood: 1. Agnes,[5] married, 1788, Fielding Lewis, of Gloucester (probably son of Fielding Lewis, of Fredericksburg, who married Elizabeth, sister of George Washington); 2. Margaret,[5] married Thomas Marshall; 3. Eleanor,[5] married ——— Douthat.

Line of Walter Cocke.[1]

He died in 1738, and left two sons and one daughter: Thomas,[2] John,[2] and Ann Hamlin.[2]

Thomas Cocke,[2] son of Walter,[1] died 1750. He is styled "Colonel Thomas Cocke." His wife was named Hannah, and they had issue: 1. Lemuel;[3] 2. Thomas;[3] 3. John;[3] 4. Richard;[3] and daughter Elizabeth.[3]

Issue of Thomas Cocke,[3] son of Thomas,[2] son of Walter:[1] his will was probated in 1783. He has the following children: 1. Acrill[4] [his first wife was no doubt an Acrill from Charles City, where ——— Cocke, daughter of Richard Cock,[4] of Henrico, had married William Acrill]; 2. Archibald[4] [he was one of the executors of Benjamin Cocke,[4] of Surry]; 3. William;[4] 4. Benjamin.[4] Daughters: Nancy[4] and Lucy.[4] The will of his wife, Susanna, was probated in 1784.

Lemuel Cocke,[3] son of Thomas.[2] This is the first mention of this name. In the Revolutionary and post-Revolutionary periods there were two Lemuel Cockes. The second* was Col. Lemuel Cocke,[4] nephew of the first, and son of Henry Cocke.[3]

John Cocke,[3] son of Thomas.[2] Died 1798. We only know that

*Col. Lemuel Cocke[4] was a Member of House of Delegates, 1786, 1788, and Colonel Commandant of Surry county, 179-. We find a number of letters to him and from him, especially from Gov. Beverley Randolph about the affairs of Surry county.

about 1785, Col. John Cocke, a contemporary of Col. Lemuel Cocke,[4] Jr., was a prominent man in Surry; and we know (as will appear) that John Cocke,[3] son of Thomas,[2] about the Revolutionary period, had a son named Walter (the father of Commodore Harrison Cocke). But Col. Richard Cocke,[4] of Surry, at this date, had a son named John.

Richard Cocke,[3] son of Thomas.[2] We have his will, probated in Brunswick county in 1773. He was unmarried, and left his property to his brothers and sisters—Thomas, Lemuel, John, Betsy, Annie. John Cocke, Jr., and Lemuel Cocke are his executors. These are the names of the children of Col. Thomas Cocke.[2] Richard leaves his plantation in Brunswick to his brother Thomas, and also his share in store kept by Wm. Edwards & Co., at Hicksford. To his brother, Lemuel, his bay mare "Fancy." To sister Betsy, his gray horse. To Uncle John, a silver watch. Rest of his estate divided between Lemuel, Thomas and Annie.

John, the "uncle" of this Richard must (provided he was the paternal uncle) have been the son of Walter Cocke,[1] who alone had a son by this name at that time. William Cocke[1] had no son John, and could not have been the grandfather of our testator. There was of this family a Henry Cocke[3] who died 1777. He lived in Brunswick county. He had issue: David,[4] Henry,[4] Lemuel[4] (who was Col. Lemuel Cocke, Jr., and *not* the son of Lemuel,[4] son of Thomas[2]).

Lemuel Cocke,[4] Jr., died 1795. Sister, Catherine. Brother, Henry. Uncle, Lemuel. These facts are sent us by Mr. Edwards, clerk of Surry.

Henry Cocke[3] must have been a son of John Cocke,[2] son of Walter.[1]

Issue of John Cocke,[4] died 1798. Son, Walter.[5] Daughters, Mary Starke Harrison[5] (seems, says Mr. Edwards, to have been the wife of Henry Harrison), Ann[5] and Rebecca.[5] There is an advertisement in the Williamsburg *Gazette*, Jan'y 9, 1772, by John Cocke, of "Cabin Point," for a schoolmaster.

Issue of Walter Cocke,[5] died 1802: Walter Travis Cocke,[6] Harrison Cocke,[6] Martha Ann,[6] Eliza Rebecca.[6] [Martha Ann married Bartholomew Henley, 1817.]

From the "Ancestry of Benjamin Harrison" we learn that Henry Harrison, son of Benj. Harrison, of Surry, had a son, Henry, who, as above suggested by Mr. Edwards, married Polly [Mary] Cocke,[5] and left issue: 1. Henry John (m. Mrs. Bland) and Mary Rebecca, and Mary M., m. George Harrison, of Brandon. 2. Elizabeth Randolph (d. 1824), m. Col. Lewis Burwell. 3. Anne Carter, d. 1814, m. 1788, *Walter Cocke*, and had: *Walter Travis Cocke*, m. Susan Coupland, granddaughter of Benj. Harrison, the Signer; *Harrison Henry Cocke*, b. 1794, Capt. U. S. N., d. 1873; m. 1st, Elizabeth Ruffin; 2d, Emily Banister; *Martha Cocke*, m. Wm. A. Harrison, grandson of Signer.

Bishop Meade, enumerating some of the old families of Surry, men-

tions the *Peters*. This family intermarried frequently with this Surry line of Cockes, but there is a confusion about dates: John Peter (called John Peter[4]) married Elizabeth Cocke. Issue: Thomas,[5] m. Margaret Buchanan, and Robert[5] (died 1791), m. Claramont Holt.

Thomas and Margaret Peter[5] had issue: 1. John,[6] m. Eliza. Cocke.[6] 2. Walter.[6] 3. Thomas.[6] 4. Elizabeth, m. John Cocke.[6]

John and Elizabeth (Cocke) Peter[6] had issue: James B.;[7] Thomas;[7] Elizabeth,[7] m. Wm. Cole; Thomas Everard;[7] Margaret Buchanan.[7]

There were Peters in Georgetown who were a prominent family. John Parke Custis (b. 1753) married Eleanor Calvert, daughter of Lord Baltimore. They had issue: Eliz. Parke; Nelly, who married son of Col. Fielding Lewis and Eliz. Washington; Martha Parke, who married Thomas Peter; and George Washington Parke Custis, who married Mary Lee Fitzhugh, of "Chatham," mother of Mrs. Robert E. Lee. See *Lee of Va.*, p. 460.

There is the following account of a marriage at Arlington House, June 30, 1831:

Lieutenant Robert E. Lee to Miss Mary A. R. Custis, daughter of G. W. P. Custis, Esq.

Bridal Attendants: Miss Catharine Mason and Lieutenant Sydney Smith Lee; Miss Mary Goldsborough and Lieutenant Thos. Kennedy; Miss Marietta Turner and Lieutenant Chambers; Miss Angela Lewis and Mr. Tillman; *Miss Britannia Peter* and Lieutenant Thos. Turner. *Lee of Va.*, p. 454.

Line of Secretary William Cocke.

Dr. William Cocke, of Williamsburg, came over to this country about the beginning of the 18th century from County Suffolk, England. For more than a hundred and fifty years the Cockes had been numerous in the east of England—in Hertford, Essex, Norfolk, Northumberland and Suffolk. There is evidence that these Suffolk Cockes were connected with the Cockes of Worcester and Gloucester and with the Cockes of Devon and Cornwall. They all came originally from Kent (near Dover), where the first of the line was Thomas and the second Walter.

John Cocke was sheriff of Herts and Essex in 15—, and Sir Henry Cocke, his son (of Broxbourne), was Keeper of the Wardrobe to Queen Elizabeth and James I, and the latter monarch, on his succession to the crown, stopped at Broxbourne on his journey from Edinburgh to London.

Dr. William Cocke was born about 1672, and entered Queen's College, Cambridge, in 1688, where he took the M. B. Degree in 1693, and was elected to a Fellowship, 1694. He died in 1720, and there is a mural tablet to his memory in old Bruton Church, at Williamsburg, with the following inscription:

MDCLII
Inscribed to the Memory of
Doctor William Cocke
An English Physician Born
of reputable Parents.
He was learned and polite,
Of undisputed skill in his profession,
Of unbounded generosity in his practice,
Which multitudes yet alive can testify.
He was, many years, of the Council
and Secretary of State for this Colony
In the reign of Queen Anne and of King George.
He died suddenly, sitting a Judge on the Bench
of the General Court in the Capitol
MDCCXX.
His Hon: Friend Alex'a Spotswood then Gov'r
attended his Funeral,
and, weeping, saw the Corps Interred
at the West side of the Alter
in this Church.

He had been "Secretary of State" for some time when he was strongly recommended (1713) by Governor Spotswood to be appointed a member of the Council, which was done. He married *Elizabeth Catesby*, daughter of the distinguished naturalist, Mark Catesby, descendant of an ancient English family. They had the following issue:

I. *Elizabeth Cocke*,[2] born 1701, who married, first, in 1720, William Pratt, a merchant of Gloucester, Va.; second, in 1725, *Colonel Thomas Jones*,[2] of Williamsburg, son of Captain Roger Jones.[1] She lived in Northumberland county until 1762. She had three children by her first husband, one of whom, Keith William Pratt, was educated in England and lived there with his uncle. Another, Elizabeth, married Walter King, of Williamsburg. Her descendants by her second husband will be considered farther on.

II. *Catesby Cocke*[2] was the second child of William Cocke,[1] born 1702. He resided at "Belmont," in Fairfax county. He had a coat-of-arms, no doubt his father's, which is, unfortunately, lost. He was Clerk of Prince William county, 1731–1742, and in 1742, when Fairfax was erected out of Prince William, he was made Clerk of Fairfax, 1742–1746.

He had: 1. A son, *Capt. John Catesby Cocke*,[3] who married Winifred Thornton,* daughter of Presley Thornton. 2. A daughter, Elizabeth,[3]

*Colonel Presley Thornton (about 1750) married Charlotte Belson, an English lady, who returned to England at outbreak of Revolution with two sons, who entered British army with stipulation not to fight against America. Presley Thornton, of "Northumberland Hall," inherited almost all the large estates of the Presley family (Westmoreland) under the will of his grandfather, Col. Peter Presley. The will of Presley Thornton was

who married John Graham, of Scotland, a gentleman of high birth, culture, and ability.

John Catesby Cocke[3] was a captain of marines in the Revolutionary War. We shall revert to him again.

III. *William Cocke*,[2] the third child of William Cocke,[1] died in 1753. He spent much of his time in England, and seems to have been of a mechancholy, roving disposition. He appears to have been "a retired officer of his Majesty's service, and to have engaged in a duel."

IV. *Ann Cocke*,[2] b. 1704; married, 1732, *Major William Woodford*, of "Windsor," Caroline county. These had issue: 1. *Gen. William Woodford*,[3] who was distinguished in the French and Indian Wars, and was Colonel of the 2nd Regiment Virginia Volunteers in the Revolution. He was the hero of the Battle of Great Bridge; made Brigadier-General; wounded at the Battle of Brandywine. He married *Mary Thornton*, daughter of John Thornton and his wife, Mildred Gregory, whose mother, Mildred, was sister of Augustine Washington and aunt of Gen. George Washington. 2. *Thomas Woodford*,[3] Captain; b. 1736. 3. *Catesby Woodford*,[3] b. 1738, m. Mary Buckner, 1771, and died same year at Warm Springs, Va. 4. *John Woodford*,[3] b. 1742, d. in London, 1763. 5. *Henry Woodford*,[3] Captain; b. 1744; was a sailor. —— *Gen. William Woodford*[3] and wife Mary had issue: 1. John Thornton,[4] m. Mary Turner Taliaferro, d. 1845. 2. William Catesby Woodford,[4] b. 1768, m. Eliz. Battaile. Resided at "White Hall," Caroline; d. 1820.

V. *Lucy Cocke*,[2] fifth child of Wm. Cocke,[1] m. *Col. Thomas Waring*, Burgess from Essex county, 1736 and 1752; died 1754. His son resided at family seat "Goldberry;" was in House of Burgesses 1764; signer of Richard Henry Lee's famous protest against Stamp Act; died 1771. The issue of Col. Thomas and Lucy (Cocke)[2] Waring were: 1. *Lucy Waring*,[3] who married James Robb, of Port Royal. 2. *Elizabeth Waring*,[3] who married Col. Spencer Mottram Ball, of "Cove," Northumberland, a near kinsman of Washington's mother, and member House of Burgesses, 1752, 1761, 1764, and 1770. These had issue: Col. William Ball[4] and Spencer Ball,[4] who m. daughter of Robert [King] Carter, of "Nominy." 3. *Ann Waring*,[3] m. 1776, William Latane, of "Langlee," Essex. 4. *Susanna Waring*,[3] fourth daughter of Col. Thomas [quere Francis?] Waring, married, 1782, Dr. John Taliaferro Lewis, of Culpeper. Graduate of Edinburgh University, and son of Col. Charles Lewis, of Caroline, brother of Col. Fielding Lewis, of Fredericksburg, who married, first, a cousin, and second, Betty, sister of Gen. Wash-

---

proved 1770. He left issue: 1. Elizabeth; 2 Peter Presley (on staff of General Washington); 3. *Winnifred*, married John Catesby Cocke. General William Woodford,[3] son of Ann (Cocke)[2] Woodford, married Mary Thornton.

Elizabeth Hartwell Cocke,[5] daughter of Col. Richard Cocke,[4] married a Thornton.

In 1723, 1726, Wm. Thornton, of King George; Francis Thornton, of Spotsylvania; and John Thornton, of New Kent, were all in House of Burgesses.

ington. They were sons of John Lewis and Frances Fielding, of "Warner Hall," Gloucester. John Lewis,[4] second child of Susanna (Waring)[3] Lewis, b. 1785, m. Frances Tasker Ball, dau. of Spencer Ball.

LINE OF ELIZABETH COCKE,[2] DAUGHTER OF WILLIAM COCKE.[1] DESCENDANTS OF COL. THOMAS JONES AND ELIZABETH COCKE.[2]

This is substantially the same as "The Descendants of Roger Jones," which very interesting genealogy we have substantially followed in the pedigree given below. Elizabeth[2] was the oldest child of Dr. Wm. Cocke, and having passed in review the descendants of her brothers and sisters, we now proceed to give hers, which will require considerably more space.

COL. THOMAS JONES[2] was the son of Capt. Roger Jones, who came over to Virginia in 1680 with Lord Culpeper, with whom he seems to have had relations of friendship. He appears to have been rich—servants in livery, arms on coach, &c. He returned to England, and died in 1701. He had issue:

I. FREDERICK,[2] who removed from James City to North Carolina, died 1722.

II. THOMAS JONES[2] married, as previously stated, Elizabeth Cocke[2] (1725). He died in Hanover county, 1758. She died in Northumberland, 1762.

"All of our known family," says the author of "The Descendants of Roger Jones," "descended from him [Thomas Jones], except the children and grandchildren of his brother, Frederick, who are confined to North Carolina;" he was ancestor of all the Jones' of Virginia, Kentucky, and the South, and of the family of General Roger Jones and General Walter Jones, of Washington city.

He patented in 1713, in King William county, 2,000 acres of land; also, under an order made by the Council, 25,000 acres in Nansemond county; in 1719, a further body of 5,000 acres in Henrico; in 1731, 4,000 in Prince George. He settled on his wife by marriage contract eighty slaves, besides land, and several houses and lots in Williamsburg.

The following were the names of their children:

1. *Thomas Jones*,[3] ancestor of Kentucky branch and of the military and naval family of Washington, D. C.; born 1726; married Sally Skelton, daughter of James Skelton and his wife, a daughter of Francis Meriwether and Mary Bathurst. He was clerk of Northumberland county until 1781, when he removed to "Spring Garden," Hanover county, where he died, 1786. He lived in the most expensive style, and his splendid residence at "Spring Garden" was adorned with paintings from England by noted artists. We learn from a correspondence with Mr. Turberville about the marriage of his son, Catesby, with Miss Turberville, that his clerkship was worth £400 a year, which he proposed to turn over to Catesby.

2. *Dorothea Jones*,[3] born 1727.

3. *Catesby Jones*,[3] died early.

4. *Frederick Jones*,[3] founder of the Swann branch of North Carolina.

5. *William Jones*,[3] ancestor of Gloucester family. Born 1734, married 1766, Lucy, widow of Colonel Charles Carter, of Cleves, Hanover county, who was a Taliaferro.

6. *Jekyll Jones*,[3] died in infancy.

7. *Lucy Jones*,[3] married, 1757, John Smith.

8. *Annie Jones*,[3] married, 1757, James Burwell, of "King's Creek."

9. *Dr. Walter Jones*,[3] father of *General Walter Jones*, born 1745. For several years a student of medicine in Edinburgh. Lived at "Hayfield," Lancaster county. At William and Mary with Jefferson and Bathurst Skelton. He was a member of the Legislature 1785; a member of the Convention of 1788 from Northumberland, and in Congress 1797–99 and 1803–11. In these deliberative bodies he ranked very high. See *Rives' Life of Madison*, II, 562.

10. *Elizabeth Jones*,[3] born 1748, married Dr. Flood.

Issue of *Colonel Thomas Jones*[3] and *Sally Skelton:*

1. *Major Thomas ap Thomas Jones*[4] (grandson of Elizabeth Cocke[2]), whose only son removed to Kentucky and became the founder of the Kentucky family; married, about 1770, Frances Carter, third daughter of Chancellor Carter,* of "Nominy Hall," Westmoreland, who is said to have manumitted 1,000 slaves, and was, perhaps, the wealthiest man of his day (in Virginia). He died in 1800.

2. *Catesby Jones*[4] (*Major*), father of General Roger[5] and Commodore ap Catesby[5] Jones, married, 1778, Lettice Corbin Turberville, daughter of John Turberville, of "Hickory Hall," Westmoreland.

3. *Jekyll Jones*,[4] lived in Richmond 1806–9; a political writer of some note.

4. *Merriwether Jones*[4] (Colonel), married Lucy Franklin Reed. A lawyer; killed in a duel. [The Jones' were all noted as a family of duellists.]

5. *Bathurst Jones*,[4] member of Virginia Assembly, married an Overton, of Hanover.

6. *Skelton Jones*,[4] lawyer, of Richmond, fought several duels, and was finishing Burk's History of Virginia when he was killed in a duel.

7. *Elizabeth Jones*,[4] married Gawin Corbin, of "Yew Spring," Caroline, who was a member of House of Burgesses from Middlesex, 1768 and 1770, and probably other years.

8. *Mary Jones*,[4] married Launcelot Lee, of Berkeley.

9. *Sally Jones*,[4] married Capt. Nathaniel Anderson.

---

*Spencer Ball, son of Spencer Mottram Ball and Elizabeth (Cocke[3]) Waring, also married a daughter of Chancellor Carter.

10. *Jane Jones*,[4] born 1760; married John Monroe, of Westmoreland, U. S. Circuit Judge. Nearly related to President Monroe.

Issue of *Major Thomas ap Thomas Jones*[4] and *Frances Carter:*

1. *Frances Tasker Jones* [5] born 1782; married Col. John W. Belfield, of Richmond county, who married, after her death, Miss Daingerfield.

2. *Thomas ap Thomas Jones*,[5] founder of Kentucky family. Born 1784. Settled in Clark county, Ky. He is described as "a geologist, statesman, and philosopher."

3. *Sally Jekyll Jones*,[5] born 1787; married James Davies, of Frederick county. Only child of Col. Jekyll Lucius Davis, graduate of West Point.

Issue of *Major Catesby*[4] and *Lettice* (*Turberville*) *Jones:*

1. *Major-General Roger Jones*,[5] U. S. A., born in Westmoreland county, 1789; died in Washington, 1852. Married Ann Mason Page, daughter of Wm. Byrd Page, of Clarke county, Va., and his wife, Ann Lee.

2. *Commodore Thomas ap Catesby Jones*,[5] born 1789; died in Georgetown, 1858. Married, 1823, Mary Walker Carter, of Richmond county.

3. *Philip Catesby Jones*.[5]

4. *Eusebius Jones*.[5]

5. *Elizabeth Lee Jones*.[5]

6. *Martha Corbin Jones*,[5] married Wm. Gordon, of Westmoreland, and had issue: 1. Juliana Gordon.[6] 2. Wm. W. Gordon,[6] soldier in Mexican War. 3. John Gordon.[6]

7. *Sally Skelton Jones*,[5] married Henry Ball.

Issue of *Dr. Walter Jones*[3] and *Alice* (*Flood*) *Jones:* 1. *Gen. Walter Jones*,[4] born at "Hayfield," Lancaster county, 1776; died in Washington, 1861. Read law in Richmond under Bushrod Washington, afterwards an Associate Justice of Supreme Court. Settled in Washington, and married (1808) Ann Lucinda Lee, daughter of Charles Lee, (Attorney-General under Washington and Adams) by his first marriage with Ann, dau. of Richard Henry Lee.

He was one of the most celebrated lawyers of the country. Daniel Webster, in the Girard Will Case, opens his argument with a eulogy on him—"the simplicity, modesty and beauty of his character as well as his transcendent talents," closing with the remark that Gen. Jones had "few equals and no superiors at the bar."

There were seven other children of Dr. Walter Jones.

THE COXES AND COCKES OF THE NORTHERN NECK.

There was a family of *Coxes** prominent from the middle of the 17th century in Lancaster and Westmoreland, and at the same time the names of Nicholas and Maurice Cock appear in Lancaster (soon after in Middlesex, which in 1675 was taken off from Lancaster).

In 1650 a patent is granted to John Cox for 600 acres of land in Lancaster county, there is then another grant to him of 1,150 acres, date not given; and then a third grant to him of 1,000 acres "on South side of the Rappahannock," in Lancaster (now Middlesex).

In 1657 there is a grant to Vincent Cox of 500 acres on the Potomac.

In 1653 there is a patent to Nicholas Cock for 600 acres in Lancaster county, and in 1663 a grant to Maurice Cock (his son) of 600 acres, "adjoining the above."

In 1683 a grant to Nicholas Cock of 346 acres in Middlesex, and soon after (date not given) a grant to Maurice Cock of 333 acres.

In the year 1653 the justices, holding a court in Lancaster, are given as, John Carter, Toby Smith, Henry Fleet, Richard Lee, John Cox, &c.

From the Vestry-Books of Christ Church (still standing), in Middlesex, we learn that Nicholas Cock was vestryman in the year 1665 (with Henry Corbin), and that he continued to act as vestryman, or church warden, until 1685.

In 1690 Maurice Cock is a vestryman, appointed with "Mr. Randolph Seager"† and Mr. John Vance.

The tomb of Nicholas Cock and his wife is in Middlesex county, with "arms."

Among the old families in Middlesex, says Bishop Meade, "were Cock, Dudley, Seagur," &c.

Nicholas Cock left a daughter named Jane, who married Rice Jones.‡ He also left a son, Matthew.

---

* The names Cocke and Cox in England are interchangeable. In two pedigrees of the same family it will be spelled either way. It is not unlikely that the Virginia Coxes, of Westmoreland, Lancaster, &c., were of the same family with the New Jersey and Maryland Coxes, represented by Dr. Daniel Coxe and his descendants. These came from Somersetshire (adjoining Gloucester and Devon), and had the arms of the Cockes, of Devon and Cornwall.

† Oliver Segar, in his will (1758), refers to his "friends, Nicholas Cock and Richard Lee," and mentions his "son, Randolph." In 1753, as we learn from the marriage bonds of Middlesex county, Joseph Eggleston married Judith Segar. Joseph Eggleston was a member of the Committee of Safety for James City county in 1775; he was afterwards in Amelia.

‡ See the "Visitation of Gloucester" (about 1620), p. 89, and Le Neve's "Pedigree of Knights," p. 34. Anthony Hungerford (of the landed gentry), brother of Sir Edward Hungerford, of Farley Castle, Esq., married Rachel, daughter of *Rice Jones*, of Ashall, Esq., County Oxon. Issue: Sir Edw. Hungerford, of Farley Castle, who married daughter of Sir John Hale, of Fleet, County Devon, and whose third wife was daughter of Digby Gerrard, Lord Gerrard, of Bromley.

This Rice Jones came to Virginia from Canada, 1628, and receives 50 acres of land, head right. It was (no doubt) his son who married Jane Cock in 1679.

Towards the close of the 17th century, and in the early years of the 18th century, the two most prominent families of Westmoreland and Lancaster were the *Presleys* and *Fleets*.

William Presley represented Westmoreland in the House of Burgesses from 1661 to 1674. In 1684 Peter Presley was a Burgess, and in 1711, 1715, 1718, 1719 Col. Peter Presley. It was from the Presleys that the Thorntons of Westmoreland got their property. Col. Peter Presley, of "Northumberland House," married Winifred Griffin. He died 1750. His only daughter and heiress married Anthony Thornton, and was mother of Col. Presley Thornton, of "Northumberland House," and member of Council, 1760-69.

Lt. Col. Henry Fleet, d. 1661; was a Burgess for Lancaster Co. in 1652. He settled at Fleet's Bay, and was a very noted man. Another Henry Fleet, probably son, died in 1728; leaves two plantations and 23 negroes; leaves property to children, among whom are Henry, William, Judith, wife of Thomas Hobson, clerk of Westmoreland, and Burgess in 1702; grandson *Fleet Cox*; granddaughter *Mary Cox*, &c.

Contemporary with this Fleet Cox and Mary Cox was *Presley Cox*, of Cople Parish, Westmoreland, and Mary Cox marries Presley Cox. It would appear that the Coxes had intermarried with both the Fleets and the Presleys; and *John Cox*, of Lancaster, was probably the grandfather of Mary Cox, Fleet Cox and Presley Cox.

Henry Fleet, Jr.,[4] we may add, died in 1735. His friend, Hon. John Carter, was trustee of his estate. He leaves a negro girl to his niece, Mary Cox. He was sheriff of Lancaster, 1727. In 1788 William Fleet was a member of the State Convention from King and Queen.

Our information about this family (the Coxes) is very meagre, but we find the name in later years.

In 1755 the vestry of Cople Parish (Westmoreland) consisted of: *Fleet Cox*, James Steptoe, Robert Carter, Willoughby Newton, Richard Lee, George Lee, John A. Washington, &c. In 1775 *Fleet Cox* was one of the Committee of Safety for Westmoreland county. In 1781 *Peter Cox* is a member of the Vestry of St. Stephen's, Northumberland county. In 1789 the Vestry of Fairfax Parish, Fairfax county, consists of *Presley Cox*, Ludwell Lee, William Fitzhugh, Cuthbert Powell, General John Mason In 1809 *Peter Presley Cox* was a member of the House of Delegates from Westmoreland.

In Ann Arundel county, in Maryland, on the Chesapeake Bay, we find traces of this family. In 1650 *James Cox* was a Burgess from this county and Speaker of the Lower House of Assembly.

Captain John Cox, who died in 1837 at Gosport, Va , aged eighty-five years, was one of the most distinguished naval officers in the Virginia Navy during the Revolution.

Richard Lee,[4] known as "the Squire," born in Westmoreland c. 1726, was son of Henry Lee[3] (Richard,[2] Richard[1]). He was Burgess for Westmoreland almost continuously from 1757 to 1774, member of Conven-

tions of 1775, '76, &c. He married Sally, daughter of Peter Poythress, "the Antiquary," and died 1795. Left a large estate. Appointed his nephews, Charles Lee and Richard Bland Lee, and his two friends, Mr. Fleet Cox, Sr., and Mr. Fleet Cox, Jr., his executors. (*Lee of Virginia*, page 290.)

He left a daughter, *Richardia*, who married (1815) Presley Cox. They had two daughters: Elizabeth, married E. C. Griffith, and Sarah Lee, who married Colonel Thomas Brown, who purchased the old "Lee Hall," and built a fine residence on the opposite side of road. (*Ibid*, page 291.)

APPENDIX.

Descendants of Martha (Cocke) Wood and William Meriwether.

Martha Cocke Wood, daughter of Henry and Martha Wood, was born in Goochland county, 1731; married, July 17, 1751, William Meriwether, who was born 1730, and died 1790, in Jefferson county, Ky. Martha Cocke Wood Meriwether died 1801, in Jefferson county, Ky. They had eight children, viz:

Elizabeth Meriwether, married Nicholas Meriwether, died 1784; Martha Meriwether, married George Meriwether, died 1786; Mildred Meriwether, married Thomas Mitchell, died 1782; Sarah Meriwether, married General James Meriwether; Valentine Wood Meriwether, married Priscilla Pollard; Anne Meriwether, married Major John Hughes; *David Wood Meriwether*, born 1756, married Mary Lewis, died 1795; *William Meriwether*, born 1757–8, married Sarah Oldham, died 1814.

David Wood Meriwether married in Louisa county, Va., in 1784, Mary Lewis, granddaughter of Robert, of Belvoir (she died 1801). Their children were:

Anne Meriwether, born 1785, married John Burroughs; Martha Meriwether, married Robert Pollard; Jane Meriwether, married John P. Tunstall; Henry Wood Meriwether, married, first, Jane Meriwether; second, Dorothea Lewis Hill; Mary Meriwether, married Dr. Samuel Meriwether; Sarah Lewis Meriwether, born 1794, married, first, David Earnsley; second, Eben Williams, 1832, and died 1854.

The children of Sarah Lewis Meriwether and her second husband, Eben Williams, were:

Leah Anne Williams, born 1834, died 1876. Sarah Ebenezer Williams, born 1837, died 1857.

Leah Anne Williams married, 1852, Charles Pawson Atmore, and had *Annie Atmore*, born 1858, married Paul Caine, 1880, in Louisville, Ky., and has two children: Sydney Atmore Caine and Idelle Meriwether Caine.

WILLIAM MERIWETHER married Sarah Oldham, 24th May, 1788. She was born 1772, and died 1830. He died 1814. Their children were: *George Wood Meriwether*, born 1789. He married Anne Elizabeth Weir, widow of George Weir and daughter of John W. and Martha Blackburn Price, 1845; died 1864. Their issue was: George Meriwether, died unmarried; William, died unmarried; Martha P., died unmarried; Emerine Price Meriwether, married Udolpho Snead, son of Charles Scott and Martha R. Snead, and grandson of General Charles Scott, one of General Washington's staff officers, and Governor of Kentucky; *Charles Meriwether*, married, 1874, Patty Stewart Barbour, and has one child, *Coleman Meriwether*, born July 14th, 1875.

(TO BE CONCLUDED.)

THE GODWIN FAMILY,

Of Nansemond and Isle of Wight Counties, Va., with Notices of the Families of Holladay, Gray, Blunt, &c.

The first of this family, of whom there is any record, was Col. Thomas[1] Godwin, of Nansemond county, who was Burgess from that county in 1654 and 1658. It is uncertain whether he or his son, of the same name, was the Speaker of the House of Burgesses in 1676. His will was dated March 24, 1676–7, and beginning, "I, Thomas Godwin, of Nansemond county, Gent'l," bequeathed to his son, Edmund, a parcel of land purchased of Lange, containing about 300 acres, on the western branch of Nansemond river, with all the cattle on it; also to Edmund 175 acres on the western branch of Nansemond, adjoining the lands of Mr. Jeremy Exam, also certain furniture and two negroes. To daughter, Elizabeth, one negro. "I suppose there may be about forty thousand pounds of tobacco due among Mr. Burgess' children, after my pay for their keeping, and all other disbursments, the which I desire may be paid them. To my wife, all personal property, tobaco excepted. Appoint my son Thos. Godwin sole executor."

Col. Thos.[1] Godwin married ——, and had issue: 2. *Thomas*; 3. Captain Edmund,[2] of Nansemond county, married ——, and died about 1713. He was a vestryman of Chuckatuck Parish, Nansemond, about 1705, and was sheriff of the county. His will was proved in Nansemond in 1713. He left numerous descendants; 3. Elizabeth.[2]

Col. Thomas[2] Godwin, of Nansemond county, may have been the person who was Speaker of the House in 1676. He was colonel commandant of the militia of Nansemond; but on account of some difficulty with the Governor, was removed in 1705. At the time of his death he was presiding justice of Nansemond. He married Martha, daughter of Col. Joseph Bridger, of Isle of Wight county. Issue, according to his

will, dated May 3d, 1712, and proved in Nansemond May 27th, 1714: 4. Thomas,[3] of Nansemond county; member of the House of Burgesses for that county, 1714 and 1723, and sheriff 1731, 1732, and 1734. It is not known whether he left descendants; 5. Joseph,[3] named in his father's will, as were his sons, Joseph and Thomas. He was probably the Joseph Godwin who was a Burgess for Isle of Wight in 1723 and sheriff in 1719. Doubtless the records of Isle of Wight would give further information of him and his descendants; 6. *Edmund;*[3] 7. Samuel;[3] 8. William;[3] 9. Martha;[3] 10. Mary;[3] 11. James.[3]

6. Edmund[3] Godwin, of Nansemond, married Mary Mills, and died about 1755. His issue, according to his will, dated December 13, 1753, and proved in Nansemond December 8, 1755, were: 12. *Jonathan;*[4] 13. *Thomas.*[4]

Jonathan[4] Godwin of Nansemond county, married (1) Charity Holladay, (2) Mrs. Godwin, a widow. Issue (first marriage): 14. Mary;[5] 15. Charity;[5] 16. Clotilda,[5] married ——— Godwin; 17. Amdiora;[5] 18. Huldah,[5] married William Wilkinson, and had a daughter, Amelia,[6] who married Joseph Godwin, and had a daughter, Adeline Amelia,[7] who married Thomas Henry Pitt Godwin. (Second marriage): 19. Robert;[5] 20. Portia;[5] 21. Ann;[5] 22. Talbot.[5]

13. Thomas[4] Godwin, of Nansemond county, married Mary Pitt, and had issue (according to his will, dated April 9, 1778, and proved in Nansemond May 13, 1779): 23. *Josiah;*[5] 24. Julia,[5] married Edwin Gray [note 1], son of Colonel Joseph Gray, of Southampton county; 25. Louisa,[5] married John Cowper, and had issue: (a) Thomas,[6] married Elizabeth Cowper, and had a son, Mills,[7] who married Diza Saunders; (b) Allen;[6] (c) John,[6] married Martha Bullard, and had William,[6] married ——— Rae, of North Carolina; (d) Wills,[6] married Grizzie Gray, and had Ann Eliza and Caroline Virginia; 26. Joseph,[5] married Robina Hamilton, of Edinburgh, Scotland; 27. *Henry;*[5] 28. *Mills.*[5]

23. Josiah Godwin (possibly the person of the name who was member of the House of Delegates from Isle of Wight county in 1798 and 1799), married (1) ——— Holladay, and had no issue; married (2) Elizabeth Holladay, and had a daughter, Juliana, who married (1) Alfred Hinson, of Bermuda, and (2) Thomas Stowe, of Bermuda.

27. Henry[5] Godwin, married Ann Graves, and had issue: 29. Sarah; 30. *Allen;*[5] 31. Thomas;[5] 32. Henry;[5] 33. Julia;[5] 34. Marina;[5] 36. Elizabeth Slaughter;[5] 37. Priscilla;[5] 38. Mary Ann,[5] married Samuel Corbell, and had (a) Julia, married, first, Thomas Gibbs, second, Joseph Bunch; (b) Mary Mills, married Dr. Edward Butts; (c) Henry, married ——— Vaughan, and had a son, Edmund Pitt, who married Elizabeth Murdaugh.

28. Mills[5] Godwin, of Nansemond county, died in 1826. He married Sarah, daughter of Thos. Blunt [note 2] and Mary Gray, his wife, of South-

ampton county. Issue: 39. Louisa Caroline,[6] born 1784, married, first, John Randolph, "from the North," and had a daughter, Eliza Kinsey,[7] who married Alex. N. Godwin, and had (a) Margaret,[8] married ——— Albertson, of North Carolina; (b) Sarah M. L. J.,[8] married —— Cutchin; (c) Miles Brewer,[8] married ———, and had children; (d) Missouri,[8] married ——— Dorsey; (e) Eliza Randolph;[8] (f) Fred. Alex. Mrs. Louisa C. Randolph married, second, Dr. de Burgh Godwin, and had no issue by this marriage. Married, third, Frederick Hall, and had a son, Frederick; 40. Ann Gray,[6] born 1786, died 1856, married James Holladay, born 1784, died 1848, and had issue: (a) James Gustavus,[7] born 1819, died 1886, member Virginia Convention of 1861, married Georgianna Watts, and had issue; (b) Lucy Ann Gray Mills,[7] born 1821, died 1855, married Christopher C. Robinson, and had issue; 41. Thomas Henry Pitt,[6] born about 1788, married, first, Eliza J. Godwin (and had a daughter, Louisa Ann, born 1813, who married Z. T. Connier, of Macon, Ga.); married, second, A. A. Godwin (and had issue: Wells C., who has children living, and Amelia, who married Robert Jones); married, third, Catherine Dixon Godwin.

Others of the name who were probably of the same family were Brewer Godwin, who lived in Isle of Wight in 1776, and a justice of that county in 1785: John Godwin, sheriff of Nansemond 1790; Joseph Godwin, member State Senate for district of Princess Anne, Norfolk and Nansemond, 1816, &c.; Kincheon Godwin, Lieutenant of Militia of Nansemond 1783, sheriff 1786 and 1789, and member of House of Delegates 1780, 1783, 1791.

Mrs. T. Beauclerc Rogers, of Blair Station, Del., has an old Bible containing the family register of Thomas and Mary Godwin. It would seem that there can be no doubt that this Thomas Godwin was identical with the Thomas[3] Godwin, of the pedigree given above, who was Burgess from Nansemond in 1714 and 1723. The children of Thomas and Mary Godwin, as given in this Bible, were:

Thomas Godwin, born July 10, 1705; Mary Godwin, born September 19, 1707; Edmund Godwin, born February 19, 1712; Joseph Godwin, born September 8, 1713; Martha Godwin, born July 1, 1715; John Godwin, born September 23, 1716, died October, 1716; James Godwin, born October 3, 1717; Elizabeth Godwin, born November 3, 1720; Patrick Godwin, born March 14, 1723, Jeremiah Godwin, born November 22, 1727, and he married Mary Holladay May 18, 1748. Their children:

Anthony Godwin, born September 14, 1749; Charity Godwin, born May 3, 1755; Lucy Godwin, born August 27, 1757 (and became the mother of Commodore Jesse Wilkinson); Holladay Godwin, born May 4, 1759, died 1769; Mary Godwin, born October 17, 1761, died 1763; Keaton Godwin, born March, 1766.

This Mary Holladay Godwin, the wife of Jeremiah, died 1766, and he then married Mary Pedin, and she died in 1770. He then married Mary

Reade (or Rease), and had nine more children; she died in 1782. He then married Sally Wilkerson in 1784, and had:

George Godwin, born December 3, 1785; Harriet Godwin, born September 17, 1787, grandmother of Euclid Borland, and died in 1812; W. H. Godwin, born 1789; Keaton Godwin, born 1791, died 1836; David Godwin, born February, 1793, died 1841 (father of Colonel D. J. Godwin, Colonel C. S. A., late of Portsmouth, Va., who was father of this Mrs. Rogers).

NOTES.

(1) Colonel Joseph[1] Gray, of Southampton county, who was descended from a family which had long been of prominence in Surry (from which Southampton was formed), was one of the first justices of the latter county in 1749, sheriff in 1751, and was a member of the House of Burgesses from Surry in 1744, and from Southampton 1755, 1756, 1757, 1758, 1762, 1767, 1768, 1769, and doubtless in other years. His will was dated August 30, 1769, and proved in Southampton June 13, 1771. Issue: 2. James;[2] 3. *Edwin;*[2] 4. Mary[2] Fanning, probably wife of Rev. Thomas Fanning; 5. Ann,[2] married Thomas Blunt, of Southampton; 6. Sarah,[2] married ——— Wall; 7. Lucy,[2] married, October, 1769, John Flood Edwards, of Brunswick county; 8. Mary,[2] married, September, 1753, Littleton Tazewell, of Brunswick county (she brobably died before her father's will was made).

3. Colonel Edwin[2] Gray, of Southampton county, was member of the House of Burgesses 1769–1774, of the Conventions of 1774, 1775 and 1776, of the House of Delegates and State Senate. His will was dated September 23, 1788, and proved in Nansemond June, 1790. He married Julia, daughter of Thomas Godwin, of Nansemond county. Issue: 9. Joseph,[3] who was probably the person of the name whose will, dated March 28th and proved February 21, 1820, in Southampton, names his sons, James and Joseph, and his daughters, Sally and Nancy Gray; 10. Edwin,[3] of Southampton county, M. C., 1799–1813, married (1) Julia Gray, (2) Mrs. Gray nèe Lewis; 11. *Thomas;*[3] 12. Mary,[3] married, September, 1788, Daniel Simmons; 13. Henry Mills, married Martha Hynes. Henry M. Gray, in his will, dated May 11th and proved in Southampton May 17, 1814, gives his wife, Martha F. B., all of his estate; directs that nothing shall be sold except his shop furniture, medicines and surgical instruments (he was evidently a physician). His infant son was to receive a classical education, and at his mother's death was to inherit the whole estate. Appoints his brother, Thomas Gray, friend, James Rochelle, and nephews, Edwin and James Gray, executors.

11. Thomas[3] Gray, of Southampton, married Mrs. Brewer nèe Cocke. His will was dated September 6, 1831, and proved in Southampton September 9, 1831. Issue: 14. Catherine,[4] married ——— Richardson; 15. Edwin,[4] married (first) ———; married (second) Charlotte Langston; 16. Joseph,[4] married Evelyn Davis; 17. Anne;[4] 18. Robert,[4] married

Mary Nicholson; 19. Thomas Ruffin,[4] married Mary Gray, and had a daughter, Ellen Douglas,[4] who married Richard Wilson.

Thomas[3] Gray appointed his "friend Gilbert Gustavus Gray" one of his executors. This was probably the George G. G. Gray whose will was dated October 5, 1836, and proved in Southampton December 19, 1836, and who makes bequests to his wife, Mary, and sons, John Cowper and Philip Francis Gray, who are to have the best education his wife's means will afford. His lands in Illinois may be kept or sold, as may appear best. John C. Gray, who was a member of the House of Delegates from Southampton in 1823, M. C. 1820–21, and died May 18, 1823, aged forty, may have been a brother of G. G. G. Gray.

Others of the family who lived in Southampton were Thomas Gray, the inventory of whose personal estate, amounting to £936.7.6, was recorded November 10, 1763; Benjamin Gray, whose will, dated December 28, 1764, and proved in Southampton December 11, 1766, names his wife, Catherine, sons, James, Richard, Benjamin and Jesse, and daughter, Mary Gray. (See *Historical Magazine*, III, 402, for an account of the earlier generations of the Grays.)

(2) The "Life of William Blount," by General M. J. Wright, states that, according to tradition, three sons of Sir Walter Blount, Baronet, of Sodington, emigrated to Virginia. One remained in that colony, and "left a long line of descendants;" the other two removed to North Carolina. Of the latter, Captain James Blount settled in Chowan about 1669, and was a member of the Council, and Thomas went to North Carolina a little later. The only family of Blunts in Virginia having a "long line" was that resident in Surry and Southampton, and this must be the one referred to by General Wright. Of the truth of the claim as to the English descent, no evidence has been presented. The earliest mention of the name noticed in the Surry records is in a deed from John Washington, who, when about to marry Mrs. Mary Ford, widow, makes provision for her son, Thomas Blount. It appears by a deed from Thomas Blunt and his half brother, Richard Washington, dated 1678, that their mother married, secondly, Charles Ford, of Surry county. Thomas Blunt appears to have been married twice, first to a daughter of Henry Briggs (who, in his will, dated September 26, 1681, names his wife, Margerie, son-in-law, Thomas Blunt, &c.), and secondly, Priscilla, daughter of Colonel William Browne, of "Four Mile Tree," Surry (whose will, dated December 9, 1704, names his daughter, Priscilla, and her husband, Thomas Blunt). The will of Thomas Blunt, of Southwark Parish, Surry, was dated September 21, 1708, and proved March 7, 1709. Legatees: Howell Edmunds and Elizabeth, his wife (daughter of said Thomas Blunt), 100 acres; son, Thomas Blunt, lands on Cattail Swamp and Seacook Swamp; son, Richard, part of the lands on Blackwater, "where I live;" son, William, the remainder of the land "where I live,"

also "my old plantation;" son, Henry, 210 acres on Nottoway River; John Flood and Mary, his wife, 100 acres; Howell Edmunds and Joel Barker, land; wife, Priscilla, £25 current money, two negroes, &c., &c. (doubtless in addition to dower), and appoints her sole executrix.

There is in Surry a deed, dated 1724, from Richard Blunt, of Surry, to his sister, Ann, wife of Edmund Irby, of Prince George, conveying 510 acres on Blackwater (where said Richard lives), which was patented by Thomas Blunt in 1701. The will of Richard Blunt was dated April 12, 1747, and proved in Surry June 16, 1747. Legatees: son, Richard, the land "I live on," 800 acres, and also a new survey adjoining, &c., &c.; to Mr. Nicholas Edmunds, all of testator's lands on the south side of the Great Creek, providing he gives testator's son, John, the like quantity adjoining testator's lands on the north side; sons, John and Benjamin, daughter, Mary Irby, daughters, Elizabeth and Lucy Blunt, John Irby, cousin, William Blunt, wife, Ann.

The family was prominent in Southampton and adjoining counties, but only a careful examination of the county records could furnish any fairly complete genealogy. The will of Benjamin Blunt (doubtless the son of Richard, whose will has been given) was dated July 4, 1750, and proved in Southampton May 14, 1752. Legatees: sons, William, John and Benjamin, wife, brothers, Henry Blunt, and Henry, Thomas and John Person, Sr. William Blunt and Mary Person were married in Southampton in February, 1756. They were doubtless cousins. John Person was one of the first justices of that county in 1749. The will of Henry Blunt (doubtless another son of Richard) was dated January 16th, and proved in Southampton September 14, 1758. Legatees: son, Thomas, daughter, Mary, wife, Sarah.

The will of Thomas Blunt (who was probably the son of Henry) was dated September 26, 1777, and proved in Southampton March 12, 1778. Legatees: wife, Ann, sons, Henry, Joseph Gray Blunt, Edward, William and James; daughters, Sarah, Elizabeth and Ann Blunt. Wife and friends, Edwin Gray and William Thomas, executors. His wife, Ann, was a daughter of Colonel Joseph Gray, of Southampton county.

Colonel Richard Blunt (son of Richard, whose will has been given) settled in Sussex, represented that county in the House of Burgesses in 1772 and 1773, and died in April, 1774. His will was dated June 29th, and proved in Sussex May 19, 1774. Legatees: wife, Jane, the land he lived on, 1,683 acres, for her life, with negroes, &c.; also his Galloway tract in Surry, 669 acres; son, Colin, his Scaury tract and other land; son, Thomas; son, Richard. "About 1766, my brother, John Blunt, made me a deed for the greatest part of his estate, on condition I engaged to pay (which was done by bond, recorded in Brunswick county) £30 per annum to him for life;" now makes provision for such payment; daughter, Dolly, friends, William Blunt, William and Michael Nicholson, and son, Thomas Blunt, executors.

The inventory of the personal estate of Colonel Richard Blunt amounted to £460.2 in Surry and £1,972.10.2½ in Sussex.

The will of Jane Blunt was dated October 29, 1775, and proved in Sussex February 18, 1779. Legatees: daughter, Dolly, sons, Thomas, Collin and Richard. Brother, William Nicholson, and son, Thomas, executors.

The will of John Blunt (brother of Colonel Richard) was dated August 23, 1776, and proved in Sussex April 21, 1785. Legatees: mother, Ann Green, and brother, Benjamin Blunt.

The will of Mrs. Ann Green (evidently the mother of Colonel Richard Blunt) was dated January 17, 1785, and proved in Sussex June 15, 1786. Legatees: granddaughters, Anne Cocke, Elizabeth Jones, Elizabeth and Ann Edwards, and son, Benjamin Blunt.

The will of William Blunt, dated November 6, 1792, proved in Sussex December 4, 1794—legatees: wife, Frances, minor sons, Robert, William and Walter, all his lands in Surry (except that which Henry Howard [or Havard] devised to testator). Wife and son, Samuel, executors. In a codicil provision is made for an unborn child. The will of the widow Frances Blunt was dated April 4th and proved in Sussex December 3, 1795. Legatees: father, Peter Jones, sons, Anselm, William, Robert and Walter Blunt.

The will of another William Blunt, styled William Blunt, Sr., was dated January 3d and proved in Southampton September 13, 1787. Legatees: wife, Mary, son, William, grandson, Jesse Drew, daughter, Ann, wife of William Wright, daughter, Rebecca, wife of Littleberry Mason. Friends, Benjamin Blunt, Thomas and John Turner, and brother, John Blunt, are to divide his property between his children. [This was probably the son of Richard Blunt, whose will was proved in 1747.] Rebecca Blunt and Littleberry Mason were married in January, 1783.

There are other later wills of the Blunts in Southampton. Colonel Benjamin Blunt was county lieutenant of Southampton in 1781 (and probably before), and in September, 1781, was in command, at Surry Old Court House, of a force of militia from Southampton, Greensville, Brunswick, Sussex, Dinwiddie and Amelia. He probably had a command in the militia at Yorktown, and was still county lieutenant of Southpamton in 1787.

W. G. S.

THE MARKHAM FAMILY OF VIRGINIA.

(Contributed by Mrs. Flournoy Rivers, Pulaski, Tenn.)

In the *Virginia Historical Magazine* of January, 1897, page 249, is a chart of the descendants of Captain Thomas Harris. (This chart is also published in pamphlet form. It was compiled by W. G. Stanard.) There is a mistake in it, to which I take the liberty of calling attention, as it relates to the marriage of Mary Harris, my great, great grandmother. The chart reads:

"William Harris, will proved Powhatan, December 18, 1794, married (1) ——— Osborne (and had daughter, *Mary*, who married *George Markham*)," &c.

A glance at page 248 of same Magazine will show, under will of Frances Osborne, that Mary Osborne, not Mary Harris, married George Markham.

Mary *Osborne* was second wife to George Markham, and the date of her marriage was July 11, 1789. Mary Harris (daughter of William Harris and Martha Osborne) married, May 11, 1767, Colonel Bernard Markham, of Chesterfield county, Va., son of John Markham, of England, who came in 1720 to N. Y., married Catharine Mathews, daughter of the Governor of the Colony, afterwards settled in Virginia (Chesterfield county), was justice in 1758, high sheriff in 1765. He died, 1765, and his will gives children as follows: (1) Bernard; (2) John; (3) Vincent; (4) George; (5) Archibald; (6) William; (7) Catharine; (8) Rebecca; (9) Judith.

Colonel Bernard Markham, eldest son of John and Catharine Markham, born 1737, died 1802 (buried three miles from Richmond, Va.), was a Revolutionary soldier. He took his oath as captain, August 1, 1777. (See Chesterfield County Records, Order-Book, Vol. 6, page 141.) Became lieutenant-colonel of militia September 13, 1787 (Order-Book, Vol. 7, page 529). He was trustee to the town of Cobham, Surry county, in 1782 (*Hening*, Vol. XI, page 57), and was one of several gentlemen empowered (*Hening*, XII, page 314) to have a lottery for the benefit of the Episcopal church in 1784. Was also a member of the Chesterfield County Committee of Safety, 1774 (*William and Mary Quarterly*, Vol. 5, page 102.) His children were as follows:

Martha Markham, daughter of Bernard and Mary Markham, was born the 28th day of February, 1768. She married Mr. Efford Bently, 1782, died at Wintington, where she was interred, Ano. Do. 1791.

John Markham, son of Bernard and Mary Markham, was born the 20th day of January, 1770. Married Lucy Champe Fleming, Thursday, January 9, 1794.

Catharine Markham, second daughter of Bernard Markham and Mary, his wife, was born the 30th day of December, 1771. She died February, 1776, and was buried at Mr. William Harris', in Manikin Town.

Bernard Markham, son of Bernard and Mary Markham, was born the 2d day of October, 1774. He died August, 1777; is buried in the orchard where "I (Colonel Bernard Markham) now live, at the Ware." It was near "Osborne's," two or three miles from Richmond. (This "plantacon at ye Ware" must have come to the Markhams with Mary Harris, for it figures in the wills of several of her ancestors.)

Mary Markham, third daughter of Bernard and Mary Markham, was born the 31st day of December, 1776. Was married to Linneus Bolling, son of Robert Bolling, of Buckingham, December 17, 1793.

Elizabeth Markham, fourth daughter of Bernard and Mary Markham, was born May the 25th, 1779; died March, 1790.

William Harris Markham, third son of Bernard and Mary Markham, was born 23d of February, 1781; died March, 1790.

George Markham, fourth son of Bernard and Mary Markham, was born February 6, 1783. Married Elizabeth Evans (daughter of Dr. George Evans and Mary, his wife), May 9, 1805.

Judith V. Markham, sixth daughter of Bernard and Mary Markham, was born July 9, 1787. . Married William Cooke of Kentucky.

Sarah Markham, fifth daughter of Bernard and Mary Markham, was born February, 1785; died July, 1786.

These entries are in an old Bible in possession of Mrs. George Lyng Bryant, of Leesburg, Florida (who was Mary Jane Markham, a granddaughter of Colonel Bernard Markham). She testifies that the last entry, as well as the notice in next number of the deaths of Bernard and Mary Markham, are in the penmanship of George Markham, her father.

(TO BE CONTINUED.)

WINSTON (EDMUND).

(Judge) Edmund Winston[3] (son William Winston[2] and Sarah Dabney, son of Isaac Winston[1] and Mary Dabney), born Hanover county, Va., 1845 (?), died 1818; married (1) Alice Winston,[3] born March 20, 1753, died 1784 (daughter Anthony Winston[2] and Alice Taylor[2]); married (2) widow Patrick Henry. No issue by second marriage.

I. George,[4] born ———, died ——; married ——— Dorothea Henry, daughter Patrick Henry.

II. Sarah,[4] born ———, died 1828; married Dr. George Cabell, of Lynchburg, Va. For children, see "The Cabells and Their Kin," by Alexander Brown.

III. Edmund,[4] born 1778, died 1864; married —— Caroline Wyatt.

IV. Mary,[4] born ——, died ——; married —— Colonel John Johns. No issue.

V. Alice, born ——, died ——; married ——— Frederick Cabell, of Union Hill, Va. For children, see "The Cabells and Their Kin."

VI. Elizabeth,[4] born 1783, died 1856; married, 1800, Dr. Bennett W. Moseley, of Bedford county, Va. (son of Arthur Moseley and Nancy Trigg, of Bedford county), died 1811.

I. George[4] and Dorothea Henry: 1. Fayette,[5] married M. Dix; 2. Elvira,[5] married J. Crenshaw; 3. Patrick;[5] 4. George;[5] 5. James;[5] 6. Edward,[5] married E. Swicker; 7. Sallie,[5] married C. Dandridge; 8. Edmund,[5] married E. Fontaine. (Issue: 1. Nancy,[6] married D. H. Black; 2. Patrick,[6] married D. Winston; 3. William,[6] married E. Furr; 4. George,[6] marrried Ida Overton.)

III. Edmund[4] and Caroline Wyatt: 1. Charles;[5] 2. Edmund;[5] 3. George;[5] 4. Elizabeth;[5] 5. John,[5] marriages unknown; 6. Caroline,[5] married Rev. Peyton, one child.

VI. Elizabeth[4] and Dr. Bennett W. Moseley: 1. Dr. Henry,[5] born 1802, died ——; married —— (1) Jane Leyburn; married (2) Ann Clark. Issue: 1. John,[6] married —— Friend; 2. Rev. Bennett,[6] married L. Carrington; 3. Jane,[6] married Tom Kelsoe; 4. Henry, married A. Bell; 5. Louisa, married Charles Sackett; 6. Ann Eliza. Issue by second marriage: three children.

II. Mary,[5] born 1805, died 1845; married, 1832, Rev. Alexander W. Campbell, of Petersburg, Va. Issue: 1. Mary Emma;[6] 2. Bennett W.;[6] 3. Elizabeth,[6] born 1841, Woodford county, Ky., married, 1861, Rev. Calvin Styles Hendrick, born 1838, Bourbon county, Ky.; 4. Pamelia,[6] born 1843, died 1875; married, 1874, Rev. J. B. Converse, of Louisville, Ky.

III. George Cabell[5] and Mary Whitlocke: twelve children, settled in Virginia, Texas and other States.

IV. Elizabeth[5] and Rev. George Leyburn: 1. Elizabeth,[6] married Rev. E. Converse; 2. Rev. George,[6] married (1) P. Wilson; married (2) Helen ———; 3. Isabella,[6] married P. Rittner, no issue; 4. Alice.[6]

Elizabeth[6] (Mary,[5] Elizabeth,[4] Edmund,[3] William,[2] Isaac[1]) and Rev. Calvin S. Hendrick: 1. John; 2. Calvin W.,[7] born 1861, Paducah, Ky., married, 1892, G. Rebecca Herring, of New York city. Issue: 1. Calvin W., Jr.,[8] born 1893, Macon, Ga.; 2. Herring De-La-Porte,[8] born 1895, New York city.

Pamelia[6] and Rev. J. B. Converse: 1. Queen Campbell,[7] born 1875, Louisville, Ky.

Mrs. E. C. Hendrick.

HUGHES FAMILY OF POWHATAN COUNTY.

(Memoranda of C. V. Woodson.)

Record (as far as now known) of the Hughes family, who originally owned Hughes' Creek, in Powhatan, Va.

Jesse Hughes and his wife (French Huguenot) came from the mother country in company with a large number of other Huguenots, and settled in this State while yet a colony of England. With others who obtained grants of land from King Charles II, of England, Jesse Hughes settled Hughes' Creek, on James River, in Powhatan, Va., and on this place he and his family lived and died. No record of births, deaths or marriages extant. Hughes' Creek was entailed, according to the English law. Continued in the family through four generations. Martha Hartwell Hughes, who intermarried with Francis Goode (son of Robert Goode, the third), of Whitby, was the last owner, when it fell into other hands.

Jesse Hughes' son, Robert Hughes (first), married and left sons and daughters. No record of births, marriages and deaths of himself and family now extant.

Robert Hughes (the second), son of Robert Hughes (the first), married Ann Hartwell, of New Kent. They had three sons, Jesse Hughes, Robert Hughes (the third) and David Hughes; also two daughters, Fanny Hughes and Temperance Hughes. She married Henry Watkins, of Bush River, Prince Edward county. They had five sons and two daughters. No record of family now extant as to births and deaths.

Jesse Hughes, son of Robert Hughes (the second), was a pioneer and explorer of the mountains and the west of Virginia. He was a man of energy and bravery. He died on one of his expeditions to the mountains. Died unmarried, and from him his brother, Robert Hughes, inherited Hughes' Creek. See De Hass for an account of Jesse Hughes' career in West Virginia as Indian fighter, &c.

Robert Hughes (the third) served in the Revolutionary War as captain of a volunteer company; married, previous to the war, Mary Mosby, a daughter of Littleberry Mosby and his wife. Elizabeth Netherland was a daughter of his first wife.

Robert Hughes (the third) died soon after the close of the Revolutionary War, leaving three daughters, Martha Hartwell Hughes, Elizabeth Netherland Hughes and Ann Hartwell Hughes. No sons.

Martha Hartwell Hughes, born 2d February, 1777, married Francis Goode, of Whitby, 28th October, 1795. Francis Goode, her husband, died 7th of April, 1814. Martha Hartwell Goode (née Hughes) died the 5th July, 1825.

Elizabeth Netherland, second daughter of Robert Hughes (third) and Mary Mosby, died fifteen years old, unmarried.

Ann Hartwell Hughes, third daughter of Robert Hughes (the third) and Mary Hughes (née) Mosby, born in 1785, married William Carrington, 1799; died, leaving one son (Robert Hughes Carrington), in 1800.

David Hughes, son of Robert Hughes (second) and Ann Hartwell, married Judith Daniel, of North Carolina. They had two sons, Jesse Hughes and Robert Hughes. Jesse Hughes married Elizabeth Morton. Judge Robert W. Hughes, three sisters and a brother, are their children. Robert Hughes, brother of Jesse Hughes, died unmarried.

Fanny Hughes, daughter of Robert Hughes and Ann Hartwell, married Rev. John Williams, of North Carolina. They left a large family of sons and daughters in that State.

QUERIES.

G. N. Hobbs, 813 Scott Street, Covington, Ky., desires information in regard to the ancestry as well as the descendants of the following persons:

Lewis Nuckols, born June 4, 1766, married Mary Hughes Watkins, and left Louisa county, Va., for Fayette county, Ky., about 1790. Their eldest child was Dr. George W. Nuckols, of Shelbyville, Ky.

Joshua Hobbs, born in Virginia or Maryland about 1735, married Miss Sellman, and came to Kentucky in 1778, with a large family and one brother named Joseph and perhaps others. He represented Nelson county, Ky., in the first General Assembly held at Lexington June 4, 1792. His youngest child, Rachel, born October 31, 1775, married Celia Helm, daughter of Thomas Helm and Jane Pope.

Thomas Helm, born in Prince William county, Va., September 14, 1731, married Jane Pope, daughter of Benjamin Pope. Was lieutenant in Third Virginia Regiment, but resigned on account of a wound, and removed with his family to the falls of Ohio in 1778; later settled at Elizabethtown, Ky.

William Kincheloe, born in Virginia May 26, 1736, married Mollie White, and came to falls of Ohio 1778 or 1779. Later he built Kincheloe's Fort in Spencer county, Ky., and was a delegate from that county to the first Convention held at Sawville, Ky., May, 1785.

Cornelius Davis came from Virginia or Maryland with his wife, Eleanor ———; was killed at the burning of Kincheloe's Fort, Ky., August, 1782. His son, Isaac, born July 21, 1775, was carried by Indians into Canada and afterwards rescued and returned to Kentucky; married Clarissa Kincheloe January 10, 1799.

William Dudley, son of James Dudley and Ann ———, born in Middlesex county, Va., August 2, 1696, married Judith Johnson April 27, 1721. Their son, Robert, born November 10, 1726, married Joyce Gayle

in Spotsylvania county February, 1746. Raised several children; one, Ambrose Dudley, born 1750, was captain during Revolution, and afterwards became pastor of historic Bryant's Station Baptist Church, near Lexington, Ky. Married Ann Parker February 2, 1773. Their son, Robert, born January 20, 1774, was with General Wayne in the Northwest Spring, 1794.

Rev. Benjamin Ogden, born in New Jersey April, 1764, enlisted in the Revolutionary Army at Elizabethtown, New Jersey. Later was sent as the first missionary in 1786, to Kentucky, and organized the first M. E. Church in Kentucky. Some accounts say he married a Miss Eastland in 1788; if so, his second wife, Nancy Puckett, was the mother of his children.

Thomas Watkins, whose will, recorded in Cumberland county, Va., June, 1760, names, among others, his eldest son, Thomas, who married a "sister of Claiborne Anderson," and died 1783. Their youngest son, also named Thomas, married Sally Walton (tradition says a sister of George Walton). Their descendants are scattered over the South and West. Also the ancestry of the "Miss Anderson" and of Sally Walton, named above.

Eli Griffith came to Kentucky, probably from South Carolina, about 1794, but his ancestors for several generations lived in Virginia. Tradition says having come from Wales, his son, Jepthah Griffith, married Asanath Griffith, his first cousin.

Genealogical Data Desired.

As full information as can be obtained is desired in regard to the ancestors and descendants of the following members of the Virginia Council: Samuel Matthews, appointed in 1621; Thomas Harwood, 1621; William Farrar, 1621; Thomas Purefoy, 1631; John West, 1631; Thomas Dew, 1655; Abraham Wood, 1657; Anthony Elliott, 1657; Thomas Ballard, 1670; Francis Leigh, 1680; John Lear, 1688; Henry Whiting, 1691; Henry Duke, 1702; David Bray, 1731; Matthew Kemp, 1681; William Whitaker, 1651; William Dawson, 1743; Thomas Dawson, 1756; Joseph Bridger; William Churchill, 1705. Descendants either through male or female lines are desired. This information is intended for use in a genealogical and biographical work now in preparation. Address X, care Virginia Historical Society.

ABSTRACTS OF VIRGINIA LAND PATENTS.

[Prepared by W. G. Stanard].

(320). Mary Boxe, 300 acres in Henrico county, on Appamattuch river, adjoining the land of Elizabeth Ward, and extending to "Pearse his Stile" creek. Due: 100 acres in right of her late husband, John Boxe, an ancient planter; and 200 also in his right, due him for the transportation of the said Mary and three servants: Thos. Neale, Edward Holland, William. By West, June 1st, 1636. Renewed in the name of Mary Boxe, her daughter.

(321). William Wells, 50 acres in the county of Elizabeth City at the head of Hampton river, adjoining the lands of William Stafford and John Place. Due: for his own personal adventure. By West, last day of March, 1636.

(322). John Place, 150 acres in Elizabeth City, at the head of Hampton river. Due: 50 for the personal adventure of his wife, Mary Place, and 100 for the importation of two persons, Peter Beesely, and Rich'd Freeman. By West, the last day of March, 1636.

(323). Nathan Martin, 500 acres in Henrico, the land being called the great field; bounded on the south by the river. One of the line marks is a tree "over against the fallen creek" [Falling Creek]. Due: 50 acres for his own personal adventure; 200 by surrender from Benj. Carrall (to whom due for the transportation of four persons); 100 by surrender from Robt. Hollan (to whom due for the transportation of two servants); 50 by surrender from Thos. Harris (to whom due for the transportation of one servant), and 100 by surrender from Wm. Farrar, Esq. (to whom due for the transportation of two servants). By West, last day of May, 1636.

Head rights: Nathan Martin, Edward Ellis, Jonathan Dawson, Eliza Tully, Alexander Nosley, Richard Goodall, John Holloway, John North.

(324). Thomas Privett, 50 acres in the county of Charles River, a neck of land at New Poquoson. Due for the transportation of one servant. By West, June 2nd, 1636.

(325). Joseph Moore, 200 acres in Elizabeth City, at the Old Poquoson, bounded on the west by a creek called football quarter creek, and adjoining the land of Thomas Symons, and on the east by Moore's

Creek. Due for the transportation of four persons: Gilbert Reynolds, Wm. Richards, Barbary Chapman, Mary Shorte. By West, June 2nd, 1636.

---

(326). Robert Hollam [1], 1,000 acres in Henrico county, adjoining the land of Edward Osborne, said land lying right opposite a creek called the fallen creek. Due for the transportation of twenty persons (names below). By West, June 2d, 1636.

James Place, Richard Ferris, Kata. Perfitt, Jon. Nichols, Richa. Baly, Edwd. Holland, Thos. Smith, Uriah Clark, Francis Vissett, Humphrey Grizell, John Read, Richard Dixon, James Reddy, Bartholomew Cooke, Mary Allen, Humphrey Cassell, James Hoomer, Thomas Morethorpe, and two negroes.

NOTE.

[1] There is on record in Henrico county, a deed, recorded April, 1680, from John Sturdivant and Sarah his wife, of Charles City county, to Samuel Woodward, conveying a tract of land at Turkey Island, Henrico, patented by the relict of Mr. Robert Hallam, and granted by her to the daughter and heirs of said Hallam, viz., the said Sarah Sturdivant and her two sisters—the whole tract contained 1,000 acres. There was also recorded at the same time, a power of attorney to Col. Edward Hill, from Samuel Woodward, son and heir of Sarah Sturdivant, daughter of Mr. Robert Hollam, and formerly wife of Samuel Woodward, deceased, of Charles City county.

There was recorded in Henrico, in June, 1691, a deed from John Gundey, of Gloucester county, son of John Gundey and his wife Anne, daughter of Mr. Robt. Hallam, deceased, conveying to Capt. William Randolph, a tract of land at Turkey Island. And also a deed, recorded August, 1705, from Samuel Woodward, of Boston, Mass., son of Samuel Woodward and Sarah his wife, conveying to Wm. Randolph, one-third interest in a thousand acres of land at Turkey Island.

---

(327). Edward Osborne, Gent., 400 acres in Henrico, adjoining a swamp called the great swamp, and the river. Due: 50 for his personal adventure, and 350 for the transportation of seven persons, Robert James, William Howe, Richard Hitchcox, Lewis Boloe, Robert Horr, Chas. Steward, Richard Bumpass. By West, June 2d, 1636.

---

(328). Edward Loyd [1], 400 acres on the westernmost branch of Elizabeth river, adjoining the land of Cornelius Loyd, and John Sibsey. Due for the transportation of four persons. By West, March 30, 1636.

NOTE.

[1] Edward and Cornelius Loyd, brothers, settled in Lower Norfolk county. They sympathized with the dissenters, and were charged with

supporting and protecting a dissenting minister, who was afterwards banished from Virginia. Edward Loyd was a justice of Lower Norfolk in 1645, and a Burgess for that county in February, 1644-5, and October, 1646. Shortly after this, he joined the Puritan Colony which removed from Virginia to Maryland; became a prominent and wealthy man there, and was the ancestor of the distinguished family of the Lloyds of "Wye." There is recorded in Lower Norfolk, a deed, from Frances Watkins, late wife of John Watkins, of Virginia, and now wife of Edward Loyd, of Maryland, surrendering her dower right to certain lands. Edward Loyd was to pay a certain sum to her son, John Watkins.

In July, 1641, Cornelius Loyd made a deposition in Lower Norfolk, in which he stated he was then aged thirty-three years. He was appointed a justice of Lower Norfolk in November, 1646, and was a Burgess for the county in March, 1642–3, October, 1644, November, 1645, March, 1645–6, November, 1647, April, 1652, and July, 1653. He was also lieutenant-colonel of militia. There is recorded in Lower Norfolk a deed, dated April 24, 1651, from Cornelius Loyd, gent., assignee of his brother, Edward Loyd. In September, 1654, there is a suit in Lower Norfolk by Elizabeth, widow of Lieutenant-Colonel Cornelius Loyd. The inventory of Colonel Loyd contains a suit of armor and a case of pistols, both together valued at 120 pounds tobacco. In 1655 Elizabeth, widow of Cornelius Loyd, from love and affection to Philemon, son and heir of Edward Loyd, of Maryland, conveyed to him certain claims and personal estate.

Harrison's History of Old Kent county, Md., contains a genealogy of the descendants of Edward Loyd, and his will has been printed in Waters' "Gleanings," in the *New England Historical and Genealogical Register*.

---

(329) William Carter [1], 704 acres in James City county [in the part now Surry], three miles from James River, adjoining the rich neck and the Sunken marsh. Due, 50 for the personal adventure of his first wife, Avis Purtley; 50 for the personal adventure of his second wife, Ann Mathis; 50 for the personal adventure of his now wife, Alice Croxon, and 550 for the transportation of eleven servants (names below). By West, May 20, 1636.

William Antheron, Andrew Robinson, Rich. Cooke, Francis Bick, Richard Bick, Alice Watkins, Alice Johnson, Eliza Johnson, Henry Snow, Nicholas Burnett, Edward Bland.

NOTE.

[1] There is on record in Surry, dated March, 1653, the deposition of William Carter, Sr., aged about fifty-four, and of Alice Carter, aged fifty-five. By deed, recorded in Surry and dated November 20, 1655, Alice, widow of William Carter, conveyed to Edward Pettaway, who

married Elizabeth, widow of William Carter, Jr., son-in-law [step-son] to the said Alice Carter, 500 acres given said William Carter, Jr., by his father, William Carter, Sr., to be held by the said Pettaway during the life of said Elizabeth. A family of Carters, probably descended from this patentee, was resident in Surry at a much later date.

---

(330) William Carter, 100 acres in James City county; a neck of land near the head of Lower Chippooks Creek, and adjoining the land of Robert Sheppard. Due for the transportation of two servants, Rich. Crick and Michaell Siler. By West, May 20, 1636.

---

(331) William Coleman, 100 acres in Elizabeth City, at the Old Poquoson, and called the football quarter. Due, 50 for the personal adventure of his wife, Katherine, and 50 for the transportation of one servant, Jaques De la Rey. By West, March 10, 1635.

---

(332) Georg Salisbury, 500 acres in the County of Warrosquick on Warrosquick River. Due him by order of Court, dated December 4, 1634. By West, last day of April, 1636.

---

(333) Robert Lucas, 150 acres in the county of Charles River, on the New Poquoson. Due for the transportation of three servants, John Lewen, Richard Abberlyn and John Taylor. By West, last day of April, 1636.

---

(334) Richard Creedle, 150 acres in the County of Charles River, on a Creek of the New Poquoson, and adjoining the land of Thomas Wray. Due said Creedle by deed from Katherine Powell, April 19, 1636. By West, last day of April, 1636.

---

(335) Richard Creedle, 100 acres in the county of Charles River, at the New Poquoson. Due, 50 for the transportation of one servant, and 50 by deed from Katherine Powell. By West, last day of April, 1636.

---

(336) John Bridges, 200 acres in Warrosquick County, on the west side of Warrosquick River, adjoining the land of Thomas Jordon. Due for the transportation of four persons. By West, June 4, 1636.

---

(337) William Parker, 350 acres in the county of Warrosquick, on the south side of the Nanzemond River, over against Dumpling's Island. Due for the transportation of seven persons: John Gately, John Middep, Jane Veale, Mary Harford, John Freethome, Mary Waters, Wm. Gilding. By West, last day of May, 1636.

HISTORICAL NOTES AND QUERIES.

Letter of Richard Henry Lee.

Philadelphia, Dec. 1, 1776.

Mr. Maxwell,

Sir, The congress having resolved immediately to undertake the building of two Ships of War of 36 guns each, in Virginia, I am directed by the Marine Committee to apply to some proper persons in that State to superintend the business. You, Sir, have been recommended so strongly to me by Gen. Stephen and others, as a person of great fitness for this business, and not doubting but that you may comply with this, altho you are the same way employed by our Government, I do, in the name of that Committee request you will, taking the advice of the Navy board in Virginia, determine on the most safe, and in other respects most fit place or places to put these Ships upon the Stocks at. Safety against the enemy is a very necessary object, and proper water for Launching. Convenience for getting proper timber you will consider. I suppose it will be no objection if both these Vessels are put upon the Stocks at the same place, but in determining on the place or places, not private or local, but public considerations alone are to govern. A Master Builder with 4 or 6 Workmen will soon go from hence to Virginia for this business, and I have no doubt but a sufficiency of other workmen will be to be had in that State to carry on the work briskly. The Builder desires that the Trees may be immediately felled whilst the Sap is down, that a quantity of Locust Trunnels be split 1½ inches, and in length, from 18 to 30 inches. That Sawyers be employed to get up plank (White oak), of 3½ inches. These things, and whatever else may be immediately necessary for the right pursuit of this business, you will take care to have done, and your drafts for the expence created by the same, on the chairman of the Marine Committee of Congress shall be duly honored. One or more Associates will be joined with you in this Agency, but for the present, you will singly do what is necessary, and for your trouble you will be liberally compensated by Congress. The Board of Assistants are directed to prepare a proper draught of these ships, which shall be forwarded to you when ready. Let me have your answer to this letter by return of Post.

I am Sir, your most humble Servant,

Richard Henry Lee.

P. S. The Builder tells me that Cedar, Locust, Pitch Pine, or Wild Cherrytree, will be the proper timber for upper works.

A Proclamacon by the Comand'r and Comission'rs of Accomacke.

[Communicated by T. T. Upshur, Esq.]

Mense, Decemb'r, Ano, 1649.

Whereas it hath pleased Allmighty God to suffer us to bee deprived of our Late Dread Sovraigne of blessed memorys, Wee, the Comand'r & Comission'rs of Accomacke, doe by these pr'sents p'claime Charles the undoubted heyre of our late Sov'raigne of blessed memory, to bee Kinge of England, Scotland, ffrance, Ireland, Virginia and all other remote provinces & collonys, New England and the Caribda Islands, And all other hereditam'ts and indowm'ts belonging unto our late Sovraigne of blessed memory. Willinge and requiringe all his Ma'ties liege people to acknowledge their alledgiance and w'th gen'rall Consent & applause pray God to blesse Charles the Second, Kinge of England, Scotland, ffrance & Ireland, Virginnia, New England, ye Cariba Islands And all other provinces & Subjects to the English Crowne. And soe God Save Kinge Charles ye Second—Amen, Amen, Amen.

Record ab'r pinno die mensis ffebur., Ano, 1649.

p me, Edm. Mathewes, Cler. Cur.

Note by T. T. U.—The date at the top of this instrument looks more like 1641 than 1649, but as recorded 1649 I have written 1649.

PUBLIC OFFICERS, 1781.

(Compiled by R. S. Thomas, Esq.)

Delegates who represent the State of Virginia in Continental Congress. James Madison, Edmund Randolph, Joseph Jones, Theodorick Bland and Arthur Lee, Esquires.

Commonwealth of Virginia.

Governor, or Chief Magistrate—His Excellency, Benjamin Harrison, Esquire.

Members of the Privy Council—Samuel Hardy, Lieut.-Governor, Beverly Randolph, Thomas Lomax, Sampson Mathews, John Banister, James Munro, Meriwether Smith, Robert Lawson, Esquires.

Speaker of the Hon. House of Senators—Archibald Cary, Esquire.

Speaker of the Hon. House of Delegates—John Tyler, Esquire.

Treasurer of the State—Jacquelin Ambler, Esquire.

Attorney-General—Edmund Randolph, Esquire.

Judges of the High Court of Chancery—Edmund Pendleton, George Wythe & John Blair, Esquires.

Judges of the General Court—Paul Carrington, Bartholomew Dandridge, Peter Lyons & William Fleming, Esquires.

Judges of the Court of Admiralty—Benjamin Waller, Richard Cary & James Henry, Esquires.

Auditors of Public Accounts—Harrison Randolph, Bolling Starke & John Boush, Esquires.

House of Delegates.

Accomack—Abraham Oulten, Thomas Parramore.
Albemarle—Thomas Jefferson, Thomas Walker.
Amelia—John Tabb, Everard Meade.
Amherst—Hugh Rolfe, William Cabell.
Augusta—Zachariah Johnson, John Cunningham.
Bedford—John Talbot, Robert Clarke.
Berkley—Adam Stephen, Dolphin Drew.
Botetourt—Thomas Madison, Thomas Lewis.
Brunswick—Frederick Maclin, William Stith.
Buckingham—Charles Patteson, Thomas Anderson.
Campbell—Robert Adams, Jr., William Browne.
Caroline—Robert Gilchrist, John Page, Jr.
Charles City—John Tyler, William Green Munford.
Charlotte—Joel Watkins, James Speed.
Chesterfield—Francis Goode, William Smith.
Cumberland—Henry Skipwith, Carter H. Harrison.
Culpeper—Henry Field, French Strother.
Dinwiddie—Robert Bolling.
Elizabeth City—George Wray, George Booker.
Essex—John Edmondson.
Fairfax—Alexander Henderson, Charles Broadwater.
Fauquier—John Marshall, William Picken.
Fluvanna—David Ross, George Thompson.
Frederick—Alexander White, Charles M. Thruston.
Fayette—Robert Johnson, John Mosby.
Gloucester—John Page, Thomas Smith.
Goochland—John Skelton, John Payne.
Green Brier—James Reid, George Clindiner.
Greensville—Edmund Wilkins, James Mason.
Halifax—John Coleman, Walker Daniel.
Hampshire—Elias Poston, Abraham Hilt.
Hanover—Nelson Anderson, Jr., Parke Goodall.
Henrico—Turner Southall, Nathaniel Wilkinson.
Henry—Patrick Henry, Peter Saunders.
James City—Nathaniel Burwell, William Norvell.
Isle of Wight—Josiah Parker, John Scarsbrook Wells.
Jefferson—John May, Squire Boon.
King & Queen—James Henry, Thomas Roane.
King George—George Fitzhugh.

King William—Holt Richeson, Bernard Moore.
Lancaster—James Gordon, Edwin Conway.
London—Francis Peyton, John Carter.
Louisa—William White, William DuVall.
Lunenburg—Henry Stoke, Sylvanus Walker.
Lincoln—John Edwards, Isaac Hite.
Mecklenburg—William Randolph, Samuel Dedman.
Middlesex—Thomas Moore, Simon Fraser.
Monongalia—
Montgomery—Robert Sayere, Jesse Evans.
Nansemond—Kinchen Godwin, Wills Cowper.
New Kent—John Watkins, William Dandridge.
Norfolk—Thomas Newton, Jr., Thomas Mathews.
Northampton—Michael Christian, John Bowdoin.
Northumberland—John Hull, John Heath.
Ohio—
Orange—Benjamin Porter, Benjamin Hayley.
Pittsylvania—John Wilson. Constant Perkins.
Powhatan—William Ronald, Littlebury Mosby.
Prince Edward—John Holcombe.
Prince George—Edmund Ruffin, Jr., Nat. Harrison.
Princess Anne—William Robinson, Thomas Walke.
Prince William—Arthur Lee, Lynangh Helm.
Richmond—Robert W. Carter, James Gordon, Jr.
Rockbridge—
Rockinham—George Huston, William Nalle.
Shenandoah—Isaac Zane, Taverner Beale.
Southampton—John Rogers, John Tayler.
Spottsylvania—Mann Page, Thomas Towles.
Stafford—Charles Carter, John F. Mercer.
Surrey—James Key, Richard Cocke.
Sussex—David Mason, Michael Bailey.
Warwick—
Westmoreland—Richard Henry Lee, Richard Lee.
Washington—Arthur Campbell, David Campbell.
Yogobaria—
York—Thomas Nelson, Jr., Joseph H. Prentis.
Williamsburg—Henry Tazewell.
Norfolk Borough—John Hutchings.

Letter of Mrs. Nathaniel Bacon.

The following letter, written by the wife of Bacon, was first printed by Dr. Eggleston in his interesting sketch of Bacon in the *Century*. It is worthy of republication in our pages in continuation of the Bacon series of papers printed in this Magazine.

A Copy of Mrs. Bacon's letter, the wife of Nathaniel Bacon, in Virginia June 29th, 1676, sent to her sister and received the 26th September, 1676, concerning a murder committed by the Indians.

Deare Sister:

I pray God keep the worst enemy I have from ever being in such a sad condition as I have been in since my former to the ———, occasioned by ye troublesome Indians who have killed one of our overseers at an outward plantation which we had, and we have lost a great stock of cattle which we had upon it, and a good cargo that we should have made there, which plantation nobody durst come nigh which is a very great loss to us. If you had been here it would have grieved your heart to hear the pitiful complaints of the people—the Indians killing the people daily and the Governor not taking any notice of for to hinder them, but let them daily do all the mischief they can. I am sure if the Indians were not cowards they might have destroyed all the upper plantations and killed all the people upon them. The Governor so much their friend that he would not suffer any one to hurt any of the Indians, and the poor people came to your brother to desire him to help them against the Indians, and he being very much concerned for the loss of his overseer and for the loss of so many poor men and women and children's lives every day, he was willing to do them all the good he could; so he begged of the Governor for a commission in several letters to him, that he might go out against them, but he would not grant one. So daily more mischief done by them, so your brother not able to endure any longer, he went out without a commission. The Governor being very angry with him, put out high things against him and told me that he would certainly hang him as soon as he returned, which he would certainly have done, but what for fear of the Governor hanging him, and what for fear of the Indians killing him, brought me into this sad condition, but blessed be God he came in very well with the loss of a very few men; never was known such a fight in Virginia with so few men's loss. The fight did continue a night and a day without any intermission. They did destroy a great many of the Indians, thanks bee to God, and might have killed a great many more, but the Governor were so much the Indians' friend and our enemy that he sent the Indians word that Mr. Bacon was against them that they might save themselves. After Mr. Bacon was come in he was forced to keep a guard of soldiers about his house, for the Governor would certainly have had his life taken away privately if he could have had opportunity; but all the country does so really love him, that they would not leave him alone anywhere. There was not any body against him but the Governor and a few of his great men, which have got their estates by the Governor. Surely if your brother's crime had been so great, all the country would not have been for him. You never knew any better beloved than he is. I doe verily

believe that rather than he should come to any hurt by the Governor or any body else they would most of them willingly loose their lives. The Governor has sent his lady into England with great complaints to the King against Mr. Bacon, but when Mr. Bacon's and all the people's complaints be also heard, I hope it may be very well. Since your brother came in hee hath sought to the Governor for a commission, but none would be granted him, so that the Indians have had a very good time to do more mischief. They have murdered and destroyed a great many whole families since, and the men resolving not to go under any but your brother, most of the country did rise in arms and go down to the Governor and would not stirr till he had given a commission to your brother, which hee has now done. Hee is made General of the Virginia Warr, and now I live in great fear that he should lose his life amongst them. They are come very nigh our plantation where we live.

M. E.

The following is also of interest:

Bird's relation, who lived nigh to Mrs. Bacon in Virginia, and came from thence in July last for fear of the Indians—Who saith that before ever Mr. Bacon went out against the Indians there were said to be above 200 of the English murdered by the barbarous Indians, and posts came in daily to the Governor giving notice of it and yett no course was taken to secure them till Mr. Bacon went out against them. And that her husband had three men killed by the Indians before Mr. Bacon stirred, which was made known to the Governor, who notwithstanding was so possessed to the contrary that he would not believe it to be any other than a mere pretence for to make war against the Indians, and y't ye said 3 men were alive and well and only shutt up in a chamber to make the world believe they were murdered. She further affirmed that neither Mr. Bacon nor any with him had injured any Englishmen in their persons or estates and y't ye country was generally well pleased with w't they had done, and shee believed most of the Councill also so far as they durst show it. That ye most of them with Mr. Bacon were substantial housekeepers who bore their own charges in this warre against the Indians. And y't so soon as Mr. Bacon had received his Commission from the Government he went out to ye people (as shee heard) and told y'm y't tho' hee had no power before to restrain some of their too lavish tongues, they should now find hee would make use of his power to punish any man of them severely y't should dare to speak a word against the Governor or Government.

M?

Secession Convention.

In a letter to the Editor of this Magazine, Judge John Critcher, who had been requested by the Executive Committee of the Va. Historical

Society, to write his recollections of the Secession Convention, for filing among the Society's archives, wrote the following among other things almost equally striking:

Do you remember any account of the highly dramatic scene which occurred between G. W. Summers and Henry A. Wise, on the eve of Secession? The delegates from what is now West Virginia, were about to withdraw from the Convention and take final leave of us. Wise opened his attack upon Summers, the chief of the Seceders. It was plainly premeditated. Before he rose, I noticed his suppressed agitation. Ex.-President Tyler, who knew what was coming, turned his chair, about ten feet in front of Wise, with his back to the President of the Convention. As Wise proceeded with his arraignment of Summers, Mr. Tyler lost control of his feelings, and tears trickled freely down his cheeks. The speaker was supernaturally excited. His features were as sharp and rigid as bronze. His hair stood off from his head, as if charged with electricity. Summers sat on the left of the chair, white and pale as the wall near him. It was the most powerful display of the sort, I ever witnessed. I have heard Wendell Phillips, Beecher, Mr. Clay, Dan'l O'Connell, Lord Brougham, Sir Robert Peel, Thiers, Guizot and Lamartin, but never witnessed any display of eloquence like this, and in this opinion Mr. Tyler concurred. I have often wished that Wise's remarks could have been preserved.

Another incident recurs to me that made its impression at the time. Soon after Col. R. E. Lee resigned from the U. S. army, and arrived in Richmond, I was one of the committee appointed to introduce him to the Convention. Whilst standing near Washington's statue, in the rotunda of the Capitol, awaiting the pleasure of the Convention, Col. Lee remarked to me: "If we succeed, will this be the last of secession? May not the Cotton States find reason to secede from us? Will the present line of separation be the permanent one?" I could only reply, that external pressure might bind us together.

JOHN CRITCHER.

EARLY SETTLEMENT OF VIRGINIA.

HARRISONBURG, VA., July 7, 1897.

Editor of Historical Magazine, &c.:

SIR,—I have a heliographic copy of the earliest newspaper ever published, certainly the oldest known German newspaper, the *Cologne Zeitung*. It has this item under the head of "Brieff aus London:"

"Letter from London says that a fleet with eight ships with many men and women and other provisions on board to make a settlement and dwellings for the Land of Virginia, arrived after many difficulties and a great misfortune at the hands of the Spaniards." The date of the news-

paper is the 18th June, 1609. Smith says that only two ships arrived and does not say a word about the conflict with the Spaniards.

JOHN E. ROLLER.

TITLE TO LEESYLVANIA.

A renewed and inclusive patent from the proprietor of the northern neck to Henry Lee for 2,000 acres, dated 25th February, 1717.

This patent recites that on the 27th of August, 1658, a tract of land containing 2,000 acres was granted to Gervase Dodson during the usurpation of Cromwell, by the Governor of Virginia. That G. Dodson assigned it to Henry Corbin, who on the 19th of October 1660, by deed, gave it to his daughter, Lettice, afterwards married to Richard Lee, by whom she had Richard, the younger; by a letter of attorney recorded in Gloucester court, authorized William Fitzhugh, of Stafford county, to convey this land to his brother, Henry Lee, which deed and power are recorded in Stafford county.

1,500 acres, part of the premises, situate in Patowmack freshes, abutting northeastwardly upon the land of Mrs. Burbage or Captain Streator, southeastwardly on Patowmack River, southwesterly on the land of Codsford and others and northwesterly into the road between two creeks, Yesowomocoe and Nyapscoe, which divide from Codsford and others and from Streator.

Richard Lee, the younger, son and heir of Lettice Lee, by his attorney, in fact, William Fitzhugh (the power dated 30th September, 1707, and recorded 24th of May, 1711, in Gloucester county), conveyed to his brother, Henry Lee, all the land in the above patent, which deed was recorded in Stafford county and is dated 11th of November, 1712, and recorded 11th of March, 1714.

Henry Lee, having obtained a renewed and inclusive patent aforesaid, devised all the tract to his son, Henry, by his will, dated July, 1746, in fee simple, who, at the time of his father's death, was a minor.

Henry Lee, last mentioned, resided upon the land in the year 1756, and thence till his death, which happened in 1787, and his will devised the whole tract, which was then known by the name of Leesylvania, to his second son, Charles, the present possessor.

Henry Lee, grandfather of Charles, received the profits by rents and cultivation of several parts of it ever since his inclusive patent.

Charles Lee's youngest son, Alfred Lee, was the last owner; he died in 1865.

ERRATA.—Page 174, fourth line from bottom, Dr. James *Crocke* should be Dr. James *Creik;* on last line, *Spark's* should be *Sparks's.*

BOOK REVIEWS.

THE LETTERS AND TIMES OF THE TYLERS. By Lyon Gardiner Tyler, M. A., LL.D., President of William and Mary College. Volume III. Sold by H. T. Jones, bookseller, Williamsburg, Va., 1897. Price of Volume III, $3; full set, $7.

This publication adds a third volume to an already extensive work, the first volume of which was published in 1884 and the second in 1885. The present volume, limited to 250 copies, is intended to put in permanent form some of the important letters, illustrating the public lives of the two John Tylers, father and son, which have come into the possession of the editor in the interval since 1885. Besides the letters published for the first time, the volume contains short biographical sketches of the two Tylers, an account of the annexation of Texas, an account of President Tyler's management of the offices, Mrs. Julia G. Tyler's reminiscences of her life in the White House, and among other interesting addenda a genealogical account of the family of John Tyler and of the related families of Armistead, Shields, Marot, Christian and Gardiner, as well as brief sketches of other Tyler families of Virginia—Tylers of Caroline, Prince William, Norfolk, Richmond, Hanover, Westmoreland and King George.

The first few pages of the work introduce us to John Tyler, the elder, a man whose ability was recognized by the Virginia people, as they kept him in public service for forty years, conferring upon him successively the high offices of Speaker of the House of Delegates, Judge of the General Court, and Governor of the State. Though his life was passed in the employment of the State, except when he acted as United States District Judge, he comes at several critical periods into important connection with the national history. It was Mr. Tyler who drew the resolutions of the Virginia Legislature which convened the Convention at Annapolis—the precursor of that at Philadelphia which adopted our Federal Constitution. Furthermore, as Mr. Tyler acted as Speaker of the House of Delegates during the Revolution, his services in sustaining the national credit in Virginia placed him above the restricted character of a State officer, it being a fact well known that the life of even Patrick Henry was also passed almost entirely in the same sphere of action. In the matter of the "Literary Fund," which took its rise from the urgent representation of Mr. Tyler when Governor, we still have in our State system a reminder of his untiring interest in the cause of educa-

tion. Mr. Tyler was a warm personal friend of Patrick Henry, and a devoted supporter of Mr. Jefferson. It was he who reported to William Wirt, when he wrote his life of Patrick Henry, the speeches of Henry on the war, mingling his own fiery eloquence with the bare outlines of Henry's language, as remembered by him. We cannot take leave of this splendid old patriot without quoting Judge Spencer Roane, who declared that "his mind was of the highest order," and Henry Clay, who, as a young man in Richmond, knew him while Governor, and who said in Congress, in 1841, that "a purer patriot or a more honest man never breathed the breath of life." He died January 6, 1813, while acting as Judge of the United States District Court.

John Tyler, the younger, took up the thread of the political life which his father laid down. Of his long career as a statesman, but a brief account can be given. He was a consistent believer in the doctrine of States rights, and held that only on this theory could the union of the States be maintained without bloodshed. He believed that there were other and even more powerful sanctions than brute force to the compact of union. It was the denial of any such sanctions that brought on the war. The great British union of to-day, which is held together, at least so far as Canada and Australia are concerned, by interest and affection between its parts, is an object lesson that his ideas on this subject were not as optimistic as some may think.

In character he was conciliatory, but totally unyielding on questions of principle. He was one of the forty members of Congress that voted against the Missouri Compromise in 1820, and the solitary member of the Senate who voted against the Force Bill in 1833, on its third and last reading in the Senate; and yet it was by his influence with Clay and Calhoun that the two champions of the tariff question were brought, in 1833, to agree upon the compromise tariff of that year, the principle of which Mr. Tyler suggested to Clay. The political parties at that time were factional composites, so that Southern States rights men were found acting with different Northern elements at different times. The Democratic party, formed in 1828, consisted of the high tariff and spoils men from New York, Pennsylvania and Missouri, Silas Wright, Marcy, Benton, etc., who were the original friends of Jackson, and the States rights men of the South—the original followers of W. H. Crawford, who had been endorsed in 1824 for the Presidency by Mr. Jefferson himself. By his course on the tariff, internal improvements and the offices, Jackson drove off the States rights elements of this Democratic coalition, and they gradually formed in union with the National Republicans of the North, the celebrated Whig party of 1834. This being the real beginning of that party, the author of this work appears to have little trouble in refuting the charges afterwards made against Mr. Tyler of causing the rupture of the "Whig

party" by his vetoes of "Whig measures." The evidence cited by the author is from the utterances of Clay, Webster, John Quincy Adams, and many other Whig leaders, and it shows conclusively that the Whigs repudiated in every way possible, in the canvass of 1840, the old issues of the bank, protective tariff and internal improvements.

When Mr. Clay pushed the bank again to the front, on Mr. Tyler's accession to the Presidency, he did so in defiance of a conversation held with the President at the beginning of the extra session in 1841, in the course of which he was clearly forewarned as to the consequences of his course. As to Mr. Tyler's veto of the Fiscal Bank, which was the name of the first bill offered for his approval, Mr. Ewing, the Secretary of the Treasury, expressly states that that veto was in conformity with Tyler's opinions, "pertinaciously adhered to in all his conversations." As to his veto of the Fiscal Corporation, the facts seem to indicate a case even more discreditable to the Whig leaders. The author quotes the secret letter of Mr. Crittenden, a member of the Cabinet and Mr. Clay's great friend, to show that they deliberately planned from the first to slip by the veto a bank with even greater powers than those possessed by the bill which had lately received his disapproval. He quotes Hon. A. H. H. Stuart, of Virginia, to prove that the Whigs deliberately ignored in this second bill (called the Fiscal Corporation) the reservation of the consent of the States to branches, which reservation the President, with his own hand, inserted in a paper containing the section empowering it to establish branches. They, in fact, so shaped many of the other sections as to make it, instead of a bill dealing in foreign exchanges, a bill with all the local discounting powers which Mr. Tyler had just condemned. Although the Whig Cabinet knew perfectly well that the President could under the Constitution only fill vacancies happening during the sitting of the Senate, by promptly submitting his nominations for confirmation at the same session, they resigned on Saturday evening, giving him but Sunday to decide upon almost an entirely new Cabinet, for Congress adjourned on Monday.

It seems that only a principle was discussed at the Cabinet meeting of August 18th, and as to the reported draft of the bill, Mr. Ewing ventured only to say that "he heard" that the President had approved it. Against this is the formal denial of the President, the note of Mr. Webster written to the President on the day the bill was submitted to the House, that "if any measure pass, you are perfectly free to exercise your constitutional power wholly uncommitted," and the fact never denied that repeated messages were sent by the President to those in charge of the bill that the bill as prepared could never obtain his sanction, without an amendment reserving the rights of the States as to branches of the bank. When the Whigs would make no alterations, the President, through Mr. Cushing, of Massachusetts, asked that the bill be postponed till the next session, and when they refused to do this

unless he would agree not to turn out his Cabinet in the meantime, the President at once sent in his second veto.

In all this controversy it is pleasing to state that Mr. Webster and the Senators from Massachusetts, however differing from the President on the question of constitutionality, openly sympathised with him, and warmly condemned the impolitic conduct of the Whigs.

In spite, however, of the bank quarrel and of his numerous adversaries, Mr. Tyler's administration was eminently successful. He found a civil service apparently corrupt, but at the end of his term he could point with pride to the fact that during it no defalcation of any moment had taken place. He found the country dangerously embroiled at home and abroad, and its credit entirely dishonored. He left it in peace with itself and with all foreign nations, and with a treasury overflowing. As Congress, in order to compel an approval of the bank bills, had repealed all the laws guarding the Treasury, the President had the moneys of the government in his naked keeping for four years, and yet it is to his credit that, in the collections and disbursements of millions of dollars, not a cent was lost to the government.

This administration is certainly remarkable for affording principles of policy which are uppermost to-day. When the British commander, Lord George Paulet, seized upon the Hawaiian Islands in 1843, President Tyler, through his Secretary of State, Hugh S. Legaré, vigorously protesting, compelled their surrender, taking the ground that the situation of these islands rendered their possession by any other power thoroughly inconsistent with the safety of the United States. To-day, President McKinley, standing on a similar platform, is submitting a treaty for the annexation of Hawaii. So also, Mr. Tyler set the example for the Vice-President's assuming the full title and authority of the President in case of death; and against the encroachments of Congress he fearlessly asserted the power of the Executive over confidential communications, a precedent not long since appealed to by Mr. Cleveland.

In respect to the Ashburton Treaty, which settled our boundary line for 2,000 miles on the north, and closed the controversies about the *Caroline* and the *Creole*, and about the claims to impressment and search, it appears that that treaty was throughout the inspiration of the President. As Mr. Webster himself said, "it proceeded from step to step under the President's own immediate eye and correction." The boundary line was settled by adopting the principle of compromise, which the President had advocated in the Senate in 1831. It is a fact that had it not been for his intervention, Lord Ashburton would, at one stage of the proceedings, have abandoned the negotiations and returned home. In the correspondence regarding the *Creole*, Lord Ashburton had omitted in his letter to Webster the very words which alone conceded the American contention. But the President caused their insertion, and through them full damages, under the convention of 1853, were awarded to the

owners of the slaves whose escape, after murder of the ship's crew, the British authorities at Nassau had "officiously" encouraged. As respects the 8th article of the treaty, providing for squadrons on the coast of Africa to enforce the laws against the slave trade, that article was wholly Mr. Tyler's suggestion, and the questions of impressment and the *Caroline* had been fully discussed in his messages previous to the Webster-Ashburton correspondence. And he it was who caused the treaty to be voted on as a whole and not in separate articles, as Webster proposed should be done.

And no less was President Tyler's personality shown in the correspondence with the Rhode Island authorities, the management of the Indian war, and the annexation of Texas. This last great measure, which carried also the annexation of California and New Mexico, gave the United States, if it had it not before, a truly continental character.

Mr. Tyler first caused a treaty to be negotiated for the annexation, which, when rejected contrary to all assurances, by Senators, he caused to be put in form of a joint resolution for the adoption of Congress. To accentuate his efforts, he announced himself a candidate for the Presidency on the Texas issue, thus compelling the Democratic party to drop Mr. Van Buren, to whom the party was committed, but who was opposed to annexation, and to take up Mr. Polk, who, until a few days before the Convention, had been a candidate for the Vice-Presidency only. The joint resolutions, thus reinforced, passed Congress, and two days before Mr. Polk came in, Mr. Tyler had approved them and sent a messenger to inform Texas of the fact. The messenger arrived in Texas not a day too soon, for Mexico had already offered to recognize the independence of Texas, provided the latter would pledge never to annex herself to any other government. Texas rejected the Mexican proposition and accepted that of the United States; but it is not going too far to say that, in the absence of a counter proposition, the Mexican offer would have been accepted. As a consequence, the United States would probably never have obtained a hold on the California coasts, in which case their geographical limits would now be only two-thirds of their present extent.

One other subject in the life of Mr. Tyler should, in justice to his patriotism, be adverted to; and that is his call of the Peace Conference, which sat at Washington in the winter of 1861. It has been the habit to refer to this Conference as "a failure." It was, in fact, a great success, not as avoiding war, which was, perhaps, a foregone conclusion, but as showing to the world that Virginia earnestly loved the Union of the fathers, and did not desire war. War came, however, and neither Mr. Tyler nor Virginia had a cause to be ashamed of the struggle offered by the South in defence of local self-government, another word for States rights. Mr. Tyler died while a member of the Confederate Congress on January 18, 1862, at which time a great concourse of citizens witnessed the interment of his remains in Hollywood Cemetery in Richmond.

Of him and his high order of talents, Charles Dickens, Jefferson Davis, Alexander H. Stephens, Henry S. Foote, Henry W. Hilliard and other eminent men are quoted as speaking in the highest terms. It is a pretty compliment that Tyler county, in West Virginia, named in 1814 for the elder John Tyler, was surrounded by the Legislature of Virginia with counties bearing the names of several of President Tyler's most valued councillors—Webster, Calhoun, Upshur and Gilmer. So that the administration of 1841–1845 is represented topographically on the map of West Virginia.

J. Lesslie Hall,

Professor of History in William and Mary College.

The Early Relations Between Maryland and Virginia. By John H. Latané, A. B., Johns Hopkins Press, Baltimore, March and April, 1895.

(Review continued from Vol. V, page 106.)

In the Robinson MSS. there is not an allusion to Mr. Harrison, from which I infer he never appeared, and no order was ever made with reference to him. He must have understood that he had to obey the law, or resign his ministerial functions. William Durand then seems to have assumed the position of the religious leader of that section, for on Sunday, the 28th day of May, 1648, "Richard Conquest, gent, high sheriff of the county of Lower Norfolk, went to the church or chappell of Elizabeth River aforesaid," where he saw William Durand go "in the Desk or Reading Place of the said Church," and also "into the pulpit to preach to the people as he hath 'customarily done' for three months last past." Conquest "made a public proclamation, requiring all persons there assembled, to return to their several dwellings," or to answer for their "contempt" for their failure so to do. They did not obey. Mr. William Durand was arrested, and Mr. Cornelius Lloyd, Mr. Edw'd Lloyd, and Mr. John fferinhaugh, not only "denyed and refused to aid in making the arrest" upon being summoned so to do; but, interfered, and released Durand.

On the 10th of August, 1648, John Norwood was ordered to render an account of the Glebe lands, "ever since Parson Harrison hath deserted his ministerial office." On November 3d, 1648, an attachment issued against the property of William Durand for 5,600 pounds of tobacco, to defray "the great charges occasioned by William Durand, the King's prisoner formerly."

Thomas Marsh became his security and the attachment was dismissed.

The Robinson MSS. show that an order was made against Durand, and the Norfolk county records show what that order was, viz: That Thomas Marsh, his security, was to pay the 5,669 pounds of tobacco, because the "said Durand hath conveyed his estate out of the country." August 15, 1649, Edward Lloyd and seven others, and also on the same date (I believe), Cornelius Lloyd and sixteen others, were presented for not attending the parish Church, and for refusing to hear the Common Prayer contrary to the statute of 23 Elizabeth, chapter I, and 1st Elizabeth, chapter II. They were given untill the 1st of October "to inform their judgements, when they were to make their personal appearance in court, and to abide by such orders as the court should think fit." On the 1st of October, 1649, they were ordered "to give bond and security, to appear at James City, upon the 8th of October before the General Court" composed of the Governor and his council.

Whilst these proceedings were pending in the Virginia Courts "some of the people of the congregation in Nansemond" appealed to Cromwell. I have endeavered to obtain a copy of their petition from the Public Record Office in London but it can not be found. Mr. J. J. Cartwright, the Secretary informs me, that the full text of every thing in the office that relates to it is as follows, viz:

"Die Jovis, 11° Octob°, 1649.

"Lo. Pres. Bradshaw, Sr. Wm. Masham, Sr. Wm. Constable, Sr. John Davers, Mr. Robinson, Mr. Heveningham, Mr. Scott, Ald. Pennington, Mr. Holland, Sr. Hen. Mildmay, Sr. James Harrington, Col. Ludlow.

"That a Letter be written to ye Governor of Virginia to demand an account of him why he hath banished Mr. Harrison, lately a minister in that plantacon, and that he doth it by the next opportunity.

"*To ye Governor of Virginia:*

"Sr.—Wee are informed by the petition of some of the people of the congregation of Nansamund, in Virginia, that they had long enjoyed the benefit of the ministry of Mr. Harrison, who is an able man and of unblameable conversation, who hath beene banished by you for no other cause but for that he would not conforme himselfe to the use of the Comon prayer booke. Wee know you cannot be ignorant that the use of the comon prayer booke is prohibited by the Parl[t] of England, and therefore you are hereby required to permit the same Mr. Harrison to returne to his sayd Congregation to the exercise of his ministry there unlesse there be such sufficient cause as shall be approved by the Parlam[t] or this Councell, when the same shall be represented unto us of yo[r] complyance herein. Wee expect to receive an account from yo[r] selfe by the first opportunity.

"Whitehall, 11° Octob[r], 1649."

The General Assembly of Virginia in answer to this demand of Cromwell's Council of State, in March 1651 returned this proud reply: "Since the beginning of the Colony we have never innovated, nor altered any thing in the maine of the Government. But in case we had done it, what more likely Patrons could we chuse to protect us, than those who accuse us? Grant we had banish'd, confin'd, imprison'd, condemn'd and executed those that refuse to obey the laws confirm'd by many consummated free Parliaments: Would not those pardon, and absolve us, who have done the same to others that have refused to obey their edicts, when they in their consciences believe they ought not to acknowledge to be a Parliament. Yet, the truth is, we have done none of these things. No man ever suffer'd in his person or estate. Concerning the differences in England, our laws keepe them in better awe than to dare to speak against the Protector of them. 'Tis true, indeed, Two Factious clergy men chose rather to leave the country than to take the oaths of Allegeance and Supremacy, and we acknowledge that we gladly parted with them." (*Va. Mag. of Hist. & Biog.*, Volume 1, page 80.)

Such is the record of the State of Virginia from the highest official sources. I can not find any allegation of harshness or cruelty to the Nansemond congregation, except in the narration of John Hammond, who in Lear and Rachel says: "And there was in Virginia a certain people congregated into a church calling themselves Independents, which daily increasing, several consultations were had by the State of the Colony, how to suppress and extinguish them, which was daily put in execution; as first their pastor was banished, next their other Teacher, then many by informations clapt up in prison, then generally disarmed (which was very harsh in such a country where the heathen lived round about them) by one Colonel Samuel Mathews, then a Counsellor in Virginia, and since Agent for Virginia to the then parliament, and lastly in a condition of banishment, so that they knew not in these straights how to dispose of themselves." (*Force's Tracts*, Vol. 3).

This is simply the exaggeration of a generous and kind-hearted man, who safe in England, sympathised with any misfortune that had ever befallen those who subsequently, "pro-scribed him to die," and would "causelessly have put him to death," had he not fled in disguise to England. The General Assembly denies that the State of Virginia ever banished any pastor or teacher of these people. There is not a particle of evidence that any of them were ever "disarmed." If it were so, Maryland and Massachusetts would long since have paraded it to the world. Mr. Savage admits that the order of Massachusetts to disarm her citizens is without a parallel in the history of any of the States.

Durand resisted arrest. He was arrested; gave his recognizance; forfeited it; moved his property out of the State and Marsh, his security was ordered to pay his debt. Many of his friends were presented for

violations of the Statutes of Elizabeth and of Virginia. They were given an abundance of time to determine what to do. They resolved to go to Maryland, and probably went in 1649, 1650, and in 1651, for so late as October, 1651, Cornelius Lloyd "taxed Mr. Richard Conquest in open court" for illegally taking 2,600 pounds of tobacco for transporting William Durand and Robert Pierson to Jamestown, and he was ordered to make his charges good at the next court or to make such restitution to Mr. Conquest "as the court thinks fit." They did not go hurriedly. They went leisurely. They negotiated with "the Lord Propriator and his Governor." "They had a whole county of the richest land in the province assigned to them" of their own selection—(Anne Arundel). They were guaranteed "liberty of conscience and privilege to choose their own officers." They agreed not to call each other Roundheads, Independents, Jesuits or Papists. And yet, by 1655 they had disfranchised the Catholics; had waged war upon them; had, by the treachery of Heamans, captured about two hundred of them; condemned many of them to death; shot three; "spared the rest becawse of the intercession of the women, and the refusal of the executioner to carry out the sentence" (*Leah and Rachel*); fined thirty-seven; chased the priests out of Maryland into Virginia; and John Hammond out of Maryland into Virginia, and out of Virginia into England.

No wonder he denounced (*Id.*) the turpitude of those transactions, and in 1656, with an indignation that neither time nor distance had quelled, should say "What ingratitude? with unparalled inhumanitie in those practices made odious."

The Virginia Episcopalian can read that record without a blush for his ancestors. He can challenge comparison with the world for all that was amiable in disposition, and kind in acts.

The Puritan never had any influence in Virginia. In the very heyday of the Commonwealth, the Virginian was true to his King and to his church. They were a people "which generally bear a great love to the stated Constitutions of the Church of England in her Government and publick Worship; which gave us (who went thither under the prosecutions of it) the advantage of Liberty to use it constantly among them, after the Naval force had reduced that Colony under the power (but never to the obedience) of the Usurpers. Which Liberty we could not have enjoyed had not the People generally expressed great love to it * * * *. In the late time of our churches' Persecution, her people alone cheerfully and joyfully embraced, encouraged and maintained the Orthodox Ministers that went over to them in their public Conformity to the Church of England in her doctrine and stated Manner of Public Worship." (*Virginia's Cure*, Force's Tracts, Vol. III.)

I doubt very much if the Independents of Nansemond amounted "to one hundred and eighteen people." When the records of Norfolk

county are published, it will appear that they were but a part and not the whole of that Western Branch Church. As the presentments were against both men and women, it is probable that they embraced the whole or the larger part of them.

There was another powerful factor besides religion in the removal of those people from Virginia to Maryland, and anybody at all familiar with the shrewd colonization schemes of Samuel Mathews, William Claiborne and Richard Bennett, can easily discover it. But whether the Independents went to Maryland or stayed in Virginia, it is perfectly clear to any student of Virginia history, not dominated by Puritan sympathies or by Puritan literature, that Virginia was, from 1607 to 1655, and for many a long year afterwards, "whol for monarchy" and the Church of England.

R. S. Thomas.

THE

VIRGINIA MAGAZINE

OF

HISTORY AND BIOGRAPHY.

VOL. V. JANUARY, 1898. NO. 3

DECISIONS OF THE GENERAL COURT.

Sir Francis Wiatt appears to have been assiduously engaged in 1640 and 1641 in the discharge of his duties as governor and presiding officer of the court.

In April, 1640, the quarter court was in session at James City from the 8th until the 24th of the month. There remain 65 pages of orders at this term, embracing a great variety of subjects.* Amongst them are the following:

"Whereas Mr. John Moore being chosen burgess for the county of Isle of Wight, and having expended by his long attendance on his said service 3,335 pounds of Tobacco, the court hath therefore ordered that the commissioners for the said county shall levey the said sum from the inhabitants of the said county according to the act of Assembly in that case made and provided, or otherwise that the said commissioners shall make their appearance at the next June court to shew cause to the contrary, or one of them in the behalf of the rest."

"Whereas, upon the petition of Henry Poole to the burgesses of this last Assembly for the confirmation of a certain fee of five pounds of Tobacco for every hundred pounds of Tobacco to the

* The Robinson MS. was written before the destruction of the General Court Records. The only orders of the Court of this period now extant are in the Robinson MS.

said Poole, being clerk of the monthly court holden for the county of Elizabeth City, for the taking of all inventories, and whereas the said burgess have subscribed their consent to the said petition for the quantity of three pounds of Tobacco to be paid to the said clerk for all inventories and outcries which the court doth think fit to confirm unto the said Henry Poole or his successors, clerks of the said county, and do further order that the same Poole shall be present at the taking of all inventories and outcries happening within the said county, and out of the same that a fee of three pounds of Tobacco for every hundred be paid to the said Poole as well for the time past as the time to come."

9th of Oct., 1640. Whereas Anne Belson, servant unto Theodore Moyses for the term of 8 years, hath complained to the board against her said master for his ill usage of her, by putting her to beat at the mortar for all his household, he, the said Moyses, promising at the time of her entering into covenant with him that he would use her more like his child than his servant, and that he would teach her to read and instruct her in the of religion and have a paternal care over her; and whereas it appeareth that the said Moyses named 500 pounds of Tobacco, being a legacy given unto the said Anne Belson, with which the said Moyses promised to buy a cow and calf for the said Belson and that the increase thereof should run on for her until she had served out her time, all which is proved by the testimony of William Musgrave and Margaret Hartwell. And whereas the said Moyses hath further covenanted with the said Belson to give unto her, at the expiration of her time, one sow and calf, as appear'th by her indenture, the court, taking into consideration the grievous and tyranical usage of the said Moyses to the said Belson and that she hath served seven years of her time to the said Moyses, as also the legacy named five years since, doth order that the said Belson shall be free from her said service and that the said Moyses shall within one month deliver unto her or her assigns the said sow and cow calf, with such apparel and corn as shall be indifferently adjudged by Mr. Francis Fowler and Bridges Freeman, and shall likewise pay all court charges expended in or about the same otherwise.

11th of Dec., 1640. Whereas William Huddleston, servant

unto Mr. Canhow, hath complained to the board against his master for want of all manner of apparel, the court hath therefore ordered that the said Mr. Canhow shall before Christmas next provide and allow unto the said Huddleston such sufficient apparel of linen and woolen as shall be thought fit by Captain John West, Esqr., or otherwise that the said Captain West shall have power to dispose of the said servant until the said Canhow do perform this order.

7th of October, 1640. Whereas Thomas Pursell, servant unto Robert Brassure for the term of four years, hath petitioned to the board for his freedom, it being denied unto him by the said Brassure in regard the said Pursell has absented himself from his said services for the space of three months or there about, the court hath therefore ordered that the said Pursell shall be discharged from his said master but shall loose his right in apparel and corn due unto him at the expiration of his time, in respect of his absence from his services as aforesaid, and that the said Brassure shall Deliver unto the said Pursell such apparel, beding and what other goods do already belong unto him and are remaining in the custody of the said

7th Oct., 1640. Whereas it appeareth to the court that Roger Parke being bound to serve Capt. Corell for the space of three Quarters of a year and Thos. Loving Being agent for the said Capt. Corell, the said Parke was assigned to the said Loving to serve the said time, which the said Parke having not performed the court hath ordered that the said Parke shall forthwith put in security for the payment of five pounds sterling within twenty days after this order under the said Loving, in consideration of his said services being not performed as aforesaid, otherwise execution, &c.

June 4th, 1640. Whereas upon Information to this Board of two servants that are run away from Maryland and now at the House of George Minefye, Esq., one of which said servants doth belong unto Mr. Snow as he pretendeth and the other to the Governor of the aforesaid Maryland as is informed, the court hath therefore ordered that the said servant belonging to the said Snow shall be delivered unto him if upon due prooff he make his right appear, and the other servant to be returned with all speed unto the said Governor.

June 4th, 1640. Upon the petition of Hugh George, gent., wherein he complained to this board of three of his servants that are run away to Maryland to his much loss and prejudice, and wherein he hath humbly requested the board that he may have liberty to make the sale or transfer of the said servants in the said Maryland, which the court, taking into consideration and weighing the dangerous consequences of such pernicious precedents, do order that a letter be written unto the said Governor to the intent the said servants may be returned hither to receive such exemplary and condign punishment as the nature of their offence shall justly deserve, and there be so returned to their said Master.

9th of July, 1640. Whereas Hugh Gwyn hath, by order from this board, Brought back from Maryland three servants formerly run away from the said Gwyn, the court doth therefore order that the said three servants shall receive the punishment of whipping and to have thirty stripes apiece; one called Victor, a dutchman, the other a Scotchman called James Gregory, shall first serve out their times with their master according to their Indentures, and one whole year apiece after the time of their service is Expired By their said Indentures in recompence of his Loss sustained by their absence, and after that service to their said Master is Expired to serve the colony for three whole years apiece, and that the third being a negro named John Punch shall serve his said master or his assigns for the time of his natural life here or else where.

July 22d, 1640. Whereas complaint has been made to this Board by Capt. Wm. Pierce, Esqr., that six of his servants and a negro of Mr. Reginald's has plotted to run away unto the Dutch plantation from their said masters, and did assay to put the same in Execution upon Saturday night, being the 8th day July, 1640, as appeared to the Board by the Examinations of Andrew Noxe, Rich'd Hill, Rich'd Cookeson and John Williams, and likewise by the confession of Christopher Miller, Peter Milcocke and Emanuel, the foresaid Negro, who had, at the foresaid time, taken the skiff of the said Capt. Wm. Pierce, their master, and corn, powder and shot and guns to accomplish their said purposes, which said persons sailed down in the said skiff to Elizabeth river, where they were taken and brought

back again, the court, taking the same into consideration as a dangerous precedent for the future time (if left unpunished), did order that Christopher Miller, a dutchman (a prime agent in the business), should receive the punishment of whipping, and to have thirty stripes and so be burnt in the cheek with the letter R and to work with a shackle on his legg for one whole year and longer if said master shall see cause, and after his full time of service is Expired with his said master to serve the colony for seven whole years, and the said Peter Milcocke to receive thirty stripes and to be Burnt in the cheek with the letter R, and after his term of service is Expired with his said master to serve the colony for three years, and the said Rich'd Cockson, after his full time Expired with his master, to serve the colony for two years and a half, and the said Rich'd Hill to remain upon his good behavior untill the next offence, and the said Andrew Noxe to receive thirty stripes, and the said John Williams, a dutchman and a chirurgeon after his full time of service is Expired with his master, to serve the colony for seven years, and Emanuel, the Negro, to receive thirty stripes and to be burnt in the cheek with the letter R and to work in shackles one year or more as his master shall see cause, and all those who are condemned to serve the colony after their time are Expired with their masters, then their said masters are required hereby to present to this board their said servants so condemned to the colony.

13th of Oct., 1640. The Court hath ordered that Wm. Wootton and John Bradye as principall actors and contrivers in a most dangerous conspiracy by attempting to run out of the country and Inticing divers others to be actors in the said Conspiracy, to be whipt from the gallows to the Court door, and that the said Bradye shall be Branded with an Iron in the shoulder and Wotton in the forehead, each of them to serve the colony seven years, the service due from the said Wotton to Mr. Sanderson being first performed, each of them to work in Irons during the time of the said censure; for the rest of these that freeman (viz.) John Tomkinson & Rich'd West for conventing and concealing the said plott, that they shall be whipt and serve the colony two years, and those that are servants to (viz.) John Minchester, Wm. Drummer Rob't Pouse and Rob't Mosby, to be whipt only, as also Margaret Brandan; that the masters of the

said servants shall pay the fees due from the servants to the sheriffs, and the servants shall make good the same at the Expiration of their time by a year's service apiece to their said masters, and that none of them shall be released from their Irons without order from this Board.

Oct. 17th, 1640. Whereas we are daily given to understand of divers servants that run away from their masters, whereby much loss and predujice doth ensure to the masters of such servants, the court therefore, conceiving it to be the most necessary and speedy course to apprehend the said servants, doth order that upon complaint thereof made unto the sheriffs of the counties where any such servant or servants doth run away, that the sheriff thereof or his deputies shall hereby have power to his boat and hands to pursue the said runaways, and that the charge thereof shall be borne and defrayed by the said county.

30 June, 1640. The court hath granted that a commission shall be drawn for John Mottrom and Edward Fleet, authorizing them to levy a party of men, or more if need require, and of the hands bound for Charles river County with arms and ammunition to go in pursuit of certain runaway negroes, and to bring them in to the governor. And it is further ordered that such men as shall be pressed for this expedition shall receive their pay and satisfaction for their pains at the public charge of the counties from whence such negroes are run away, and likewise for any boat or boats that shall be taken for the said service.

Upon the petition of Henry Hawley for keeping a ferry at the mouth of Hampton roads in Kequotan for the use of inhabitants and passengers in or about their occasions, which the court taking into consideration as the matter tending to the great Comfit of the inhabitants and others, have granted unto the said Hawley a patent for the same during his natural life, and the said patent to pass under the hand of the governor and the seal of the colony; the said Hawley not exacting above one penny for the ferryage of any of the said inhabitants or passengers according to his offer in his said petition.

Whereas Capt. Thos. Willoughby, Esq., represented to this court that he had lent one barrel of gun powder, containing one hundred weight, to accomodate the funeral of Captain Francis Hook, the late commander of the fort at Point Comfort and one

of his Majesty's Councillors for Virginia, the court hath therefore ordered that the said Capt. Willoughby shall be satisfied the same from the present captain of the fort out of the powder belonging to the public.

Whereas at several vestries holden for the parish of James City, it was ordered, that the church wardens should collect arrears and wages belonging either to the officers or places of clark or sexton, and for asmuch as the Clark of the parish hath informed the board that the said Church Wardens do not accordingly collect and pay the wages belonging to their several places, the court hath therefore ordered that the said church wardens that now are and so from time to time which hereafter shall be, shall collect and pay unto the said clark and sexton their said arrears and wages due unto them for their several places aforesaid.

Whereas it appeareth that Owen Loyd, purser of the ship Honour, hath counterfeited the hands of Nathaniel Warren and William Nottingham, being sworn officers for the execution of the laws, by which said counterfeiting the said Loyd hath raised and paid divers quantities of tobacco, the court doth therefore think fit and order that the said Loyd for his said forgery shall fine ten pounds sterling to the king and five pounds to George Saphire, being the informer, and shall pay to the said Saphire twenty shillings for his charges in prosecution and ten shillings to two viewers, from whence the said counterfeit was pretended to come, and further that the said Loyd shall suffer imprisonment during the governor's pleasure."

"Whereas Strong having been accused to this board that he had a wife in England and did notwithstanding go about to marry another in this colony: whereupon he was prohibited by this court until he had cleared himself of the said accusation to proceed in said intended marriage: which said Strong having produced several depositions for the clearing of the said accusation and no positive proof coming against him, the court doth therefore declare him the said Strong to be free to marry according to the laws of the church, the bans of matrimony being thrice issued according to the customs of the church of England.

Upon the humble certificate of Simon Bowman chirurgeon rep-

resenting to this court that whereas John Hobson, who was lately dangerously hurt by Owen Hughes, is now perfectly recovered, the court hath ordered that the said Owen Hughes, who hath been prisoner in the custody of the sheriff for the same ever since the said hurt was done, shall be discharged of the said imprisonment, he putting in security for his good abeazance to two of the commissioners for the county of Charles river, unless the said commissioners can shew cause to the contrary.

Whereas Richard Wilkinson was found at the court holden for the county of Isle of Wight for speaking contemptious words against Captain John Upton, commander of the said county; and whereas the said Wilkinson petitioned this board for respite of the sentence and to rehear the said cause at this board; and whereas it appeareth to this court by the deposition of William Boulke that the said Captain John Upton did confess that the said Wilkinson had asked him forgiveness, and that therefore he would be willing to have the fine remitted, the court doth therefore order that the said Wilkinson shall be clearly acquitted and discharged of the said fine.

Whereas Robert Ludbury and Andrew Perkens, who absenting themselves by running away in the woods from the service of their master, Capt. John Upton, were this day complained on in court for the same, the court hath therefore ordered that the said Robert Ludbury and Andrew Perkins shall at the next monthly court holden for the Isle of Wight county receive (as correction for their offence) the punishment of whipping, and the said Captain Upton is hereby required to see to the due execution thereof.

Whereas complaint hath been made unto this board that Robert Newman hath (contrary to an act of Assembly in that case made and provided) traded with certain servants belonging to Captain Samuel Mathews; and whereas it appeareth by a petition exhibited to this board on the behalf of the said Newman, whereby he confesseth that he hath bartered with certain of the said servants to the value of sixty pounds of tobacco, it is therefore ordered that the said Robert Newman shall satisfy and pay unto the said Captain Mathews four times the value so bartered for, being the quantity of two hundred and forty pounds of to-

bacco, as also that he shall suffer one month's imprisonment in the custody of the sheriff of Warwick river, who is required to see due execution thereof according to the true intent and meaning of the said act.

LIST OF EARLY LAND PATENTS AND GRANTS.

(Continued from page 180, Vol. V.)

Petitions which have been Presented and the consideration of them posponed:

Oct. 20th, 1747. Thomas Lee, Esq., and Eleven others, for 200,000 acres to be laid out from ye Branch called Kiskomanett's and Buffalo creeke on the south side of the River Alligany, and between the two creeks and the yellow creek on the north side and on the main River of Alligany als. Ohio. [The Boundry of Pensylven.]

Nov. 4th, 1752. John Mason for himself, thirteen parteners, for 140,000 acres bounded on the Ohio company's Land, when their quantity is laid off. [Nothing Done.]

Nov. 6th. Andrew Montour, Christop Gist, Michael Cresap, Thomas Cresap, Jun'r, for 80,000 acres on the Ohio river and the waters thereof, not to interfere with the grant already made to the Ohio Company. [Nothing Done.]

Do. William Trent and nine others, for 200,000 acres on the Ohio River and the waters thereof, begin'g at the Ohio Company's grant or entries, not to interfere with the same. [Nothing Done.]

Do. Lunsford Lomax and nine others, for 30,000 acres on the waters of Missippi, Begin'g at the mouth of Elk-eye creek. [Nothing Done.]

May 7th, 1754. Philip Ludwick and 24 others, for 300,000 acres on the waters of Missippi, beginning at the mouth Elk-Eye creek. [West of Ohio.]

June 1st, 1765. Thomas Nelson and 25 more, for 26,000 acres lying on the mouth of Cheat river and extending down the waters

thereof both sides, after the confluance of the said river with a large branch running from the S° West or therebouts and reaching towards the Survey made Mr. And^w Lewis's Co. [Nothing Done.]

Aug'st 1st, 1864. Will^m Byrd, Esqr., in consequence of his Majesty's Proclam^n dated 7th of october, 1763, and Published in the Virginia Gazett in Janury 7, 1764, applied as Col° of the Virg^a Regiment for 5,000 acres lying upon the New River in Augusta County on both sides thereof, Including the fork known by the name of Lead Mines.

Dec. 19th, 1768. The Governor was pleased to communicate to the Board a letter from Col° Byrd dated December 15, in behalf of the Virg^a officers who served under him in the late war, recommending their claims to lands lately purchased of the Six Nations agreeable to their respective ranks in consequence of His Majesty's Proclamation.

Petition lodged in the Council office which has not been presented. George Washington, Adam Stephen and Andrew Lewis, Esqrs., in behalf of themselves and the rest of the surviving officers and soldiers who enlisted in the Service in 1754, for 200,000 acres on the Ohio River or near it, in consequence of Governor Dinwiddie's Proclamation the 19th of February, 1794.

Thomas Nelson and 27 others, for 100,000 acres lying on both sides the New River or Great Kanhawa at and near the place and between the said Falls and the mouth thereof, Including an old Indian town on the Ohio River near the last mentioned places.

The Same in case they should fail in their first Petition for 100,000 acres on the Ohio river, begin'g at the mouth of Sandy River Creek, from those down the said river Ohio and at the said Sandy river.

The same for 50,000 acres lying on the Eastern side of the Ohio, beginning at the river side precisely twenty miles below the mouth of New River, thence down the Ohio, to the mouth of Arbuckle River, thence up the same including the creek on both sides ye River.

Dec. 23d, 1768. John Fielder and 59 others, for 60,000 acres at the Falls of the Ohio.

James Pendleton and 9 others, for 10,000 acres above the mouth of Guyendott the Lesser.

John Thomson and 49 others, for 50,000 acres below the mouth of Pidgeon River.

Edward Rogers and 9 others, for 10,000 acres below the mouth of Little Guyendott.

Robert Cobbs and 39 others, for 40,000 acres below the mouth of Milley's river.

Philip Pendleton and 39 others, for 40,000 acres on the upper side milly's river, at its confluance with the Ohio.

William Lewis and 9 others, for 10,000 acres above the mouth of Great Guyendott.

John Lewis and 14 others, for 15,000 acres below the mouth of Great Guyendott.

George Rogers and 44 others, for 45,000 acres below the mouth of little Canahwa.

George Gibson and 67 others, for 48,000 acres above the mouth of Cumberland river.

Matthew Maury and 51 others, for 52,000 acres above the mouth of Pidgeon River.

Jany. 15th, 1769. William Fleming and 34 others, for 35,000 acres on the lower side of salt licke Creek.

Feb. 3. James Taylor and 19 others, for 20,000 to begin at the mouth of great Salt Licke river.

Edmund Pendleton and 19 others, for 20,000 acres on Cumberland River, Rocky Beach creek, and Clover creek.

1769. Jno. Armstead and 19 others, for 20,000 acres on south side of the river Ohio, opposite the River Wabache.

Walker Taliafairo and 19 others, for 20,000 acres to begin at the mouth of Cumberland river.

Mar. 21. Will^m^ Williams and 156 others, for 157,000 acres to begin at the mouth of Tatteway River, and to run from thence up and down the River Ohio on the south side and up the said Tattery river on both sides thereof.

John Field and 49 others, for 60,000 acres at or near the great Falls of the Ohio River.

William Green and 49 others, for 50,000 acres below the mouth of the Tenasse or Cherakee river near the Carolina Line.

French Strother and 49 others, for 60,000 acres opposit to the mouth of the Wabach river.

Benj[a] Roberts and 59 others, for 60,000 acres above the mouth of the Wabache River.

John Green and 49 others, for 60,000 acres begining at or near Tenassee river.

June 17th. John Lewis and 13 others, for 51,000 acres on the Cumberland below its confluance with the Ohio.

Jno. Harper and 39 others, for 40,000 acres begining at a Sycamore tree marked T. W., between Cave Gap and Powel's River.

Jos. Bell and 39 others, for 40,000 acres at the mouth of Buck creek, a branch of Cumberland river.

Thomas Salking and 39 others, for 40,000 acres to begin 2 miles N[o] of the place called Big Bone.

James Merriweather and 39 others, for 40,000 acres one mile below the mouth of Dick's River.

William Douglass Merriweather and 41 others, for 42,000 acres to begin at the mouth of Dick's river.

James Taylor and 59 others, for 60,000 acres begin'g at a Beech on Milly's river marked T. Walker.

Ch[r] Talbot and 79 others, for 80,000 acres to begin at the mouth Hunting Creek where it empties into Milly's river.

July 14th. Jno. Tyme and 9 others, for 10,000 acres on the waters of Monongahela River, at a certain place called Tyger's valley.

N. Walthoe, Cl. Com.

THE GOVERNOR'S LAND.

(Ludwell MS.)

This Indenture* made the * * day of * * between the Hon^ble Robt. Dinwiddie, Esqr., Lieutenant Governour and Commander in Chief of Virginia on the one Part, & Phillip Ludwell, Esqr., on the other Part, witnesseth: that whereas ye Treasurer and Company of Adventurers & Planters of the city of London for the first colony of Virginia, by their comission to Capt. George Yardly, chief Governour of Virginia, & to the Council of state there coming or to be directed, bearing date the 18th day of Nov. in the year 1618, did require the s^d Governour & Councill to cause to be laid and sett out 3,000 acres of land in the best and most convenient place of the Territory of James Town in Virginia, and near adjoining to the s^d Town, to be ye Seat and Land of the Governour of Virginia for the time being and his Successors, and to be called by the Name of the Governour's Land, w^ch governour's Land was to be of the freed grounds by the Common Labour of the People sent thither at the charges of the s^d Company; and of the Land & formerly conquered or purchased from the Paspehais & of the Grounds next adjoining, which s'd Land afterwards, viz: on or about the year 1625, was laid out and surveyed by Wm. Clayborn, Esqr., then Surveyor General of Virginia.

Now the s'd Robt. Dinwiddie, Esqr., Lieut. Gov. & Com. in Ch'f of Virginia, as hath been done afore time, as well for and in consideration of the Rents herein after reserved as also for divers other good & valuable causes & Considerations thereunto moving, hath demised, granted and to Farm letten, and by these presents for himself and his Successors, Governours of Virginia, doth demise, grant & to farm lett unto the s'd Ludwell, his

*Additional information as to this land will be found in *Abstracts of Proceedings of the Virginia Company of London*, Virginia Historical Society Collections, and in Bruce's *Economic History of Virginia*, Chapter VIII. The indenture printed is from the Ludwell MSS.

Heirs, Executors, Administrators & assigners, all that Tract or Parcel of Land late in ye Tenue & Occupation of Thomas Hughes, Robert Wooden, James Dod and Samuel Jackson, being parts of the said Tract of Governour's Land, which s'd several Tracts or Parcels of Land are bounded as followeth, namely: those lately in ye Tenue of Thomas Hughes, Robt. Woodin, lying together deviding the Governour's Land and the Land of ye S^{d} Ludwell at Green Spring—Hughes by a line beginning on Powatan Swamp at the mouth of a Branch thereof called ye Green Swamp & running up the s^{d} Branch to a marked white Oake near an old Ditch; thence S. 72½, W. 76 chains; thence S. 81, W. 76½ chains to the Main Road up the County from James Town; thence cross the s^{d} Road into ye Head of a Branch of ye Creek comonly called the great Creeke, at a black gum. From thence along an old Ditch & Line deviding theirs from the Tenements now in the Tenure of Thos. Hornsby to the Bank of James River; thence along and down the s'd River to the mouth of a small Branch deviding this from the Tenement in the Tenure of Wm. Drumond at a place called Mercer's Landing; thence up ye s^{d} Branch to a Line of marked Trees; thence northeasterly along ye s'd line to a corner formerly of this & Woodin afores'd; thence Northwesterly to a Corner at the Road leading from Chickahominy to James Town and near the place where the s'd Thomas Hughes formerly lived; thence Easterly along a line of Marked Trees dividing this & the s'd Drummond and also the Tenement now held by Leonard Keeling, formerly ye Mansion House of ye Governour unto the head of the afores'd green swamp, alias Mat Moor's Swamp, and so down ye water course of ye s'd Swamp to the Beginning, containing 675 Acres. Also the Tenements late in the Tenure and Occupation of James Dod & Samuel Jackson, lying together inclusively as follows, viz: Beginning on Powhatan Swamp near the church lately erected and running thence South Westerwardly to the great Road leading from new Bridge to Chickahominy Ferry; thence along ye s'd Road untill it joins another Road leading to Powhatan Mill, and thence along that Mill Road to a line of Marked Trees dividing this which was formerly Dod's from ye Tenement now held by Leonard Keeling afores'd; thence along the s'd

Line westwardly to a Corner common to this and ye s'd Keeling's and another Tenement now held by George Jude; thence North Easterly along a line of marked Trees dividing this formerly Jack Jones' afores'd from ye s[d] Jude to the Head of a Branch, near ye Road leading from W[ms]burgh to Chickahominy ferry, and thence down ye s'd Branch and crossing ye s'd Williamsburgh Road near the place where ye s'd Saml. Jackson lately lived, into the green Swamp and down the same into Powhatan Swamp & Mill Pond, & down the same to the Mill and from thence down ye s'd Powhatan Swamp, following the courses thereof to the Beginning, including the two Tenements lately held as afores'd by James Dod & Samuel Jackson, and containing 250 Acres: To have and to hold the s'd Land & Tenements and every Part & Parcel thereof together with all Houses, ways, woods, waters, water-courses, easements and all other implements and appurtenances whatever on the same, being or to be of the Date of these Presents for & during & unto the full end & term of Ninety nine years from thence next ensuing and fully to be compleated and ended: Yielding & paying thereof yearly & every year at the Governour's House in the city of W[ms]burgh the Rent of 37 Barrels of Indian Corn upon the feast of the Nativity of our Lord Christ, the first payment to be made on the s[d] feast day next ensuing the Day of the Date hereof. And if the s[d] Rent of 37 Barrels of Indian Corn of any Part or Parcel thereof shall be behind & unpaid by the space of 20 Daies next after the s'd feast or Day of payment on w[ch] ye same ought to be paid as aforesaid, the same being lawfully demanded and no sufficient distress or distresses in or upon ye Premises can or may be found whereby the same may be levied, that then and from thence forth it shall & may be lawfull to and for ye s[d] Robert Dinwiddie, Esq., & his Successors for ye Time being Governour of Virg[a] as afores'd, into the s'd Lands & Tenements & Premises hereby demised with the Appurtenances, to reenter & ye same to have again, repossess & enjoy as in his or their former Estate & Right as if this Lease had never been made; anything herein contained to the contrary notwithstanding.

And the s[d] Phillip Ludwell for himself his heirs, Executors, Administrators and assigns doth covenant promise & agree to &

with the sd. Robert Dinwiddie, Esqr. & his Successors, Gov^{rs} of Virginia for ye time being, y^{t} he ye s'd Ludwell his Heirs, &c., shall & will well truly pay or cause to be payed unto the sd. Robert Dinwiddie, Esq^{r}, Governour of Virginia & his Successors, the sd. yearly Rent of 37 Barrels of Indian Corn at the Governours House in the city of W^{m}burgh aforesd; reserved to be paid, and at the time of the feast of the Nativity as aforesaid without any charge defalcation or abatement, according to the true intent and meaning of these Presents; and at the Expiration or other determination of ye s^{d} Term of ye Lands & Tenements together with this Lease shall & will quietly & peaceably have & yield up.

And the s^{d} Robt. Dinwiddie, Esq., Lieutenant Gov^{r} & Commander in Chief of Virginia, for himself & his Successors, Governours of Virginia, doth covenant & grant to & with the sd. Phi: Ludwell his Heirs, Executors, Administrators & Assigns by the Presents that (by and under the yearly Rent before herein mentioned & reserved) he the sd. Ph. Ludwell his Heirs &c., shall & may quietly and peaceably have, hold, occupy, possess & enjoy the sd. hereby demised Lands and Premises and every Part & Parcel thereof, with the appurtenances except as before excepted, for & during the sd. Term hereby granted without any interruption or denial of him the sd. Robert Dinwiddie, Esq^{r}, or his Successors, or of any other Person or persons whatsoever claiming or to claim any Right, Title or Interest from by or under him, them or any or either of them.

Witnesses thereof &c.

TITHABLES OF LANCASTER COUNTY, VA., 1654.

(Continued from page 169).

Notes.

(21) "Mr. Burnham." See this Magazine, I, 33, 37, 91, 256–58.

(22) "Mr. Boswell." Edward Boswell was vestryman and "sidesman" of Lancaster Parish in 1657. Edward Boswell, of "Lancaster Co., on Rappahannock River, planter," by deed dated December 3, 1658, took John Vause, of the same county, into partnership for twelve years in said Boswell's plantation, stock, servants, &c.; each party was to be allowed to dispose of his own proper estate in England as he might think fit; John Vause was to pay (out of his own estate), so long as said Boswell should abide in England, the sum of £15 sterling annually, towards his maintenance; and agreed that if the said Boswell and wife should not go to England in that year, or hereafter, before the expiration of the twelve years, they should return to Virginia, they should have liberty to abide on said plantation with Vause.

(23) "Mr. Willis." Thomas Wyllys was a "sidesman" of Lancaster Parish 1657. There is recorded in Lancaster a deed dated October 1, 1667, from Thomas Wyllys, of Lancaster, and Mary, his "now wife," to Abraham Weekes. There is in Middlesex (formerly a part of Lancaster) a marriage contract dated February 6, 1670, between Mary Willis, widow, and Matthew Bentley, shoemaker, making provision in favor of her children, Richard, John and Eleanor Willis. This Mary Willis was doubtless the widow of Thomas Willis. Her second husband, Matthew Bentley, was one of the leaders of the adherents of Nathaniel Bacon in Middlesex and vicinity. At Middlesex Court February, 1677, Matthew Bentley was summoned to answer the charge that during the late rebellion, when in command of forty or fifty men-in-arms at Major Lewis' plantation, in New Kent county, he killed three hogs and four sheep, used a great deal

of corn, and took meal for the whole rebel army at Major Pate's. In this case Bentley took an appeal to the General Court. On July 23d, Colonel Christopher Wormeley, of Middlesex, sued Matthew Bentley and others for trespass and for taking from him in October, 1676, twelve beeves, forty sheep, twelve bushels of salt, &c., &c. He obtained judgment for £435. In Middlesex, March, 1677, Mr. William Gordon and Mr. Alexander Smith became securities for the good behavior of Matthew Bentley. The will of Matthew Bentley, dated January, 1685–6, was proved in Middlesex February, 1685–6. He left Mary Allden a young mare; Robert Allden "a cloth serge suit I now have and my great cloth coat;" John Willis his broadcloth suit with gold buttons on it; son, Richard Willis, executor, and to have the remainder of his estate. Matthew Bentley died January 8, 1685, and Mrs. Mary Bentley September 27, 1684. It appears from the register of Christ Church Parish, Middlesex, that Thomas and Mary Willis had the following children: (1) Mary, christened February 23, 1660; (2) Thomas, born September 8, 1660; (3) Ellianor, born April 18, 1655; (4) Richard, born August 29, 1656; (5) John, born November 24, 1658. [This is the order in which they appear in the register.] "Mr. John Willis" qualified as executor of Anthony Barlow, June, 1685. An entry in the Middlesex records, December, 1687, speaks of John and Richard Willis as brothers. John Willis died May 4, 1688 (*Christ Church Register*). His will, dated April, 1688, and proved in Middlesex in July, included bequests to Elinor, John and Mary Allden, John Barlow, and brother, Richard Willis. Eleanor, daughter of Thomas Willis, probably married, first, Robert Alden (births of children of Robert and Eleanor Alden are noted in the register, 1683–85), and, secondly, —— Kemp. There is in Middlesex a deed dated October 5, 1717, from Eleanor Kemp, of Essex, widow, to her daughters, Mary Nalle and Catherine Terbetts, and to person named Allden. She speaks of the land where her brother, Richard Willis, lived and died, and conveys a considerable amount of land in Essex and Middlesex. Richard Willis, the brother of John and Eleanor, was appointed a justice of Middlesex April, 1698. He appears to have married several times. There is in Lancaster a deed dated April, 1683, from Richard Willis, of Middlesex, with consent of

his wife, Dorothy; in it he mentions his "father-in-law," John Gibson. And in Middlesex a deed from Richard Willis and Ann, his wife, reciting that the said Willis, "now of Lancaster," married Ann, widow of Michael Griggs, of Lancaster. There is also a deed in Lancaster, July, 1691, from Richard Willis, gent., of Lancaster, and his wife, Ann, late widow of Michael Griggs, gent. His third wife was Betty, daughter of Thomas Landon, of Middlesex. The latter, in his will, dated November 9, 1700, names his son-in-law, Captain Richard Willis, and his wife, Betty. Richard Willis died in 1700, leaving a large estate. His inventory, dated February 4, 1700, and recorded in Middlesex ("Inventory of Richard Willis, gent., deceased"), included goods at the store valued at £1,475.6; a well furnished dwelling, and at the quarter 84 head of cattle, 6 horses, &c., amounting in all, total value of personal estate, £1,778.14.11. In addition, there were debts due the estate from persons in Virginia, New England, Dublin, Whitehaven, &c., &c., to the amount of 38,983 pounds tobacco, or £2,930.14. On February 3, 1700, Betty gave bond in the sum of £20,000 [?] sterling as executrix of her deceased husband, Richard Willis, with Sir William Skipwith and Gawin Corbin as securities. There is recorded in Lancaster a deed dated April 9, 1701, between Robert Carter, of Lancaster, &c., and Betty, widow of Richard Willis, in view of a marriage about to take place between them. On January 30, 1701–2, is an entry in the Middlesex records which states that Robert Carter had married the widow and executrix of Richard Willis.

(24) "Mr. Obart." Bertram or Bartram Obert or Hobert (the names are variously spelled in the records) was a foreigner, probably a Dutchman, who settled in Lancaster. Arthur Dunn, in his will, dated in Lancaster November 16, 1655, makes bequests to his friend, Bartram Hobert, and to Chichester Hobert, son of the said Bartram. The will of Bartram Obert was dated November 30th and proved in Lancaster June 25, 1659; legatees: sons, Bartram and Chichester, daughters, Lettice and Agatha, and wife, Anne. The daughter, Agatha, married Christopher Robinson, of "Hewick," Middlesex, the first of that family in Virginia. The records speak of Bertram Obert as an alien.

Elizabeth, a daughter not named in the will, married James Curtis (*Middlesex Records*).

(25) "Mr. John Cox." John Cox was a justice of Lancaster 1653–55. The will of John Cox, of Rappahannock county, was dated November 9, 1669, and proved February 10, 1695; legatees: Henry, son of Michael White, a tract of land; John and Elizabeth White, children of same; legacies to other friends; appoints nephew, Henry, son of brother, William Cox, "now present in Virginia," sole executor, and leaves him and his other nephews and nieces residuary legatees. John Cox had a grant of 600 acres in Lancaster in 1650, and later ones for 1,150 acres and 1,000 acres "on the south side of the Rappahannock."

(26) "Mr. Moone." Lancaster Court in 1654 granted a certificate to Abraham Moone for land due him for the importation of his wife, Anne, John Brewster, William Attaway, &c. December 12, 1655, Abraham Moone made a deed in Lancaster, selling his dwelling house, plantation and servants to Thomas Hawks, but reserving for himself and wife house room and one servant. He died soon after. The inventory of the personal estate of Abraham Moone, deceased, was recorded in Lancaster February 20, 1655; appraised at 18,152 pounds tobacco. John Curtis was his administrator. There is recorded in Middlesex a deed dated June 7, 1710, from John Curtis, of Great Wicomico Parish, Northumberland, as only surviving brother and next of kin to Elizabeth Hazlewood, deceased, daughter and heiress of Abraham Moone, deceased. And another deed in Middlesex, November 8, 1684, from Richard Robinson and Ann, his wife, to John Curtis, of Northumberland, son of the said Ann. Also a deed recorded November, 1684, in Middlesex, from Richard Robinson and Ann, his wife, to their children, Richard and Anne Robinson, with reversion (in case of failure of issue) to John Curtis, of Northumberland (son of the said Mrs. Ann Robinson), and failing his issue, to Ann, daughter of Christopher and Agatha Robinson, conveying property obtained from Abraham Moone, the former husband of Mrs. Ann Robinson. Elizabeth Hazlewood (referred to above) appears to have been the wife of John Hazlewood, described in 1674 as of Middlesex, merchant, and in 1683 as of the parish of White Chapel, London. There is recorded in Middlesex copy of a bill of exchange, August 4,

1692, on "Madam Elizabeth Hazlewood, at her house in Chamber Street, Goodman's Fields, London." She died without issue.

(27) Sir Henry Chichley. See this Magazine, I, 115, 422, 453; II, 408; III, 39.

(28) Captain William Brocas. See this Magazine, I, 421, 422.

(29) William Leech lived in Lancaster on the north side of the Rappahannock in 1657, and was appointed a justice of that county in 1659. It appears from a deed in Middlesex, dated 1686, that he died without issue, and left his property to his wife's grandchildren, William Tignor, Jr., son of William Tignor, of Wickomico, and William Poole, Jr., son of William Poole, of Middlesex.

(30) "Mr. Kemp." See this Magazine, I, 420, 421; II, 174; III, 40, &c.

(31) "Lady Lunsford." See this Magazine, I, 115, 421.

(32) James Bonner. In Lancaster, November 11, 1663, administration on the estate of James Bonner, deceased, was granted to Matthew Kemp, his next of kin. Bonner had married Elizabeth, daughter of Matthew Kemp, Esq., of the Council, and apparently died without issue.

(33) Dennis Coniers may have been the ancestor of the family whose descent is given by Mr. Hayden (*Virginia Genealogies*) in an excursus, pages 288, &c.

(34) George Keble. See this Magazine, II, 412.

(35) Thomas Stamper. The name Stamper appears fifty-eight times in the register of Christ Church Parish, Middlesex, which has been published by the Virginia Society of Colonial Dames.

(36) John Needles. The name appears in the Christ Church Register.

(37) Captain Henry Fleete. See this Magazine, II, 71–76. To this may be added, from Nicholl's Topographer and Genealogist, which prints an account prepared in 1620. Mary, daughter of Robert Atwaters or Waters, Esq., of Royston, Essex, married Robert Honywood, of Henewood, Kent. She was born in 1527 and married in February, 1543, her husband dying in 1576; but she lived to see 367 descendants. Her por-

trait was formerly ("and may be now") at Coleshill, Berkshire, the seat of the Earl of Rodnor. Lady Mildmay had another portrait, and at Mark's Hall, Essex, was still another. Her daughter, Katherine, married, first, William Fleete, who died between 1584 and 1586. William and Katherine Fleete had issue: I. Robert; II. William, married Deborah Scott; III. Priscilla, married John Seaman, Doctor of Laws; IV. Mary, married George Stroode, of Dorsetshire; V. Katherine, married John Parkhurst, gent.; VI. Mary; VII. Ann; VIII. John; IX. Thomas; X. Margaret, married Francis Tooke, of Goddington, Kent; XI. Joice, married John Roberts, of Hertford. William and Deborah Fleete had issue: I. Charles; II. George; III. Thomas; IV. Katherine; V. Elizabeth; VI. William; VII. Henry [who came to Virginia]; VIII. Brian; IX. Francis; X. Daughter; XI. Edward; XII. Elizabeth. Francis and Margaret (Fleete) Tooke had issue: John, Richard, Anthony, Nicholas, Mary and Francis. Mrs. Katherine (Honeywood) Fleete married, secondly, William Henmarsh, and had a daughter, Jane, who married Richard Willis, of Cambridgeshire, and had issue: Thomas, Richard, William and Elizabeth. (Thomas Willis, of Lancaster county, Va., the same county in which Henry Fleet lived, may have been the Thomas just named.) Colonel (afterwards Sir) Philip Honeywood, who came to Virginia in 1649 on the downfall of the Royal cause, was a nephew of Mrs. Katherine Fleet.

(38) John Carter. See this Magazine, II, 235-38; IV, 364-5. To these notes may be added that Major John Carter was present as a justice of Lancaster August 6, 1657, and that in 1653 he was resident in Lancaster. Lancaster, February 6, 1655, mention in the records of the estate of Captain Brocas, deceased, and that Major John Carter had married his widow. On October 27, 1658, November 30, 1659, and November 15, 1660, Colonel John Carter's wages as burgess for Lancaster were paid out of the county levy.

(39) "Row. Lawson." See this Magazine, IV, 201-3, 313-4.

(40) "Mr. Thomas Carter." There is recorded in Lancaster a deed dated January 14, 1656, from Thomas Carter, of Lancaster, planter, conveying land. Captain Thomas Carter was a justice of Lancaster, 1663, &c. There is on record in Lancas-

ter, dated December 6, 1674, from Edward Dale of Lancaster, gent., and Diana, his wife, "in consideration of a marriage already had," between Thomas Carter and Katherine, daughter of the said Dale; and Dale, in his will, dated August 4, 1694, names his grandsons, Peter, Edward and Joseph Carter, and his granddaughters, Elizabeth and Katherine Carter. The will of Thomas Carter, Sr., was dated August 16th, and proved in Lancaster November 14, 1700. His legatees were his sons, Edward, John, James and Henry ("now in England"), and wife, Katherine; mentions "my son-in-law's grandfather-in-law, Edward Dale." [Edward Dale, as the grandfather of Thomas Carter's daughter, would be grandfather-in-law to her husband.] "If the said Wm. George [?] shall not be accountable for it, he shall have noe part of my estate; but only one shilling in full of his wife's portion;" son, Thomas Carter, executor. (As no provision is made for Thomas Carter by the will, it is probable that the sons named in Dale's will, Peter and Joseph, were alive, and had also been given their share in the estate.) Thomas Carter was a justice of Lancaster 1706, Henry Carter in 1728, and Joseph Carter in 1729. The will of Peter Carter was proved in Lancaster October 11, 1721. There is of record in Lancaster a deed dated May 23, 1749, from John Carter and Mary, his wife, of Stafford county, conveying to James Gordon, of Lancaster, five acres on the Corotoman River, Lancaster, part of a tract which Henry Carter, by his will, dated 1732, left to his son, Gany Carter, who dying intestate, his eldest brother, the said John Carter, succeeded. Also a deed in Lancaster, April, 1778, from Rawleigh Carter, of Amelia county, conveying to Edward Carter, of Lancaster, eighty acres in that county. It is believed that the records of Lancaster contain much more information in regard to this family. So far as the records show, Thomas Carter and Colonel John Carter, of Corotoman, were not related.

(41) John Baylor. If this was the ancestor of the well known Virginia family of the name, he must have returned to England, for the family account (which seems to be based on documentary evidence) states that John Baylor, the earliest of the name, who has been home, came to Virginia in extreme old age, with his son, John, who was born in 1650. It is expected that a genealogy of the Baylor family will be published in this Magazine.

(42) "Mr. Thomas Brice." Thomas Brice was justice of Lancaster, 1652; in August of that year the court sat at his house. The will of Thomas Bries, of Rappahannock, in Virginia, gent., was dated April 24th, and proved May 19, 1657. He gave his wife his whole estate in Virginia and England. On May 19th, Lancaster Court made an order in regard to the estate in favor of Martha, widow of Major Thomas Bries, and on the same day was recorded a marriage contract between her and William White. There is mention in the Lancaster records, December, 1657, of Mr. William White, clerk, and his wife, Martha. The will of William White was dated January 25th, and proved February 12, 1678, in Lancaster. His legatees were his sons, John, William and Edward, daughter, Deborah, and daughter-in-law [step-daughter?], Mary Alford. In a deed in Lancaster, dated March 3, 1660, it is stated that the land given Martha, widow of William White, clerk, by her former husband, Thomas Brice, was given by the said Martha (who died during her widowhood) to the son and daughter of said White, and by order of the Governor and Council, this land was ordered to be sold to Jeffreys and Colclough; and notice thereof being given to Mr. John Jeffreys and Mr. Thomas Colclough and to Mr. Jeremiah White and Mr. George Hewit, guardians of the said White children, it was sold to Lieutenant-Colonel Edward Carter, of Nansemond county, for £330 sterling. An entry in the General Court records states that the quantity of land given by Mrs. Martha White was 1,650 acres, and that it was sold to Colonel Carter in 1665. There was recorded in York in 1658 the will of Martha, widow of Rev. William White, of York Parish. Her legatees were her (or his) children, Jeremiah and Mary, who were then living in London, and Rev. Jeremiah White was one of their guardians. Therefore, the William White, an abstract of whose will has been given, could not have been the Rev. William White.

(43) "Capt. Hacke." Dr. George Hacke married Anna, sister of Augustine Herman, the founder of Bohemia Manor, in Delaware (she was a native of Amsterdam, Holland), and came to Virginia, settling first in Northampton county, where he received a grant of 400 acres of land July 1, 1653. On March 28th of that year, "Doc^{r} George Hacke, Practicon^{r} in Physicke,

a high German (both by parents and birth), born in ye Citty of Collyne [Cologne], under the Palatinate," was naturalized. According to a deposition in 1661, he was then aged thirty-eight. He had a grant of land in Northumberland in 1652. In 1663 he and his wife and children were naturalized in Maryland. In 1666 the Maryland Assembly passed an act naturalizing Anna Hacke, born at Amsterdam, and her sons, George and Peter, born at Accomacke, in Virginia, but who had removed to Maryland. On March 22, 1666, Ann, George Nicholas and Peter Hacke, the widow and sons of Dr. George Hacke, deceased, received a regrant of 1,000 acres in Northampton county, Va., which he had patented, but which at his death had escheated, as he was an alien. No doubt Dr. Hack was the "Captain Hacke" who was in Lancaster in 1654. He had issue: I. George Nicholas; II. Peter. The destruction of many of the records of Northumberland county renders it difficult to compile an account of the family. George Nicholas Hacke married Ann Wright, then a minor, daughter of Mr. Richard Wright, who, with Nicholas Spencer, Esq., had patented 1,100 acres on the Potomac river, September 25, 1661, which by survivorship came to Spencer, who, by deed, September 6, 1665, gave it to his niece, Ann Wright. Hacke got a regrant in 1690 (*Northern Neck Land Books*). Nothing appears in the extant records of Northumberland in regard to George N. Hacke or his descendants. He probably lived in another county. His brother, Peter Hack, was appointed ranger-general of the Northern Neck in 1690. In 1699, as Captain Peter Hack, he was a justice of Northumberland, and in 1700 was one of the executors of Captain Spencer Mottram. His pay as a member of the House of Burgesses for Northumberland is included in the county levy December 3, 1706. At this time or a little later, he became a colonel of the Northumberland militia. His wife is spoken of in the records as "Madame Mary Hacke," but her surname does not appear. She was dead before 1706. On January 17, 1727, Peter Hack, of Northumberland, conveyed to his son, John Hack, the land he had bought from Colonel St. Leger Codd. Colonel Hack had also a daughter, Ann, born 1697, died August 28, 1747, "greatly lamented, being a gentlewoman of amiable character" (*Gordon Bible*, quoted by Hayden), who married Colonel Edwin Conway,

of Lancaster county, and a son, whose name does not appear. The will of John Hack (who married Elizabeth Kirk—marriage bond in Lancaster, dated February 13, 1718–9) was dated November 2, 1742, and proved in Northumberland May 15, 1747. His legatees were wife, Elizabeth, nephew, Peter Spencer Hack, nephew, Tunstall Hack; gives certain land, after the death of his wife, to George Nicholas Severn Waters; legacy to George Waters. There is recorded in Northumberland a deed dated May 22, 1749, from Peter Spencer Hack, of Somerset county, Md., leasing land in Northumberland. Also deed, July 3, 1753, from Peter Spencer Hack, of Northumberland; and another, January 13, 1755, from Peter Spencer Hack and Mary Anne, his wife, of Northumberland, to their daughters, Mary and Elizabeth Hack. The will of Tunstall Hack (who was probably the Tunstall Hack, of Maryland, whose marriage bond, dated April 22, 1746, to Hannah, daughter of Colonel Edwin Conway, is on file in Lancaster) was dated August 29th, and proved September 12, 1757. His legatees were Ann, daughter of Colonel James Gordon, of Lancaster; ———, son of Captain George Conway, of Lancaster; brother Spencer Hack's children; Sarah Conway McAdden, daughter of Joseph McAdden; Dr. Joseph McAdden; brother Spencer Hack's son, Peter John Tunstall Hack; directs that a tombstone be put over him (the testator), and that the burying-place of the family of Hacks be inclosed with a brick wall. Gives his wife and son, John Tunstall Hack, his whole estate, including his lands in Northumberland and the Eastern Shore.

(44) Thomas Powell. "Mr. Thomas Powell" was a justice of Lancaster 1659–69. On October 2, 1664, he made a deed on account of the love and affection he bore "Mrs. Jane Catesby, whom I intend suddenly to marry," giving her as a jointure £200 sterling and one-third of the land on the north side of Rappahannock, where he lived, containing 500 acres. There is also a deed dated October 15, 1665, from Thomas Powell, of Lancaster, and his wife, Jane, to their son, Thomas. The will of Thomas Powell, dated January 19th and proved March, 1669, is on file at Lancaster court-house. He leaves his son, Rawley (or Rowley) Powell, his whole estate; son, Thomas Powell, and cousin, John Gibson, executors. The will of Rawley Powell, of

Lancaster, was dated October 9th, and proved March 9, 1686; legatees: father-in-law John Kerly, sister Ann Dacres, brother Thomas Kerly, Nathaniel Norton, and goddaughter Ann Mason. Colonel William Loyd, of North Farnham Parish, Rappahannock county, obtained a regrant in 1690 of 300 acres in Lancaster, formerly belonging to Mr. Thomas Powell, and by the will of Rawley Powell, his son, bequeathed to Mrs. Ann Dacres alias Tomlin for her life, and then to the said Loyd.

(45) "Mr. Edwards." Lancaster Court, in May, 1657, granted John Edwards a land certificate for the importation of his children, John and Mary Edwards. Thomas Rootes, of Lancaster, "chirurgeon," in his will, January 25, 1660, makes a bequest to his godson, Thomas, son of John Edwards, "chirurgeon." In November, 1664, there was a suit in Lancaster by Mrs. Bathseea Pee *vs.* her brother-in-law, Mr. John Edwards. A deed from John Edwards, chirurgeon, dated December 7, 1658, is recorded in Lancaster. The original will of John Edwards is on file in Lancaster; he requests William Ball to take his estate in charge, make sale of the land, servants, negroes and other personal property, and also his share in the ship, Susan, and make returns to the testator's friend, Mr. Spencer Pigott, in Duke's Place, London; his estate is to be equally divided between his wife and those children whom he left behind in England; Spencer Pigott executor; dated February 3d, and proved in Lancaster March, 1667. The seal bears arms: *a fesse indented, between three martlets;* Crest: *on an esquire's helmet* (what is probably) *a horse rampant.* The seal is somewhat defaced.

John Edwards, the surgeon, appears to have once lived on the Eastern Shore. There is on record in Northampton the petition of John Edwards, dated March 1, 1652, in which he states that he is the son of Mrs. Katherine Hunlocke, and is authorized by her to call to account Mr. John Edwards, chirurgeon, administrator of Stephen Taylor, deceased. The petition states that he is a stranger in the country, his residence being on the Bay [perhaps in Lancaster], and his sole business in Northampton being concerning the estate of Mr. Stephen Taylor, who married his sister. The court ordered that John Edwards, chirurgeon, make his appearance at the next court, and if the sheriff could not arrest him it should be sufficient to leave the notice at his house.

Copies of several letters were recorded in Northampton as evidence in this case. On August 1, 1649, Katherine Hunlocke wrote from London to her "Dearest Daughter" [Mrs. Taylor], in Northampton; mentions daughter's husband—"I understand your brother is well beloved in ye Countrye." In another letter to "Daughter Margaret," she states that she sends her servants, wearing apparel, &c.—"I heare your husband is an honest man and gave a great price for you." [Mrs. Taylor had evidently been an indentured servant.] Again, in September, 1652, from London to her "Lovinge Sonne," tells him that his brother, John, and sister Stockdell and her husband are well, but his father-in-law [step-father?] died about sixteen weeks before. "You will be out of your time next Spring;" refers to "your master" and "your sister's estate." There is no one else of his kindred in Virginia to inherit it but himself; she had sent his sister goods to the value of £100, and also sent a servant to release him; she was at present in London on business; his sister (another) still lived on Bishopgate Street, London.

[Notes to be concluded in next number.]

PRICE LISTS AND DIARY OF COL. FLEMING.

The following extracts from the account books and diary of Colonel William Fleming, now in the possession of his descendants in Lexington, Va., were contributed by Miss M. P. Duval, of Staunton, Va.:

Colonel Fleming was born at Jedbourough, in Scotland, on 29th of February, 1729. He was highly educated, and came to Virginia in 1755, just after Braddock's defeat. In August he entered Washington's Regiment—First Virginia Colonial Regiment. He remained in this regiment, as ensign, lieutenant and captain, until 1762, when the regiment was disbanded, when he resumed the practice of medicine and settled in Staunton. While in the army he held a warrant from Governor Dinwiddie to act as surgeon, and was sometimes detailed for special service

as surgeon. He was in the battle of Mt. Point, and severely wounded. He was acting-governor for a short time when Tarleton made his famous raid to Charlottesville. In 1779, he was commissioner to Kentucky to settle land claims. In 1781 he was sent to Kentucky to examine all claims brought by the agents, &c., of the government, &c. He died 5th of August, 1795. The following shows his expenditures on account of his daughters:

MISS DOROTHA FLEMING, DR.

1797.			
May 25—To	1 p'r gloves at 2s. 6d.,		2 6
	2 pair shoes @ 7s. 6d.,		15 0
	5 y'ds Ribband @ 2s. 6d.,		12 6
	1 Pen Knife,		2 0
	10 y'ds Taste,		3 4
	4 Scanes silk & 1 Comb,		5 2
	4½ y'ds Tamborod muslin, 18s.,		4 12 0
July 15—	1 Saddle & Cloth,		4 19 0
	1 Bridle,		3 0 0
	6 y'ds Ribband @ 9d.,		4 6
	3 Do. Do. @ 2s. 6d.,		7 6
	2 Pocket H'k'fs @ 5s.,		10 0
	13 y'ds black lace @ 3s.,		1 19 0
1798.	1 Bonnet,		4 10 0
Mar. 2—	5 y'ds muslin at 15s.,		3 15 0
	1 p'r morocco shoes,		10 6
	1 p'r gloves,		3 0
	Turkey Cotton,		6 0
	3 y'ds Ribband & 1 stick Pomatum,		6 9
	1 set of nitting pins,		1 6
	1 Pen Knife, 4s. 6d., 1 doz. moulds, 6d.		5 0
	10 hanks silk @ 6d.,		5 0
	1 Umbrella,		2 8 0
1799.	1 Fan, 2s. 6d., 1 Chane, 16s.,		18 6
Jan. 4—	5 y'ds green Durant @ 3s. 6d.,		17 6
	1 p'r shoes,		8 0
	1 Paper Pins,		1 6
	1 shawl, 5s., 1 p'r shoes, 10s.,		15 0
	4½ y'ds linnen @ 7s. 6d.,		1 13 9

	½ y'd cambrick,	9 0
	1 Hank silk,	2 8
	7 y'ds callico @ 6s. 3d.,	2 3 9
	1 paper bonnet,	6 0
	10 y'ds Lutestring, 12s.,	6 0 0
	4 y'ds ribbon, 2s. 3d.,	9 0
Mar. 7—	3 pieces of Nankeen, 7s. 6d.,	1 2 6
	5 y'ds Dimity @ 4s. 6d.,	1 2 6
	1 Tambored coat,	1 10 0
	1 shawl, 9s.,	9 0
	Gloves & needles,	7 6
	3 p'rs stockings @ 3s.,	18 0
	1 Trunk,	1 10 0
	Bought of Pedler,	£50 15 6

MISS ANN FLEMING, DR.

1797.		
June 8—To	1 saddle & cloth,	£4 19 0
	1 Bridle,	1 10 0
	1 p'r shoes, 9s., 1 Hatt, 31s.,	2 00 0
	1 Band & Clasp,	10 0
	2 hanks silk, 1s. 4d., 3 H'k'fs, 15s.,	16 4
	8½ y'ds Lute String,	5 2 0
	10 y'ds Linnen @ 5s.,	2 10 0
	10 y'ds Cotton @ 3s.,	1 10 0
1798.	6½ yd's muslin @ 6s.,	1 19 0
Dec. 25—	3 book muslin H'k'fs @ 8s. 9d.,	1 6 3
	3 y'ds Edging, 7s. 6d., 1 shawl, 5s.,	12 6
	4½ y'ds green Durant, 3s. 6d.,	15 9
	1 Trunk, 27s., 1 hank silk, 8d.,	1 7 8
	8 y'ds callico, 6s. 3d.,	2 10 0
1799.	3 y'ds Ermin, 6s. 9d., 1 p'r silk gloves, 9s.,	15 9
Jan. 3—	6 y'ds Linnen @ 5s. 6d.,	1 13 0
	10 y'ds Ditto @ 13s.,	1 10 0
	20 y'ds Osnaburgs @ 2s. 6d.,	2 10 0
	10 y'ds Plains @ 4s.,	2 0 0
	6 y'ds Negroe cotton @ 3s. 6d.,	1 1 0

	3 Dutch Blanketts @ 12s.,	1	16 0
	1 P[r] English bed blankets,	2	12 0
	11 y'ds Bed Ticking at 5s,,	2	15 0
	Pins & thread,		12 0
	2 pieces Nankeen at 10s. 6d.,	1	1 0
	1 p[r] shoes,		7 6
	3 P[r] stockings,	1	10 0
	3½ y'ds cloth, buttons & silk,	6	19 10
	Pedler for gloves, needles & pins,		7 0
		£54	19 7

Miss Priscilla Fleming, Dr.

1798.	To 1 Bonnet,	£4	10 0
	1 Bridle,	1	10 0
	1 P[r] Shoes,		9 0
	2 pocket handkerchiefs,		10 0
	Tooth brush & velvet ribbon,		4 0
	6½ y'ds muslin, 6s.,	1	19 0
	Hedrick for mending saddle & girth,		19 0
	3 pieces nankeen at 9s.,	1	7 0
	1 P[r] Shoes, 9s., 1 shawl, 5s.,		14 0
	4½ y'ds green Durant @ 3s. 6d.,		15 9
	1 hank silk, 8d., 1 crooked comb, 1s. 9d.,		2 5
	1 Trunk,		18 0
	3 y'ds ribbon & 1 tooth brush,		6 6
	6 y'ds green Persian at 12s.,	3	12 0
	1 Hank silk, 8d., 1 paper Bonnet, 6s.,		6 8
	1 P[r] silk gloves,		9 0
	1 P[r] leather shoes,		9 0
	8 y'ds Callico @ 3s. 9d.,	1	10 0
	Thread, pins & needles,		10 0
	2 P[r] shoes at 8s. 6d.,		17 0
	6 y'ds Linnen at 5s. 6d.,	1	13 0

A Pedler.

	4 y'ds Tambored muslin @ 7s. 6d.,	1	10 0
	1 shawl, 9s., 2 P[r] Stockings, 6s.,	1	1 0
	1 Hatt, 39s., 1 Fan, 2s., 2 hanks silk,	2	2 3

1 P^{r} morocco slippers, 11s. 6d., 1 P^{r} shoes, 15s.,	1	6	6
1 P^{r} shoes,		12	0
1 sett nitting pins & Turkey Cotton,		6	9
1 stick Pomatum, 9d., 6 y'ds Edging, 10s. 6d.,		11	3
1 necklace,		10	6
5 y'ds muslin at 13s.,	3	5	0
5 y'ds Dimity at 6s. 6d.,	1	12	0
	£36	9	1

Colonel Fleming was a physician and practised in many counties, and in his accounts we find many curious entries.

1787.

Aug. 26—Drawing tooth for Negro Wench,		2	6
1 journey,		10	0
Assafœtida,		1	0
A dose of Rhubarb to overseer,		3	0
To dressing y'r negroes' Eyes & medicines,	8	8	0
12 strengthing Powders,		12	0
Medicines for y'r negro fellow,	2	8	0
Eye powder & Solution for y'r son,		2	0
Opening a Tumour & dressing,	3	0	0
A journey, 6s. Blooding, 2s. 6d.,		8	6
A journey—Roanoke,	1	5	0
Cordial drops for y'r wench,		10	6
Blooding, 3s. 6d. Cooling Solution, 2s.,		5	6
Opening his breast & extracting pin,	2	8	0

JAS. BRYANT, ROANOKE, DR.

1787.

Feb. 1—To a journey & dressing his child's arm,	3	10	0
Tincture of myrh,		6	0
A journey & extracting a bone,	2	0	0
Digestive powders, 5s. 4d. Linament, 1s. 6d.,		6	10
A journey & dressing the arm,	1	10	0
Tincture myrh, 6s.,		6	0

	A journey & extracting bone, . .	1	10	0
July 30—	Amputating leg & dressing, . .	8	0	0
	Y'r assumpsit for daughter-in-law, .		3	0
	Y'r assumpsit for James Tosh, . .	1	0	0

Diary kept during a Trip to Richmond to Attend Convention held There.

1788.

May 27—Left Bellmont May 27th, breakfasted at McClellan's. Came to N. London, lodged at Capt. Austin's.

28—Came to Capt. Wallace's in Charlotte.

29—Rode to Wm. Thorp's, 5 miles above Charlotte C. H. Col. Watkins rode from his store with me, and assisted in settling with Thorp. Lodged at Col. Watkins', 10 miles from C. H.

30—Went to Wm. Baker's; dined. Went by the Coledge & lodged at Col. Nashe's.

31—Went to an ordinary a mile from Genito Bridge.

June 1—Breakfasted at Hopkins'; rode to Manchester. Sent my Horse to Capt. Markam's, as he had got the . He undertook to cure, feed & pasture him. Lodged seventy Pounds, three & one penny with Mr. Lyle; went over the River. The Convention met the 2d and adjourned.

(Expenses.)

May 27—	At Bedford C. H., ...	2	6	
	At Hook's old Store, ...	2		
28—	At Charlotte C. H., ...	2		
29—	At an ordinary, ...	1	3	
31—	At Genito Bridge, ...	6	0	
	A comb, 2s., knife, 4s. 6d., . . .	6	6	
	1 yard Ribbon, ...	1	3	
	Capt. Paulin, ...	12	0	
June 1—	Expenses at Balls, ...	8	4	
	Ferriage, ...	1	6	
10—	Expenses & Board altogether for a w'k, .	1	18	7½
	1 p'r Stockings, ...	12	0	
	At Rawlins', ...	4	6	

11—Ferriage, &c.,			1 6
2 Crowns for Books,		1 6	0
Hulchen's map & book,			12 0
Cullen on Materia Med.,			9 0
Bossus' Travels,			12 0
Tales of the Castle,			12 0

The Theatre—took lodgings with Mr. Vaugh at 28s. p. week.

June 2—Brought over,		2	8 0
Sully's Memoirs,			1 10
11—To Board at Vaughn's,		1	11 0
Mr. Vaun, Board & washing,			25 7

Prue's Debt, Principle & Int., about this time, Mr. Winston says will be about £230.

lb 1 Pepper,			3 0
lb 1 Ginger,			1 6
lb 1 allspice,			2 6
25 lb coffee at 1s. 6d.,		1	17 6
104 lbs sugar 6d.,		2	12 0
Bagg,		0	0 10
Kegg,		0	1 6
Ferriage & Shaving,		0	2 0
Play,		0	3 0
To Lyle,		20	4 10
To Cloyd for carriage,			6 8
Hoowell for a dray,			3 4
To a poor woman,			3 0
1 p. sheeting, either white or brown,			
20½ y'd callico at 3s.,		3	1 6
3 p'r Black everlasting stockings,			16 0
1 P. linen at 2s. 5d.,			
1 oz. nutmegs & soap,			13 0
1 lb green tea,			12 0
1 loaf sugar,			14 0
1 P. Shalloon or lamblet Durants,			60 0
12 y'ds Green & Red Flannel or Swan skin,		1	14 0
1 p. Bed tick, 23 y'ds, at 2s. 8d.,			
A Packet of Penns, 1 lb,			

4 p'r woman's Gloves, fingered,		12	0
2 Cloth Cloaks,			
2 woman's Hats,			
3 children Do			
11 y'ds of B. Russia Sheeting,			
1 paper Int. Powder,			
1 Ream Paper,			
1 p'r shoes,		4	0
Cash to stranger,		1	6
2 scarlet cloaks,	2	14	0
1 doz. china cups,		14	0
1 doz. coffee Do		14	0
Hat,	1	1	0

COLO. LEWIS, CR.

By Col° Lynch,	£7	0	0
Maj' Lockheart,	5	12	6
	£12	12	6
Gold,	£42	18	8
Treasury,	19	17	3
Mr. Ross,	8	0	0
Mr. Buck & Brand,	12	6	3

"Thompson Sawyers, the fever in the night, 5s. The 5th, to Ingram's, fever all night, 4s. The 6th, to Capt. McCorckle's, a little unwell. Do, the 7th and 8th, able to ride. Cor. Sub. for Mr. McCorckle's niece. For his sister, Sp'ts C. & assafoetide pills. To Hans Meadows, 2s. Mrs. Sheets, 4s. 3d. The 9th, at the Black Smith's, 2s. At James Smith's, 8s.

Got home. Mrs. Fleming had been delivered of a male child Wednesday night the 8th, between 8 & 9 at night, October 8, 1788.

1 p'r raw silk stockings,		12	0
3 Hand'chiefs,		4	6
12 y'ds Ribbon at 3d.,		3	0
3 Do 4d.,		1	0
Medicins,	9	9	6

Callico, 10s.,	1	15	0
Inspection,		4	0
Sack of Salt,		14	0
4 Hoes,		18	8
2 Hand'chiefs,		6	0
2 p^{r} shoes,		15	4
Barber,		10	0
Horse,	2	10	0
Ferriage & Serv^{t},		7	6
Rollin's cash,	1	17	0
2 sticks wax,		1	3
½ doz. deep plates; 2 C. Plates,		2	6
1 y'd oz. nab'gs,			10

Domestic medicine.
Prayer Book.
Almanac & Bed cord.
Pills to strengthen & nervous medicine.

THE MEHERRIN INDIANS.

North Carolina June ye 17th, 1707.

Hono^{ble} Gents: *

We received yo^{rs} containing the complaint of the Meherring Indians pretending encroachments made on them by the inhabitants of this Government &c. Upon consideration of which we thought we should not better answer yo's than by sending you the true state of that matter, being always as willing to give all reasonable satisfaction concerning our proceedings as * * * undoubted right of the Lords Propriet^{rs} and Her Maj^{tyes} Subjects of this Governm't. Of a long time before the memory of man, the Lands on the South side of that river which is now called Meherrin, was in ye right full possession of the Chowanohs In-

* This letter was addressed to the General Assembly of Virginia, and is one of the many documents in the Ludwell Papers relating to land disputes.

dians, by virtue of a grant from the Yampins Indians and no other Indians (as plainly appears by Successive Treaties of that nation by Originall Writings & undoubted Evidence,) has had any Right to any Land there to this day, & when first the Lords proprietors of Carolina, by virtue of their Charter from his late Sacred Majesty Charles 2nd took possession of this province that nation submitted themselves to the crown of England and the Dominion of the Lord proprietors & continued till about the year 1679, about which time by Incitement of the Revolutionary Indians of Virginia they committed hostility upon ye Inhabitants of this Gov'ment in violation of their treaty, whereupon by virtue of authority by their charter, open Warr was made upon ye sd. Indians, in prosecution whereof by God's Assistance, tho' not without ye Loss of many men, they were wholly subdued & had land for their habitation assigned them where they remain to this day, so that all that tract of Land on the South side of ye Meherrin River was at that time assigned into the Immediate possession of the Lords propriet[s] of Carolina, as of their province of Carolina & has been peaceably by them held without any claims now thirty years, During which time ye Meherrin Indians removing themselves from their ancient place of habitation (where by virtue of a Treaty which commissioners appointed by his late Maj[tie] King Charles 2[d] they were settled,) placed themselves at the mouth of the Meherrin River on ye North side & a great part of the Tract of Land on the South Side & lying waste, some of their straglers planted Corne & built Cabbins on the Roanokes old fields & continued more & more to make their Incroachments till they became an Intollerable annoyance to her Majestyes subjects, committing repeated Injuryes upon their stock And making frequent affrays upon their persons as far as Moratuck River, for the nessessary redressing of which growing encroachments, and preventing more mischief which was dayly threatened, & reasonably feared the Government here, (& which was the best that they in discharge of their duty could doe) held a treaty with the chiefs of the said Indians, & instead of insisting upon Sattisfaction for the wrongs already Done, were content to make only necessary provision for the safety of her Maj[ty's] Subjects for the future, in order to which it was concluded that the stragling vagrant Indians of that Nation Should remove their Towne on

the North Side of the River & that Towne they should peaceably Enjoy for a Certaine Tribute, which was as we believe the first title that ever they had to it, for their treaty with the Commissioners aforementioned gives them no more Right to the Land whereon they now Dwell than it would do to Land on the North side Patomock or the South side of Cape Feare, if they should remove themselves to any of those places.

It seems to us yett more Advisable and wo'd lend more to her Maj'tye's interest and present settlement as well of Virginia as of this province that they in force of their Afore^{sd} Treaty and for preserving their Right by their Maj^{tyes} protection, by virtue of it should be forced to returne to the place of their former Habitation than that they should be suffered to possess the mouth of a navigable River, considering how they have hitherto behaved themselves, which we recommend to y^{r} consideration. Wee would not relate to you ye reasons for making the Meherrin River the Bounds, who are all very well acquainted with the Indians planting Corne without Fence, Soe that now English can Seat them without danger of trespassing by their Cattle and horses, and which the Indians, and Especially that Nation, are very ready to roving without measure, So that the question is not between the right of Louis Williams [the man claiming the ground] & the Meherrin Nation, But whether near a hundred Families of her Maj^{ties} Subjects of Carolina should be despoiled of their free-holds to lett a few vagrant and Insolent Indians rove where they please without any right & contrary to their agreement. We have always thought it necessary that the Indians should live togather in Townes, where all their young men may be under the imediate inspection of their own Government to prevent their private mischief that may be done more safely & concealed in single & seperate familys.

Yo^{r} proposition concerning further settlement was in all Friendship received, but because of the uncertainty we could not proceed to make any order or provision in Answer to it till by the copies of the Depository to be taken on y^{r} behalf, which we hoped to receive, we might have obtained Information how far the controverted Grounds were Extended to usward, we knowing no bounds to Carolina but Wyanoke River till further informed, designing no farther to Enter into that controversie but only to

represent the Case to the Lords propriet^{rs} in order to their laing it before her Sacred Maj^{tie}, Seeing no cause to doubt of the Success in soe clear a case. To this we add that Louis Williams can't be called any new settlement, for he had Right to that Land some years agoe, and he has been hindered settling by those Indians who have dallyed with this Government from time to time by promises to depart & now at last being called to show reason of their delay, they only could alledge that they had cleared some ground for which Labour they desired Satisfaction, & Williams being willing to be in practable possession of his land at any time, agreed to pay them a Horse & fifteen Bushells of Corne * * * * all they at that time desired & the greatest part they have received and the remainder has been tendered, but upon their returne from Virginia they have refused to receive the remaining part & made a barbarous assault upon him in his own house, soe that his life is doubted off & his Familye in danger of further trouble from which we believe it our Duty to rescue him, for we can't Interprett y^{r} proposition to mean that in the meantime any of her Maj^{ties} Subjects ought to be left to the merciless Insults of Such Savage people, but that Every one in their respective government as they are now deemed should quietly enjoy their properties till the matter be determined, to w^{ch} we readily assent and assoom, as we know how farr you do claime, shall take all necessary order in it.

We have sent you the copi^{s} of such deppositions as we have taken relating to the Bounds, and desire you will send us those that have been taken by you according to y^{r} promise. We are

Your Humble Servants,

W. Glover,
Sam'l Swann,
Edward Moseley,
Fran. Foster.

THE TRIAL OF CRIMINAL CASES.

(LUDWELL MSS.)

The Constant Custome has been in Virginia for the Governor and Council to be the only Judges in Criminal Cases. This Custome has been Confirmed as a privilege to the people inhabiting that Colony by the Royal Charter, dated the 10th of October, 1676, and by some Acts of Assembly, particularly by the 24th, in the Printed book, which Act is either confirmed by an Act of Assembly past in the year 1705, [?] or else is at least not repealed.

This Custome has also been supported by reason, because the Council are appointed by the King out of the Inhabitants of that Colony who have the best abilitys and the best Estates, and 'tis fit that the Lives and Fortunes of all that dwell there should be trusted to persons so qualified, Besides, if a Governor should be left at Liberty to name what Judges he pleases for the Tryal of any prisoner, 'twill be in his power at any time either to acquit the guilty or condemn the innocent, especially since the sheriffs who return the Jurys make great profit of their places, and are appointed by the Governour.

Neither has this Custome ever been interupted without very extraordinary reason, till about 5 years ago the Lieu' Governour [Spotswood] thought fit to join some other persons with the Council for the Tryal of an ordinarly felon, but upon the Remonstrance of the Council, he thought convenient not to repeat that method any more, til the beginning of June last, when he did again without the advice of the Council join four other persons with them, this he was pleased to do by Virtue of a general Instruction, impowering him to appoint Courts of Oyer and Terminer, without specifying whom he shall appoint Judges of such Courts.

Now the Questions Are—

1. Whether the Lieut. Governour by vertue of the foregoing Instructions, ought not to appoint such Judges only as are consistent with the terms of the Royal Charter granted to that Colony, and agreeable to the laws and constant custome of the Coun-

try, and not such Judges as are contrary to both, especially since the Council have done nothing to forfeit that Jurisdiction and no advantage can possibly be assigned by such an alteration, but a great deal of Inconvenience.

2. Whether if there were neither Law nor Charter against it, every Governour of His Majestys Plantations may appoint unusual Judges by a Commission of Oyer and Terminer, without the advice of the Council, especially Since such an uncontrollable power would put the Lives, the Libertys and Estates of all the good Inhabitants of the Plantations into the hands of their respective Governours.

In answer to the first Query, I conceive the 24th Act in the Printed book intended to lodge the power over Criminal cases in the General Court, which I take to be a Restriction of the other ordinary Courts of the County, but I do not apprehend that the Kings power of Granting Commissions of Oyer and Terminer is thereby restrained, which may be very proper upon special emergencys which may happen, though the Act intended for the ordinary regular proceedings, all criminal cases should be at the General Court, the Charter and the usage since does not p'clude the crown from the power of granting a concurrent Jurisdiction if the Crown should find it requisite.

In answer to the Second Query, I think the giveing a power to Governour to appoint such Commissions (unless upon any extraordinary emergency which may require it,) a very dangerous power, for that he may have the lives and libertyes of all who oppose any of his measures at his mercy, therefore I humbly conceive that instructions to observe the Act of Assembly in all ordinary affairs as was intended by that Act and let Justice take its course in that channel, as seeming to be most impartial and indifferent for the reasons given in the Act, Vizt: amongst others the ability and Judgement of the Jurors who attended the General Courts would be most for the safty of the people, of the Country and most likely to prevent any arbitrary measures in a Governour.

The 19th of December, 1717.

Wm. Thomson.

OATH AND DUTIES OF THE VIEWERS, 1639.

(Continued from page 123, Vol. V.)

The oath of the viewers to be as follows: You shall swear Diligently to view and faithfully without favour, Malice, partiality or affection to burn all rotton and unmerchantable Tobacco according to your best Judgement, which shall be shewn to you within your Limitts, as also you shall swear faithfully and truly to execute the Act of Assembly concerning burning of half the good Tobbacco which shall be or be known to be within your Limitts.

Which said viewers being sworn according to the above said Oath upon viewing of any Man's crop of Tobacco what they shall find ground Leaves, rotton or any otherwise spoiled or unmerchantable and to see it burned, and what they shall find good and merchantable they the said viewers shall seal with the seal appointed for measuring of Barrels, and inserted in the Margent..

And to avoid all Connivance that may be used by one viewer towards another, It is thought fitt that the Commander of every county shall make choice of some able persons to be also sworn by the Commander, who, upon viewing of the Tobacco belonging to the viewers, to do and execute as aforesaid.

It is further enacted that if any viewers which now or which hearafter shall be appointed shall be neglectfull, remisse or shall use delay in the executing of their offices, that each viewer, in case of such neglect, remissness, delay, shall forfeit five pounds sterling ℔ day, the one moiety whereof shall be and come to the King, and the other to publick use, provided always that it shall be free and Lawfull for the said viewers or any of them to follow their own occasion and respite the execution of their offices two days in every week, notwithstanding anything in this Act to the contrary; provided also that the planters shall have several Days respite after publication hereof to sort their Tobacco, in which time the viewers are to provide themselves with seals.

And it is also ordered and injoined that if any planter or per-

son whatsoever shall pay, receive or put on Board any Ship or Ships any Tobacco before the same have been viewed and allowed by the viewers to be good and Merchantable and sealed it with the aforesaid seal, he or they so offending shall forfeit the double the quantity so Shipped and delivered; the one Moiety thereof shall be to the King and the other to the Viewer of that precinct from whence the Tobacco was first paid and the informer.

And to prevent all Neglects in the service which may be occasioned either through sickness or Mortality, It is enacted that in case of the Sickness or Death of any of the Viewers the commander of the county shall have power and is hereby authorized to appoint and give oath to some other able person or persons.

And because by such burning only of the bad Tobacco as aforesaid, it can not be presumed that the Tobacco will be reduced to the desired quantity of Fifteen hundred thousand pounds in the whole of this year's growth, It is further enacted by this grand Assembly that all the Tobacco being viewed and sealed as aforesaid, It shall not be lawfull for any person whatever to export or Lade on Board any Ship or Ships any quantity of Tobacco either in Leaf or Rowle before the viewers of the Limitts from where the Tobacco is to be shipped be acquainted theirwith, who are to administer an Oath to the Owners or Agent of or for the Tobacco to be shipped (viz.), such of the said viewers as are qualified thereto by the place of Commissioners that he shall return to them the full and entire quantity of his Tobacco within the said Limitt.

And if any person or persons whatsoever shall conceal any part or parcele of Tobacco so intended or which shall be shipped from the knowledge of the viewers, if such concealment shall be Lawfully convicted, he or they, for such offence, shall forfeit double the quantity thereof, half to the King and the other half to the viewers of that Limitt from whence the Tobacco is shipped and informer, and besides shall suffer the punishment due for that offense according to the Laws of England, which said viewers are hereby authorized and required to see and cause to be burned in their presence half the Tobacco which shall be shewn to them upon Oath as aforesaid, either belonging to any person or persons in England or within the

colony or elsewhere, provided always that it shall be Lawfull for any person having sundry parcells of Tob° in one and the same County, to burn a number of hogsheads of Tob° remaining in one place and having a Certificate from the Viewers of the Limitt that he hath clearly burned so many hogsheads of Tob° (viz.) without any allowance of a half not to be burned, in such cace it shall be Lawfull for the viewers of another Limitt within the same county to spare him a like number of hogsheads without burning half of them, so as the parcell which is desired to be spared from burning exceed not in weight the parcell intirely burned in any considerable quantity which must be cleared and known by such Certificate as aforesaid.

And to the instant to remove all obstacles and discouragements which may slacken the indeavour and care of the viewers in the Execution of their offices (viz.) as well in burning all the bad and ill Conditioned Tobacco as half the good and Merchantable, all commanders, commissioners, and all other officers and all his Majesties Subjects are required to be ayding and assisting to them therein, as they will answer the Contrary.

In case any person shall refuse to shew his Tob° to the intent the same may not be viewed, and the bad Tob° burned as also half the good destroyed and burned by locking of it up, in such case when no other means will prevail, persuasion being first used, and the person still persisting refractory, it shall be Lawfull for the viewers to break open the Doors of any house wherein likelihood the Tob° of such person may be concealed, to be for the better Execution of their offices therein to which this Act doth authorize them without further warrant on that behalf, and whereas the Subscribers do further propound that for these two ensuing years the colony may be regulated to ——— hundred thousand pounds of Tobacco ℔ annum and no more, and that likewise to be stripped and smoothed, in consideration whereof they are content to accept Forty p^ds Tobacco for one hundred due to them for goods sold untill or before publication, which is conceived by the Assembly to be intended before publication of the Act, provided the said forty pounds of Tobacco for every hundred be paid unto them at such several times as the said Tobacco shall grow due unto them and every of them, Notwithstanding which said provisio which doth streightly ingage the

debtor to pay this debt at the date of his specialty upon forfiture in case of failing in the foresaid abatement of sixty in the hundred.

It appeareth by testimony under the hand of the Governor and divers of the Council and others that it was not intended by the subscribers neither is it conceived that the said abatement should be forfited in case payment be made of two-thirds of the proportion to which they are restrained within the time or term of two years next ensuing, which is intended to be for two crops after this present crop of Tobacco. It is therefore Enacted as near as may be to corespond with the propositions of the said Subscribers that no person or persons whatsoever in the colony for these two ensuing years shall make above the proportion or quantity of one hundred and seventy pounds of Tobacco ℔ poll doth amount by computation according to the List to the quantity of twelve hundred thousand pounds of Tobacco with an over plus of one hundred thousand pounds of Tobacco in the whole thirteen hundred thousand of Tobacco, which said overplus of one hundred thousand pounds of Tobacco the Assembly doth think fitt to add to the hundred thousand pounds of tobacco to defray all publick charges and impositions, being after the rate of twenty pounds ℔ poll, in respect they conceive it a burthen no way tolerable for the inhabitants to discharge all taxes and impositions necessitated upon them for salary for publick offices and publick buildings to which his Majestie's instructions injoin them out of the said quantity of Twelve hundred thousand pounds of Tobacco, being but after the rate of one hundred and fifty pounds ℔ poll; neither doth the Assembly conceive that they shall exceed the quantity desired by the Subscribers by such over plus in respect of the great loss of weight and shrinkage known to happen to Tobacco in taking so long a voyage by sea; provided always, notwithstanding any thing this Act to the contrary, that if any monopoly or contract be imposed upon the comodity this act shall be void and of no effect.

PETITION OF JOHN MERCER.

(Ludwell Papers.)

To the worshipful, the Speaker and Gentlemen of the House of Burgesses, the Case and Petition of John Mercer, of Marlborough Town, in the County of Stafford, Gent., sheweth:

That by an act of Assembly made in 1691, entituled An Act for Ports and Towns, Fifty Acres of Land where Capt. Malachi Peale then lived, called Potomack Neck, were appointed to be laid off for a Port and Town for Stafford County, which was called Marlborough. That by the said Act the County was to pay the Purchase, and to be re-imbursed by the several persons taking up the said lots, pro rata; but every person taking up a lot in the said Town was to build on it a House twenty feet square, in such a Time or to forfeit such Lot.

That William Buckner, Surveyor of the said County, having surveyed fifty-two Acres by Order of the said County Court (two of which he says were for a Court-house), and divided the same into ninety-four Lots, the Plat of that Survey was recorded, not only among the Records of the County, but in the Books of Theodrick Bland, the succeeding Surveyor; and John Withers and Matthew Thompson, Gent., being appointed the first Feoffees, the said Malachi Peale, who had an Estate for Life in the said Land, conveyed all his Interest therein to the said Feoffees by Deed bearing Date November 11, 1691, in Consideration of three thousand four hundred and fifty Pounds of Tobacco and Cask; and Francis Hammersley, Guardian of Giles Brent, Son and Heir of Col. Giles Brent, conveyed the Reversion and Inheritance thereof to the said Feoffees by Deed bearing Date the next Day, in Consideration of thirteen thousand eight hundred Pounds of Tobacco and Cask, pursuant to the said Act.

That the said John Withers and Matthew Thompson, by their several Deeds, bearing Date February 11, 1691–2, conveyed twenty-three Lots to several Persons, in which Deeds no particular Consideration is expressed, but mentioned generally in Consideration of the Sum of Tobacco appointed by Law.

That the above act for Ports being repealed at Home, no more Lots were taken up till after the Year 1705, when an Act of Assembly was made here entitled An Act for confirming Titles To Town Lands; In two or three Years after which it appears that George Mason and William Fitzhugh, Gent., were appointed Feoffees of the said Town, and that they granted seven Lots in the same to several Persons, but their Deeds for a Survey made by Thomas Gregg, who was Surveyor of the said County, dated September 2, 1707, but no such Survey is now to be found.

That several Houses were built and the Court-house continued there several years after; but the Court-house being burnt down, and that being judged an inconvenient Place to rebuild it, most of the other Buildings were suffered to go to Ruin, so that in the year 1726, when your Petitioner went to live there, but one House twenty feet square was standing upon a Lot numbered 19, granted to one Thomas Ballard, by the aforesaid George Mason and William Fitzhugh, according to Gregg's survey, which Lot was ditched all round.

That your Petitioner having purchased that and several other Lots which had been built on, and some of them being granted by the first Feoffees according to Buckner's, (or Bland's) Survey and others according to Gregg's by the last Feoffees, your Petitioner employed the County Surveyor to lay off the several Lots he had purchased, but on a Survey found, that Gregg had not only altered the Numbers of the Lots, but made the streets run thro' the Lots as laid off by Buckner, as the streets laid out by Buckner run thro' Gregg's Lots.

That as your Petitioner proposed making great Improvements, having obtained a Lease for three Lives of the adjoining Lands, and wanted to take up several other Lots to build on, he applied to the County Court, who ordered John Savage, their Surveyor of the County, to make a new Survey, according to the Directions of Col. Henry Fitzhugh and Mr. Markham, then Feoffees of the said Town, having Regard to the Buildings and Improvements then standing, which was accordingly done July 23, 1731, in Presence of the said Feoffees. But his Survey dividing it into 95 Lots is different both from Buckner's and Gregg's; but the said Feoffees at the Time of the said Survey told your Peti-

tioner, that he might proceed in his Buildings and Improvements on any the said Lots not before granted, for that they would at any Time make your Petitioner any Title they could lawfully pass, and your Petitioner, should be advised to.

The said Fitzhugh in particular proposed that he and the said Markham would execute a Deed, for so many Lots as your Petitioner had purchased, and convey him as many more as he should be willing to take up on the conditions in the Act of Assembly; and a Draught of such Deed was accordingly prepared; but Mr. Hopkins, who was advised with, being of Opinion that such a Deed would not be good, as your Petitioner's Improvements were likely to be very considerable, advised the bringing a Suit in Chancery in the General Court, in order to have Savage's or any particular Survey established, and your Petitioner's Title to the Lots purchased and built upon, confirmed: Whereupon the said Henry Fitzhugh and your Petitioner applied to Mr. Barradall to bring an amicable Bill for that Purpose, which was accordingly brought, but both the said Markham and Fitzhugh happened to die before any Answer put in to the same.

Major Peter Hedgman, who was upon the Death of the said Markham appointed one of the Feoffees in his Room, and survived the said Fitzhugh, alone answered it, and thereby insisted that he ought to have his Costs and Expences in defending the said Suit; the same being brought for the sole Benefit of your Petitioner, he being ready to abide by any Decree the Court shall think fit to make, consistent with the Acts of Assembly aforesaid, which expence your Petitioner always was willing to pay. But in some short time after, two other Feoffees were appointed; so that the Suit is still depending.

That your Petitioner, having purchased sixteen Lots, which are all saved, and built on many others, relying on the Lease and Consent of the said Henry Fitzhugh and James Markham, as aforesaid, at the Expense of above Fifteen Hundred Pounds, which Improvements would have saved Forty Lots.

Your Petitioner, judging the only effectual way to secure his Title would be to procure an Act of General Assembly for that purpose, applied to the County Court of Stafford and proposed to purchase the said County's Interest in the said Town, upon

any Terms they should think reasonable; and the said Court, the 11th Day of August, 1747, agreed to accept Ten Thousand pounds of Tobacco for the said County's Right and Interest to the said Town; your Petitioner being at the sole Expence of applying for, and obtaining an Act of General Assembly, for that Purpose; as by a copy of an Order of the said Court of that Date, may more fully appear.

That considering the two Acres taken up for a Court-house, which must revert to the Heir of the former Proprietor, (who is now an Infant;) that the County had received Satisfaction for at least Thirty Lots, some of which your Petitioner may perhaps be obliged hereafter, to purchase over again; and as the County would, in all probability, never have received one Penny Advantage, except by being reimbursed, pro rata, for such Lots as your Petitioner would have been obliged to take up for building upon, not one Lot having been taken up since November 7, 1708, nor can it well be presumed any would hereafter, since it is well known, that tho by the Tobacco-Law, enacted in 1730, Publick Warehouses were directed to be built there, yet, in 1734, the same were put down, as being found very inconvenient; your Petitioner conceives it must appear that his Purchase, on those Terms, cannot be to the Disadvantage of the County, but when the Expense he has been, and must be at, to compleat the same, comes to be consider'd, it must appear to be a very dear one to him: Notwithstanding which, your Petitioner, to obviate any Objection of that kind is willing if any one impartial Person of Credit will affirm it to be worth more, to pay any Consideration this worshipful House shall think just.

Your Petitioner therefore prays, that an Act may pass, to confirm the said Agreement, by vesting the Fee-Simple of the said Town of Marlborough in your Petitioner, and his Heirs, except the two acres thereof, which were taken in for a Court-house, as aforesaid, and which he is willing to lay of as this worshipful House may think most for the Benefit of Mr. William Brent, the Infant, to whom the same belongs, or to pay him double or treble the worth of the said two acres, if the same is also vested in your Petitioner; and except also any legal Right or Title, that any Person or Persons may have to any Part of the said Town, by virtue of any Deed or Grant from any former

Feossees of the said Town. Or otherwise to confirm your Petitioner's Title to his several Improvements, in any such Manner, and upon any such Terms, as this worshipful House shall judge just and reasonable.

And your Petitioner will pray, &c.

JOHN MERCER.

ABSTRACTS OF RAPPAHANNOCK CO. WILLS.*

(PREPARED BY W. G. STANARD.)

CLEMENT THRESH.

Give to my daughter-in-law, Ann Harris, three year's schooling out of my own estate, * * and to go with Mrs. Peacock to school, and if Mrs. Peacock dies, with the children of Thos. Goodrich. And the said Ann Harris to remain with Thos. Goodrich, and she comes to thirteen years of age to have half of the male cattle. To my daughter, Frances Thresh, all my estate, my debts being paid in the first place, and freight made good, being 30 hogsheads. My desire is that my servants may remain upon the plantation and a careful man upon the ground. To my godchild, Benj. Goodrich, a heifer. To my godchild, Ralph Warriner, a heifer. To Thos. Goodrich 500 lbs. tobacco, and also to Ann Goodrich one * * of tobacco. My horse to remain with Mr. Gilson until the sale. I desire Mr. Andrew Gilson, Thos. Goodrich and John Gillet to be overseers of my estate. They are to have each a feather bed, to be delivered again when the said Frances Thresh comes of age. Thomas Ladd, Thos. Pow(x) [witnesses.]

What goods I have * * since making my will * * my two daughters may have * * between them, which is * * my daughter Frances Thresh * * and my daughter-in-law * * and the broadcloth to * * vants to be made up * * upon my back to be given * *. strip me and as for my

*These abstracts are made from the certified records now in Virginia State Library.

* * desire may be kept in my chest * * daughter Frances Thresh, and for my pewter and other things in Ric * * delivered to the overseers when my child come of age in kind again. Give my servant, Robt. Bennett, a cow calf, when he has served two years.

Dated 16 Feb., 1656. Test. Thos. (x) Powell, George (x) * * [Witnesses].

CLEMENT (x) THRESH.

FRANCIS SLAUGHTER.

Sick in body. To my mother-in-law, Mrs. Margaret Upton, 10 shillings to buy her a pair of gloves. My brother-in-law, Coll. Moore Fauntleroy, my book entitled Hooker's Ecclesiastical Policy. To Andrew, my overseer, as much broadcloth as will make him a suit. To my dear wife, Mrs. Elizabeth Slaughter, all the rest of my estate, and appoint her executrix, reserving and excepting my rapier and belt and a young mare that runs either about Lyons or Lower Chipoaxe creek * * river. I appoint my good friend and loving brother, Humphrey Booth, assistant to my wife, and give him the said rapier and mare.

FRANCIS SLAUGHTER.

* * *

* * * [Witnesses.]

Philip Sanders.

[Dated and proved about 1656–7.]

TOBY SMITH.

20th Dec., 1657. I, Toby Smith, being weak of body, My dividend of land called Rockingham, on which I now live, I gave to my son * * * heirs, after the decease of his mother. The one moiety of my divident * * * acres of land in the freshes, I give to my son Henry and his heirs, the * * * unto my son William and his heirs, division to be indifferently made * * * take his choice. If either die without heirs, the land to belong to * * * * unto my Honoured friend Henry Soane, my divident of three hundred * * (acres) of land which I purchased of Robt. Eyres to be recovered by him to the * * est, that is to say, to be sold to the best advantage

and the produce to be delivered unto my executrix to the satisfying of my debts or relief of her and her children. Item—I give to my said loving friend Henry Soane ten pounds. I give to my honoured friend Coll. Francis Morrison ten pounds. I give unto Thos. Lane so much land as he can occupy for seven years where my executrix shall appoint him * * My stock of cattle I give between my Executrix * * youngest children * * Executrix the liberty of taking * * eldest son & daughter * * the rest of my estate I give * * do here nominate my wife * * to be sole executrix * * friend Mr. William * * as assistant to my

TOBY SMITH.

Neale Peterson (x),
John Lacey (x), [Witnesses.]
John Warner (x).

["Inventory of Lt. Coll. Toby Smith appraised 15 Aprill, 1658."]

RICHARD LAWSON.

Delivered by word of mouth to Mr. John Catlett and Mr. John Paine; being the day before he departed out of this life, which was * ber, 1658. That his wife enjoy his plantation that he * * during her life, and afterwards Elizabeth Lawson, the daughter of Epaphroditus Lawson * * case said Elizabeth die before his wife, then his wife to dispose of the plantation. His wife to have and enjoy all his goods, excepting that James Gaines have another heifer; that John Taylor, his servant, have a heifer. If said John Taylor survive his m * * time with Eliz., his daughter, & if the said Eliz^{h} survive * * then she to have * aforesaid heifer * * land upon the so * Occupation Creek * * John Whitty according to mutuall agreement * * deliver unto the said Lawson two men Servants between the age of sixteen & twenty years, having sufficient bedding and clothing. Note that the said land was excepted in case the full tract were included within the bounds of the patent, and not entrenching upon any man's land.

JOHN CATLETT,
JOHN PAINE.

Postscript. In case the said Captain Whitty would not accept the said land in payment of his debt, it was to be sold to pay said debt.

THOMAS WHITLOCK.

Very sick and weak in body. To be buried as thought fit by my loving wife Mary Whitlock, my sole executrix: * *

My overseers * * * Thos. Whittle. I give my son Thomas Whitlock the land I live on, 600 acres, when he is of the age of 21, and during his minority to my wife. The land not to be further made use or by planting or seating than the first deep branch that is commonly rid over, that my son may have some fresh land when he attains to age. I desire all my goods, chattels, servants, and tobacco due by bill to be given one-half to the sole use of wife, and the other half to the use of son Thomas. I desire my said wife to be good to my son, bringing him up in the fear of God and to let him to be put to school according as in her mature care shall be thought good. The two heifers that are my son's being given him by his godfather * * * Thacker * * * kept upon the land * * For the better improvement of my land I desire that a orchard be made, and that it be made with the stock of trees due me by condition from my Mate Samuel Nicholls. Dated 9 October, 1659.

THOMAS WHITLOCK.

Allex. Fleming,
Joh. Richardson,
James Gate. [Witnesses].

AUGUSTINE WITHEY.

Visited with sickness. To be buried at the pleasure of my loving friend, More Fauntleroy. My debts to be paid, which are to Henry Nicholls, 270 lbs tobacco; to Clement Herbert, half a hogshead, and to Thos. Griffin, two hogsheads. Appoint friend More Fauntleroy, gent., executor, and bequeath to him all my estate. Dated * * 1659.

AUG. WITHEY.

[Names of witnesses destroyed].

George Nicholls.

"Mr. George Nicholls his last will." To my grandchild George Glascock, 400 acres of land, to adjoin the 500 acres I have already confirmed to my daughter Ann Glascock.

To my son Zacharias, 200 acres adjoining the plantation now in the possession of Mathew Wilcocks. To my grandchild Ann Downing, 300 acres. All remainder of estate to my grandchild George Glascock, with the goods here mentioned, as followeth: Chests and one court cupboard, two tables, one six foot and one four foot, one form, one great looking glass, one couch, one great joyned chair, one pair of andirons, fire shovel and tongs, one great iron pestle, 3 wedges, one gun, one iron pot of nine gallons, one iron kettle of six, one iron skillet, one feather bed and furniture, two high bedsteads, two pair of coarse sheets and pillow cases, twelve napkins and one large table cloth, sixteen pieces of pewter and one potrack, one plow chain, one set of Cooper's tools, two cows, one calf and two heifers of two years old; and if said Geo. Glascock should die before he comes of age, then the above legacy to stand good to his father and mother; Thomas and Ann Glascock, son-in-law and our daughter to the said Nicholls. To my grandchild Jane Glascock, a piece of plate of about five pound value. Thos. Glascock sole executor.

George Nicholls. (x)

Thomas Davison,
Paule Woodbridge. [Witnesses].

The within named Thos. Dewsin, aged 29 years, or thereabouts, and Paule Woodbridge, aged 46 years or thereabouts, made oath to the will Dec. 2d, 1677.

John Butler.

I, John Butler, of Westmoreland Co., planter, being sick, &c. To my son Thomas, the plantation I now live on in the forest, being 150 acres, also a mare filly. My daughter Grace to have a mare foal. To son Thomas, a heifer 3 years old. The feather bed I now lie on, with the furniture, to my wife as long as she is unmarried, and afterwards to my son Thomas. Rest of estate to be sold to pay debts. To daughter Grace, a cow calf and one

small pot. Mr. Henry Berry of Rappahannock Co., and his eldest son, Henry Berry, executors. Dated Dec. 26, 1676.

JOHN BUTLER. (x)

James Taylor,
John Thomas (x) [Witnesses].

Jan. 6, 1677. Will proved by the oaths of the witnesses John Thomas of Stafford Co., aged about 32, and James Taylor aged about 28.

EDM'D CRASH, Clerk Court.

WILLIAM KENNY.

I, William Kenny, to my son-in-law [step-son], John Johnson, when he comes of age, one-half of my estate, and the other half to my wife; but if one die without heirs, I give the land to John Kennedy's children. Dated Jan. 16, 1676.

WM. KENNY. (x)

John Sampson,
Sarah Cannady. (x)
Proved Jan. 6, 1677.

JAMES TOONE.

I, James Toone, sick. To my three sons James, Wm. and John Toone, a seat of land lying between the land of Henry Austin and Robert Bedwell, being 300 acres, with 150 acres I formerly bought of Richard Powell. To my sons, Hasten and Mark Toone, my other seat of land where John Massey now lives. To my daughter, Anne Toone, my mare filly. To my sons-in-law [stepsons?], Andrew and Thomas Dew, a foal. To my five sons my other three mares To son James my feather-bed which was his mother's, and a gun which was his grand-father's. To daughter Anne a cow calf called Blossom. To son Wm. a cow called Besse. To son John a cow called Browners. To my sons James, Wm. and John one yoke of steers. Wife Anne sole executrix, and friends Wm. Barber, John Suggitt and Samuel Pookey overseers of the will. Date Augt. 29, 1676.

JAMES TOONE (x).

John Jacob,
Robt. Heughes (x), Proved June 6, 1677.
Wm. Barber.

Edward Rowzie.

I, Edward Rowzie, sick, appoint wife Mary sole executrix. To son Edward Rowzie 400 acres at the head of Occupacia, when he comes of age. To my son Lodowick Rowzie and son John Rowzie, the land I now live on, when they come of age. To my daughters, Sarah and Elizabeth Rowzie, 1,000 acres in the freshes of Rappahannock on the south side, when of age or married. To daughter, Sarah, a black mare. To daughter, Elizabeth, a mare foal. To wife, Mary, a horse. Personal estate to be appraised within four months after my decease, the mares and horses only excepted, as aforesaid, and to be appraised in money sterling, and after debts and funeral expenses are paid to be divided between wife and children. Dated Dec. 26, 1677.

Edward Rowzie.

Robert Pley,
George Bruce.
Proved Jan. 6, 1677.

REV. FRANCIS DOUGHTY.

(Rappahannock County Records.)

To the Wors'p^ll^ her Ma^ties^ Justices for the County of Rappa. The Humble peticon of John Catlett & Humphrey Booth Sheweth, That Whereas yo^r^ pet^rs^ by Letters bearing date the 15th of Apr^ll^, 1668, did make their humble addresse to our Hon^ble^ Gov^r^, S^r^ Wm. Berkeley, shewing that Mr. Francis Doughty, uppon our desire of Communicating in the Blessed Ordinance of the L'ds Supper, did, w^th^ out any reason given to us [Besides that his conscience would not Suffer him Soe to do], advocate and Suspend us from p'ticipating in that holy Sacra^mt^, to the great Scandall of yo^r^ pet^rs^; and Further wee, yo^r^ pet^rs^, informed his Hon^r^ of the s^d^ Doughtie's non-conformity & Scandalous liveing, uppon which our comp^lts^ the Hon^ble^ Gov^r^ & Cõunsell have ordered in case our comp^lt^ bee grounded upon truth, that then his worship^ll^ Cor^t^ bee empowered to putt out of the s^d^ Doughty from

being any longer Minis^{tr} in the p'ish of Sittingborne. All w^{ch} compl'ts wee are ready to prove, & not onely those before menconed, But likewise that hee, the s'd Doughty, did in the p'nce of this wors'p^{ll} Cort. impeach the Supremacy of his sacred Ma^{ty}, the which & much more (contrary to the Knowne Canons of the church of Engl^{d}), wee are heer Ready to make appeare.

The p'misses considered, yo^{r} Pet^{rs} Humbly crave that this wor'p^{ll} Cort. would p'ceed according to ord^{rs} of our hon^{ble} Gov^{r} & Councell, & yo^{r} pet^{r} shall pray, &c., and also that the s^{d} Doughty may bee ordered to pay costs & Suite, &c.

Recordat 1668. R. P., Cl.

Deed of Gift by Doughty.

To all Christian people to whom these shall come, greeting in our L'd God Everlasting, know yee that I, Frances Doughty, for and in consid. of the good will, affeccon and love that I beare unto my well Beloved wife Anne Doughty, and in consid. that I the s^{d} Francis am shortly intended, God willing, to Transport myself out of the Colony of Virginia into some other country and clymate that may prove more favorable to my aged, infirm & decayed Body than the s^{d} Country of Virginia wherein I now Reside, Doste and for that my wife the s^{d} Anne is unwilling to Depart the s^{d} country, shee finding the same Best agreeing with her health. Besides her loathness and unwillingness to Bid Farewell to her more Deare & Beloved children, and to her Beloved kindred & Relacons, all or least most of them Residing in the s^{d} Colony of Virginia and in the Neighboring provinces of Maryl'd, as also for Divine good causes & consid. mee at this pr'sent Especially moving, I Have given granted & confirmed and by this present Doe fully give, Graunt & confirme unto Richard Boughton of Charles county in the Province of May'ld & his ass's all that p'cell or quantity of Land Cont: two hundred acres, lying upon Rappa. River in the s^{d} Colony of Virginia, and adjoining to the Land of Capt. Alexdr. Fleming, late dec'd, and Butted and Bounded according to a certificate of survey made thereat By Col. Catlett, upon Record, together w'th all Houses, Edifices, Buildings, Hereditam'ts & appurt.

w't'soever, to the s[d] Land and premises, or to any p't or p'cell thereof Belonging or in any wise appurtenying * * * *
I, the said Francis, have hereunto set my hand and seale this 13th day of March, 1668–9.

NOTE.—Rev. Francis Doughty first resided in Massachusetts, and afterwards fled from religious persecution to New York, where he was welcomed by Governor Kieft and advances were made to him in goods and money. In 1642 a grant was made to him and his associates of a large tract of land at Mepsat (now Newtown), Long Island, with a right of limited jurisdiction in civil and criminal matters, and, as the grant states, "with power to erect a church, and to exercise the Reformed Christian religion which they profess." In 1643 the colonists at Mepsat were attacked by the Indians, driven from their plantation with loss of life, and their houses burned. Upon this, Francis Doughty came to New Amsterdam, and officiated as clergyman to the English inhabitants. After the Indian war, his land at Mepsat, except his "bouwery," was confiscated, at the instance of some of his associates, who considered that he had ignored their co-proprietary rights. He thereafter setteld at Flushing, and was so open in his animadversions upon Governor Kieft that Captain John Underhill ordered his church doors to be shut. Finally, he removed to the Eastern Shore of Virginia, leaving behind his daughter, who was married to Adrian Van der Douck. In 1656 he was a minister in Northampton county. Not long after he became minister of Sittingbourne Parish, Rappahannock county. He was a brother-in-law of Governor Stone, of Maryland, and had a sister, Elizabeth, who married, in Massachusetts, William Cole. In June, 1657, Mr. Doughty married, secondly, Annie Eaton, widow, of Northampton county.

LETTERS TO THOMAS ADAMS.

The letters of Richard Adams, published in the Magazine, are from the Manuscript Collections of the Virginia Historical Society. For an account of the Adams Family, see Vol. IV, page 448.

Virg[a] W[m]burg, 5th Nov[r], 1771.

D[r] Bro:

I have wrote you several letters lately that I have little now to add. Our Worthy Old President Blair made his exit this morning ab[t] 11 o'Clocke, w[ch] was happy for him & Family as he

had lived as long as life was desirable; this I thought proper to mention to you, as his Place as Auditor becomes vacant.

I was in Company with Majr Jonathan Watson a few Days ago, who informed me he had an Acquaintance in London, one Mr James Hatwell, a Woollen Drapier, at the 3 Angels over agst new Church Strand, a Person of Considerable Fortune, and who had desired him to lookout for some Person here as a Correspondant, as he was desirous of sending out a Sortable Cargo of Goods mostly of the Woollen kind to be sold by Whole Sale on Commission; this I told the Majr would be agreeable enough to me provided he would Ship Something Considerable of such articles as was Saleable, and at his request I have wrote the inclosed letter, wch If you approve of you'll deliver with your own Hands. As you know I dislike a retail Business myself, and don't care at the same time to be Idle, so that If I could have a Consignment of anything Considerable in the Whole Sale Way it would be very agreeable to me to accept of such Business from Good Men; but it would be most agreeable in the Lin'n rather than Wollens as they are not liable to the same Accidents of Moths, &c. And you know I am well Situated in a Place that a large Quantity of any kind of Goods may be disposed of to the best advantage. Mr Waller objected to paying Mr Walthoes Ballce 'til the acct is proved; pray have it done & sent by the first opp'ty. I ever remain

Dr Br, Yrs Mo. Aff'y,

Rich'd Adams.

P. S.—Let me know as Early as you can the fate of the new Colony.

Virga, Wmsburg, 1st Jany, 1772.

Dr Bror:

The Business of the last Genl Court among the Traders was done so late in novr that they put off their usual meeting in December til after Christmass, wch Occasion'd me to be here at this Time, the Frost setting in sooner than Common will prevent Capt. Faun getting 100 hhds Tobo, the quantity We intended for him; he will therefore carry only 89 hhds to the addresse of P.

B. & O. Brown, w^ch^ Quantity I delivered him notes for a few Days before I came down. I expect the Vessel will sail in 8 or 10 Days. Our Assembly meets the 6th Day of next month; our Election was the 6th Day last month; we had five Candidates (vizt.) R^d^ R., P. Randolph, S. DuVal, Mr. Prossor & myself. I had a Pretty Considerable majority, & Col. Randolph carried his Election only two votes before Mr. DuVal; this I suppose will not a little surprise you. I shall write you by all opp'tys every thing that may occur that's worth mentioning. Mr. W. Griffin informed me but a few Weekes ago that he should give up Winslows, w^ch^ I wish he had done sooner, as it would been of Considerable advantage in the next year's Crop, to been informed time enough to have sown Wheat, w^ch^ Seems to be the most valuable article in this Country. 4–6 has been given Currt. all this fall ℔ Bushel, & 5s. might now be had for any Q^ty^ good wheat. I meet Mr. Griffin the 4th Day of next month to value Possession at Winslows. I fear he has not a Right understanding of the bargain he made with you, as he seems to think he has a Right to all the Corn, Fodder, Porke, Beaves, &c., on the Plantation, though there was not so much Corn made by 50 Barrels as the last year's Crop, & of Course less Fodder, &c. As soon as I am in Possession I write you on what Terms & receive your Instructions how to act in settle'g your affairs with Mr. G. I could wish to have no Hand in it; however, shall do any thing you desire. He is a Dissatisfied man, & of Course will make every Person unhappy about him. I fear it's already too much the Case in his Dearest Connection, but this between ourselves only, as I hope I may be mistaken. Wm. Anderson was down last month with 20 Cattle, 6 of them of his own Raiseing; the Remainder he Purchased; the whole I bought of him for Ready money in order to Replace the 6 Stears with Cows & as many more as he can Contrive. Mr. Coutts has & will take care that none of your affairs in Augusta suffer, as I shall do of what you Intrust with me. My Wife & Family I praise God are all well (& desire at all times to be remembered by you in most aff^te^ manner). We are now Killing some good Hoggs & will send you some Home ℔ Woodford. I fear those sent ℔ Hatch were too old. The new Tob^o^ now begins to be Inspected, though the Crop being late in getting into the House, there is not so much as

usual yet brought, for the Season & the Quallity I fear will be but Indifferent & it's supposed the market will be 25s. ℔ cwt. & 20s. below; these prices I fear will not answer in London; though the Crop will be short, I Recommended to Mr. Brown sending out Woodford Early. I am still of the same opinion, that the sooner he is here the better after the first of March, & have wrote the House my opinion in regard to Ships to be Employ the Present year. I remain; D. Bro^{r},

Y^{rs} Mo. aff'ley,

RICH'D ADAMS.

W^{mbg}, 1st June, 1778.

Dear Bro^{r},

From the present pleasing Prospect, I hope our Public affairs will soon be put on a better footing, and to prevent Foreigners as much as Possible from Engrossing the Trade as heretofore, I think nothing will contribute more to the Interest of this Country than for the Principal Gent^{n} immediately to form themselves into Comp^{ys} & to have some Capitol Stores at the Heads of the Rivers, to supply the People at large on the best terms, and to receive consignments &c. I have had some coversation with our Friend, Mr. Jno. Harvie on the subject, he is desirous of engaging in Trade himself, and thinks he can form some connextions to the Northw^{d} that may be of advantage. Probably Mr. Robt. Morriss may be willing to take a Share with us, his connextions & Influence might be of the greatest service. I have therefore refer'd Mr. Harvie to you, as from the opp^{ty} you have had, you may form a better Opinion than myself, and shall rely on your Judgement, whether suppose Mr. Morriss, Mr. Harvie, Mr. Banister, Mr. J. Southall with you & my self, should form ourselves into a Comp^{y} to employ such a sum of money that would be necessary on our own acc^{ts} and to receive consignm^{ts} from all others that can be procured, at Richm^{d} & Petersburg, those two places have the advantage of all others, as Tob^{o}, wheat, & Flour are the Principal articles of our Export. If Mr. Bannister should incline to come into our scheme, I think you might contrive to fix matters on a Permanent footing, and any Terms you make for me or Col. Southall,

we shall Gladly confirm. Pray let me know your opinion of this matter as soon as Possible, & whether you approve of this scheme, or can point out a better. We have lately had a large Importation of Goods from France, a 50 Gunn Ship is arrived in Jas. River w^th^ about £50,000 Sterlings worth, & two other vessels, a Brigg & Schooner all private Property. Mr. Francey now with you at Yorke I understand has an Interest in the Goods. I hope you have made an acquaintance with him, as I am informed he is a valuable man. Our assembly will rise to-Day, we have determined to raise 350 Horse & 2,000 foot, to reinforce our Grand Army immediately, & have Elected our members to Congress for the Ensueing year, as below. I have not time to write you more at present & remain,

Y^o^ mo. aff^te^ Bro^r^,

RICHD^d^ ADAMS.

M. Congress.		Votes for	
Thos. Adams,	99.	Jam^s^ Mercer,	59
Jno. Harvie,	93.	Jno. Walker,	45
Jno. Banister,	89.	R^d^ Lee,	19
F. L. Lee,	88.	And^rw^ Lewis,	19
M. Smith,	80.		
R^d^ H. Lee,	75.		
Cyrus Griffin,	63.		

Bob. Dandridge, Jno. Tazewell, Judges G. Court.
Jos. Prentis, Councilor.
Jam^s^ Maxwell, Naval Board.

Richm^d^ Hill, 4th July, 1778.

Dear Bro^r^:

I rec'd your letter of the 22^d^ June, w^ch^ Confirmed the agreeble News of the enemy's evacuating Philadelphia, this great event is, I hope, a Prelude to their leaving us altogether, and at last make a virtue of Necessity, by declaring us Independent. The Conduct of the Congress, in regard to the Commissioners, gives general satisfaction. We are Impatient to hear the fate of the Enemy on their retreat through the Jerseys. I hope our Noble General will give a good acc^t^ of them. Pray continue to

send me the News Papers, they afford great Satisfaction to all Friends here.

As to the Plan of Trade I mentioned to you, you certainly did not think I meant to be either a forestaller or Engrosser in order to make an advantage of the distresses of my Country Men, you must know I have always had the greatest abhorence to such a practice, or might have made my Thousands as others have done, no, I mean to form a Compy of a few Principal Gentn of the first fortunes & Characters, who will Carry on Trade, on a fair, open, Liberal Plan, as well for their own Advantage as the Benefit of the Country at large, and to accommodate all Foreigners that may Come among us, may We not expect a great Number of Such, who are Ignorant of the Language & Customs of the Country & who may fall into such Hands as may deter them from Coming a Second Time, will it not therefore be Convenient to them, to find Houses founded by Gentn of Fortune & who Act from Principles of Honour, to Commit the Transactions of their affairs to, and where they are such their property will be safe. This I think would be the first object (while things remained in this unsettled state), to engage all the Consignments we Possibly could from foreigners & to see that they are fairly dealt by, & the best despatch given their Ships, &c., this would Endear us to them, & fix them in our Trade, & of course throw most of their Business into such Capital Houses I would have Established at the heads of all the Rivers.

You desire to be informed of the State of our Tobo Trade. We have a large quantity at our Warehouses at present on Hand, for some months past it was difficult to fix any Certain price, it altered every week 'til it got up to £4 & £4 5s. ℔ cwt., & almost every Man a Purchaser. Since the Enemy's Ships leaving our Bay the price have remained at a Stand, & for some Weekes past We have had but few Purchasers, so that the Planters now (begin) to offer their Tobo for £4 ℔ cwt., & I could at this Time Purchase a large quantity at that price. How times may alter, you have the best oppty of knowing. If you meet with any person Wanting Tobo I should be glad to execute (orders) for 4 or 500 hhds at a Commission of 5 ℔ Ct., or for any less Qty, Provided I could be furnished wth the money soon. We have had very Seasonable Weather, & a good Prospect for

a Crop of every thing except Wheat which in General is very bad, great part being destroyed with the Rust. M^r^ Smith & Griffin will attend their Duty in Congress as soon as their Time Commence, therefore hope I shall have the Pleasure of seeing you at your House about the last of August. My Comp^ts^ to M^r^ Harvie & M^r^ Banister, & I remain

Y^r^ Mo. Aff^te^ Bro^r^,

RICH'D ADAMS.

P. S.—Since writing the above I understand £4 10s. ℔ cwt. was given for Tob^o^ at Hanover Court for five hh^ds^ best, still think it may be had here for £4.

——— R. A.

Richm^d^ Hill, Apl. 4, 1779.

D^r^ Bro^r^,

I had your letter of the 10th March ℔ Doct^r^ Newel who informed me you had consented to let him have one of your Horses (provided he could not suit himself Here), for 1,000 Dollars, w^ch^ sum he has paid me & carryed off the Horse.

My sister your wife came down & is now at Bremo. I wrote you 1st March in answer to yours 26th Feb^y^ in regard to your offer of Winslow, that I should take a few weeks to consider of it, and to dispose of my Crop, w^ch^ I have done to pretty good advantage, & have it now in my Power to have made you paiment, and should have accepted your offer rather than it should have gone in other Hands, out of the Family, but as you are desirous of keeping it I am perfectly satisfied. I also wrote Mr. Norton to know the highest price he would give and to mention his Time paim^t^, & only rec'd his answer yesterday, wherein he says he will give £6,000, payable in nine months. I therefore shall do nothing further in the matter 'til your return.

I shall be happy in seeing Mr. Drayton & Mr. Hutson on their return, they are not yet arrived. I am much pleased with the Character you give of our Worthy Friend Smith, I have always consider'd him in the light you mention him, & if he will but have a little patience & Perseverance his abilities are such that he may be anything he pleases Provided he retains his Independ^t^ spirit w^ch^ I am very sure he never will give up. I can with Pleas-

ure inform you that our Recruiting service goes on well, & I expect we shall raise our full number voted last Assembly, by the first next Month. We Impatiently wait to hear some very Important news from Congress & remain,

Y^r^ mo. aff^te^ Bro^r^,

RICH'D ADAMS.

N. B.—I have advanced the £2,000 I mentioned to you some time ago.

LETTERS OF WILLIAM FITZHUGH.

S^r^: What went before is copy of my former; this follows to say something in relation to the copy of the Laws, &c., sent you, which you are pleased to write you have communicated to Mr. Newman, bookseller, I daresay an Ingenious man in his profession. I must thank your kindness that you have not discovered my name to him, which your writing the Superscription to his letter manifests. His offer of £20 for the purchase of the copy I think well enough, & shall willingly accept it & in books too at booksellers' rates, to have them thus a dozen handsomely bound; half a dozen of which I would beg your acceptance of and the remainder one-half ordinarily bound & the rest stitched.

I am not so skilfull as to know what number there will be, but as to that refer totally to yourself. I am not so fond of the matter as to perswade the printing thereof, neither will I of myself say they will be advantageous to Mr. Newman, but I believe his best course will be to say that he has accidentally met with such a copy, together with the Laws now inclosed sent (which I have not had time to Digest into the former method, nor indeed if I had time could I, not having a correct copy by me) to some of the Virginia merchants there, as Mr. Henry Hartwell, Mr. Roger Jones Younger, Mr. Byrd's, Collo. Byrd's son, who belongs to the temple, or others that you may please to nominate to him, but pray let him nor them know any thing of my hand there in, & as I said before, let him give out that it was a copy

that he got by accident. Your brother Samuel had so good an opinion of it that he believed a full impression would be sold at a good rate in a year's time. His own profession, after discourse with those or other Merchants, will be his best Informer. I have inclo-ed sent you my letter open to Mr. Newman, which I have not subscribed because I would not be known to him at present further than being your friend, for which freedom I beg your pardon.

I begin to be doubtfull, S^{r}, that since you begin to decline your business and have in part made a retirement from the noise & hurry of the Town, this as well as my former may be troublesome to you, therefore desire you will be free and plain with me thereon, and I shall avoid the same for the future, but must desire that you will give me the liberty, yearly, in a short letter not cumbered with business to make my acknowledgements that I am. Just as I had finished this I was acquainted with Mr. Footes weak resolutions of staying in the Country this year notwithstanding his father's commands & desires & your advice joined thereto, from whence he had those counsels I know, but could wish I had known it sooner, I should then have endeavoured to alter his resolutions or else should have been more full about your brother's affairs which I referred to his relation & now have time the same.

April 29, 1697.

Mr. John Cooper:

Let Mr. Nicholas Hayward have what money he calls for to the value of a hundred pounds if he has occasion for it, & shew this note, he having direction from me to make use of money for the management of my affairs, I am

S^{r} Your Wff.

To Mr. Nicholas Hayward, &c.

Mr. Hugh Newman:

S^{r}: I received your's sub-cover of Mr. Nicholas Hayward's wherein you advise that you have seen & approve of the Copy of the Laws of Virginia, &c., & would give £20 for the same

under condition that you were sure of a Chapman that would take off five hundred of them at bookseller's rates. The best way to be assured of that will be to advise & consult your Virginia Merchants there, which Mr. Hayward can acquaint you with if you are a stranger to them, who perhaps may give such assured encouragement that may forward your proceeding therein. Mr. Hayward will be willing on my behalf to take the money proposed to me in books as you can agree, to whom I have wholly referred that matter. Sir, the fairest & best copy was taken into France; this that Mr. Hayward has if I were there might easily be made perfect and correct, but for want of that you well know some small Errata's will happen under the greatest Care & Diligence which if this Impression sells well will be easily corrected in the next. As to your opinion of printing them in Octavo I submit to your better judgm't & shall leave the same to your self. Herewith comes inclosed the Acts of Assembly made since, which if I had a perfect copy by me of my former, I would have Ranged in the same order of the former; but for want of that cannot do it, but suppose you may easily do the same, or may at last put in those that are in force at full length at last, and those that are expired, obsolete, &c., you need do no more than just name their titles, which I have pursuant thereunto marked out. Your own Profession & conversation in a matter of that nature will be your best Director therein.

As for the Preface & Postscript I advise and desire that they be both laid aside, only retaining the Laws therein, and to write a new preface there as from yourself, the Printer giving an account of the casuall meeting with the copy & the reasons of the further additions since 1693, which those, together with these Laws now sent you, will fully direct you therein. And likewise be sure fully in your preface to explain the meaning of those so often repeated expressions in the Margin.

In the intended Revisal which the Postscript pretty well clears to you, but lest that should not be manifest enough to you, I must acquaint you that after that Digest was written, an Assembly being called, agreed to a Reformation and Methodicall Digestion of the Laws, & the lower House, which is here called the House of Burgesses, had agreed to perform the Same in

the same Method those were in, & had of their parts throughly performed the whole, which they called by the name of Revisal of the Laws, but the upper House, which is the Council, concurring to the whole almost, though not in all, caused a disagreement first & a Rupture afterwards of the said Assembly to a Generall dissatisfaction, & therefore it is called an Intended Revisal. Therefore, I say out of that Postscript & Preface, & out of what is now said, you may form a suitable epistle Dedicatory to open the nature of the thing, the advantage thereof, together with its usefulness & Conveniencys, but be sure let it be so writ, as if it were an accidental copy & no Author known thereto, & be sure let the former, both Preface & Postscript, be totally laid aside as is before express'd except the Laws in the one & what you think convenient out of the other. Your Profession together w^th^ your letter gives me the full assurance that you are fully capable of Managing an affair of this nature far better than I can direct, therefore shall refer all wholly to you, & had not now said so much but that the nature of the thing, & the Distance we are at would not admit less from me, which with what went before & these Acts now sent you, have all the Laws in Virginia now in force.

Mr. Newman, S'r. Herewith comes the Acts of two Assemblys which has happened since the writing of my Postscript, wherein there is three or four Laws of that Assembly. Those are well enough remarked by the Postscript; those I have remarked at the end of each law, by which you may guide your self, if you go forward with printing the copy, but lest the smallness of the hand being confined to so little room, should not to you be legible, & my Distance too great to supply that defect, I shall now go over again and write plainer what is their done. And to begin the first Assembly of the 8th April, 1695, wherein is contained six Acts. The Remarks upon the severall Acts of that Assembly are at the latter end enter'd, viz:

Upon the first: This Act is word for word with the former of short continuance & therefore need not to be minded. Upon the second: This Act is private and may be either printed or let alone, it only relates to that particular county. This Act is wholly expired & now null and void. Upon the fourth: The Act is Determined by the former, and therefore the title need

not be mentioned. Upon the fifth: This Act is in full force, & ought either to be printed at large or suitably ranged. Upon the sixth: This need not so much as be mentioned. The act determining with the year. And now to proceed to the second Assembly, begun the 24th Sept., 1696, wherein is contained fourteen Acts. The several acts at their respective latter ends remarked thus, viz:

Upon the First: May either be right ranged in the place of those repealed or printed at large according to its title & time, for it is a standing Law & will be in dayly use. Upon the Second: This is a private Act relating only to that particular county & may be either printed at large or ranged amongst the the former relating thereto, or let alone according as you please. Upon the third: This should be either printed at large or properly Ranged, it being now & likely to remain in force. Upon the fourth: This should be printed at large, though if it were properly ranged it would not be amiss, for it will assuredly hold. Upon the fifth: This should be enter'd at large, & if it could be properly Ranged & those Repealed Acts left out, it would be very well. Upon the Sixth: This is to be fully enter'd unless it could be properly ranged, because it will be a standing binding Law. Upon the seventh: This must be entered at large unless it could be properly ranged, for this is a good, binding, lasting Act. Upon the Eighth: This Act is particular to that county & it is indifferent whether it be printed or no. Upon the ninth: This Act must be printed fully & at large according to the time of its making, for this is a new Law & will be of long continuance. Upon the tenth: This Act must be printed at large, if it could be Ranged in the place of those repealed it would be well. Upon the eleventh: If this can be ranged in the place of those repealed it would be well, otherwise let it be enter'd at large. Upon the twelfth: If it be possible range this in its proper place & take away the Acts there repealed hereby, & let this be fully enter'd, for its a lasting advantageous Law. Upon the thirteenth: The Title of this need not be enterred. Upon the fourteenth: This need not so much as be enter'd.

Now, S'r, what I mean by saying let them be properly ranged in the place of those repealed, that those repealed Laws should

be laid aside & these enterred in their place & after the same Method. And when I say let it be entered fully & at large, I mean that it should be enter'd in express words & in its place according to its time, which will be a surer way to enter all these Laws now sent, you being not convenient nor acquainted with our Country methods, though one Law I would earnestly perswade to be properly ranged & the former repealed thereby left out, if you dare with certainty undertake the same. Our distance together with the difficulty of the thing & my wanting a correct copy by me makes me thus prolix choosing rather to use these words & perhaps unpertinent too, than to use only one word though pertinent & leave the matter dubious or subject you to mistake.

I am Your

Wff.

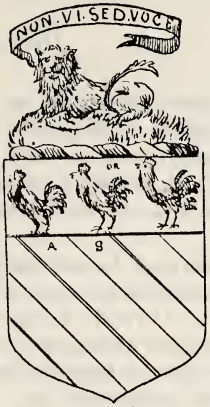
To Mr. Hugh Newman.

ARMS OF THE COCKE FAMILY.

COCKS, LORD SOMERS.

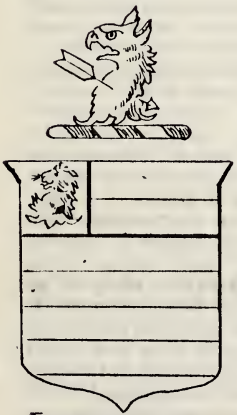
No. 1.

No. 2.



Cock.

No. 3.



LAWRENCE COX OF MONMOUTH

No. 4.

COCK of BROXBOURNE (HERTS)

COCK of NEWCASTLE

No. 5.

COCKYN

No. 6.

GENEALOGY.

THE COCKES OF ENGLAND.

The earliest complete account that we have of the Cocke Family in England is the pedigree of *Walter Cokkes de Chelworth* or *Walter Le Cock*,* of Ospringe, Co. Kent (*circ.* 1250).† This covers a period of nearly four hundred years from 1250. The name is spelled *Le Cock*, *Cokkys*, and *Cokkes*, and may readily have passed into Cock, Cocke, Cocks, Cox or Coxe.

But almost a century prior to this there is mention of *Andreas* (or *Andrew*) *Cockain* (which seems to be the same as Cock, as will appear), of Ashburne, in the county of Derby, in the reign of Henry II. (1154-1189); whose son and heir was *William Cockain*, from whom descended *Charles Cockayne*, who was created a baron and viscount in 1642 (*Edmondson's Peerage;* London, 1785; p. 314). The interesting fact is added that the coat-of-arms shows three cocks; crest, a cock's head; motto, *Virtus in arduis*. This was about a century after William the

---

*The name "*Walter Le Cock*," ("*Walter de Chelworth*") suggests a Norman origin, and we find in *Le dict'e de la biographie universelle* (Paris, 1819), "THOMAS LECOQ, *né en Normandie* dans le xvi e siècle, curé," &c. In 1357 after the disastrous battle of Poitiers—a calamity that was followed in France by a State almost of anarchy—the States General assembled at Paris without delay to take measures for the defense of the Kingdom, and the popular leaders were "two men of superior talent, fearless resolution and sincere patriotism"—Etienne Marcel and ROBERT LECOQ, bishop of Laon. (There was a "General Lecoq" in the latter part of the xviiith century.) To show how the English name might easily have been thus derived, we instance the following *all in Surrey co.*:—"Gilbert *le Cok* de Albury" (1327), "Richard *Cok*" (1372), "John *Cok* de Compton (1379), "*Richard* atte *Cockes*," M. P. (1400), "Rev. John *Cocke*, Vicar of Effingham (1562), "Johannes *Cox*, rector...de Beddington" (1669); so that in this one county we have chronologically "le Cok," "Cok," "Cockes," "Cocke," "Cox." The name "*Coke*" probably has the same origin.

Mrs C. F. Henley, of Tennessee, (in a letter to Wm. Goodrich, Esq., of Phila.) speaks of a "tradition" still preserved among the Tennessee descendants of *Stephen Cocke*,[3] grandson of Richard Cocke,[1] which relates that his ancestor was "a small Norman prince," named 'Coque" or "Coques" [Lecoq], who landed in England with William the Conqueror; and she adds, in the same letter, that "the Coques" or Cockes who lived at *Newcastle* (created a borough by the Conqueror) and at *Broxborne* had the same arms, as did "also the Cockes or Coxe or Coques who settled near Dover in *Kent*" [Walter Le Cock]; from which latter (Mrs. Henley says) descended "*Walter*[1] and *Thomas*[1] and *Nicholas*[2] of Surry [Va.] and *Nicholas* of Middlesex and *John* and *Matthew* and *Maurice Cox* of Lancaster and Middlesex." (This article was in the hands of the printer when we received this information, so that we are not able to verify it.)

†See Collins & Brydges' *Peerage of England* (London, 1812), Vol. viii.; also, Vol. xi., p. 24 of *Harleian Society Publications*, "Visitation of Somersetshire" (which county adjoins Gloucestershire and Devonshire).

Conqueror landed in England, and shows the family established with a coat-of-arms from the very beginning ——— which, indeed, appears also from the pedigree and arms of Walter Cock.

This was (say) 1160, and in 1403, some 250 years afterwards, the Cockaynes were still living at Ashbourne, when *John Cockayne* married Agnes, daughter of Sir Richard Vernon.*

There is another pedigree of the COCKES OF ESSEX (published in *Harleian Society Publications*, Vol. xiv, 558), which begins with *Ranulphus Cocus* (or *Ralph Cock*) in the reign of Henry III. (*circ.* 1250). The names in this line are Ranulphus, John, Richard, *John of Shopland*, *John & Richard of Prittlewell*. "*John Cocke*† *of Shopland* in com. Essex, Esq." married Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas, 1st *Lord Wentworth*,‡ Lord Chamberlain to King Edward VI.

We find the family also spread into Surrey (adjoining Kent) in the XIVth century:—*Rev. John Cok*, vicar of Compton, 1379, and *Gilbert le Cok*, rector of Albury, 1372. There was a *Ralfe Cock* in Cornwall about 1400.

But one of the most significant and interesting facts in the history of this family is stated briefly in a voluminous work published in London, in 1804, on *The History and Antiquities of Surrey*, by Manning and Bray. We learn from this publication (I, 42) that about the year 1350, reign of Edward III, one of the representatives in Parliament, of the county of Surrey was "*Richard* atte *Cockes*."

Only one more step was necessary, after learning these facts about the family in Surrey and Kent at this early period, to go back to the time of the Conquest; and this is given in Walford's *County Families of the United Kingdom* (London, 1860). Under the head of WILLIAM COX, ESQ., we find in this volume the following:

"WILLIAM COX, ESQ., of Ballynoe. * * * This family is lineally descended through the Plantagenet Kings, from William the Conqueror,

---

*To show how matters persist in the old English families:—Sir John Stanhope, father of the 1st Earl of Chesterfield, had a daughter Anne, who married *Thomas Cokayne*, of Ashbourne, in Derbyshire, Esq. This was about 1600; the family having then resided at Ashbourne 450 years.

†This "*John Cocke*" (as it is spelled in Collins' *Peerage*, VI., 204) was the father of "*Richard Cocke*, of Prittlewell in Essex, Esq."; which latter had a daughter "*Mary Cocke*," who married *Richard Davies*, the elder, of Middleton, com. Salop, Esq., of the body extraordinary to his Majesty. This Mary Davies (b. 1623) died without issue, and lies buried in Prittlewell Church.

In Vol. 24, *Har. Soc. Pub.*, p. 54, we find notice of marriage (1661) of "*Anne Cocke*," dau. of "*Thomas Cocke* of Chissel, co. Essex, Esq."

‡*Jane Seymour*, wife of Henry VIII., was daughter of *Sir John Seymour* and *Margaret Wentworth*, co. Suffolk. The Wentworths claimed descent from the blood royal of England (Miss Strickland's *Queens of Eng.*, II., 273).

from whom the present representative is the 25th in descent. Ballynoe, near Ballingarry, co. Limerick."—[This family of Cox's is the same as *Cox* (*Cocks*), *of Beamond*, of whom we shall speak hereafter.]

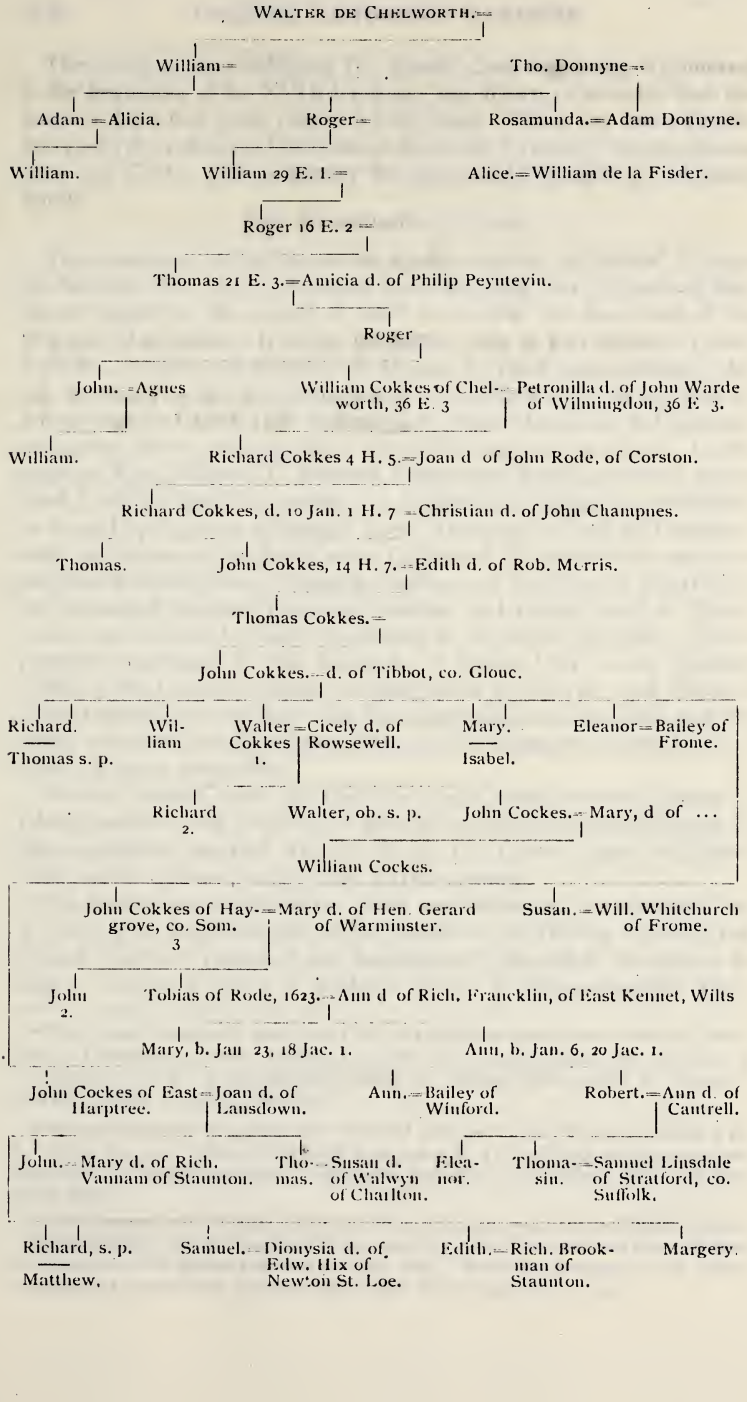
That the family was a very ancient one seems also, to be proved by the fact (re-stated elsewhere in this article), that "*Cock of Newcastle*," had on his escutcheon "*a Bezant bet'n 3 Cocks.*" A "Bezant" is a Byzantine coin, and is a common heraldric device, which originated (as is supposed), from the coins of Constantinople, assumed as armorial bearings by the doughty Crusaders in commemoration of their exploits. The Third Crusade (1188-1192), of which the renowned Richard Plantagenet was the hero, was the first to be popular in England; and it is reasonable to conjecture that "Cock of Newcastle" was one of the valiant men-at-arms who followed the standard of St. George in this famous expedition.

Descendants of Walter Cokkes.

We reproduce the pedigree of the family of Walter Cokkes, of Co. Kent, *circ.* 1250 (see *Harleian Society Pub.*, Vol. xi., "Visitation of Somersetshire," p. 24):

COCKES:

Arms.—*Gules, a spur leather and buckle or; on a chief argent three cocks' heads erased, of the field, combed and wattled or.*


Walter de Chelworth.
William
Tho. Donnyne
Adam
Alicia.
Roger
Rosamunda.
Adam Donnyne.
William.
William 29 E. 1.
Alice.
William de la Fisder.
Roger 16 E. 2
Thomas 21 E. 3.
Amicia d. of Philip Peyntevin.
Roger
John.
Agnes
William Cokkes of Chelworth, 36 E. 3
Petronilla d. of John Warde of Wilmingdon, 36 E. 3.
William.
Richard Cokkes 4 H. 5.
Joan d. of John Rode, of Corston.
Richard Cokkes, d. 10 Jan. 1 H. 7
Christian d. of John Champnes.
Thomas.
John Cokkes, 14 H. 7.
Edith d. of Rob. Merris.
Thomas Cokkes.
John Cokkes.
d. of Tibbot, co. Glouc.
Richard.
Thomas s. p.
William
Walter Cokkes 1.
Cicely d. of Rowsewell.
Mary.
Isabel.
Eleanor
Bailey of Frome.
Richard 2.
Walter, ob. s. p.
John Cockes.
Mary, d of ...
William Cockes.
John Cokkes of Haygrove, co. Som. 3
Mary d. of Hen. Gerard of Warminster.
Susan.
Will. Whitchurch of Frome.
John 2.
Tobias of Rode, 1623.
Ann d of Rich. Francklin, of East Kennet, Wilts
Mary, b. Jan 23, 18 Jac. 1.
Ann, b. Jan. 6, 20 Jac. 1.
John Cockes of East Harptree.
Joan d. of Lansdown.
Ann.
Bailey of Winford.
Robert.
Ann d. of Cantrell.
John.
Mary d. of Rich. Vannam of Staunton.
Thomas.
Susan d. of Walwyn of Charlton.
Eleanor.
Thomasin.
Samuel Linsdale of Stratford, co. Suffolk.
Richard, s. p.
Matthew.
Samuel.
Dionysia d. of Edw. Hix of Newton St. Loe.
Edith.
Rich. Brookman of Staunton.
Margery.

The family of the celebrated *Dr. Daniel Coxe* was living in Somerset at the beginning of the XVIIIth century, and it easy to perceive how the name Cokkes had been changed into Coxe. There are many similar and positive evidences (instances of which will be noted) that the names Cox and Cocke were originally the same, and belonged to the same family.

The Gloucester Cockes.

The genealogy of the Gloucester Cockes is given in Collins' *Peerage of England*, Vol. VIII. We learn from this work that this ancient family was seated in the county of Kent so early as the beginning of the reign of King Edward I; in the fourteenth year of that monarch (1286) "*Walter Le Cock*, son and heir of *Thomas Le Cock*, was assessed at 6s. 3d., as an aid for the sixteenth part of one Knight's fee, for the scite of a messuage and lands (late belonging to Walter Le Cock) in Ospringe, as appears by the memorandum in the Exchequer of that year. In the reign of King Edward II, Richard Kancis and Basilia, relict of *Roger Cock*,* held the half of a quarter of a Knight's fee in Ospringe aforesaid, as proved by the book of Knights' fees. Thomas Le Cock, of Ospringe, held, at the time of his death, anno 13 Edward III., the scite of one messuage and twenty acres of land in Ospringe, of the King IN CAPITE, by the service of nineteen pence per annum, and paying ward to Dover castle, and Walter Le Cock was found to be his son and heir. These premises continued in this family in 16 Henry VIII., when *Richard Cokkys*† died seized thereof, holding them IN CAPITE, and *Richard Cokkys* was his son and heir; but the estate was soon after sold, and the family removed into Gloucestershire; yet the lands were called by their name for many years after."

We may remark upon this that the Cocke family must have been in Gloucestershire long prior to the time above stated; for John Poyntz, of Gloucestershire, married Alice Cock (or Cox) about 1490; and Ralph Cock was in Cornwall early in the XIIIth century.

The seat of the Cocks in Co. Kent was known as "*Cocks-Hall*," as we learn from the inscription on the monument to Thomas Cocks in the Church of Cleeve (before it was demolished by the fall of the steeple in 1696). *Thomas Cocks*,[1]‡ *of Bishop's Cleeve*, in Gloucestershire, Esq.,

---

*This Roger is same as "Roger,[5] 16 E. 2," in the descendants (above given) of "Walter[4] de Chelworth." And "Thomas Le Cock" (here said to have died 13 E. 3) is "Thomas,[6] 21 E. 3," of the pedigree; though his only son there named is "Roger,[7]" and not "Walter Le Cock," as above.

†We are inclined to think that this "Richard Cokkys" is the "Richard Cokkes[9] 4 H. 5," whose son was "Richard Cokkes,[10] d. 10 Jan. 1 H. 7;" and that (as we conjecture elsewhere) the family removed to Gloucester long prior to "16 Henry VIII.," the date given above.

‡Contemporary with Thomas Cocks,[1] of Bishop's Cleeve, was a certain *William Cocks*, "of Westminster and of Household of our Lord the King," who married (1550) *Margaret Kydyfedd*, of St. James, London (*Har. Soc. Pub.*, "Marriage Licences," I., 13). There was also in London about this time (1587) a *Rev. Henry Cocks* (*Id.*, I., 160).

was descended from a younger son of the Cocks of Cocks-Hall in Kent (see *A New History of Gloucestershire*, by Samuel Rudder, 1779, p. 420); he died in 1601. He married Elizabeth, daughter of —— Holland, of Lancashire, and had issue ten sons and three daughters. The daughters were—1. *Ann*,[2] m. —— Barnsly, of Barnsly Hall, in Worcestershire, Esq.; 2. *Dorothy*,[2] m., 1st, *Edmond Hutchins*, of *Dumbleton*, in Gloucestershire, Esq., who left her that estate at his death, whereby it came into her family; and, 2d (*circ.*, 1620), *Sir Charles Percye*,* Knight, son of Henry, eighth Earl of Northumberland; she died in 1646, leaving no issue; 3. *Elizabeth*,[2] m. ——— Stafford, of ———, in the county of Stafford, Esq.

Sir Charles Percy who married Dorothy Cocks was brother to *Sir George Percy* who was President (or Governor) of the Colony of Virginia in 1609 and 1610. It was about this time (1600) that *Elizabeth Cock*, daughter of *Sir Henry Cock, of Broxbourne*, Co. Herts, married *Robert West*, son of *Lord De la Warr*.

Besides the daughters above mentioned, Thomas Cocks[1] had (as already stated) ten sons (see Watton's *English Baronetage*, 1741, Vol. III.). The two eldest (we are told) according to the custom of those times, made their campaign in the wars. Two of the others were bred to the law, one of whom, *Christopher*,[2] was, in the reign of King James I., sent on an embassy to the Czar of Moscow, in which journey (as we learn from an inscription in Dumbleton Church) he was accompanied by his nephew, afterwards *Sir Richard Cocks*.[3] The other, *Charles Cocks*,[2] Esq., was a bencher of the Middle-Temple; he died in 1654 and was buried in Dumbleton Church. This Charles Cocks[2] succeeded to the Manor of Dumbleton on the death of his sister, Dorothy;[2] and upon his

---

*Sir Charles Percy, third son of Henry, eighth Earl of Northumberland, was knighted in France by Robert, Earl of Essex, 1591; distinguished himself in the wars of the Low Countries and of Ireland; was concerned in said Earl of Essex's insurrection, and had his pardon 44 Eliz. On the decease of Queen Elizabeth, he was sent by the Council to King James with their letters of notification of the same. (The party stopped on their way to London at the house of *Sir Henry Cock, of Broxbourne*, co. Herts.) During this period his brother, *Sir George Percy*, was Governor of Virginia, and during the same period another Governor of Virginia was *Captain Francis West*, brother of *Lord De La Warr*.

In the church at Dumbleton, against the north wall of the chancel, is a monument with the figures of a man and woman kneeling, and this inscription:

"Here lye the Bodies of S'r Charles Percye, Knight, 3d Sonne of the Earl of Northumb. and of Dame Dorothy his Wife, the Daughter of Thomas Cocks of Cleeve Esq; and of Anne their Daughter. S'r Charles was buried the 9th Day of July, Ano Doni 1628; Dame Dorothy the 28th of June, Ano Doni 1646."

Over the figures in a scutcheon, Quarterly 1st and 4th, *Or, a lion rampant azure.* 2nd and 3d *Gules, three lucies, or pikes, hauriant*, for Lucy; the arms borne by Percy, Earl of Northumberland. Between the figures in a scutcheon, *Baron and femme*, 1. The above. 2. *Sable, a chevron between three stags horns with the scalps argent*, for Cocks. (See engraving No. 2, page 303.)

decease, the estate descended to his nephew, Sir Richard Cocks,[3] baronet.

Four of the sons of Thomas Cocks[1] were merchants, two were divines; they were all prosperous in their several stations. One of them, *Peter*,[2] was Rector of Bishop's Cleeve, and was buried in that church, 1612; he married the daughter of the *Hon. Charles Bridges*, of Wilton Castle, co. Hereford, second son of John, first *Lord Chandos*. (See Collins' *Peerage of England*, Vol. VIII.). Another of these sons was "*James Cocks*[2] of London marchant a° 1634." (*Har. Soc'y Pub.*, "London," XV., 177); and it is probable that *John Cocks*,[2] *of Suffolk* was also a son of Thomas Cocks.[1]

Richard Cocks,[2] the second surviving son of Thomas Cocks,[1] was seated at Castleditch in the county of Hereford, at the western base of *Malvern Hills*, about 15 miles W. of the Cocks' neighborhood in Gloucester; it was near Ledbury and Eastnor Castle (Earl Somers). This Richard[2] married *Judith*, daughter and co-heir of *John Eliot*, of London, merchant, by whom he had issue: 1. *Thomas*,[3] eldest son and heir; 2. *Sir Richard Cocks*,[3] *of Dumbleton*, co. Glouc., who was created a baronet in 1661. (See Watton's *English Baronetage*, Vol. III.)

Thomas,[3] who succeeded to the manor of Castle-ditch, married *Ann*, daughter of *Ambrose Elton*, of Ledbury, in the county of Hereford, Esq., and had issue three daughters: 1. *Dorothy*,[4] m. *Robert Viscount Tracy*, of the Kingdom of Ireland; 2. *Judith*,[4] m. —— *Tracy*; 3. *Elizabeth*[4] —— He had, also, five sons: 1. *Thomas*,[4] who succeeded at Castle-ditch, and left two sons; 2. *John*,[4] d. unmarried; 3. *Richard*;[4] 4. *Henry*;[4] 5. *Charles*,[4] who was elected member of parliament for the city of Worcester in 1692, and represented the borough of Droitwich in seven parliaments. He married *Mary*, daughter of *John Somers*, of Clifton upon Severn, in the county of Worcester, Gent., and sister and co-heir to *John*, *Lord Somers*, *Lord High Chancellor* of Great Britian; by whom he had three daughters and two sons. The daughters were: 1. *Catharine*,[5] m. *James Harris*, of the Close in Salisbury, Esq. (of the family of the Earls of Malmesbury), in which cathedral she lies buried, 1704 (Latin inscription given in Collins' *Peerage*, Vol. VIII.); 2. *Mary*,[5] m. *Sir Nicholas Williams* (see for this and other statements pedigree of "Cocks" given in Manning and Bray's *History of Surrey*, Lond., 1804, I., 284); 3. *Margaret*,[5] m. 1st, *Wm. Lygon*,* 2d, in 1719, *Philip Yorke*,

---

* In Collins' *Peerage of England*, we are told, under "Lygon, Lord Beauchamp," that the *Lygons* were all buried at "*Malvern*" (IX., 340); and again, that *William Lygon* (b. 1691) m. *Margaret*,[5] eldest dau. of "*Charles Cockes*, of Worcester, Gent." (note spelling). This recalls the *Lygons* of the James River Valley, and *Richard Cocke*,[1] *Sr.*, and *John Beauchamp*, who patented 2,974 acres of land on the south side of Chickahominy River June 21, 1664; which, after the death of Richard Cocke in 1665, was confirmed to his sons by John Beauchamp.

Lygon was the family name of the Lords Beauchamp, and we have here a very strong incidental proof that Richard Cocke [1] came from "Malvern."

Esq., afterwards created *Earl of Hardwicke* and made *Lord High Chancellor* of Great Britian. She died in 1761.

The sons of *Charles*[4] *Cocks* and *Mary Somers* were: 1. *James*[5] *Cocks*, of Bruckmans, in Hertfordshire, and of Reigate, in Surrey, Esq., for which last place he was representative in parliament from 1713 to 1747. He died 1750, aged 65. He married, 1st (1718), *Lady Elizabeth Newport*, eldest daughter of *Richard, Earl of Bradford*, by whom he had no issue; 2d (1737) *Ann*, daughter of *William*, fourth *Lord Berkeley*, of Stratton, who died 1738-9 in child-bed, of their only issue, *James*[6] *Cocks*, who was slain at St. Cas, on the coast of France, 1758, unmarried; whereupon his estates in Hertfordshire, Surrey, Kent, etc. descended to his uncle. 2. *John*[5] *Cocks*, of Castleditch, Esq., who married (1724) his cousin (by whom he got Castleditch) *Mary*[6] *Cocks*, sole daughter and heiress of *Rev'd Thomas*[5] *Cocks* (of the elder branch, son of Thomas[4] Cocks, of Castle-ditch). He died in 1771 and was buried at Eastnor Church; she survived until 1779 (aged 76), and was interred near him. An elegant monument (see Collins' *Peerage*, VIII.) is erected to her memory.

John[5] *Cocks* and his wife *Mary*[6] *Cocks*, had twelve children: 1. CHARLES[6] SOMERS COCKS, FIRST LORD SOMERS; b. circ. 1725, created baronet, 1772 and Lord Somers, 1784. 2. *Thomas*,[6] b. 1727, d. 1729. 3. *Mary*,[6] b. 1728. 4. *Elizabeth*,[6] b. 1729. 5. *John*,[6] A. M., Rector of Suckleigh, in Worcestershire, and Prebendary of Bristol; d. single 1793. 6. *Joseph*,[6] Barrister; d. 1775. 7. *James*,[6] a Banker; b. 1734, m. 1772 *Martha*, daughter of *Charles Watson*, Esq., Vice-Admiral of the Red. Their daughter *Catharine*[7] m. (1800) *Joseph Yorke*, son of the Bishop of Ely; and another daughter, *Anne*,[7] m. her cousin, the *Hon. and Rev. Reginald Cocks*. 8. *Philip*,[6] A. M., Rector of Acton, in Middlesex, and Prebendary of Lincoln; b. 1739, d. 1797. 9. *Thomas-Somers*,[6] Banker, in partnership with his brother, James;[6] m. (1768) *Ann*, daughter of *Alex. Thistlethwayte*, of Southwick Place, in Hampshire, Esq.; d. 1796. 10. *Richard*.[6] 11. *Robert*.[6] 12. *Timothy*.[6]

CHARLES SOMERS COCKS,[6] the eldest son, first LORD SOMERS, was born at Castleditch, 1725, to which estate, and several others, he succeeded, as, also, to the estates at Dumbleton, and elsewhere, the line of the younger branch descended from Sir Richard Cocks[3] having become extinct on the death, in 1765, of Sir Roberts Cocks,[6] when the estate at Dumbleton descended to John Cocks.[5] Charles Somers Cocks[6] represented the borough of Reigate in three parliaments; was created a Baronet of Great Britain by letters patent, dated 1772; and created a Peer of Great Britain by patent, dated 1784, by the title of *Lord Somers*,*

* Lord Chancellor Somers was the first *Earl Somers*, and, at his death in 1716, the title became extinct. But, in 1784, the peerage was restored to *Sir Charles Somers Cocks*,[6] son of John[5] and Mary[6] Cocks, and grandson of Charles Cocks[4] and Mary Somers, sister of the Lord Chancellor.

We notice in the *Political Magazine* (May, 1781) that there was a discussion in the

Baron of Evesham,* co. Worcester. (See engraving No. 1, p. 303.)

His Lordship was twice married; by his first wife Elizabeth, daughter of Richard Eliot and sister of Lord Eliot, he had several children, the eldest of whom, *John Somers-Cocks*,[7] was afterwards *Earl Somers*.

The Family of Lord Hardwicke.

Margaret Cocks,[5] daughter of Charles[4] and sister of John,[5] married, as we have seen, *Philip Yorke*, *Earl of Hardwicke*, the greatest of the Lord Chancellors. In *The Lives of the Lord Chancellors* (VI., 83 *et seq.*), it is stated that Lord Hardwicke married "a gay widow with a good jointure, niece of Lord [Chancellor] Somers,† and the niece by marriage of Sir Joseph Jekyll, the Master of the Rolls," and "the daughter of Mr. Cocks, a Worcestershire squire." When Mr. Yorke applied to Squire Cocks for the hand of his daughter, the old gentlemen "asked for his rent-roll," but Sir Joseph Jekyll advised him not to think of this, but to accept the offer. These had issue:—1. Philip,[6] m. Jemima Campbell, Marchioness Grey, only daughter of John, Earl of Breadalbane, and granddaughter and heiress of the Duke of Kent; 2. Charles,[6] a very accomplished man, who was, also, Lord Chancellor; 3. Joseph,[6] ambassador to States General, afterwards Lord Dover; 4. John;[6] 5. James,[6] Bishop of Ely; whose eldest daughter became Lady Anson, and his youngest Lady Heathcote. There were two other children of Lord Hardwicke.

Line of Sir Richard Cocks,[3] of Dumbleton, Son of Richard.[2]

The foregoing traces the line of Thomas Cocks,[3] elder brother of Sir Richard;[3] we now give the descendants of the latter.

The eldest surviving son of Thomas Cocks[1] was *Thomas Cocks*,[2] who had an only son, *Sir John Cocks*,[3] the issue of the latter failing, *Henry Stafford*, Esq., grandson to the lord viscount Stafford (who was beheaded

---

House of Commons between Burke and Sir Charles Cocks, the former attacking, and the latter defending the Ordnance Expenditures. The residence of the Somers-Cocks family is *Eastnor Castle*, in Gloucestershire, a magnificent seat—In 1834, John Somers Cocks was *Earl Somers*.

* *Evesham* is in the extreme south-east of Worcestershire on the border line between that county and Gloucestershire. In Rudder's *History of Gloucestershire* (p. 823) it is stated that "the manor of Willersley and the demean lands thereof, lately belonging to the *abbey of Evesham*, were granted to *John Cock* and John Wrath, 36 H. 8." At this time *John Cock*,[6] of Broxbourne, was living, who had transactions with Henry VIII, and "John Cokkes"[13] who married "d. of Tibbot, co. Glouc."; and either of these may have been the John Cock above-mentioned.

It was on "the fatal field of Evesham" (1265) that the great Earl Simon de Montfort, the heroic leader of the Barons in their fierce struggles with King Henry III., fell fighting valiantly to the last; and with him seemed to perish the cause for which he died.

† Margaret Cocks[5] was the niece of John Lord Somers, Lord High Chancellor, and the aunt of Charles[6] Somers Cocks, in whom the title of Lord Somers was revived.

in the reign of Charles II.), was his heir-at-law, being the grandson of his sister.

Sir Richard Cocks[3] (as already mentioned) was the younger son of Richard Cocks[2] and Judith Eliot. It was this Richard[3] who (as is stated on his tomb in Dumbleton Church) "in his younger Days accompanied his Unkle Christopher Cocks (Who was honoured by King James the First with a public Character) into Muscovy." He was a staunch adherent of King Charles I., and was reduced to poverty during those troublous times; but he was amply repaid by his uncle, *Charles Cocks*,[2] Esq., a Bencher of the Middle Temple, who left him a considerable real and personal estate. Soon after the Restoration he was made a baronet (1661) and was high sheriff of Gloucestershire, 17 Car. II., 1666. He married *Susanna*, daughter of *Ambrose Elton*, of the Hasle, Co. Hereford, Esq., by his wife *Anne*, daughter of *Sir Edward Aston*, of Tixhall, Staffordshire, sister of *Walter Lord Aston;** and by her he had three sons and two daughters. One of the latter, *Elizabeth*,[4] married *Sir John Fust*, co. Gloucester.

Richard,[4] eldest son of Sir Richard,[3] married *Mary*, daughter of *Sir Robert Cooke;* he died in his father's life-time, 1669, and left three sons,

---

* That is, Sir Richard Cocks[3] married a neice of Walter Lord Aston. This Lord Aston was ambassador to Spain 1635–8; died 1639. His cousin, *Walter Aston*, came to Virginia, and is buried at Westover (Lt. Col. Walter Aston, of Henrico). The daughter of Lt. Col. Aston, *Mary Aston*, was the second wife of *Richard Cocke*,[1] of Henrico; so that the children of Mary Aston were cousins to Lord Aston. At this time the family in England was also connected with the Wests, Percys, Wentworths, Berkeleys, Newports (Earls of Bradford), the Bridges, of Wilton Castle (Lords Chandos), &c.

It will be remembered that *Thomas Cocks*,[3] brother of Richard,[3] married *Ann*, another daughter of *Ambrose Elton;* the brothers married sisters, thus making a double connection with the Aston family.

It is interesting to note that in the year 1634 *Hugh Cox* (or *Cockes*—it is spelled both ways in the order of court) is granted "500 acres in Charles City Co., adjoining lands of *Walter Aston*," for transportation of 10 persons (including one *Hugh Powell*). See *Va. Hist. Mag.*, Apr. '96, p. 40. In 1632 *Richard Cox* (*Cocks*) represented Wyanoke, in Charles City in H. of B., and he afterwards married *Mary Aston*.

The Astons were from Co. Stafford, about 50 or 60 miles N. of the Cocke neighbourhood in the adjoining counties of Gloucester and Worcester. The Cockes of these last-named counties (and Hereford) were all within a line of 15 miles length running due north & south about 10 miles E. of *Malvern Hills* (Lat. 52° N., Lon. 2° W.). At the southern extremity of this line was *Bishop's Cleeve*, the seat of Thomas Cocks;[1] it is a few miles northeast of the city of Gloucester, and near the border-line of Worcestershire & Gloucestershire. About 10 miles up the river Severn we come to *Eckington* where was the Rectory devised in the will of John Cocks, of Suffolk; and about 5 miles distant is *Bromsgrove*, another Rectory devised in same will. East of Eckington, some 5 miles, lay a village called *Ashton*, and a mile or two from that was *Dumbleton*, the seat of Sir Richard Cocks.[3] About 15 miles N. of Dumbleton was the parliamentary borough of *Droitwich* (the old Roman town "Salinae"), represented in seven parliaments by Charles Cocks,[4] who married Mary Somers. A few miles E. of Bromsgrove we find *Kingsnorton*, "the parsonage & chapell" of which (as will be seen) was devised in the will of John Cocks, of Suffolk. All these places were closely grouped together. Near by in the county of Hereford was *Castle-ditch*, one of the family seats.

the eldest of whom, *Sir Richard Cocks*,[5] succeeded his grandfather, in 1684, in his title and estate; another son was *Sir Robert Cocks*.[5]

Sir Richard Cocks[5] married, first, *Frances*, daughter of *Richard Nevell*, of Bickingbeer, in Berkshire, Esq. He was elected Knight of the shire (Gloucester) in three successive parliaments in reign of William III., and was High Sheriff, 5 Will. & Mary, 1694. He died 1726, without issue; and was succeeded in his title and estates by his brother, *The Rev. Sir Robert Cocks*,[5] Bart., D. D., rector of Bladon, &c., whose son *Sir Robert Cocks*[6] succeeded him; the latter was killed (1765) by a fall from a horse; and as he left no male issue, the title became extinct, and the estate devolved to John Cocks,[5] of Castleditch, in Hereforeshire, from whom it descended to his son *Charles Somers Cocks*.[6]

The Gloucester Cocks (often spelt Cox, Coxe, Cockes) had ARMS: *Sable*. a Chevron between three Attires of a Stag fixed to the Scalp *Argent*. Crest: On a Wreath, a Stag couchant, regardant, proper (see crest of Lord Somers). (See engraving No. 2, p. 303.)

BARONETS, OFFICERS, ETC.:

During the period 1550–1780, there was in this family a number of Knights and officers of rank, some of whom we enumerate below (note spelling*):

1. *John Cock of Broxbourne* Co., Herts, 1550. Master of Requests, &c. 2. *Sir Henry Cock, of Broxbourne* (b., 1538: d., 1609). 3. *Sir Richard Cox*, of Brame, Ely, son of *Dr. Richard Cox*, 1520–'80, Bishop of Ely. 4. There was a *William Cocks* in London (1550), "of the household of our Lord the King;" and 5. A *Rev. Henry Cocks* in London, 1587. 6. *Captain William Cocke*, who fell (1588) in the engagement with the Invincible Armada. 7. *Sir Richard Coxe*, of family of "Coxe of Beamond," who was an officer in the household of Queen Elizabeth, and who was interred (1623) in Westminster Abbey, where there is a monument to his memory. 8. *Sir Robert Cock*, Knt., m. d. of Sir Anthony Cooke; was "Clark of the Check to Charles I." (see "Visitation of Essex," I., 382), and had charge of the yeomen of the Guard and all the ushers in Royal Household. 9. A "*Captain Cox*" who (see Campbell's *Lives of the Admirals*, II., 28) in a very bold and gallant enterprise recaptured from the Dutch the British Ship Phœnix "in the Streights" near Leghorn, Nov. 26, 1652; this officer is frequently mentioned in *Pepys' Diary*. 10. *William Cox*, M. P., 1620. 11. *Sir Richard Cocks*,[3] *of Dumbleton*, co. Gloucester; created bart. 1661. 12. *Sir John Cocks*[3] (spelled frequently Cox), son of Thomas,[2] *circ.* 1660.

*In the XVIth and XVIIth centuries (as we have remarked) men spelled their names any way at all. It would almost seem that Shakespeare never even by accident spelled his name the same way twice. Sir Walter Raleigh, as accomplished a man as one could find, spelled his own name Rauley, Rawleyghe, Ralegh, &c. (See Disraeli's *Curiosities of Literature*, II., 423.)

13. *Sir Richard Cocks*,[5] grandson of Sir Richard;[3] d. 1726. 14. Rev. *Sir Robert Cocks*,[5] brother of Sir Richard.[5] 15. *Sir Robert Cocks*,[6] son of Sir Robert.[5] 16, *Charles Cocks*,[4] M. P. for Southwark, 1695–1710. 17. *Sir Richard Coxe*, the celebrated historian, Lord Chief Justice of Ireland; d. 1734. 18. *Sir Charles Cocks*,[6] afterwards (1784) Lord Somers. 19. *Sir Miles Cocks*. And others of rank and note, as *Captain George Cocke* (1640), so often mentioned in *Pepys'* Diary; etc., etc.

The Cockes of Hertfordshire and of the East of England.

In the "Visitation of Hertfordshire, 1572" (see *Har. Soc. Pub.*, Vol. 22) is given the pedigree of "Cock of Broxborne," beginning with *William Cock*[1] (*circ.* 1420); which family had

Arms.—Quarterly—1, Quarterly Gules and Argent; 2, Argent, a chevron engrailed between three mullets Sable, Hamond; 3, Vert, on a cross Or an estoile Gules, Adams; 4, Sable, a chevron engrailed Ermine between three pheons Or, Foster.

Crest.—An ostrich Or, legged Argent, holding in the beak a horseshoe of the second. (See engraving No. 5, p. 303.)

Again, in "The Visitation of Warwickshire" (*Har. Soc. Pub.*, Vol. 12), we have another pedigree of "Cocke," beginning with "*Willm's Cocke*[5] *de Brokesborne in Com. Hertford*," and

Arms—Quarterly, gules and argent, in fess a mullet sable for difference.

The first of the line is *William Cock*[1] (d. *circ.* 1420). He had a son, *John Cock*,[2] who is said to have married a daughter of —— Grave or Grove (see "Cock" in *Pedigrees of Hertfordshire Families*, by Wm. Berry), by whom he had a son *Richard Cocke*[3] (d. *circ.* 1480), who married Elizabeth, daughter of —— Hamond. *John Cock*,[4] son of Richard[3] (d. *circ.* 1510) married Anne, daughter of —— Adams, of Middlesex. His son was *William Cock*,[5] of Wormley (written in one pedigree, "Willm's Cocke de Brokesborne;" note the spellings, "Cock" and "Cocke" in two accounts of same pedigree), who married Joane, dau. & heir of —— Foster; he died about 1525.

The son of William[5] was *John Cock*,[6] *of Broxbourne* (d. *circ.* 1558), who married *Anne*, dau. and heir of *Thomas Goodyer* (spelled in the two other pedigrees, "Goodiere" and "Goodere"). He held the office of *Master of Requests* to Edward VI. and Queen Mary, and was Sheriff of Herts and Essex in reign of Edward VI. He was, also, *Lancaster Herald* (see Miss Strickland's *Queens of Eng.*, II., 571), and it is related that on the execution of the Duke of Northumberland in reign of Queen Mary, he went to the Queen and begged the head of the Duke. (There are six heralds attached to the College of Heralds). The Master of Requests had jurisdiction of all special petitions to the Crown.

John Cock,[6] Esq., was succeeded by his son, *Sir Henry Cock*,[7] *of*

Broxbourne and Ponsbourne, who died 1609, aged 71. He married *Ursula*, dau. and coheir of *James Bury*, of Hampton Poyle, Co. Oxon., Esq.

Broxbourne (near Hoddeston, about 25 miles N. of London), the seat of the Hertfordshire Cocks was granted by William the Conqueror to Hugh de Grentemaisil. The manor and church passed to the Knights Hospitallers of St. John, and finally escheated to the Crown. Henry VIII. sold the manor to *John Cock*,[6] *Esq.* Broxbourne Church was built in reign of Henry VI. There are in this ancient church several monuments in commemoration of the Cock family, and a very stately one erected in the chancel to the memory of *Sir Henry Cock*,[7] "Keeper of the Wardrobe" to Queen Elizabeth and James I. If (as we suppose) this office was the same as "Master of the Robes," it was a very important position, indeed, the highest, in the King's Household.

The Manor House of Broxbourne is described as "a spacious edifice in the midst of a pleasant park." For an account of *Sir Henry Cock*,[7] see the superb work entitled *The Beauties of England and Wales* (VII., 229, etc.). In 1603, Sir Henry entertained King James I. at his seat on his journey to London from Edinburgh, when he succeeded to the crown of England. Sir Henry Cock was sheriff of Herts, 16 Eliz. Besides the office of Keeper of the Wardrobe, he was *Cofferer* to Queen Elizabeth. This last was a very responsible position in the Royal Household; the Cofferer formerly had oversight over the other officers of the Court; he was next under the Controller, and was a member of the Privy Council.

The other children of John Cock[6] were: *John*[7] (in the Warwickshire pedigree, instead of 2nd son "John," we have "Willm's Cock de Maiden Croft in Com. Hertf."), *Thomas*,[7] *Susan*,[7] *Jane*,[7] and *Frances*,[7] who married Sir Walter Hungerford, Knight.

Issue of Sir Henry Cock[7] and his wife, Ursula Bury:—1. *William*;[8] 2. *John*,[8] s. p.; 3. *Frances*,[8] m. *Sir Edmund Lucy*, of Kingwood, co. Hereford; 4. *Elizabeth*,[8] m. 1st, *Robert West, son of* Lord De La Warr; 2d, *Sir Robert Oxenbridge*, of co. Southampton, Knight; 3rd, *Sir Richard Lucy*, Knight Banneret.

Sir Robert Oxenbridge and Elizabeth Cock[8] left a daughter *Ursula*,[9]

---

*In the pedigree in "The Visitation of Warwickshire" (p. 261) this Thomas[7] is described as "*Thomas Cocke de London grocer*" (1619). He was thus contemporary with "*Robert Cock, Grocer*" (mentioned in Stith's *Hist. of Va.*, App. No. 2, p. 8), who was one of the Corporators of the Company for Virginia, to whom King James I. granted a second charter in 1609. *Richard Cox* (or *Cocks*), the merchant prince, who seems to have carried on big trading enterprises in different parts of the world, and who in the latter part of the xviiith century was one of those who furnished the greater portion of supplies to Virginia (see Bruce's *Econom. Hist. of Va.*, II., 334, and Brown's *Genesis of U. S.*), was probably a successor of "Thomas Cocke" and "Robert Cock," and closely connected with them by blood relationship. We suspect that he was the promoter of the Cocke emigration to Virginia.

who married *Sir John Monson*,* made Knight of the Bath at the coronation of Charles I., and a very distinguished man (See Collin's *Peerage*, V., 19 and VII., 240); and thus the estate at Broxbourne passed to the Monson family, where it continued until the death of the late *Lord Monson* (*circ.* 1800).

The Cockes of Devon and Cornwall.

Gloucestershire and Hertfordshire were the principal centres of the Cocke family, but they were to be found, also, in Devon, Somersetshire, Cornwall, Essex, Suffolk, Norfolk, Northumberland, Scotland, and elsewhere. From Gloucester it was easy to pass into the contiguous counties of Devon and Cornwall and Somerset. As we have seen, it was from Cornwall that the Cockes of Princess Anne and Surry in Virginia came. As early as 1400, we find (*Har. Soc. Pub.*, Vol. 9, "Vis. of Cornwall," p. 223) "*Ralfe Cock*" in Cornwall; nearly two hundred years later (1588), in Plymouth, we meet the celebrated *Captain William Cocke*. We have obtained from the Register of Births in Northam Parish, co. Devon, a record of the family between the years 1601–1621; the names that occur are *Thomas*, *Richard*, *William*, *John*, Christopher,† *Mary*, *Joseph*, *Prudence*, *Joan*, etc. We have, also, a copy of the will of *Edward Cock*, of Plymouth, merchant (d. 1634). He leaves to each of his daughters, *Grace*, *Christian*, and *Joane*, £200; to his sons *John* and *Lucas* and daughters *Marie* and *Elizabeth*, £100 apiece; besides a number of smaller legacies of money and real estate.

In "The Visitation of the County of Cornwall" (*Har. Soc. Pub.*, ix., 43) is the pedigree of this branch, beginning with a certain "*Lewkis Cocke* of Plimouth in Com. Devon," to which is added by the editor the subjoined note:

"*Capt. Cock, of Plymouth*, styled 'A Cock of the Game,' supposed to be of this family, was the only officer killed fighting against the Armada. Arms—Ar. a chev. engr. betw. 3 Cocks' heads. Sa. a canton B. charged with an anchor Or."

The gallant Sir Richard Hawkins, who was present in this famous affair, speaking of the issue of the fight, says (Campbell's *Lives of the Admirals;* London, 1781; I., 395): "We sunk, spoiled, and took many of them, and they diminished of ours but one small pinnace, nor any

---

* *Sir William Monson* (who must have been a brother of above Sir John), son of Sir John Monson, was a celebrated English Admiral; died 1643. In 1620, he patented lands in Virginia. In 1772, *Hon. Col. Monson* was sent out as a member of Governor General's Council in India; antagonized Warren Hastings (see Lord Mahon's *Hist. Eng.*, II., 951). *Wm. John Monson* was *Lord Monson*, of Barton Hall, near Lincoln, of Chart Lodge, Kent, etc., in the year 1860. In the present year (1897), it is announced in the papers that "*Rt. Hon. Sir John Monson*," late British Ambassador to Vienna, is transferred to Paris.

The manor of Cheshunt where Cardinal Wolsey lived was sold to John Cock,[6] from whom it descended to Monson family

† We shall presently again meet the name *Christopher* among the Cocks of Suffolk.

man of name save only *Captain Cocke*, who died with honour amidst his company;" and Sir Walter Raleigh, describing the same engagement in his "History of the World," says (Knight's *Popular History of England*, III., 154) that only one English commander fell—"*Cock*, an Englishman, who died with honour in the midst of the enemies in a small ship of his;" though we find it stated in another place (*The Harleian Miscellany*, I., 126) that "in this conflict one *William Cocks*, captain of a little pinnace, called the *Violet*, belonging unto Sir William Winter, behaved himself very valiantly against the enemy, in the greatest heat of the encounter," in which both he and "his delight" perished. (In three contemporary records the name of the same individual is spelled "Cocke," "Cock," "Cocks.")

In "The Visitation of Cornwall," already quoted, there are numerous other references to members of this branch of the family; *e. g.*, mention (p. 11) of "*Grace* Da. of *Jo. Cock* of Cambelford in Cornwall Esq" (1620); and (p. 205) of "*Julian* dau. & hey. of *Grigorie Cock* of Plimouth" (see, also, "Visitation of Devonshire," *Har. Soc. Pub.*, VI., 19, "*Gregory Cock* of Plimouth," *circ.* 1500); and (p. 223) of "*Hawisia*, da. of *Ralfe Cock*," who married "Roger Martyn 19 R. II."; and (p. 255) of "one *Will. Cocke*" (*circ.* 1590); etc., etc.

It is evident that the Cockes of Cornwall and Devon were largely given to a sea-faring life, and we recall that it was from Cornwall that *Capt. Thomas*[1] *Cocke* and *Walter*[1] *Cocke*, *mariner*, and *Capt. Christopher*[1] *Cocke* sailed to Virginia about 1690.

The Cocks of Suffolk.

From Suffolk about the same date came *Secretary William Cocke*. We have the will of *John Cocks* (the spelling, it is important to note, is the same as that in Gloucester, *of Hawksteede, co. Suffolk* (1629). He first devises unto his children, *Dorothy*, *Charles*, and *James*, all his "right, title, and interest of, in, and to the Rectorie of Bromsgrove and of, in, and to Parsonage and Chapell of Kingsnorton and of, in, and to Parsonage or Rectorie of Eckington, all in county of Worcester."* This would imply an interest in these livings, which were all valuable, and a good social position, and, also, *connects the Suffolk family with that of Worcester and Gloucester*. He then devises or bequeaths all his "adventures in the old East India Co.," and joint stock, &c. "in late Persian voyages" to the same; besides numerous other bequests. He appoints "*Dorothie*" his "Ex'r," and "Charles Cockes [so it is spelled], *Christopher Cockes*, and James Cockes, my brothers, all of London, gentlemen, to be Overseers," &c. We have already mentioned "*James Cocks*[2] of London marchant a° 1634," one of whose brothers *Christo-*

* These places, as we have already noted, are all in Cocke neighborhood about 10 miles from Malvern Hills.

pher[2] was ambassador to the "Czar of Moscow," and the other *Charles*,[2] was a Bencher of the Middle Temple; they were all three sons (it will be remembered) of *Thomas Cocks*,[1] of Bishop's Cleeve, co. Gloucester. They had a sister *Dorothy*.[2] Beyond doubt this *John Cocks*,[2] *of Suffolk*, is their brother and another of the ten sons of Thomas Cocks.[1] It is most probably this same "*Christopher Cockes*[2]" here mentioned whose marriage licence (1573) is given (name spelled as above) in list of "Marriage Licenses issued by the Dean & Chapter of Westminster" (*Har. Soc. Pub.*, Vol. 23, p. 4).

The will of *Mathew Cock** (spelling changes again) apparently, also, of Suffolk (1638), seems to be that of a clergyman, who was unmarried. He leaves legacies, of £100 apiece, to his father, *Andrew*, to his mother, and to his brothers, *Peter*,† *Richard*, *Robert*, *George*, and *Thomas;* to his sister, *Sara*, £150; and other legacies of £50 and £25 to certain of his "loving parishoners" and to his cousin Capt. Geere.

In the "Visitations of Essex" (*Har. Soc. Pub.*, Vols. 13 & 14), there is repeated mention (pp. 201, 240, 400, 442) of "*Thomas Cocke* of Cavendish in com. Suff." In "The Visitation of London," II. 252, we find record of marriage of "*Edward Cocke*, of Waybridge, Suffolk, Gent., and Mary Lucas, of London" (1640).‡

Dr. Daniel Coxe.

Dr. Daniel Coxe, who was so prominent as a promoter of the Huguenot Emigration to Virginia, and who was physician to Queen Anne, was born in London in 1660. He was a very eminent man and was one of the founders of the Royal Society. He was descended from Daniel Coxe, of co. Somerset, Gent., of whom mention is made in the old records of that county, and was the ancestor of the Coxes of Philadelphia and New Jersey. To him was made the grant of the province of "Carolina," which was probably the largest grant of land ever made by a crowned head to one individual. This province, called in those days "Florida" by the Spaniards and "La Louisiana" by the French, com-

* In *Norfolk* county, which bounds Suffolk on the north, there was living at this time a prominent family of Cocks; among them a "*Mathew Cock*" who was buried (1672) in the church of St. Michael, in parish of Aslacton. (See Blomefield's *Hist of Norf.*, V., 179). One of the descendants of "Walter de Chelworth" was "Matthew,"[16] who lived in the XVIIth century.

† One of the sons of Thomas Cocks,[1] of Bishop's Cleeve, was Rev. *Peter Cocks*[2] (d. 1612), and in Norfolk co., about 1560, there was a "*Peter Cock* of Norwich."

‡ We may remark here that we find, also about 1600, some traces of the Cocke family in co. *Berks*. At that time there was in this county a *Great Cockeswell* and a *Little Cockeswell*. The spelling shows that these places were named from the word "Cock." At present, these names are written *Coxwell*, which throws much light on the changes in the spelling of the family name They are both small towns with village churches.

About 1600, the son of *Thomas Mores* (arms), of *Great Cockswell*, co Berks, married *Ann Cockes*, daughter of *Mr. Cockes, of Shrevenham*, co. Berks. ("Visitation of London, II., 109).

prised all the territory from Norfolk, Va., south to St. Augustine, and west to the Pacific Ocean.

Dr. Coxe, who was a man of great wealth, fitted out two armed vessels, which were to convey over from England several hundred colonists to settle and open up his lands in America. These ships sailed in 1688, and entering the mouth of the Mississippi, ascended as high as a point called Englishman's Bend—the first vessels that ever navigated that majestic river. Attacked by some plague (probably Yellow Fever), these colonists settled elsewhere.

Dr. Coxe himself never came to this country, but he sent over (1702) his son, *Col. William Coxe*, to represent him as Governor and one of the owners of the province of New Jersey; who settled first in Burlington, N. J. He was one of the first vestrymen of St. Mary's Church, Burlington. He wrote a book entitled "A Description of the English Province of Carolina, as also of the great and famous Rivér Mesehacebe or Mississippi; the five vast Navigable Lakes of fresh water, and the parts adjacent;" in which work he mapped out a complete outline of a union between the colonies.

William Coxe, son of Col. Wm. Coxe, married Miss Ann Francis, of Philadelphia, dau. of Tench Francis, Att'y-Gen. of Pennsylvania, and was a merchant.

Tench Coxe, his son, the celebrated political economist, was born 1755. He was a member of the Convention that framed the Constitution and of the Continental Congress in 1788. *Charles Sydney Coxe*, a second son, was made a Judge in Philadelphia, but retired from the Bench to give attention to his large coal properties in western Pennsylvania.

The Coxe family has a coat-of-arms with crest, *a cock;* motto, *Vigilantia Praestat.*

The arms of the "Cockes" descended from "Walter de Chelworth" (see *supra*) had "*three cocks*"; so, also, did the arms of Capt. Wm. Cocke, of Plymouth, and (as we shall see) of the Cockes, of Newcastle, co. Northumberland (motto, *Semper Vigilans*), and the Cocks, of Norwich, co. Norfolk.

The fact that the family of *Coxe* should select the Cock as a device seems to imply that they regarded the name to be equivalent to Cock. The name in Kent, as we have seen, was sometimes spelled *Cokkes* in the early centuries, which was easily contracted into *Cocks* and *Cox.**

THE COCKES OF NEWCASTLE. "CAPTAIN COCKE," OF PEPYS' DIARY.

The principal character in *Pepys' Diary* is a certain "*Captain Cocke*," whom he continually refers to without further explanation. Him he consults on all occasions, and from him he seems to derive most of his information about public affairs and what is going on at Court. They

* Wm. Coxe, Archdeacon of Wilts, the celebrated traveller and author (1747-1828), may have been of the family of Dr. Daniel Coxe, or of Cox of Beamond.

were both connected with the Admiralty, and Captain Cocke, he tells us, had "a pleasant seat at Gravesend." To this they repaired, where Captain Cocke seems to have entertained his friend, being, as Pepys' remarks, "one of the greatest of epicures." This was in the reign of the "Merry Monarch," and Captain Cocke, like many others of the family was a staunch Royalist, although we can plainly detect a strong Puritan sentiment among the Cockes of Devon and Plymouth.

Captain George Cocke was a native of Newcastle-on-Tyne, in the county of Northumberland, and took an active part in the Civil Wars. From *The Dictionary of National Biography* we learn that in this period he was employed by the Queen-Mother to negotiate the raising of Lord Newcastle's army, and helped to supply it with arms. He raised a troop at his own expense, was several times wounded, suffered imprisonment some years, and was an exile eleven other years. At the Restoration for these services he was rewarded with the office of Searcher of the Port of Newcastle (1660). He was, as stated, in the service of the Admiralty, where he was a commissioner for inspecting the chest, and in 1664 was appointed Steward for Sick and Wounded Seamen. He was, besides, a prosperous merchant and possessed large tanning works at Limerick. His love of hospitality rendered him very popular with his colleagues in the Admiralty.

In 1666, he made Pepys a present of plate of the value of £100 as some return for the profitable contracts which the latter had been able to secure for him. From his business connections he was often enabled to present The Royal Society with some "natural varieties" from abroad, which led to his being elected a Fellow in 1666—which is regarded as a very high distinction. He died in 1679 and was buried "in the parish church of St. Peter's Poore in London." He had a brother named *Solomon*.

In *The Genealogist* (VIII., 61) we have given the arms of "*Cock of Newcastle*," as follows; "Quarterly Gules & Arg't sometimes Azure a Bezant bet'n 3 Cocks Arg't;" and, as we have found elsewhere, the crest was, also, a cock, with the motto, *Semper Vigilans;* which plainly connects this family with the Cockes of the Southwest of England. The family of Dr. Daniel Coxe, of co. Somerset, had a single cock on their arms with the motto, *Vigilantia Praestat.*

The Cocks of Norwich.

Pepys mentions, also, (III., 398) a "*Colonel Charles George Cocke*," whom he describes as "formerly a very great man," but now broken down. He was from Norwich, co. Norfolk, and an alderman of that city. A handsome monument in the church of St. Stephen the Proto-Martyr in Norwich is erected over the remains of his wife "Anna Cock Filia et Haeres Richardi Bond" (d. 1654); by whose side her husband wished also to be interred, as his name is likewise on the monument;

but as the blank spaces left for the date of his death were never filled out, it is conjectured that he is buried elsewhere. Indeed, he seems to have married again; for we find it stated (Le Neve's *Pedigree of Knights*, 14) that *Sarah*, great-granddaughter of *Sir Nicholas Bacon*, Lord Keeper of the Great Seal (1559), married (*circ.* 1660) Charles George Cock. (Sir Nicholas Bacon was lord of several manors in Suffolk county;* he was a great favorite with Queen Elizabeth and one of her Privy Councillors. His youngest son was "the wisest, brightest, meanest of mankind," the famous *Francis Lord Bacon.*) In Blomefield's *Norfolk* (IV., 151) he is called "the famous *Mr. Cock* the sequestrator in the late troublesome times," and is said to have been the author of several religious works with very odd titles, indicating that he was of the Puritan stamp (1651). His daughter, *Elizabeth*, married Sir Isaac Preston (Le Neve's *Pedigree of Knights*, 448).†

In "The Visitation of London" (*Har. Soc. Pub.*, Vol. 15, p. 177) is given a pedigree of "Cock" beginning with "Peter Cock of Norwich," co. Norfolk; whose arms show *three cocks;* crest, a lion couchant, and motto, *Non vi sed voce.*‡ (See engraving No. 3, page 303.)

This family, we perceive, was a widespread one in England. In the east we find branches, in Hertford, in Suffolk, in Norfolk, and in Northumberland; and there were, also, Cockes in Kent, Surrey, Middlesex, and Essex. In the west they had seats in Gloucester, Worcester, Hereford, Somerset, Devon, and Cornwall.

In the "Visitation of Hertfordshire" (*Har. Soc. Pub.*, Vol. 22), there

---

*Sir Nicholas Bacon was born in co. Kent; but there were Bacons in Suffolk, as well as Cockes. Mrs. Henley (in her letter before referred to) is authority for the statement that, "In 1450, Agnes, d of *Thos. Cocke of Cokefield* m. *John Bacon*, of Drinkstone, co. Suffolk;" which recalls the fact that Sir Robert Brooke, great-grandfather of *Nathaniel Bacon* (the rebel), owned *Cockfield Hall*, co. Suffolk. (Mrs. Henley adds that "Robert de Cokefield" and "Henry de Cokyntone" followed King Richard I. to the Crusades.)

†Pepys frequently refers, also, to a third member of this family, *Captain Cox*, an officer of high rank in the British Navy. He is called "Commissioner," "Master-Attendant at Deptford," and "one of the commanders of the fleet;" and is spoken of as a suitable person to succeed Sir W. Penn, who defeated the Dutch fleet in 1665, and was high in command under the Duke of York (III., 281; IV., 68, &c.). This "Captain Cox" is, no doubt, the same as the hero of the affair of the "Phœnix" (Nov. 26, 1652), a famous exploit in the Dutch wars (see Campbell's *Lives of the Admirals*, II., 28).

He mentions, also, (II., 407) a "prating *Colonel Cox*, one of the City collonells, heretofore a great presbyter;" he is probably the same as Col. Charles George Cocke above.

‡In 1428, *Thomas Cok*, merchant, was buried in the chapel of the Blessed Virgin Mary in St. Stephen's church, Norwich (Blomefield's *Norfolk*, IV., 151). In 1609, we are told (*Id.*, V., 304), "*Robert Cock*, junior," had the "Manor of Tharston's," co. Norfolk, "and soon after it seems to be purchased of *George* and *Francis Cocke*, Gents., by Sir Edw. Clere, Knt." In 1672, "*Mathew Cocke*" (*Id.*, V., 179) was buried in church of St. Michael in parish of Aslacton, co. Norf. In 1735, "*Eliz. Cocks*" was buried in Church of All Saints, Norwich (*Id.*, IV., 133). It is also stated (*Id.*, II., 468 and V., 260) that "Brandon" and "Clavering's Manor," in Norfolk co., belonged to "*the Cocks.*" (Note the various spellings—*Cok*, *Cock*, *Cocke*, *Cocks*).

is given the pedigree of "Cox of Beamond," co. Hertford, beginning with "*John Coxe of Monmouth in Wales.*" (The spelling is both "Cox" and "Coxe."). This family had *arms*: Or, three bars Azure, on a quarter Argent a lion's head couped Gules; and *crest*: An antelope's head erased Sable, horned, bearded, and pierced through the neck with an arrow Or. (See engraving No. 4, p. 303).

In the same volume (p. 149), under "Lee of Sopwell" (Sussex), we have, "Thomas Lee of St. Julian's, co. Hertford, married *Alice*, daughter of *Thomas Cocks of Beamond.*" There is in "Visitation of Essex" (pp. 268, & 271) a pedigree of the Poyntz family, in which, about 1440, *John Poyntz* (descended from *Sir Hugh Poyntz*, 1220) marries "*Alice Cock*, dau. of —— *Cock.*" There is, however, in "The Visitation of Gloucester" (*Har. Soc. Pub.*, Vol. 21, p. 129) another "Pedigree of Poyntz," where it is stated that "John Poyntz esqr ob. 12. E. 4." married "*Alice* dau. of —— *Cox of Bristow*," who married for her second husband "*Sir Edward Barkley* of Bevrston Castell;" and again (p. 133), "Joannes Poyntz" married *Alicia* filia —— *Cocks of Bristow.*"

Examples like the above, which might be easily multiplied, show how confused was the spelling of this name, and suffice to prove the identity of Cock, Cocks, Cox, Coxe. In the index of the volume above quoted, we have the reference, "*Cocks, see Cox.*"

This *Alice Cock* and *John Poyntz* (d. 1519) had issue, *Sir Robert Poyntz*, who married the natural daughter of "Anthony Woodville Erle Rivers;" and another son, Thomas, who married the widow of the Lord Ferrers, of Chartley.*

Sir Richard Coxe (b. 1554; d. 1623), who is buried in Westminster Abbey, where there is a "table monument to him of white marble" (see *Beauties of England*, X., 107, and Chester's *Westminster Register*), near the tombs of Isaac Casaubon and David Garrick, was of the family of the Coxes (or Cocks), of Beamond, co. Herts, and was the third son of *Thomas Coxe*, of Beamond, Gent., Esqr., whose sister, *Alice*, married "Ralfe Skipwith." He was knighted at Whitehall, July 24, 1603. He was Taster to Queen Elizabeth, and at the time of his death, was one of the Masters of the King's Household, being "one of His Majesty's Clerks of the Green Cloth" (see Chester's *Westminster Registers*).

Of the same family was the learned *Leonard Cox* (*fl.* 1572) who was second son of *Laurence Cox, of Monmouth* (Wales), by his wife Elizabeth Willey; he was a friend of Erasmus and Melancthon, and "eminent as a grammarian, rhetorician, poet, and preacher" (*Dict. Nat. Biog.*). His son was *Francis Cox*, D. D.

We find a number of Cockes in Surrey co. We have already mentioned "*Gilbert le Cok de Albury*" (1327), rector of Albury, and "*Richard*

*Some half century later, Anne, daughter of John Poyntz, m. Sir Thomas Heneage, Knt., Sec'y of State to Q. Elizabeth and Chancellor of the Duchy of Lancaster.

Cok" (1372), and "*John Cox de Compton*,"* vicar (1379), and *Richard* atte *Cockes*, member of parliament (*circ.* 1400), who were all of Surrey co. In 1562, "*Rev. John Cocke*" was vicar of Effingham Surrey co. (Manning & Bray's *Hist. Surrey*, II., 717), and more than a century later there was another *Rev.* "*John Cox*" (d 1669), "rector hujus ecclesiae de Beddington" (*Id.*, II., 531), of Surrey co. There died in this county about the same time (1631) "*Ralph Cove*, citizen and silkman of London" who is buried by the side of his wife, Sarah, in the church at Cobham Parish (*Id.*, II., 738). In 1694 "*Nathaniel Cocks*"† was lord of the manor of Chobham (*Id.*, III., 196), Surrey co. In list of *members of parliament* for Southwark (*Id.*, III., 557), we find: "*William Cox*" (1 Car. I.), "*Charles Cox*, Gent." (1695, 1698, 1700, 1701, 1702, 1705, 1707, 1708), "*Sir Charles Cox*, Knight" (1710). Elsewhere (*Id.*, I., 284), we are told that "*James Cocks*"[5] inherited by his mother's sister the Manor of "Reygate Hund," and represented the borough of Reygate in parliament (1707 and 1713 '4). The Cocks had, also, in this county the manor of "Camberwell Buckingham," and "*Walter Cock*" (1695) is the first Cock whose name appears in the Parish books (*Id.*, III., 407). In the Church of St. Giles, Camberwell Parish, is the tomb of "*Walter Cock*, Esq. one of Her Majesty's Justices of the Peace" and a man "universally beloved and esteemed by all," who died 1712 (*Id.*, III., 428).

A notable man was Dr. Richard Cox, *Bishop of Ely*, who was born in 1499 in Buckinghamshire, which adjoins Hertfordshire. He was "one of the most active of the minor English reformers" (*Dict. Nat. Biog.*), and was thrown into prison by Cardinal Wolsey. Subsequently, through the influence of Cranmer, with whom he was in high favour, he was chosen tutor to the prince, afterwards King Edward VI., and upon the accession of that monarch, he was a member of the Privy Council. When Queen Mary ascended the throne, he was deprived of all his preferments and driven into exile on the continent. During the reign of Queen Elizabeth, he returned to England and in 1559 was made Bishop of Ely. He was a very pronounced Protestant, and was the chief champion on that side in the disputation at Westminster between eight Papists and an equal number of Reformed clergymen. He was a member of the celebrated Windsor Commission which in 1548 compiled the first English communion and the first prayer-book (1549); and when a new translation of the Bible was made in Elizabeth's reign, now known as "The Bishop's Bible," the Four Gospels, the Acts, and the Epistle to the Romans were allotted to him as his share of the work. He died 1581.

---

*This *John Cok* was a man of great fame and learning; brother of St. Bartholomew's Hospital. See article in *Dictionary National Biography*.

†There was a "*Nathaniel Cock* of London Merchant a° 1633" who was son of "*Edmund Cock* of Norwich" (*Har. Soc. Pub.*, "Vis. of Lond," Vol. 15, p. 177).

Another eminent man was Sir Richard Cox* (1650–1733), Lord Chancellor of Ireland, who took a prominent part in the revolution of 1688, and helped to drive King James II. out of Ireland. His "History of Ireland" is a valuable work, which remains an authority to this day. He wrote other works besides. (See *Dict. Nat. Biog.*)

In Westminster Abbey lie buried: *Thomas Cocks* (1701), *Henry Cox* (1731), *George Cox* (1661), *Hugh Cox*† (1763), and *Sir Richard Cox* (1623).

We have given the *Arms* of some of these families in both the East and West of England. From Fairbairne's *Book of Crests*—a valuable work in two handsome volumes (with numerous engravings)—the following CRESTS (some of which we have already cited) are collected for convenience of comparison:

Cock, *Norfolk: An Ostrich* gules, ducally gorged, *holding in mouth a horse-shoe*, or. (See *Plate* 16, *crest* 2). [The "Cocks of Norwich," co. Norf., had *a lion* (?) *couchant* for crest].

Cock, *Herts: An ostrich, in mouth a horse-shoe*, ppr. (*Pl.* 16, *Cr.* 2; exactly same as "Cock of Norfolk.") (See engraving, No. 5, p. 303.)

Cock and Cocke: *A cock*, argent, combed and wattled, gules. (This is same as "*Cocke of Newcastle.*") (See engraving, No. 5, p. 303).

Cock: On stump of tree ppr., *a cock*, gu. (*Pl.* 2, *Cr.* 1: stump, *pl.* 30, *cr.* 5).

Cock or Cocks: A chevalier on horseback, brandishing a sword, all ppr. (*Pl.* 28, *cr.* 5.)

Cock, *Northumberland* and *Scotland: A cock* ppr. (*Pl.* 67, *Cr.* 14; same as "Cox, London" below).

Cocke: Eng. in dexter hand, couped, a dagger in pale, all ppr. (*Pl.* 23, *Cr.* 15).

Cocke, *Scotland:* In lion's paw, a scepter in pale, all ppr. (*Pl.*, 16, *Cr.* 1).

Cocke: A bear's head ar., crowned or. (*Pl.* 2; *Cr.* 9).

Cockes: In hand, a lion's paw, erased, ppr. (*Pl.* 94, *Cr.* 13).

Cocks, *Worcester:* A buck couchant ppr. (*Pl.* 67, *Cr.* 2.) [Same family as *Gloucester Cocks;* see crest of *Lord Somers.*]

Cocks, *Gloucester* and *Suffolk:* On a mount, vert, a stag lodged, ar., attired, sa. [It will be remembered that we had already connected the Cocks of Gloucester and Suffolk].

---

*Possibly, his wife was "*my lady Cox*" mentioned by the poet Pope in one of his letters written from Sir Wm. Codrington's house at Durhams, near Bath, where she was staying with her sister Lady Codrington *née* Bethel. (Howitt's *Homes of the Poets*, I., 191.)

†In the *Clergy List* (1860) there is an entry recording the death, in 1793, at Cambridge University, of "*Hugh Cocke*," "son of the celebrated navigator."

It is possible that *George Cox* (d. 1661) was the "*Captain Cox*," whom Pepys speaks of as "commander of the fleet," etc.

Cocks: A hind's head, erased, collared (*Pl.* 6; *Cr.* 1).

Cocks: *A Cock*, ppr. (*Pl.* 67; *Cr.* 14).

Cox, *Herts* ("*Cox of Beamond*"): An antelope's head erased, sa., pierced through neck by broken spear and vulned, gu. (same as crest of *Wm. Cox, of Ballynoe, co. Limerick, Esq.*, motto, *Fortiter et Fideliter;* and of *Richard-Snead Cox*, of Broxwood and Eaton Bishop, *co. Hereford*, Esq.; see *Pl.* 79, *cr.* 9).

Cox, *Col. Sir Wm. of Coolcliffe, co. Wexford:* A goat's head, erased, &c., *Fide et Fortitudine* (evidently, the same as "Cox of Beamond;" see *Pl.* 29, *cr.* 13).

Cox, *Sussex:* A griffin's head, erased, sa., pierced through neck by an arrow, gu., etc. (Evidently, also, same as "Cox of Beamond" See *Pl.* 48; *Cr.* 6).

Cox, *London:* A cock, gu., ducally crowned, or. (*P.* 67; *cr.* 14; this is same as "Cock, Northumberland and Scotland" and "Cocks" above, *q. v.*)

One of the most honourable and distinguished families in England from the earliest times is that of "Cokyn, Cokeyn, Cockaine," who formed alliances with many other noble families of that Kingdom. An interesting chapter entitled "Cockaine, Viscount Cullen" (of the Kingdom of Ireland), is found in Lodge's *Peerage of Ireland* (Vol. IV.), from which (p. 322) the following is extracted:

Arms: Pearl, *3 Cocks*, Ruby, crested and jelloped, Diamond, a Crescent upon a Crescent for difference. (See engraving No. 6, page 307.)

Crest: On a wreath, a *Cock's Head erased*, Ruby, crested and jelloped as those in the coat.

Supporters: The Dexter, parte per Fess, Topaz and Pearl; a Lion, Guardant. The Sinister, an *Ostrich*, Pearl, *holding in his Beak an Horseshoe*, proper. Motto: *Virtus in arduis.*

This coat-of-arms appears to connect the Cockaines almost unmistakably with the Cockes. In the Cocke family we have seen the *cock* was the device most used. The family of "Walter Cokkes" had "*three cocks' heads erased;*" Capt. Wm. Cocke, of Plymouth, had "*3 cocks' heads;*" the *crest* of the arms of Dr. Daniel Coxe was *a cock;* Capt. George Cocke, of Newcastle, had "*3 Cocks*" on his arms and *crest, a cock;* and the Cockes of Norwich had, also, arms *3 Cocks;* etc., etc. But more striking still is the comparison when we recall that the crest of Cock of Broxbourne (see, also, Cock of Norfolk) is, *An ostrich holding in the beak a horseshoe;* which is of itself sufficient to establish the original identity of Cocke and Cockaine.

There are comparatively few noble families in Europe which can certainly date their beginnings as early as William the Conqueror—although many will be found to claim this high antiquity. The wonder is that during the turbulent Middle Ages, when the art of writing was so little practised, we are able to find, as often as we do, fairly accurate and ....

plete family registers. Among the ancients (and notably among the Jews—there are a number of long pedigrees in the Bible), genealogical records were preserved with pious care through long centuries. We feel compelled to observe how insignificant seem the lofty pretensions of the proudest descendants of modern times when their lineage is compared with the noble extraction of Synesius, the philosophic bishop of Cyrene, (*fl. circ.* 400 A. D.), whose amiable character is so agreeably portrayed in *Hypatia!* He was able (we are told) to prove his descent from Eurysthenes, the first Doric King of Sparta, and the fifth in lineal descent from the renowned Hercules. The "long series of his ancestors" was inscribed in the public registers of Cyrene. "Such a pure and illustrious pedigree," says Gibbon (*History of The Decline and Fall, &c.*, Chap. XX., Note 116), "of seventeen hundred years, without adding the royal ancestors of Hercules, cannot be equalled in the history of mankind." * And while, peradventure, it may be true, as the "yeoman" argued with "the daughter of a hundred Earls," that

> "From yon blue heavens above us bent
> The grand old gardener and his wife
> Smile at the claims of long descent,"

we venture to think even that ancient pair from whom all men trace would not be able to withhold their admiration of the time-honoured blood that mingled in the veins of the holy Bishop of Cyrene.

Families of Lower Norfolk and Princess Anne Counties.

Moseley Family of Lower Norfolk County.

Arms of Moseley in Virginia: Quarterly 1st and 4th Sa. a chev. between three battle axes Ar, 2d and third Or. a fesse between three eagles displayed sa.

Crest: An eagle displayed sa. *Motto:* Mos legem regit.

The family of Moseley came to America in the last year of the reign of Charles I, 1649, with grants of land in Lynnhaven Parish, on Broad creek, in Lower Norfolk county, Virginia. Here they built "Rolleston," named for the family seat of the Moseleys, "Rolleston Hall," Staffordshire, England. The patents were highly valued in the family and descended under the entail from father to son until the war between the States, after which they could not be found. The first emigrant also

*It is said that similar instances may be found at this day among the natives of India and other oriental races. Rudyard Kipling in a recent story speaks of "a Rajput chief who can sing his pedigree backwards for twelve hundred years."

brought the coat of arms, a Court "Callender," and family portraits, one of them painted as far back as Henry II, A. D. 1154-89; four of the pictures were supposed to be by Van Dyck.

William Moseley—First Emigrant.

A merchant of Rotterdam, Holland, settled in Virginia in 1649. He received a grant of land the same year, and among the headrights are mentioned those of himself, Susanna his wife, and sons Arthur and William. He was Justice of Lower Norfolk county, March 16, 1649, to April 26, 1655.

"The last will and testament of William Moseley the elder, written with his own hand this 29th day of June, 1655.

"Imprimis. I give and bequeath my Soule to God that gave it, and my body to the earth to be decently buried at the discretion of my wife and children. Item. I give and bequeath to my Cosen William Cockcroft, a Cowe Calfe of a year olde. And to my grand child Corker a cow calfe of a yeere olde. Item. I give unto my wife Susan Moseley my gray mare and furniture, and I doe likewise give her one negro woman called Mary with her Childe Besse, to be at her disposing during her life. Alsoe I doe give to my said wife Susan all the sheepe with the Increase thereof, together with all her wearing apparell and her Lifetime upon the plantation where she now lives. Item. I give to my sonne Will'm Moseley, Eight hundred acres of land Lyeing and being as expressed in Bartho. hodgkin's Pattent, and also I doe give to my said sonne Will'm one younge Mare foale of months olde to him and his heirs for ever.

Item. I give & bequeath to my sonne Arthur Moseley, all that tract of land wch. I bought of George Kempe, and moreover and above that all that land wch. was surveyed by Mr. Empero'r when I was in England, to him and his heirs forever. And for the residue of my Estate my debts being all first paidd out, To be equally divided between my wife Susan, William and Arthur Moseley.

Signed by mee

Will: Moseley, Senio'r,
with a seale.

Teste: The m'ke I. C. of John Carrowaye.
The m'ke H. of Abraham Thomas.

Jurat in Cur. 15th August, 1655.

Test: Wm. Turner, Cl. Cur.

Recorded the 15th ffebruary, 1655.

An Inventory of ye estate of my mother Susanna Moseley, dec. february ye 8th, $165\frac{5}{6}$.

One mare, five cowes, one heyffer, fower yearling Calves, one Steere of 3 years old, ten head of hogs young and old, one Ewe Lambe. Her

wearing apparrell, three paire of Sheetes, two table Cloths, fifteene napkins, fowere towells, 2 Covers & 2 others, one paire of pillow cases, one chest, one chaire, one Couche, one Bedde, 1 boulster & blankette, two pictures, one Iron pott, one brasse Kettle, one Iron Kettle, one skillet, 3 pratite dishes, one sawcer, one frying pan, one paire of tongues, one candlestick, one Gunn, one brush.

This Inventory was sworne unto In Cort by Mr. Wm. Moseley, ye 15th february, 1665, pr. me.

WILLIAM MOSELEY, (2d).

LETTER FROM SUSANNA MOSELEY.

Worthy Sir:

My husband havinge some bussines downe ye river was gone from home two howers before your servant came, soe I finding what ye contents of your letter did import, have in my husband's absence made bould to answer it, and with all I knowe he referrs ye sale of them to me. Sir, in regards you cannot miss out of your stocke no more then fower younge Cowes and one elder and fower oxen, I will not press you beyond what you are willing to doe, but will accept of your proffer by reason of my greate wante of Cattle, and withall I had raythor your wife should weare them then any gentle woman I yet know in ye country; but good Sir have *no* scruple concerninge their rightnesse, for I went my selfe from Rotterdam to ye haugh (The Hague) to inquire of ye gould smiths and found y't they weare all Right, therefore thats without question, and for ye hat band y't alone coste five hundred gilders as my husband knows verry well and will tell you soe when he sees you; for ye Juell and ye ringe they weare made for me at Rotterdam and I paid in good rex dollars for sixty gilders for ye Juell and fivety and two gilders for ye ringe, which comes to in English monny eleaven poundes fower shillings. I have sent the sute and Ringe by your servant, and I wish Mrs. Yeardley health and prosperity to weare them in, and give you both thanks for your kind token. When my husband comes home we will see to gett ye Cattell home, in ye meantime I present my Love and service to your selfe & wife, Mr. Chandler and his wife and ye youngue gentle women and old Capt. and commit you all to God, and remaine,

Your friend and servant,

SUSAN MOSELEY.

Elizabeth River, this Last July, 1650.

To Francis Yeardley (son of Gov. Sir George Yeardley), one of the leaders of the Cromwellian party in Virginia and the last husband of Sarah Offley.

WILLIAM MOSELEY, 2d.

William Moseley, the younger, son of William Moseley the emigrant, died about the year 1671, he was Commissioner for Lower Norfolk co.,

1660. He left a widow, Mary, daughter of Captain John Gookin, an early and prominent settler, by his wife Sarah Offley, the widow of Captain Adam Thoroughgood, she, after Captain Gookin's death, married Francis Yeardley, one of the leaders of the Cromwellian party in Virginia, son of Governor Sir George Yeardley. Mary (Gookin) Moseley, in 1672 married Lieutenant-Colonel Anthony Lawson. The children of William Moseley and his wife Mary Gookin were William, John, Elizabeth and Edward.

"An Inventory and apraism't of ye Estate of Capt. Wm. Moseley, dec'd, this 10th day of Novembe., 1671."

"In Mr. Moseley's study in the garrett. Impr. A prc'll of Books, some L. tob., french dutch, Latten, & English, 3,000 lbs. tobo. Foure picktures, 200; six picktures, 2 picktures; his Signett Ring.

5lbs and an ounce of Plate being Exactly weighed wt. braste weights & seals.

A hatt and silver hat band, w'ch shee informs us shee hath disposed of.

Amount of Appraisement, 69,270 pounds tobacco & Caske besides the plate. Subscribed 11th November, 1671.

THO. BRIDGE,
THO. (viz) IVY,
WILL HANDCOCK,
HENRY SPRATT.

EDWARD MOSELEY—BORN 1661.

Edward Moseley, son of William Moseley, the younger, and Mary Gookin, was colonel and justice of Princess Anne county; high sheriff 1707-8; on the court which tried Grace Sherwood for witchcraft, 1706; Knight of the Golden Horseshoe, 1710-1722, and member of the House of Burgesses. He married Mrs. Bartho. Taylor, daughter of Col. John Stringer, of the Eastern Shore of Virginia, and was the father of Hillary Moseley, to whom he gave on the first of February, 170¾, among other things, "my seale ring wch. was my father's with his coat of arms on it," his "mother's wedding ring when marryed to Mr. Bartho. Taylor, with a posey in it and m'kt B. I F.," "four silver spoones m'kt H. M. w'ch was his Grandfather Stringer's," "a silver tankard m'kt Wm. M. which was my father's." His will was written on the 6th of March, 1735-6, and ordered to be recorded the 7th of April, 1736. In it, after disposing of various portions of his property, he leaves the remainder to his grandson, Edward Hack Moseley, and requests that it be delivered to him when he reaches the age of twenty-one years. Edward Moseley stated in a deposition made in 1734 that he was about 73 years old.

At a vestry held in Lynhaven Parish for laying the leavey the 30th Oct., 1735. Mr. Henry Barlow, Minister. Col. Anthony Walke, Capt. Francis Land, Church Wardens.

Present: Capt. John Moseley, Mr. Christ'r Burrough, Chas. Sayer, Capt. Francis Moseley, Mr. James Nimmo, Capt. Jacob Ellegood, Majo. Maxm'l Boush, Capt. Henry Moore, Mr. John Bonney, Mr. John Gourts, vestrymen.

On the motion of Col. Edward Moseley, 'tis unanimously agreed & liberty given him to erect a hanging pewe on the northern side of the new church at his own cost, for the use of himself, his grandson, Mr. Edward Hack Moseley, Capt. Anthony & Capt. Frank Moseley.

In Princess Anne county, Virginia, in 1705, Grace Sherwood was tried at the Court-house on "The Ferry" plantation for witchcraft. She was found guilty and ducked in a beautiful inlet of Lynnhaven Bay, called to this day "Witchduck," afterwards the property of Thomas Williamson, Esq. The prosecution was conducted by Maximilian Boush, for her Majesty, Queen Anne, who received for his fee, five thousand pounds of tobacco. Grace Sherwood was incarcerated in the gaol of the county adjoining the old court-house on the "Ferry" plantation, and all the proceedings are to this day (1897) to be seen in the records of Princess Anne county. The trial lasted from January 3, 1705, to July 10, 1706, and the court consisted of, Colonel Edward Moseley, Lieutenant-Colonel Adam Thorowgood, Captain John Moseley and others.

Hillary Moseley.

Hillary Moseley, son of Colonel Edward Moseley and the widow of Mr. Bartho. Taylor, died before his father. He married Hannah (who?) and left a son, Edward Hack Moseley. His will was made November 1, 1727, and recorded August 5, 1730; in it are mentioned his wife Hannah and son, Edward Hack Moseley.

At a vestry held in Lynnhaven Parish for laying ye leavey, 15th Sept., 1724. Mr. James Tennant, Minister. Maj'r Max. Boush, Mr. John Cornick, Church Wardens.

Present: Col. Edw. Moseley, Capt. John Moseley, Capt. Hen. Chapman, Capt. Solo. White, Mr. Chr. Borrough, Mr. John Bolithol, Capt. Antho. Walke, Charles Sayer, Capt. Frans. Land, Mr. Will Elligood, Mr. John Bonney, Capt. Robert Vaughn, vestrymen.

Upon the petition of Capt. Hillary Moseley, liberty is given him to erect a pewe at his own cost over the Chancel doore, taking up as little room as possible, the stairs to go up behind the said Chancel doore.

Hannah Moseley, widow of Hillary Moseley, afterwards married Col. Alexander McKenzie, of Elizabeth River county, who was the guardian of Edward Hack Moseley, and after whom Edward Hack's son, Alexander Moseley, was named.

Edward Hack Moseley, Son of Hillary and Hannah Moseley.

Col. Edward Hack Moseley was Burgess from Princess Anne county, Va.; colonel and sheriff of the county and vestryman; a loyalist in the Revolution and a friend of Benedict Arnold's—a letter from Arnold while in Portsmouth, Va., in 1781, requesting Col. and Mrs. Moseley to dine with him, being still in the possession of Col. Moseley's descendants. Col. Moseley married Mary Bassett, daughter of the Hon. William Bassett, of "Eltham," who died in the 38th year of her age, August 23d, A. D. 1755, and is buried at "Greenwich," Princess Anne county, Va., one of the Moseley seats. Col. Moseley afterwards married Francis Wylie, who survived him—married April 27, 1757; marriage bond signed E. H. Moseley, Sam. Boush.

At a vestry held the 14th of October, 1767, in Princess Anne county, Va. The Rev. Mr. Robert Dickson, Minister. Capt. James Kempe, Mr. Thos. Walker, Church Wardens.

Present: Col. Anthony Walke, Col. Edward Hack Moseley, Capt. Jno. Whitehurst, Capt. Wm. Keeling, Capt. Dennis Dawley & Capt. William Woodhouse, vestrymen.

On the motion of Col. Edward Hack Moseley to build a pew in the Brick church behind the front door so as not to disconmode the communion, it is therefore granted him to move the front door close to the justice's wife's pew.

Edward Hack Moseley was church warden 17th December, 1777; vestryman October 29th, 1750, October 13th, 1752, 8th June, 1758, and from 13th October, 1766, to 3d October, 1799; died in 1783 (?).

Copy of Deed.

To all to whom these presents shall come: I, Edward Hack Moseley, of the County of Princess Anne, Gent, send Greeting—Know ye that I the said Edward Hack Moseley as well for & in consideration of the regard I bear to Anthony Walke, Junr., of the said County as also for divers other good causes & considerations me hereunto moving, have given & granted, by these presents do give, grant and confirm unto the said Anthony Walke, Jun'r, one molatto girl named Betty about Eighteen years of age. To have and to hold the said molatto girl Betty unto the said Anthony Walke, Junr., his heirs and assigns to his & their own proper use & Behoof for ever, without any manner of challenge, claim or demand from me the said Edward Hack Moseley or from any other person or Persons whatsoever for me, or authorized & procured by me & without any money or other thing to be yielded therefor unto me the said Edward Hack Moseley my heirs, Exors., Adm'rs or assigns, & I the said Edward Hack Moseley the said molatto girl Betty to the said

Anthony Walke Junr. his heirs & assigns to the use aforesaid against all people do & will warrant & forever defend by these presents. In witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand & seal this seventeenth day of Aprill One thousand Seven hundred and Fifty Eight.

Signed Sealed and delivered
In presence of — Edward Hack Moseley
Walter Scott & Major White. — & Seal.

The will of Edward Hack Moseley, was made on the 24th of May, 1782, and ordered to be recorded 10th April, 1783. Three codicils were added to it; 23d August, 1782, 15th September, 1782, and September 18, 1782. In it are mentioned the names of sons, Alexander, Samuel, Edward Hack, Hillary; granddaughter Mary Bassett Moseley, daughter of Bassett Moseley, Rebecca Moseley, daughter of Bassett & granddaughter Francis, daughter of Bassett.

The following extracts from the will throw some light on his history:

"I give unto my son Edward Hack Moseley, my old Plantation ("Rolleston"), that my Grandfather Colo. Edward Moseley left me, containing by the Patten Eleven Hundred & Forty acres more or less, Reserving only three hundred acres of the said Land which I have in this will given the use off unto my loving wife Francis Moseley during her natural life, and after her decease then unto my said son Edward Hack Moseley, to him & his Heirs forever. I give unto my son Edward Hack Moseley all my Family pictures. I do give and Bequeath unto my son Hillary Moseley the half Lott or piece of Land in the Town of Norfolk, adjoining to my son Alexander, which said Land I bought of Mrs. Mary Robinson, of Princess Anne Co. I give unto my loving wife Francis Moseley, my Chariot and Harness and the two Chariot Horses. I give unto my son Edward Hack Moseley, all my Books, also my largest Gun & the small Gun given me by Lord Craven."

An Inventory of the slaves and Personal Estate of Colo. Edward Hack Moseley. No date.

Negroes, 52. Furniture in the Hall: 12 Family Pictures, 9 Pictures in Frames.

In the Dining Room: 2 Family Pictures, 8 small ditto in Frames, 8 small Pictures.

Pewter: 1 Dozen and nine Plates, 6 dishes of different sizes.

Plate: 1 Large Silver Tankard, 1 small ditto, 1 Rim & Casters, 1 pint Can, 1 Large Soop spoon, 12 ditto Table spoons, 7 ditto Tea spoons, 4 salts and 4 shovels, 1 small peper Box, Sugar Tongs, 1 Punch Ladle edged with silver."

Copy of inscription on Mrs. Edward Hack Moseley's tomb at "Greenwich," Princess Anne county, Virginia:

"Here Lieth the remains of Mrs. Mary Moseley, daughter of the Hon.

Will'm Bassett, of 'Eltham.' Spouse of Col. Edward Hack Moseley, who after a life spent in all the virtues which grace the female world and ——— (illegible) state, died in the 38th year of her age, Aug. 23rd, A. D., 1755."

MARY MOSELEY WALKE,

Daughter of Col. Edward Hack Moseley, 1st, and Mary Bassett, and 2d wife of Anthony Walke 2d.

(See Walke Family in October, 1897, Magazine).

William Moseley 1st=Susanna ———.
William Moseley 2d=Mary Gookin.
Col. Edward Moseley=Mrs. Bartho. Taylor.
Hillary Moseley=Hannah ———.
Col. Ed. Hack Moseley=Mary Bassett.
Mary Moseley=Anthony Walke 2d.
William Walke=Mary Calvert.

THE MARKHAM FAMILY OF VIRGINIA.

Contributed by MRS. FLOURNOY RIVERS, Pulaski, Tenn.

(CONTINUED.)

Colonel Bernard Markham died at his residence in Chesterfield county, Virginia, three miles from Richmond, July 13, 1802. Mrs. Mary Markham, the widow of Colonel Bernard Markham, died at William Cooke's in Henry county, Kentucky April 3, 1825.

George[2] (son of John and Catharine Markham, and brother to Colonel Bernard) Markham, married, 1st. Sarah Hill, April 11, 1774. Issue: 1. George; 2. Francis; 3. Vincent; 4. Martha, m. Robertson.

He married, 2d, Mary Osborne, July 11, 1789. Issue: 1. John Finney; 2. George Crawley; 3. Mary Osborne; 4. Ann Frances; 5. Martha.

Vincent[2] (John and Catharine Markham) married Elizabeth Harris, had one child only, Elizabeth, who married Lewis and had: 1. Joseph Lewis; 2. Vincent Lewis; 3. Ann Lewis; 4. Sarah Lewis; 5. Mary Lewis.

Vincent Markham was in the first Commission of the Peace for Powhatan county.

John[2] Markham (John and Catharine Markham), was also a soldier of the Revolution. Captain of 1st Virginia, 16th September, 1775; Major 2nd Virginia, 13th August, 1776; Lieutenant-Colonel 8th Virginia, March 22, 1777. I have no records of his descendants. Settled in Spotsylvania county, Virginia. He left a large family.

Judith[2] Markham (John[1]), married June 23, 1779, Archer Traylor.

Catharine[2] Markham (John[1]), married, Smith.

Rebecca[2] Markham, married Colonel Nelson Patteson, of Giles co., Tenn., and is buried in the Patteson grave yard east of Pulaski, Tenn.

This graveyard is a wilderness of thorn trees and bushes, vines, briars, and weeds, and bespeaks desolation and neglect. All of this family left there years since for Texas, Arizona and the West. Some of the thorn trees are almost as large as one's body, while the trumpet vine runs luxuriantly.

The old settlement stood just southwest of the graveyard, and I presume the graveyard was placed in the garden, according to a very prevalent custom of those days. Not a vestige now remains and a negro cabin occupies the house site.

The only stones in the larger enclosure are an upright column or tombstone about eight feet high, and south of this about five feet, a plain shaft about four feet high, unlettered. Upon the former, on the west face, is the following: "Col. Nelson Patteson, Born January 8, 1762, Died March 4, 1824, aged 62 years, 1 month, 25 days." Just below is, "Rebecca Patteson, wife of Col. Nelson Patteson, Died August 15, 1827."

Third Generation.

George[3] Markham (Bernard[2], John[1]) married twice.

First wife was Eliza Evans. Issue: 1. George Evans Markham, b. 1806; 2. Mary Sterling Markham, b. 1807; 3. Ann Sterling Markham, b. 1809; 4. James Bernard Markham, b. 1810; 5. Charles Nathaniel Markham, b. January, 1813; 6. Devereux Jarratt Markham, b. December, 1813.

Second wife, Fannie Taylor Garland. Issue: 7. John Garland Markham; 8. Francis Elizabeth Markham; 9. Ann Crawley Markham; 10. Martha Louise Markham; 11. William Harris Markham; 12. Mary Jane Markham, m. Bryant; 13. Robert Americus Markham.

John[3] Markham (Bernard,[2] John[1]) married Lucy Champe Fleming. Issue: 1. Bernard; 2. William F.; 3. George; 4. Linnaeus; 5. Hugh; 6. John; 7. Mary; 8. Judith, m. Burch, of Tennessee; 9. Virginia, m. Jesse Claiborne; 10. Osborne; 11. Martha; 12. Norburne; 13. Champe.

Judith[3] (Bernard,[2] John[1]) married William Cooke, and settled in Henry county, Ky.

Mary[3] (Bernard,[2] John[1]) married Linnaeus Bolling (son of Robert Bolling, of Buckingham) on December 13, 1793. Issue: 1. Robert Bolling; 2. Susan Bolling, m. Hubbard; 3, Philip Bolling.

Of these, Robert Bolling had five sons and one daughter—now Mrs. L. H. Randolph, of Arrington Depot, Nelson county, Va.

Francis[3] Markham (George,[2] John[1]) married twice; left two children:

1. Dr. J. W. Markham, Huntsville, Texas.
2. Caroline Markham, Huntsville, Texas.

Vincent[3] Markham (George,[2] John[1]) married Obedience Thomas Beasley, Chesterfield county, Va. Issue:

1. George Orlando, b. Jan. 16, 1822; d. Sept. 28, 1889.
2. Thomas Oliver, b. April 5, 1824.

3. Vincent Daniel, b. Feb. 15, 1826; d. May 31, 1895.

4. Bernard Osborne, b. Jan. 11, 1828; d. Stockton, Cal., Oct. 18, 1851.

5. Benjamine B., b. July 17, ——; d. June 8, 1837.

6. William Francis, born November 24, 1829, died in Visilia, Cal., March 27, 1868.

7. Damoetas, born December 13, 1836, lives in Rina county, Arizona.

8. Edwin L., born April, 1836.

9. Mary Ann, born May 7, 1832, died August 18, 1833.

10. Ann Augusta, May 12, 1841, married Edward Moseley, Powhatan county, Va.

11. Mary Frances, born February 6, 1844.

12. Cornelia Ida, born March 9, 1847, married R. S. Shackleford, Prince Edward county.

BRANNIN FAMILY.

LOUISVILLE, KY., Oct. 15, 1897.

Editor of Virginia Magazine of History and Biography:

SIR—Make the following corrections on page 178, "Huguenot Emigration to Virginia":

Issue of Daniel and Elizabeth[5] (Owen) Brannin: 1. Abraham[6] Owen Brannin; 2. John Samuel[6] Brannin; 3. James William[6] Brannin; 4. Miriam[6] Brannin; 5. Charles Lewis[6] Brannin; 6. Sophronia[6] Smith Brannin; 7. Agnes[6] Brannin.

I. Abraham Owen[6] married Elizabeth Boberts. Issue: 1. Lizzie,[7] married John Brand; 2. Laura,[7] married Lewis Sherley; 3. Alice,[7] married T. G. Gaylord; 4. Martha,[7] married William Campbell; 5. Sophronia,[7] married Ben. Ridgely.

II. John Brannin[6] married Laura Craig. Issue: 1. Horace[7]; 2. Miriam[7]; 3. Almira[7]; 4. Mary,[7] married Walter Trask; 5. Edwin[7] S.

III. James[6] W. Brannin married Martha Roberts. Issue: 1. Daniel,[7] married Laura Pryor; 2. Abraham[7] Owen.

IV. Miriam[6] married Isaac Hilliard. Issue: 1. Isaac,[7] married Miss Polls; 2. Edwin[7] Summers.

VI. Sophronia[6] Smith Brannin married Edwin Hamilton Summers. Issue: 1. Miriam[7] B., married William Beckley; 2. Daniel[7] Brannin; 3. Elizabeth[7] Roberts, married John Middleton; 4. Alice[7] Brannin, married Hal Byram; 5. Margaret[7] Harrison; 6. Eugenia[7] Toledano.

Respectfully,

Mrs. JOHN MIDDLETON.

QUERIES.

DAVIS—Harris, of Loudoun county, Virginia.

A Revolutionary soldier named Davis, was killed in Loudoun county during the war. He left a minor and only son, *William Goodwin Davis*, who about the date of his mother's marriage to a Mr. Harris, emigrated to Florida.

WANTED: Maiden name of the mother, and full names of both her husbands, and any information regarding the elder Davis.

EBEN PUTNAM,
Danvers, Mass.

WILLIAMSON—KENNON—PRICE—BOLLING—FLEMING.

(1). What is the relationship between Anne Kennon, who married John White Price (d. before 1783), son of Samuel and Elizabeth (Prior), Price, of Henrico county, and Mary Kennon (who married in 1697, John Bolling—b. 1676—son of Robert Bolling—m. 1675—and Jane Rolfe), daughter of Richard Kennon, of Conjourer's Neck, who died 1688.

(2). And what is the relationship between Judith Fleming, who married Thomas Williamson, of Henrico county (d. 1783), and John Fleming, who married Mary Bolling (b. 1711), daughter of John Bolling (b. 1676, m. 1697), and Mary Kennon?

THOMAS WILLIAMSON, U. S. N.
Washington, D. C.

ABSTRACTS OF VIRGINIA LAND PATENTS.

[Prepared by W. G. Stanard.]

(338). John Dansey [1], 350 acres in the county of James City, a mile up Chickahominy river, on the north side, and bounded by a creek called Tanks Pasby hayes creek. Due: 50 for the personal adventure of his wife, Alice Dansey, and 300 for the transportation of six persons: John Browne, John Crowelden, John Deane, Cuthbert Rich, John Walers, Hester Brotherton. By West, June 4, 1636.

NOTE.

[1] The family of Dansey or Dancy was long resident in James City and Charles City. Francis Dancy patented land in James City in 1686. Benjamin Dancy was a member of the Charles City Committee of Safety 1775–6.

(339). John Dansey, 100 acres in the county of James City, adjoining the land formerly granted to him by patent, and near Checkroes neck. Due for the transportation of two servants: James John, and James Way. By West, June 4, 1636.

(340). John Larthroppe, 250 acres in the county of James City, at the head of Keth's creek Due: 100 for the personal adventure of himself, and wife Bridget, and 150 for the transportation of three servants: Jon. Howgate, Henry Jackson, Robert Jackson. By West, last day of March, 1636.

(341). Levin Denwood [1], 150 acres in Accomac county, on Old Plantation creek, and adjoining the land of Dennis Lane. Due for the transportation of three persons: William Allison, Thomas Harrison, and Robert Lawson. By West, June 18, 1636.

NOTE.

[1] Levin Denwood afterwards removed to Somerset county, Maryland. His name appears in a list of grand jurors of that county in 1672.

(342). George Travellor, 500 acres in Accomac county, on Old Plantation creek, and adjoining the land of John Jenkins. Due: 50 for his personal adventure, 50 for the personal adventure of his wife Alice, and 400 for the transportation of eight persons: John Browne, Alice Jones, William Drew, John Ursly, John Mitchell, Winifred Longrave, William Spencer, John Essex. By West, 1636.

(343). JOHN NEALE, 1,500 acres in Accomack, beginning at the long point on the seaboard side, and abutting south on Smith's Island. Due for the transportation of thirty persons (names below). By West, June 18, 1636.

Ann Alport, Richard Milsonn, John Mensby, Edward Paskins, George Bowles, Jon. Bowles, Jon. Curtis, Pearce Neale, Robert Pearce, Abraham Penshurst, Edward Gill, Gilbert Bennett, David Northby, James Head, Phillipp Longfield, James Pattison, Bryan Kelly, Richard Smith, Katherine Smith, Elizabeth Pistole, Thomas Adams, William Pearce, Elias Harmon, Ann Prosser, Elizabeth Sherly, William Shaw, Henry Robinson.

---

(344). JOHN NEALE, 500 acres in Accomack, upon Smith's Island, abutting against his land in the main. Due for the transportation of ten persons (names below). By West, June 18, 1636.

John Hendrye, James Hutchinson, Henry Warner, Richard Harris, Peter Waneford, Anthony Stersby, Richard Graves, Robert Stackhouse, Thomas Sadler, Thomas Mitchell.

---

(345) WILLIAM MELLING [1], 100 acres in the county of Accomack, at the head of Old Plantation creek. Due: 50 for his personal adventure, and 50 by assignment from William Morton, to whom due for his own personal adventure. By West, June 20, 1636.

NOTE.

[1] There was recorded in Accomack, the deposition, dated June 9, 1638, of "William Melling, Gent." He was a member of the House of Burgesses from Northampton, July, 1653, and March, 1657-8. Soon after this he returned to England. There is a notice, June 28, 1661, in the Northampton records of "William Mellinge, late of Virginia, now resident in London, Gentlemen."

---

(346) JAMES BERRY, 350 acres in Accomack, at Mogatie Bay, adjoining the land of John Alcone. Due: 50 for his personal adventure, 50 for the personal adventure of his wife Elizabeth, and 250 for the transportation of five persons, Henry Lee, Mary Nelson, Joseph Hally, Mary Nablett, Robert Man. By West, July 20, 1636.

---

(347) JOHN FORBUSH, 100 acres in Accomack, on the bay. Due for the transportation of two persons, John Lewis and Christopher Dixon. By West, June 20, 1636.

---

(348) THOMAS SMITH [1], 150 acres in Accomack, on Fishing Point Neck, near the land of William Berryman [2], and bounded by the creek which parteth Henry Bagwell's [3] land from said neck. Due: 50 for his personal adventure, 50 for the personal adventure of his wife Sarah, and 50 for the personal adventure of his daughter Ann. By West, June 24, 1636.

NOTES.

[1] On June 16, 1636, the court of Accomack granted to Thomas Smith, cooper, a certificate of his coming into the county (this was to obtain his privilege of a grant of 50 acres). His wife was name Elizabeth.

[2] William Berryman was a church warden of Accomack parish in December, 1633. In February, 1634, he stated in a deposition, his age to be about thirty-two. In 1634, 1635 and 1636 he received certificates for 600 acres of land from the county court. In 1639 he was one of the persons recommended by the court for appointment as sheriff.

[3] Henry Bagwell was a member of the House of Burgesses from Accomack March, 1629–30, and September, 1632. His descendants have resided on the Eastern Shore to the present time. John Bagwell was living in Accomack in 1679, and had a grant of land in Northampton in 1672. Charles Bagwell was a vestryman of Accomack Parish in 1772. Charles Bagwell, of Accomac, was lieutenant-colonel of militia during the War of 1812. Edmund R. Bagwell (son of Dr. Thomas P. Bagwell, of Accomac) was born in 1839, and died June, 1876; served as a lieutenant C. S. A.; was brigadier-general of Virginia militia about 1870, and member of the House of Delegates 1869–76.

---

(349) William Bibby [1], 400 acres in Accomack on the north side of King's Creek, and adjoining on the west the land of Capt. Epps [2]. Due: 50 for his own personal adventure, 50 for the personal adventure of his wife, Mary, and 300 for the transportation of six persons: Jon. Leech, Christopher Colvert, William Steven, Archibald Richard, John Fitz Garrall, Ann Gedon. By West, June 24, 1636.

NOTES.

[1] On September 25, 1637, William Bibby is spoken of in the Accomack records as recently dead.

[2] Captain William Epps, Mrs. Epps, Peter and William Epps were living on the Eastern shore in 1623. In the census of 1624-5 the "muster" of Captain William Epes is given. It included himself, who came in the ship *William and Thomas;* Margarett Epes, who came in the *George* in 1621, and thirteen servants. About 1619 Captain William Epps killed "in a private quarrel," Captain Stallinge. There is among the Accomack records (at Northampton C. H.) a power of attorney from William Epes, of the Island of St. Christopher's, Esq., to William Stone, in regard to Epes' property on the Eastern Shore of Virginia. It is dated July 18, 1633.

---

(350). Captain Christopher Colthropp, 100 acres being a second divident according to a patent signed by Sir George Yeardley, Kt., to John Huddleston, mariner, dated April 26, 1621, and assigned over by

Richard Cox, attorney of Hudleston, to Colthropp, lying on Water's creek, in Elizabeth City. By West, July 5, 1636.

---

(351). Captain Christopher Calthropp, 100 acres in the county of Charles River within the New Poquoson, at the head of Powell's creek. Due for the transportation of two persons: Christopher Watts, Sr., and Christopher Watts, Jr. By West, July 5, 1636.

---

(352). John Chandler [1], 1,000 acres in Elizabeth City county, bounded on the west by Harris' creek, and extending easterly towards Point Comfort creek, and lying on a bay, being on the inside of the broken islands. Due: 50 for the personal adventure of his now wife Elizabeth Chandler, and 950 for the transportation of nineteen persons (names below). By West, July 6, 1636.

Elizabeth Chandler, Thomas Herrick, Sr., [2] Thomas Herrick, Jr., George Chowning, Jon. Foster, Sarah Hatcher, Joane Bayly, Robert Davis, Jon. Udall, William Blaye, Morgan Archellon, Elizabeth Garrett, Thomas Blayse, Jon. Roads, William Whitfield, Jon. Christer, Luke Richardson, Ralph Hunt, Thomas Bates, Joane Catesby.

NOTES.

[1]. John Chandler was member of the House of Burgesses from Elizabeth City, in November, 1645, and November, 1647, and a Justice of that county in 1652. There is among the Accomac records a joint bond, dated February 17, 1639, from John Chandler, of Newport News, planter, and Samuel Chandler, merchant, of London.

[2]. Thomas Herrick, or Heyrick, was a Burgess for Elizabeth City, in 1629–30. Henry Heyrick (who is stated in a note in the *Richmond Standard*, to have been his nephew), was Burgess for Warwick, 1644, and 1644–5.

---

(353). John Chew [1]. "Whereas the Usuall policy & Custome of all Nations but in more espetiall manner of the State of England, have as well in antient as Moderne Times for the safeguard and securitie of the Inland Country afforded & induced the Frontier Inhabitants w'th diverse privileges and imunities tending to the inabling them to, make the better resistance against both open invasions and sudden incursions of the neare confining and Contiguous Enemie according to the rules of Justice and Equity, poising thereby and ballancing their greater & more immanent share of danger w'th the guerdon and reward of spetiall and p'ticular & fitt in Isitac'on whereof the Govern'r & Councell by order of Court bearing date at James Citty the 8th of October, 1630, for the securing and taking in of a tract of Land called the forrest bordering upon the Cheife residence of the Pamunky King, the most dangerous head of the Indian Enemie, did after much consultation thereof had decree and sett doune severall Portions of land for each Comander and fifteen acres

p. polle for all other p'sons whoe for the first yeare and five & twentie acres per pole for all such whoe the second yeare should adventure or be adventured to seate and inhabite on the Southerne side of Pamunkye river, now called Charles river, and then knowne by the Indian name of Chisciake [2], as a reward and encouragm't for such their undertaking, as by the said order more at large appeareth." Therefore there is a grant to John Chew, gent., of five hundred acres in the county of Charles River, bounded on the north by the main river, on the east by English his creek, west by north by Clarkson's creek, south and west by neck of land. Due said John Chew according to the aforesaid order, for the adventure of himself and nine persons to Charles River. By West, July 6, 1636.

NOTES.

[1] For an account of John Chew and his family see this Magazine, I, 87–8, 197.

[2] Chiskiake was on York river, above the present Yorktown; now called Cheescake.

---

(354). JOHN CHEW, gent., 700 acres in the county of Charles River, bounded on the west and north by the 500 acres before granted, on the north and east by the main river, south and west by a small bay, and on the south by the great bay. Due for the transportation of fourteen persons (names below). By West, July 7th, 1636.

William Winifrett, George Goodin, Tho. Tompkins, John Vaughan, Robert Parr, Chr. Evans, Ann Waterman, Arnall Freaz, Walter Haslewood, Jon. Weston, Thos. Winard, one negro woman, John Chew, 1622; John Chew, 1623.

---

(355). WILLIAM ARMISTEAD [1], 450 acres in the county of Elizabeth City, bounded on the southeast by the land of Mr. Southall, on the northeast by the land of John Branch, on the east by the creek, and west by the woods. Due for the transportation of nine persons (names below). By West, July 7, 1636.

Ann his wife, Rowland Owen, Rich. Clements, Robt. Gleniston, Jonath. David, Rich. Banks, Robt. Kendall, Andr. Strecher, Gilbert Guy.

NOTE.

[1]. For accounts of the Armistead family see Keith's *Ancestry of Benjamin Harrison*, and *William and Mary Quarterly*, Vol. VI.

---

(356). RICHARD BENNETT, gent. 350 acres, being a neck of land lying near a mile within a creek called Sandy creek, being the first creek to the westward of Craney point; situated between Nanzemond and Elizabeth rivers. Due for the transportation of seven persons: Thos. Jefferies, Wm. Ford, Jon. Jolly, Robert Farthin, James Mallett, Thos. Bennett, John Robinson. By West, July 7, 1636.

(357), THOMAS MARKHAM [1], 300 acres in the county of Henrico; bounded on the north by Four Mile creek, on the west by the river, and south by Curles, joining upon Bayly's land; due as follows: 100 acres in the right of his wife Susan, relict of Robert Greenleafe, to whom the land was due as an ancient planter before the time of Sir Thomas Dale; 50 acres for the personal adventure of the said Thomas Markham, and 100 acres for the transportation of two persons, John Foker and Richard Wall. By West, July 11, 1636.

NOTE.

[1]. It is believed that the Markhams of Chesterfield, Powhatan, &c., descended from this patentee. Thomas Markham lived in Henrico, 1679, Arthur Marcum in 1721, and Thomas Markham in Goochland, 1732. There is, it is believed, no grounds for the statement in the October Magazine (p. 205), that Jno. Markham, who died in Chesterfield in 1765, was a native of England, and married a daughter of Governor Mathews of New York. There was no Governor of New York of that name, or if Governor Mathews of Virginia is meant, it is impossible, for he died, an old man, in 1659.

---

(358) EDWARD SPARSHOTT, 200 acres in the county of Charles City at Merchants' Hope Creek, on the south side of the land formerly granted to said Sparshott; due as follows: 50 acres for his own personal adventure; 50 for the personal adventure of his son, Edward Sparshott, and 100 for the transportation of two persons, Jeremiah Hayts and Jeremiah Watts. By West, July 11, 1636.

This patent was renewed, with an addition of 150 acres, by Sir John Harvey.

---

(359) HUMPHREY ENGLAND, 200 acres in the county of James City, being a neck of land on Chickahominy River, adjoining the land granted to John Dancy, "pointing towards Checkral's neck;" due for his personal adventure, and for the transportation of his wife, Mary England, of his brother, John England, and of his son, Humphrey England. By West, July 12, 1636.

---

(360) ELIZABETH PARKER, widow, 500 acres in the County of Henrico between Curles and Varinas, bounded on the south by the main river, and on the east by Four Mile Creek; due in right of her late husband, Serjeant William Sharpe, who, as appears by certificate of Henrico Court, dated April 25, 1636, transported nine servants and two negroes (names below) and due her 50 more for one of the negroes. By West, July 12, 1636.

Rich. Wise, John Thomas, Lewis Jones, Leon. Laughton, William Cooke, Peter Whadsey, Edward Jones, Jon. Ward, Wm. Woolley, two negroes.

(361) THOMAS CURTIS [1], 300 acres in the County of Charles River, bounded on the north by the New Poquoson River, on the west by John Hayney's branch, and on the east by the glebe land; due: 200 by deed of sale from John Davis, and 100 for the transportation of two persons, Jon. Hether and Jon. Roberts. By West, July 14, 1636.

NOTE.

[1] A Thomas Curtis, aged twenty-four, lived at Elizabeth City in January, 1624, and had come in the ship *Flying Harte* in 1621.. In May, 1639, Thomas Curtis (the patentee above) was granted 100 acres at the head of the Old Poquoson; in August, 1642, 400 acres on Mobjack Bay, Curtis' Creek and Ware River; at same time, 700 acres on Mobjack Bay and Blackwater Creek; July 16, 1649, "Mr. Thomas Curtis," 300 acres near North River and Mobjack Bay; September, 1652, 670 acres on North River; September, 1652, 1,150 acres on North River, Blackwater and Pheasant Creeks (700 a regrant of that of 1642); September, 1652, 542 acres on Ware River (400 a regrant of that of 1642); October, 1656, "Major Thomas Curtis," eighty-eight acres additional to the grant of 542 acres; November, 1661, an inclusive grant of the tracts of 730 and 1,150 acres. Major Thomas Curtis' daughter, Averilla, married Robert Bristow, of Ayot St. Lawrence, Herts., England, who had emigrated to Virginia in 1660, and acquired large landed estates in the colony. He returned to England, but his Virginia estates were long held by his descendants, though resident in England. See Burke's *Landed Gentry*. Major Thomas Curtis and Averilla, his wife, also had a daughter, Sarah, born in Ware Parish, Gloucester, August 16, 1657. She married, first, "Mr. William Halfhide," and, secondly, Mr. Richard Perrott, of Middlesex county (*Christ Church Register*). Major Curtis may also have had sons.

---

(362) WILLIAM EYRES, 150 acres in the County of Warrosquoyacke, on the Nean River, being an island called the Long Pond; due by order of Court December 6, 1634, and due for his personal adventure, and for the transportation of two persons, Robert Stanney and John Wood. By West, July 14, 1636.

---

(363) JEREMIAH DICKINSON [1], 300 acres in the county of James City, bounded on the west by Upper Chippoack's Creek & beginning at a bay called Swanie's Bay. Due for the transportation of six persons. By West, June 14, 1636.

NOTE.

[1] Jeremiah Dickinson, aged twenty-eight, who had come in the *Margett & John*, 1620, and Eliz. Dickinson, aged thirty-eight, who had come in the *Margett & John*, 1623, were living at Elizabeth City in 1624.

---

(364). HENRY WILLIAMS, 150 acres in the county of Accomacke on

Old Plantation Creek, & adjoining the land of Henry Charlton; due: 100 as an ancient planter, & 50 acres for the transportation of Susan Andrewes. By West, Sept. 6, 1636.

---

(365). WILLIAM ROPER [1], 100 acres in Accomacke, being a small neck, lying between the lands of John Dennis and Henry Charlton; due: 50 for his personal adventure; and 100 for the transportation of two servants, Wm. Jacob and George Cottington. By West, Sept. 6, 1636.

NOTE.

[1] Capt. Wm. Roper was a prominent citizen of the Eastern Shore; Burgess 1636, and justice from 1637.

---

(366). ROBERT DRAKE, 200 acres in Accomacke, beginning at the half way tree, and bounded on the west by the main bay; due in right of his late father Robert Drake, who transported himself, his son Robert Drake, the new patentee, his wife Joane Drake, and his daughter Elizabeth Drake. By West, Sept. 8, 1636.

---

(367). THOMAS HUNT, 50 acres in Accomacke at the Old Plantation Creek, & adjoining the land of Thomas Smith; due for his personal adventure. By West, Sept. 8, 1636.

---

(368). EDWARD DREW [1], 300 acres in Accomacke, adjoining the lands of Mr. John Howe and Thos. Powell; due for the transportation of six persons, John Ripley, Peter Higginson, Richard Wanes, George Hall, Thomas Stidwell, William Carter.

NOTE.

[1] Edw'd Drewe, aged 22, was living in Elizabeth City, and was vestryman of Accomac 1635. His wife was Marie.

---

(369). JOHN HARLOWE [1], 300 acres in Accomack at the Old Plantation Creek; due: 50 for his personal adventure, and 250 for the transportation of five persons, Ann Harlow his wife, Agnes Harlow his daughter, Stephen Harlow his son, Mathew Peake, Wm. Peale.

NOTE.

[1] John Harlowe, aged 22, lived at Elizabeth City in 1624, and had come in the *Sampson* in 1618.

---

(370) THOMAS GASKINS [1], 300 acres in Accomack on Old Plantation Creek; due: 50 acres for his own personal adventure, and 250 for the transportation of five persons: Josias Gambling, Josias Gaskins, Elizabeth Gaskins, Alice Gaskins and Mary Gaskins. By West, September 9, 1636.

NOTE.

[1] From this Thomas Gaskins is believed to have descended the family of the name in Northumberland, &c. On May 26, 1653, Thomas Gaskins, of Northumberland county, made a deposition in which he stated his age to be fifty-two years. A deed, dated July 19, 1657, from Thomas Gaskins, of Northumberland county, to his cousin, Elizabeth, daughter of John Gamlin, of the same county, would seem to prove his identity with the patentee in Accomac. The will of "Thomas Gascoyn" (which, however, is signed "Thomas Gaskin"), dated June 20, 1663, and proved in Northumberland November 9, 1665, names his sons, Josias, John and Henry Gascoyn. The will of Isaac Gaskins was dated October 22, 1709, and proved in Northumberland January 8, 1712, names as legatees his sons Isaac and Samuel, wife, son Thomas, wife, and his daughters Sarah, Elizabeth and Hannah. Appoints his brothers, Thomas Gaskins and Bartholomew Schrever, overseers of his will. The will of Francis Gaskins was dated September 1, 1738, and proved in Northumberland September 10, 1739. His legatees were his sons Isaac and Jesse, and daughter Leamiah.

Notices of various members of the family will be found in Hayden's "Virginia Genealogies," including Thomas Gaskins, of Northumberland, who was Lieutenant-Colonel Third Virginia Regiment, Continental Line.

---

(371) JOHN WILKINS, 1300 acres in Accomack (*sic*, but Warenchsquicke, or Nansemond evidently intended) on the east side of Nanzemund river, adjoining the land of Mr. White and James Knott. Due: 50 acres for his own personal adventure, and 1,250 for the transportation of twenty-five persons (names below). By West, September 9, 1636.

Bridget Craft, Agnis Modlam, Rosamas Yetman, Henry Medcalfe, George Lee, Paul Trendall, Thomas Vincent, Joane Harriman, Richard Ganes, Mary Wells, David Kiffin, Wm. Woolfe, Richard Leake, William Hutchinson, Anthony Stensby, Robert Hackhouse, William Willbourne, Michael Bryant, William Crier, Rowland Raine, Edward Cosett, Thomasie, a maid, his negro, Stephen Barnett, William Crossman.

---

(372) GEORGE HOLMES, 200 acres in James City county, beginning at a great swamp which lies on the north side of the land of Samuel Snead, and adjoining, on the west, the land of Mr. Harwood. Due: 50 acres for his own personal adventure, 50 for the personal adventure of his wife Rebecca, and 100 for the transportation of two servants, Thomas Browne and Robert Sharpe. By West, Sept. 12, 1636.

---

(373). RICHARD PIERCE, 600 acres in the County of James City, being a neck of land on the south side of Chickahominy river; due: 50 acres for the personal adventure of his now father, Thomas Ward, and 550 in right

of his late father, Richard Pierce, to whom it was due for the transportation of eleven persons (names below). By West, Sept. 12th, 1636.

Thomas Wame, Christopher Young, Thomas Cansby, John Woodall, George Barker, Richard Bricktrell, Jon. Carter, John Wright, Mat. Martin, Michael Sparrier, Christopher Young.

---

(374). SAMUEL CURLY, 200 acres in James City County, on Tanks Pasbyhayes Creek, and bounded on the north east by the Chickahominy river; due: 100 acres by deed of Sale, dated July 9, 1636, from Alexander Stoner (due said Stoner for the transportation of two servants, Robert Pittwell, and Sampson Double) and 100 to said Curly for the transportation of two persons, Mary Curly his wife, and Robert Pettitt. By West, September 12, 1636.

---

(375). JOHN BRIDGES, 250 acres in the County of Warrisquick, adjoining the land formerly granted to him, and bounded on the northwest by the Warrisquick River; due: 50 acres for his own personal adventure, and 200 for the transportation of four persons. By West, September 13, 1636.

"August the 12th, 1663, this patent was made to John Catlin his name.

Teste Fr. Kirkman" [Clerk of the Council].

---

(376) JUSTINIAN COOPER [1], 1,050 acres in the County of Warrisquick, bounded on the northeast by the head of Lawne's Creek, southeast by the Back Creek, and northeast by his dwelling house, &c.; due: 50 acres for his personal adventure, and 1,000 for the transportation of twenty persons (names below). By West, September 13, 1636.

Richard Casey, Nicholas Man, John Curtis, John Cokes, Henry Rann-cifull, Clement Evans, Henry Bonney, James Smith, George Stacy, William Redman, George Archer, William Bannister, William Cooke, Samuel Eldrige, William Nosse, Mary Clinton, Jon. Davis, Robert Radge, Richd. Smith, William Underwood.

NOTE.

[1] Justinian Cooper, gent., patented 1,120 and 1,350 acres of land near the head of Seward's Creek, in Isle of Wight, in 1645, part of which had been granted him in 1637.

NECROLOGY.

WILLIAM WOOD CRUMP was born in the city of Richmond, November 25, 1819, and died February 27, 1897. He was the son of Sterling J. Crump, who was a well known merchant. Was educated at William and Mary College, from which institution he also graduated in law. He began the practice of his profession in Richmond, of which bar he remained a member for nearly fifty-eight years. For several years he represented the city in the Council and the Legislature with distinguished ability. In 1851 he was elected Judge of the Circuit Court of Richmond. Judge Crump married Miss Mary Tabb, of Gloucester county. He died universally admired, respected, and lamented in the community and State in which his life had been passed.

WALLER R. STAPLES, son of Colonel Abram Staples, was born at Stuart, Patrick county, Virginia, in 1826. He was educated at Chapel Hill, North Carolina, and William and Mary College. Having prepared himself for the profession of law, he settled in Montgomery county. He was a member of the State Legislature in 1853 and 1854, and was a Whig elector, 1856 and 1860, and was one of the representatives of the State in the Provisional Congress of the Confederacy. He served in the Confederate Congress throughout the war. In 1870, he was elected one of the Judges of the Court of Appeals, and in 1884, was one of the three Jurists returned to codify the laws of the State. Since the war he had been twice a Presidential Elector. He died August 20, 1897, having the reputation of an able judge and a learned lawyer.

LEWIS GINTER was born in New York City, April 4, 1824, of Dutch ancestry. He settled in Richmond, Va., in 1842, and opened a store filled with a general assortment of fancy furnishings. Later on, in partnership with John F. Alvey, he went into the business of wholesale notions. When the war came on, he sold out his business and entered the Confederate army as quartermaster, and in 1862 was promoted to the position of commissary. After the close of the war Major Ginter moved to New York City and became a banker. Involved in ruin by the "Black Friday" he returned to Richmond in 1872, forming soon thereafter a partnership with John F. Allen for the manufacture of chewing and smoking tobacco, and afterwards of cigarettes. In 1884 Mr. Allen retired. In 1890 the firm of Allen & Ginter became a branch of the American Tobacco Company, of which Major Ginter declined the presidency. Having accumulated the largest fortune ever acquired in

the South, Major Ginter died October 2, 1897, his death being regarded as a public calamity, owing to the public uses to which he devoted a large part of his means.

Hon. Robert Taylor Scott was born March 10, 1834, at Warrenton, Fauquier county, Va. In 1851 he entered the University of Virginia and graduated from this institution in 1856. He was admitted to the bar in 1857. Early in the war he was captain in the Eighth Virginia regiment, and served until the fall of 1862, when he was appointed on the staff of Major-General Geo. E. Pickett. In 1867 he was elected a member of the Constitutional Convention. In 1887 he was elected Attorney-General of the State, after serving a term in the General Assembly. In 1858 Major Scott married Miss Fanny T. Carter, of Glen Welby, Va. He died August 5, 1897.

Samuel W. Venable was a native of Prince Edward county, Va., where he was born May 7, 1825. He graduated from Hampden-Sidney College, and early in life moved to California. Returning to Virginia, he settled at Farmville, but about 1853 moved to Petersburg, where he engaged in the tobacco business until his death, October 13, 1897. Mr. Venable was one of the pioneers in the conduct of large tobacco factories in Virginia. Before and after the war he was a director in the various banks of Petersburg, and at one time was president of the Citizens Bank of Petersburg. During the war he was captain in the Quartermaster department of the Confederate States army. He took an active interest in politics, and was frequently mentioned for prominent positions of trust. He married Miss Sarah Carrington, daughter of Edward Carrington, of Mobile, Ala.

Aubin L. Boulware was born in Caroline county, Va., December 27, 1843. When only seventeen years of age he entered the Confederate army, being attached to the company commanded by Capt. W. H. F. Lee. He was conspicuous for his gallantry, being twice wounded. After the war he entered the University of Virginia, from which institution he graduated with distinguished honors. In 1872 he was admitted to the bar in Fredericksburg, but soon removed to Richmond, where he practiced his profession with success. After the resignation of Mr. Isaac Davenport as president of the First National and Union Banks, Mr. Boulware was elected to succeed him, and devoted the last years of his life to the interests of these institutions. He died June 12, 1897. Mr. Boulware married Miss Jennie Preston, daughter of Hon. Wm. Ballard Preston.

Charles C. Wight was born in Richmond, Va., in 1843, being the

son of Mr. John Wight, for many years city collector. He entered the military service of the Confederacy while a student at the Virginia Military Institute, and was a member of General Stonewall Jackson's staff. After the war he became a professor in the Baltimore City College. He died June 25, 1897.

JOHN RANDOLPH TUCKER was born in Winchester, Virginia, December 24, 1823. He was educated at Richmond Academy and the University of Virginia. He was admitted to the bar in 1845. In 1852 and 1856, he was a Presidential Elector, and in 1857 was elected Attorney-General of Virginia, and was re-elected in 1859 and 1863. After residing a short time in Baltimore, Maryland, he removed to Lexington, Virginia, to fill the chair of law in the Washington and Lee University. In 1874, he was nominated for Congress, and elected for six consecutive terms. His course in Congress fully sustained his great reputation as an orator and constitutional lawyer, and during his twelve years service in Washington, he occupied a most conspicuous place. He was one of the counsel before the Electoral Commission. Declining re-election to Congress, Mr. Tucker was in 1887, again appointed professor in the law school of Washington and Lee University. At one time he filled the position of president of the American Bar Association. Yale College conferred on him the degree of LL. D. Mr. Tucker married Miss Laura Powell. He died February 13, 1897. He was a Virginian who served his State with distinguished ability. His social talents were not less conspicious than his great learning as a constitutional lawyer, and his ability as a public speaker.

JUSTIN WINSOR was born in Boston on January 2, 1831, and entered Harvard in the class of 1853. He went abroad after graduation and finished his studies in Paris and Heidelberg. In 1868 he was appointed Superintendent of the Boston Public Library, and held that position until 1877, when he accepted the position of Librarian of Harvard College, a position he filled until his death. He was one of the founders of the American Library Association, and was for many years president of that body. He also served as President of the American Historical Association.

REAR ADMIRAL SAMUEL PHILLIPS LEE was born in Sully, Fairfax county, Va., on February 13, 1812. He was the eldest son of Francis Lightfoot Lee. He was appointed a midshipman from Virginia when thirteen years old, and was ordered to the sloop-of-war Hornet, on the West India station, a year and a half later.

After serving in two other ships he was ordered to the Norfolk School

in 1830, and was promoted to passed midshipman nearly a year afterward. He served at the Boston Navy Yard, and was promoted to lieutenant in 1837.

His first command was the coast survey schooner Nautilus in 1846. On his own application he was put in charge of the brig Washington, on December 29, 1846, to participate in the Mexican War, and was present at the capture of Tobasco.

He was engaged in making deep sea soundings, trying currents and in search work, and in wind and current chart duty until July 7, 1852. He received his appointment as commander September 14, 1855, and assumed command of the sloop-of-war Vandalia in 1858, with orders to proceed to the East Indies.

When he learned of the outbreak of the civil war, acting on his own judgment, he brought the sloop back, and then began his active participation in the war in which he rose to high rank.

(TO BE CONTINUED.)

HISTORICAL NOTES AND QUERIES.

Size Roster of Captain Nathaniel Welch's Company, Second Regiment in the Revolution, Col. Wm. Brent, Commander.

From original Company Book. The company chiefly from Gloucester and King & Queen counties, most of them enlisted 1777, and until March, 1780, and were honorably discharged 1780. No casualties or deaths noted:

John Campbell, age 38, birth and residence King and Queen.
James Guthrie, age 25, birth and residence King and Queen.
John Dedlake, age 19, birth and residence King and Queen.
Ludwell E. Fleming, age 26, birth and residence King and Queen.
Ire M. Major, age 21, birth and residence King and Queen.
Mark Hall, age 19, birth and residence Gloucester.
Francis Alfriend, age 13, birth and residence Charles City.
John Guthrie, age 16, birth and residence King and Queen.
Garrard Doniphan, age 20, birth and residence King George.
Richard Bird, age 21, birth and residence King and Queen.
Thomas Camp, age 22, birth and residence Gloucester.
James Muir, age 19, birth and residence King and Queen.
John Stephens, age 29, birth and residence Warwick.
Warner Dunstan, age 21, birth and residence Gloucester.
Wm. Kyser, age 19, birth and residence King and Queen.
Bernard Fleming, age 20, birth and residence King and Queen.
Wm. Waller, age 21, birth and residence King and Queen.
John McWilliams, age 18, birth and residence Gloucester.
Richard Coleman, age 18, birth and residence Gloucester.
George Ison, age 19, birth and residence King and Queen.
Charles Curtis, age 18, birth and residence Gloucester.
John Lawson, Jr., age 19, birth York, residence Richmond.
John Wyatt, age 21, birth and residence King and Queen.
John Bland, age 20, birth and residence King and Queen.
Henry Jordan, age 18, birth and residence Gloucester.
James Camp, age 19, birth and residence Gloucester.
Henry Moneys, age 18, birth and residence Gloucester.
Wm. Lucas, age 23, birth and residence Gloucester.
Abraham White, age 19, birth and residence Gloucester.
Wm. Bowden, age 18, birth and residence King and Queen.
Pitman Wyatt, age 19, birth and residence King and Queen.
Thomas Newton, age 29, b. King and Queen, residence Gloucester.
George Sykes, age 30, birth and residence King and Queen.

William Robbins, age 24, b. Gloucester co., England; res. Gloucester.
Peter Bowles, age 20, birth and residence Gloucester.
Charles Lamberth, age 18, birth and residence, King and Queen.
James Burton, age 20, birth and residence King and Queen.
John Lawson, Sr., age 19, birth and residence Gloucester.
Wm. Fleming, age 22, birth and residence King and Queen.
Almond Dunston, age 17, birth and residence Gloucester.

The company seems to have been at Philadelphia, Kiskiatt, Ramapage, Lancaster and Mendeham.

After the Revolution Capt. Welch lived in Madison county, near Locust Dale. The late Col. Nathaniel Welch, of Madison county, Va., was his son.

A. G. GRINNAN.

DUCKING AS PUNISHMENT.

Virginia—In Accomack County Court, Aug. 17th, 1663.

Whereas Robert Brace haveing a weoman servant named Elizabeth Leverit incorrigable and impudent, w'ch said servant upon ye s'd Brace complaint ye preceeding Court, was punished for insolent demeanor towards her master, and since ye Issue ye said weomen servant, Alice Boucher and Robert Brace, have lawlessly scolded, fought and misdemeaned themselves on ye Sabath day, the Court have therefore ordered that ye said Elizabeth Leveret & Alice Boucher be ducked, and for that ye s'd Brace hath degenerated so much from a man, as neither to beare Rule over his women Servant nor govern his house, but made one in that scolding society, wherefore ye s'd Brace is censured to be ducked w'th his woman servant & Alice Boucher, and pay Court charges.

A Copy—Teste: ROBERT H OLDHAM, D'y,
October 4, 1897. for W. Oldham, Jr., C. A. C.

QUERIES.

CARTER-CANNON PAMPHLETS.

Editor of the Virginia Magazine of History and Biography:

Sir: I am very anxious to read the pamphlets that were published by Colonel Landon Carter, and the Rev. John Cannon in 1760, on the tobacco acts of 1755 and '57, commonly called "The Two Penny Act;" and I shall be very much obliged to anybody who will allow me to buy, or to borrow them; and for any information respecting the present ownership of them.

R. S. THOMAS,
Smithfield, Va.

John Putnam, of Bath County.

Vol. V, p. 155, *Virginia Magazine*, contains deposition of John Putnam, of Bath county, Va., in which he states he enlisted from Sutton, Mass., as a fifer at the age of thirteen, as Jeptha Putnam, etc.

The Revolutionary rolls of Massachusetts verify this man's statement in material points, and the History of the Putman Family shows his parentage. See page 248.

Jeptha, son of Fuller and Eunice (Hayward) Putnam, was born in Sutton, 24th Sept., 1762; on the 10th Dec., 1776, he enlisted on the Rhode Island alarm as fifer in the company of Capt. Bartholomew Woodbury, Col. John Holman's regiment; on 2d July, 1777, he enlisted as fifer and served in Rhode Island, this time in Captain Joseph Sibley's (not Swely's) company, Col. Danforth Keyes' regiment; re-enlisted 1st Dec., 1777, and was discharged 2d Jan., 1778; he enlisted as a nine month's man 10th July, 1779, in Capt. Hitchcock's company, Twelfth regiment, and was discharged 10th April, 1780, as per his deposition printed, but on the 8th July, 1779, a Jeptha Putnam, of Western, had enlisted for nine months in the company of Capt. Cutler, Col. Rice's regiment. This latter Jeptha was aged seventeen, and was five feet three inches in height, and of light complexion. As there is no other Jeptha who could fill this bill I take it he was transferred from Cutler's to Hitchcock's company. On the 5th July, 1780, he enlisted in Capt. Timothy Page's company, Col. John Rand's regiment, and was on duty at West Point. He was discharged 10th Oct., 1780, and enlisted again, this time from Amherst, for three years, 27th Mar., 1781. His description in this last enlistment is: aged nineteen, five feet four inches, light complexion, and a blacksmith. Here I lost him, and the change of name and place of residence can well account for this. I suspect this man to be the ancestor of a Southern family, of the name, whose pedigree is lost at about this time, and I shall be grateful for further facts concerning him and his descendants. Jeptha had a brother John, whose descendants are still living in and about Sutton. He also had a cousin, Howard Putnam, who, says family tradition, was killed in the war, but I have a record of his discharge, 16th March, 1780. Did he vanish South also? The father, Fuller Putnam, served in 1749 during the Indian war, and was stationed at Fort Dummer.

Eben Putnam,
Danvers, Mass.

BOOK REVIEWS.

OLD KING WILLIAM HOMES AND FAMILIES. An account of some of the Old Homesteads and Families of King William County, Virginia, from its Earliest Settlement. By Peyton Neale Clarke, Louisville, Ky. Louisville: John P. Morton and Company, 1897.

This handsome book contains matter of interest to many people all over Virginia, the South and West. Mr. Clarke has evidently taken great pains to make the genealogies it contains as accurate as possible, and its deficiencies are due to lack of information, and not to any want of research on the author's part. Of course in many of the genealogies he has been able to tell all that any one can ascertain in regard to the families treated of; but in others he has been led into error by following erroneous accounts already in print, or by accepting statements made by people in regard to their own ancestry. As a rule it is not safe to publish the traditional accounts of Virginia families, unless they have been checked by a reference to remaining records. Mr. Clarke labored under the disadvantage of writing of a county, all of the records of which had been destroyed. Taking the disadvantages into consideration, the author has done his work well and made a real contribution to Virginia local history and genealogy.

In case a second edition is called for, and we hear the book has had a large sale, the author will doubtless wish to make all possible corrections, so we will call attention to some things we have noted.

The Aylett genealogy published states that Wm. Aylett, vestryman of Bruton parish in 1674, was father of Wm. Aylett, clerk of King William 1702–14, who married Anne Ashton, and was father of Philip, John, and probably others, and that Philip was the father of Col. Wm. Aylett, of the Revolution. Now there is a case in one of the Virginia Court of Appeals reports which states that Wm. Aylett had at least four daughters and three sons, Philip, Benjamin and John, and that the son Philip was the father of Wm. Aylett, "the grandson," who owned large tracts of land in King William, James City, Warwick and Bedford; and by will, April, 1780, left his lands in King William and at Drummond's Neck, in James City, to his son Philip, and his lands in Warwick and Bedford to his son William, and legacies to his daughters, Mary, Anne and Rebecca. The Wm. Aylett whose will was dated 1780, was Col. Aylett of the Revolution, so the names of the members of the direct line, William, Philip, William, are correct, as given by Mr. Clarke; but he has confused their identity.

There is on record in Westmoreland county the marriage settlement between William Aylett, Jr., son of William Aylett, of King William, gent., and Ann, daughter of Henry Ashton. This is dated 1724. The will of William Aylett, of Westmoreland, was dated and proved in 1744. He had been married twice, and had by the first wife, Ann Ashton, two daughters only, Elizabeth and Anne; and by the wife who survived him two, Anne (2d) and Mary. He mentions the estates of his deceased brothers, John and Benjamin, and makes a bequest to his brother, Philip. So William Aylett, the Clerk of King William, had issue: (1) Philip, (2) John, (3) Benjamin, (4) William, of Westmoreland, who married Ann Ashton, &c., and left only daughters. The son, Philip, was the father of Colonel William Aylett. It is a curious instance of the uncertainty of records that one of the epitaphs copied from "Fairfield" states that Martha, daughter of Captain William Dandridge, and wife of Philip Aylett, was an aunt of Mrs. Washington. This was, of course, not true, for Mrs. Washington's father, John Dandridge, is *believed* (there is no positive evidence, except that he was certainly not a son) to have been brother of Captain William Dandridge. Of course, this epitaph must have been written long after the death of all the persons mentioned in it, or the real facts would have been known. There is also an error in regard to the Baylors. It was George, not John, Baylor who married Lucy, daughter of Mann Page. It may be true that a daughter of George Baylor married William Lyne; but her name is not included among the children of George and Lucy (Page) Baylor, given in the "Page Family," and it is more probable that Mrs. Lyne was one of the King and Queen Baylors, as William Lyne lived in that county. Nor, under the next head, can we find when the Bollings were ever identified with King William. None of them ever lived or owned land there.

Under the notice of the Byrds is the statement which has so often been made of late, that the first William Byrd, of Westover, had a daughter Mary, who married John Rogers, of King and Queen. There is not the slightest evidence in support of this, and we believe there can be no doubt that the Miss Bird who married John Rogers, was a member of a family of Bird, who lived for a number of generations in King and Queen. William Bird, who was certainly not of the Westover family, was a justice for King and Queen, about 1702.

Another unproven statement is again brought forward in the account of the Lewis. The assertion that the immigrant ancestor, was "General Robert Lewis," settled in Gloucester, about 1645, and had two sons, John and William, and also (according to some accounts, but not in that quoted by Mr. Neale), had grants of thousands of acres there, seems to be firmly fixed in the minds of the family. This account has been challenged so often that it seems hardly worth while to do so again, but it is perhaps best to once more make the effort. There is absolutely no proof from the records (for the family have nothing but tradition in re-

gard to him), to show the existence of any "General Robert Lewis;" and the only evidence of the existance of any Robert Lewis at that period (for there are no grants to him) is that in 1656, when Mary, widow of Robert Lewis, was about to marry again, the court of York county ordered that his land, which was on Poropitank Creek, in the present Gloucester, be given to his two children, Mary and Alice. The terms of the order would imply that they were his only children. In 1653, Mr. John Lewis was granted 250 acres on Poropitank creek, and the headrights were, John Lewis, Lidia Lewis (probably his wife), Edward Lewis, and John Lewis, Jr. John Lewis, Jr., had a grant in Gloucester in 1655; Major William Lewis patented 2,000 acres in New Kent in 1655, and another tract in Gloucester in 1654. Major John Lewis, who was living in Gloucester in 1675, is styled Colonel John Lewis in 1680. This is all the authentic information we have seen in regard to the early history of the Lewis family of Gloucester, except that the epitaph of John Lewis, Esq., of the Council, at Warner Hall, shows that he was the son of John and Isabella Lewis. John Lewis the father, was probably the John Lewis, Jr., of the patents, and the Major or Colonel John Lewis of 1675 and 1680; and if this is so, the first grant cited above would indicate that he was the son of a John Lewis, whom the grant shows was an immigrant. We should be glad to see the early history of this family clearly traced. Mr. Clarke, is of course, not to be criticised for accepting what has been several times in print.

The Waller pedigree, given by Mr. Clarke, has also been in print before and was believed to be correct by the late Mr. Conway, of Spotsylvania county, an accomplished genealogist; but there is no evidence of the existence of John Waller, who is said to have been born in 1617, and settled in Virginia in 1635. All the facts point to Col. John Waller, of "Enfield," and afterwards of Spotsylvania, as the immigrant.

It has not been a pleasant task to criticise a work in which the author has evidently been so anxious to learn and state the truth; but genealogical data are valueless unless they are correct.

Old King William Homes and Families, is, as we have said, a handsome book of 211 pages, with a full index and twenty excellent views of old homes, &c., in the county. Copies of a number of epitaphs add to the value of the work. There are notices or genealogical accounts of the families of Allen, Trimble, Atkinson, Aylett, Baylor, Bolling, Braxton, Brecknoch, Brown, Butler, Byrd, Claiborne, Cole, Coleman, Conway, Corr, Dandridge, Dickey, Dunbar, Edwards, Ellett, Fontaine, Fowke, Freeman, Gregory, Griswold, Henry, Hill, Hundley, Johnson, King, Kinkead, Lewis, Lipscomb, Littlepage, Lyne, McElwee, Moncure, Morancy, Neale, Newman, Pemberton, Peyton, Pollard, Quarles, Robins, Robinson, Showham, Taliaferro, Tatum, Teackle, Thornton, Waring, Walker, Waller, West.

THE CARTER FAMILY TREE. New Edition. Prepared by Mrs. M. C. Oliver, P. O., Shirley, Va. 1897.

The, almost, innumerable descendants of the Carter family and all who are interested in Virginia genealogy are under obligations to Mrs. Marion Carter Oliver, of Shirley, for the new edition of the "Carter Tree," which she has prepared. This admirable family chart was first compiled by Mrs. Oliver's father, the late Captain R. R. Carter, of Shirley; but experience has shown, that as valuable and useful as the first chart was, it had deficiencies, especially in the lack of completeness, which Mrs. Oliver determined to supply. The chart just issued is a very large one, four feet six inches square, and is the result of years of careful and laborious investigation. Not only have the various lines given in the first edition been carefully re-used, but three thousand new names have been added. No one who examines the chart will fail to have an appreciation of the labor it has required; but only those who have had some experience in preparing such things can fully understand the great amount of time, and the patient and careful labor which has been bestowed upon this work. It is a monument of the author's loving regard for her name and kin, and is bound to be of great interest to all who trace descent from the honored name of Carter.

Charts are sometimes unsatisfactory modes of presenting family history, because they have no place for proofs of the statements made. No one, however, need have such a fear in regard to the "Carter Tree." We have examined carefully, and checked by the authorities, the chief lines of descent (the chart is so extensive that more could not be done) and find in every instance that the statements made are correct. Where record evidence could be obtained, Mrs. Oliver has evidently used it, and where there was none it is plain that information has been obtained from the scources most likely to furnish it correctly.

It was our intention to give a list of some of the hundreds of names which appear on the chart, but as it is so extensive and there can be no principle of selection, we abandon the idea. It is sufficient to say that there is hardly a family of any length of residence in Virginia whose name will not be found in this great catalogue of the descendants of John Carter, the immigrant. In very many instances, indeed in the majority of cases, the accounts of descent given here are not elsewhere in print. In fact the "tree" may be truly termed an extensive and accurate compendium of Virginia families. Too much cannot be said for the skill and care with which Mrs. Oliver has performed her work. The chart is handsomely lithographed on strong paper and folded in a cover, or on heavier, to be mounted or framed.

LOWER NORFOLK COUNTY VIRGINIA ANTIQUARY. No. 2, Parts I, II. Edward W. James, Editor.

The leading selections in these two parts of No. 2 of the Antiquary

consist of "Property Owners, Princess Anne County, 1860," "Abstracts from Norfolk Marriage Bonds;" also Lists of Marriages performed by the Revs. Anthony Walke and Joshua Lawrence; "Taxable Property in Norfolk County in 1784," "Carriage Owners of Princess Anne County, 1859." Of special interest are the instalments of recollections under title of "My Mother," "The Church in Lower Norfolk County," and "Lower Norfolk County Libraries." The Antiquary with each number grows in value and interest, showing in the Parts under review, as in those preceding, remarkable discrimination in selection. The editor has an unfailing historic sense, an intuitive recognition of what is of real historical value. Moreover, he understands what is of interest to readers who make no claim to being historical specialists. We venture to say that in no periodical of the same compass can be found so much historical material entirely new, which is of almost equal interest to historical specialists and intelligent general readers alike. We trust that the editor may be able to see his way clear hereafter to converting his periodical into a quarterly. The more we have of such careful and thoughtful selections from the records of the Norfolk Peninsula, the richer will Virginia be in her published materials for the complete understanding of her history.

INDEX TO HENING'S VIRGINIA STATUTES AT LARGE. By Prof. J. J. Casey. New York City, $5.00.

This index is like a friend's hand extended to us in the dark. How many who have used Hening's Statutes (and who, feeling an interest in our Virginian history, has not used them?) have not ardently wished for a good index to save many an hour of precious time. Prof. Casey deserves the gratitude of all students of Virginian law, genealogy and history for his copious and carefully arranged index. It should be in the hands of every one who has occasion to use Hening's noble collection of Virginia's Colonial laws. Cannot Prof. Casey do a similar work for Meade's "Old Families and Churches," which in its present state is a wildwood where we have to wander far and near before we are able to lay our hands on the facts we are searching for.

AMERICAN HISTORICAL REVIEW. October, 1897, Number. J. Franklin Jamison, Managing Editor.

We have followed the career of this Review so far with very great interest, and from some points of view our expectations as to its usefulness have not been disappointed. In one important respect, however, we consider it open to serious criticism. It might as well be called the European Historical Review as the American. We question very much the propriety of publishing in it so many articles on European history

that bears not the slightest relation to American. The true province of the American Historical Review is American history alone. The constituency of the American Historical Review are persons who are interested in American history, and who, when they want to read discussions of European history, prefer to go to the English and Continental Reviews.

The critical department of the Review, in our opinion, is the only field for the discussion of European history unless that history has a direct connection with American.

FENLAND NOTES AND QUERIES, Somerset and Dorset Notes and Queries, East Anglian, Miscellania Genealogica et Heraldica, Lincolnshire Notes and Queries, Northamptonshire Notes and Queries, Scottish Antiquary.

Too warm expressions of commendation cannot be given these excellent antiquarian and genealogical Magazines. They remind us of careful gleaners going over the field and gathering up here and there the precious grains which the great chroniclers and historical Magazines have passed by unheeded. All honor to the work they are doing for Old England! Its value cannot be overestimated. There are no periodicals of their kind coming to our reading table from quarter to quarter that show a spirit of greater thoroughness or more intelligent devotion to the objects which they have in view. As we turn over their pages, so full of matter of antiquarian and genealogical interest, the breath of the Colonial days in our Virginian counties seems to come to us, recalling so much that was beautiful and inspiring, now, alas! with us forever departed.

THE

VIRGINIA MAGAZINE

OF

HISTORY AND BIOGRAPHY.

VOL. V. APRIL, 1898. No. 4.

DECISIONS OF THE GENERAL COURT.

"Upon the petition of Raphael Joyner (1640), under sheriff of James City, wherein he has complained to this Court that many of the inhabitants of the said County and others being engaged unto him for fees due unto him in or about his office, do refuse to give unto him any manner of satisfaction, the Court hath therefore ordered that upon sight hereof if any person shall refuse to satisfy him his due fees, that they make their personal appearance before the governor and council at James City on or before the 18th day of this instant (April), then and there to shew cause for such their refusal, otherwise ex'n.

"Whereas complaint hath been made to this Court that Henry Poole being in execution at the suit of Owen Floyd, atto° of Morris Allen, of London, Merchant, in the Custody of the Sheriff of Elizabeth City which said sheriff did permit and suffer the said Poole to have and enjoy his liberty when and where he the said Poole pleased, the Court hath ordered that the said Sheriff shall retain the said Poole in his custody and not permit him neither with keep or without, to go above twenty paces from the prison until such time as he shall make satisfaction to the said Floyd, upon such penalty to be inflicted on the said Sheriff as shall be answered by the Court."

The orders granting probate of wills and administration of

the estates of decedents had now become numerous and letters were made out in due form and signed by the Governor. Security for the faithful administration of the estate was given sometimes in the quarter court & sometime in the County Court.

"Whereas it appeareth to the court that Capt. Richard Popely did two years since kill and make use of a bull belonging to the estate of John White, the court hath therefore ordered that the said Capt. Popely shall within ten days pay unto the said White 700 pounds of tobacco with cask for forbearance, otherwise Ex'n."

"Whereas it appeareth to the court that Morris Harvey standeth indebted unto John White, by specialty in the quality of 773 pounds of tobacco, the court hath therefore ordered that the said Thos. Harvey shall forthwith satisfy unto the said White, or his assigns, two-thirds of the said debt according to the late act in that case provided, otherwise Ex'n."

That the judgments were preceded by the service of some process and the felony of a petition, is indicated by the following entry:

"Whereas Humphrey Hamner hath by process arrested Jeoffrey Pore to the quarter court upon the 8th day of April, and the said Pore hath accordingly appeared, but neither the said Hamner nor any for him hath entered any plea or petition against the said Pore, and forasmuch as the said Pore has made his appearance and attested court, whereby damages accrue unto him, the Court hath thereby ordered that Humphrey Hamner shall forthwith pay unto the said Pore, or his assigns, 80 pounds of tobacco for his charges and expenses in his such attendance, otherwise Ex'n."

Sometimes the Court would direct the commissioners for a county at their monthly court to hear and determine matters between particular parties, and sometimes it assisted in informing the judgment of a monthly court, as in the following instance:

"Whereas by act of court bearing date at Westover, in the County of Charles City, the first of April, 1639, execution was granted against the estate of Henry Blakeman of the suit of Benjamin Cornel for the quantity of 1100 pounds of tobacco due ten years since, and forasmuch as the said Cornel allegeth that no part of the estate of the said Blackman is in the said county and the said execution is of no validity elsewhere,

the Court hath ordered that execution should be awarded against the estate of the said Blackman at the suit of the said Cornell, in whose hands soever it shall remain for the foresaid quantity of 1100 pounds of tobacco, as also for the quantity of 500 pounds of tobacco for damages for forbearance and charges.

"Dec., 1640. The Court hath ordered that every person who shall take up any land shall set up their bounds at the monthly Court to the intent that no after claims may be made there to, and that then it be presented to the Secretary's office that a precept may be granted for the same.

"8, 1640. Upon the petition of Mr. Morris Hampton, minister of James City, to have 200 acres of glebe land granted unto him according to his Majesty's instructions in that behalf. And whereas there is already belonging unto the rectory of James City parish 100 acres of Glebe, the Court hath therefore ordered that a survey be made for one other hundred acres of land back unto the Said woods behind the aforesaid hundred acres already laid out, to the intent a patent may be granted unto the said Mr. Hampton and successors for the land, provided the Said Survey do not infringe the right of any other person.

"Whereas many controversies do daily arise between the parishioners and ministers throughout the Colony concerning the payment of their duties to the said ministers, the Court intervening to rectify such disorders do hereby do declare & that all parishioners shall pay unto their several ministers their tythes & duties according to an act of assembly in that case provided, viz: one bushel of corn and ten pounds of tobacco per poll for every tithable person to the said ministers and one peck of corn p'r poll for every tithable person to the clarkes & ushers, & the Said ministers are to allow these clarkes and ushers a proportionable satisfaction in tobacco according to the act.

"12 Dec., 1640. Whereas by the last grand assembly there was an overplus of twenty pounds of tobacco p'r poll allowed over and above the 160 p'r poll, thereby to support and defray public duties and charges, whereof the 20 pounds per poll for every tithable person is disposed of by the said assembly, viz: to the ministers ten pounds p'r poll which we * * according to former act of assembly is to be collected by the church wardens of every parish respectively, and the other 10 pounds p'r poll

in the said act expressed is disposed to other public uses as by the said act, and to be collected by the several sheriffs; but the 20 pounds p'r poll for untithable persons is left undisposed of by the Said assembly, nor ordered by them to be left undisposed of by the Said assembly, nor ordered by them to be collected. It is therefore ordered that the said overplus of 20 pounds p'r poll for every untithable person which is given up in the list to be planted for shall be collected and levied by the several Sheriffs of every county, and be reserved and deposited in their custody to be disposed of by the next grand assembly to such uses as they shall appoint, and in case that any person shall not make payment thereof according to the true intent of this order, it shall be lawful for the sheriff of each county to disburse as they have been authorized in case of former public levies.

" 14 Oct., 1640. Whereas it appeareth that Francis Moryson, high sheriff of the County of Charles, was being appointed to collect and receive the levy belonging to Mr. George Sandys (agent for the County), given unto him by the last June Assembly; and whereas it appeareth that by the neglect of those that were employed by the said M. to receive the same (especially by the neglect of Samuel Walkeys, his then under Sheriff), that the said tobacco was so much damnified as great part thereof was altogether unmerchantable only by such neglect and ignorance of the receiver thereof. The Court doth therefore order that the said Mr. M. shall forthwith satisfie unto the said Mr. Sandys or his assigns, the full quantity of 4,102 pounds of regulated tobacco being good and merchantable, and that the said M. shall have his remedy against all receivers, his said under sheriffs or other persons who were employed in receiving the same and by whose means the tobacco was damnified, and that the said M. shall have power to make the best advantage to his best use of the said tobacco as yet remaining unshipped in whose hands soever the same tobacco remaineth.

" 29 April, 1640. Whereas divers have been delinquent in paying the County levies until the time for the receiving of tobacco was too far spent, and whereas divers have part their tobacco unshipt, the court doth therefore order that all such person or persons for such tobacco as he shall pay unshipt, he or they shall

allow 30 in the hundred being unshipt and forbearance after the sale of 8 per cent. for the year.

"19 Oct., 1640. Upon the motion of Roger Wingate, Esq., his magesty's treasurer for Virginia, to have the sheriffs to collect and receive his majesty's rents, the Court doth therefore think fit to order and appoint that the several sheriffs of the several counties do accordingly gather and levy his majesty's rents as aforesaid, according the act of assembly, they the said sheriffs having notice and directions from the said treasurer or his assigns and that the said sheriffs shall have power to * upon the goods of such persons refusing to satisfy the same, the said Mr. Wingate allowing unto the said sheriffs reasonable recompense for such their *persons* provided they give a true account thereof to the said treasurer or his assigns at every next ensuing quarter Court.

"19 Oct., 1640. Upon the petition of Geo. Read, gent., represented to the board for and on the behalf of Mr. Richard Kemp, secretary of State for this Colony, that they would be pleased to settle and confirm some order for the said Secretary or his deputy might receive the fees belonging and due to the place of Secretary or the clerks belonging to the office in regard the inhabitants of the Colony from whence any fees are due may seem scrupulous in the payment thereof in tobacco by reason of the late assembly having set a price thereon: and whereas we find that for the most part the said fees have grown due before the last assembly and formerly ordered to be paid in money which here cannot be expected in regard the principal Commodity in the country is tobacco, the Court hath therefore thought fit and accordingly ordered that all fees whatsoever either belonging to the said Secretary, his deputy, the clarke of the said office, Sheriffs or the inferior clarkes of the monthly Courts be paid unto them and every of them at the rate of 40 pounds of tobacco per cent, stripped and smoothed according to act; and the Sheriff of every county is hereby required according to an act of assembly in that case provided to be careful in collecting and gathering in the fees belonging to the said office and place of Secretary and the clarkes thereof; and whosoever shall refuse to satisfy and pay the said fees or any part thereof that the said

Sheriff shall hereby have Power to . * * * upon his or their goods so refusing to satisfy the same as aforesaid.

"August, 1640. Captain William Claiborne, Esq., one of the Council of Virginia, formerly in the beginning of May last presented to the Court a petition to his Majesty for the erection of an office for the keeping of the Colony Seal which petition had been refused in England by his majesty to the Sub Ministers for foreign plantations, and upon their report to his Majesty & recommendation or the petition and the * * conveniency of his Suit was again refused by his majesty to the governor and council: and whereas Mr. Richard Kemp was then required to attend to the answering thereof, yet notwithstanding presently did depart the Colony, the court now taking the said petition into consideration do find that the establishing of such an office is necessary in this Colony, especially since the growth thereof by which businesses have been multiplied that from the infancy of the Colony have continued as involved in the Secretary's place and so at length prove inconvenient to the inhabitants and discommodious for the Service, all offices were passing under the hand of one man which elsewhere are executed by many; therefore obedience to his Majesty's pleasure expressed in his generous reference to the board, it is by them thought fit that the said Mr. Claiborne shall be admitted to the said office of keeping of the Colony Seal, & that there shall belong to the said office the Sealing of all patents, charters, grants and commissions and whatever else hath been issued here to be appointed to pass the Great Seal and to be enrolled in the office after they have been enrolled in the Secretary's office when they pass the signet under the governor & council and precedents in the way of chancery, that the filing of all petitions and answers and interrogatories as also the making out & sealing of all Subpœnas either ad respondendum or ad testificandum but all other writs issuing as out of Chancery shall belong to this office. And whereas it is conceived that great use and benefit shall hereby rise to the colony, therefore that no pretence may be made of burthening the inhabitants, it is ordered that the appointing of the fees belonging to this office for the several particulars aforesaid shall be referred to the general Assembly. It is not thereby intended to prejudice the Secretary's office in anything that may be thought properly

to belong unto it. And that a large proportion and employment yet remains to it; let these several offices with all the profits coming thereby be considered of—

First. The answering and writing of all letters directed to or sent from the Governor and Council.

2dly. All things which pass the Governor's hand or the Signet and the recording of them in which is included a multiplicity of business as patents, commissions, charters, freedoms, extraordinary warrants, some of which are after to be enrolled again and pass the great seal.

3rdly. Passes for all persons departing the Colony.

4thly. Licenses to trade, to Hunt wild hogs, to go aboard ships, &c.

5thly. Probats of wills, administrations, recording wills, inventories, accounts, licenses for marriages, and 6thly all things belonging to the prerogative Court, which includes much business and great profit, all express and writs and all business for trials by common law, all these judgments, orders of Court, fines, alienations, search of record, copy of all these.

7thly. All things that pertain to the admiralty.

"Feb. 20, 1640 or 1641. The Court hath ordered that all those who have been or shall be appointed to be commissioners of any of the several counties within the Colony and shall afterwards remove their habitations & residences out of the County wherein they have been or shall be appointed commissions as aforesaid, that they or he so removing shall neither act in commission for the said county from whence he is removed nor be accounted for any of the said commissions.

The court hath ordered in regard to the remote distance of Accomack from the Court at James City that the commander & commissioners there shall have power to determine all causes between the inhabitants of the county not exceeding the sum of twenty pounds sterling or four hundred pounds of tobacco, provided that Argall, Yeardley and Nathaniel Littleton, Esquires, or either of them be present thereat.

"13 April, 1641. Whereas Captain John Upton, Commander of the County of Isle of Wight, being to take his voyage to England together with Mr. Anthony Jones one of the Commis-

sioners of the same County, hath represented to the court in the behalf of the County that Mr. Peter Knight and Mr. James Luke might be added to the Commission in the said Captain Upton's absence, the Court hath therefore ordered that the said Mr. Knight and Mr. Luke shall be added to the same commission as youngest commissioners, and that the said Capt. Upton shall hereby have power to depute the said Mr. Solomon to exercise the place of Commander in his absence aforesaid.

Whereas Capt. Richard Morrison, captain of his Majesty's fort at Point Comfort, hath petitioned the board that he might have liberty to take his voyage for England in regard of many & important occasions there requiring him as also that the said captain is subject to sickness for which he intendeth to seek better means and remedy than can be here obtained, and in regard that the said captain leaveth behind him a sufficient deputy to execute the said place, which his commission gives him power to do, as also hath promised to return back by the first ship for which Mr. Robert Morrison brother of the said captain engaged himself, the Court has therefore accordingly ordered that the said Captain shall have his license granted him to take his voyage for England as aforesaid.

BACON'S MEN IN SURREY.

[From Surry Records, Vol. 1671–84, Va. State Library.]

John Price aged about 27 years deposeth:

That aboute the 23d of September last ye depo'nt being in prison at the house of Mr. Arthur Allen, did heare Arthur Long (who then had ye title of Capt:), ord'r & Comand Tho. Gibbons to take his Gun & shoote some one of the sd. Mr. Allen's Cattle, & if he could not finde any of the old steeres, to kill the first he could meete with, upon which the sd. Gibbons set out & killed a beast wheather steere or cow the depont. knows not, but

that night (to ye best of ye deponts. remembrance), the said Long with Capt. Pittman gave him leave to goe home, Conditionally that he should bring his dogs with him in the morning to catch Mr. Allen's cattle, if any of them should bee shott or not killed, but the depont. returning according to time (but w'thout his doggs), mett the sd. Long in ye old field neare his owne house, who commanded him Enmediately to assist Gibbons in dividing up and killing one other of ye s'd Mr. Allen's cattle, & tould them if one was not enough they should kill two, but the Cattle being very shye they could not drive them to the house as they intended, wherefore Gibbons shott at a steere of about five years old in ye open field & killed him, w'ch when they gave ye s'd Long an accot. of, he s'd y't would serve today & they must kill one or two more tomorrow, but wheather any more were killed on ye morrow or not, ye depont. cannot certainly tell, but some small time after ye s'd Long released ye depont. out of prison to grinde some of Mr. Allen's wheate (at his hand Mill), which when he had ground, the s'd Long carried the Meale home, & committed ye depont. to prison againe, & further saith not.

Signed, Sign

JNO. P. PRICE.

Sworne in Surry County Cort, July 3d, 1677. Test W. E., C. T. Cr.

Vera reconth: Teste W. E., Cl. Co., July 16th, 77—

Tho. Gibbons aged about 30 yeares Deposeth:

That about ye 23d of S^{br} last ye depont. being at ye house of Capt. Arthur was commanded by Mr. Long (there called Capt.) to take my Gunn & shoote some one of ye s'd Mr. Allen's Cattle, & if he could not finde any of the old Steeres to kill ye first he mett with, upon w'ch ye depont. did shoote & kill a Steere of aboute 4 or 5 years of age, & aboute 3 or 4 days afterwards he commanded ye depont. w'th ye assistance of Jno. Price to kill another of ye s'd Mr. Allen's Cattle, & if one would not doe to kill more, but there was but one killed; & further ye depont. saith not & ye depont. further saith he was commanded as above

but he cannot certainly say by Long, but to ye best of his remembrance it was by Long, & further saith not.

Signed Sign

THO. F. GIBBONS.

July 3rd, 1677, Sw'ne in Coll. Feb. W. E., Cl. Cr.

Vera record[r] July 16th p. W. E., Cl. Cr.

Elizabeth Beesley aged about 29 years deposeth:

That the Night Mr. Arthur Allen's house was taken or seized by ye Rebells [which to ye best of ye depont's remembrance was about the 18th of 7[br] last] Joseph Rogers & one man more came armed to ye s'd house about three quarters of an hour after it was Entered by the Rebell Crew w'th whome ye depont. had no discourse y't Night, but Severall times afterwards he was very Inquisitive after ye s'd Mr. Allen's plate, very Earnestly importuneing ye depont. to tell him where it was hid; & further ye depont. declaireth y't about ye 12th June Last ye s'd Joseph Rogers his men brought a Large Dutch Case to the s'd Mr. Allen's house with about 6 or seven three pinte bottles in it, w'ch she verily believeth was Mr. Allen's, who told the s'd Rogers his man that he would not receive it because he had Entered an action agt. his ord. for y't & severall other Matters for w'ch he Intended to come to Tryall, & further saith not.

Signed Sign

ELIZABETH § BEESSLEY.

Sworne in Surry County Cort., July 3d, 1677. Test W. E., Cl. Cr.

Vera record[r] July 16, 1677, p. W. E., Cl. Cr.

Margt. Hodg aged about 22 years Deposeth:

That very shortly after Mr. Arthur Allen was (by ye late wicked Rebells forced from his house, my deced Husband, Jno. Cooper, found a sadle with houlsters, brest-plate, Cruppers and New & half checked bridle of ye s'd Mr. Allens as also some other saddles, but out of a p'ticular respect to Mr. Allen to ye goodness of his s'd saddle & other furniture to seeme the same it was put up into a Chest, but some short time after Joseph Rogers

came to this deponts. house & demanded these sadles of her, to which ye depont. repleyed yt he should have none there for there was none, but ye s'd Rogers Swareing to ye depont. yt shee lyed, tould her yt Mr. Allen's sadle was in her Chest & he would have that, & thereupon ye depont. step'd towards ye Chest where ye Sadle was to Lock it, but the s'd Rogers pushed her away & forceably tooke & carried away the sd. Mr. Allen's sadle houlsters brest-plate Cruppers & half checked bridle.

And further saith not.

Signed Sign

MARGARET O. HODGE.

Sworne in Surry County Cort, July 3rd, 1677.

Test W. E. Cl. Cr.

Vera record[r] July, 1677, p. W. E., Cl. Cr.

Elizabeth Beesley aged 29 y'rse or thereabouts, Deposeth:

That aboute ye 18th 7[br] last Robert Burgess (who afterwards I heard called commonly Ser't) with aboute seventy other Men (as they called it) att the s'd Mr. Allen's, Eat all that they could finde, Ransacking & making what havock they pleased both within Doore & without, ye depont. Inquiring of the s'd Burgess for a man of Mr. Allen's named Jno. Lenley, he told her he himselfe had taken him prison'r & showing her a carabin saide here is his Armes, and further ye depont. saith (haveing a sight of what stollen goods ye s'd Burgess brought back to Mr. Allen) that there was hid in the same place with ye pewter w'ch Burgess brought home three new Basons, fowerteene New plates, two porringers & three Mustard potts which he returned not, but what else the depont. cannot particularly remember & likewise that the eleven diaper napkins & one p. of sheets which ye s'd Burgess returned to Mr. Allen were by the depont. herselfe pack in a large chest full of Lining, & three or ffower days before ye s'd house was taken these perticulars shee very well remembers shee put in (vizt) twenty two pairs of fine dowlas sheets almost all of them new, Six paire of New Hollan Sheets, forty-six pillow cases, most of them new, twenty-four fine Napkins, two table Cloaths, twenty ffower Hollan & fine Dowlas Aprons, thirty six towels most of them fine dowlas, sixteene

womens shifts of Hollen & fine dowlas most of them new, one large new bed & boulster teeke, & a great deale of small Lining of Cambrick & Hollan, as severall pairs of sleeves, handerchiefs & women head Lining, of all sorts a great quantity, but the depont. cannot remember the perticular number of these small things & further saith not.

Signed Sign
ELIZABETH § BEESLEY.

Sworne in Surry County Cort July 30, 1677.

Teste W. E., Cl. Cr.

Vera record^tr^ July 16th, 1677, p. W. E., Cl. Cr.

Jno. Fenly, aged about 24 years, deposeth:

That on or Neare about ye 15th of 7^br^ last, ye depont. being sent by his master, Mr. Arthur Allen, from James Citty to Coll. Swanns & from thence to goe hence to his s'd master's house, was by Robt. Burgess on ye road neare Southwarke Church commanded to stand, who after a short examination permitted him to proceed on his Journey, but before he had Rod halfe a mile, the said Burgess with another horseman Armed, Rod after the depont. & forceably carried him back to ye place where he then kept his Rendezvous, & Emmediately commanding ye depont. to alighte, seized & took away his horse, Carabin, powder & shott & asking whether ye horse were good for anything or not, ye depont. made answere for very little, to which Burgess repleyed, noe matter, he will serve me to go to Mill with, & within halfe an hower after ye depont. was carried away prison^r^ to Robt. Jones his house in flour de hundred & from thence to Newitt Wheeler's in Martin Brandon, where he remained in that quality the space of eleven weeks although he often & very Earnestly Solicited for his Liberty, & further saith not.

Signed,
JNO. FENLAY.

Sworne in Surry County Cott., July 3d, 1677.

Test—W. E., Cl. Cr.

Vera record^tr^ July 16, 1677, p. W. E., Cl. Cr.

Walter Tayler, aged about 33 y'rse, deposeth:-

That about ye 21st 7^{br} last ye depont. Comeing to ye house of Mr. Arthur Allen founde ye same possest & Engarrisoned by a Considerable Number of the Rebells und^{r} the Command of Wm. Rookeings, amongst whom were Robert Burgess whome the depont. ever heard called Scot, w'ch place or office he Exercised soe long as the Guard was kept by them, being all waies accounted & Esteemed (next to Rookeings) ye Chiefe Commander thereof, & Mr. Wm. Simons who ye depont. saw severall times baring the Coulours & had allways ye title of Ensigne, & ye depont. further declaireth y't ye very night ye house was quitted by ye Rebell Crew he saw ye s'd Burgess thrust severall things (which he supposed to be household Lining) into his breeches just upon their departure, & he likewise saw ye s'd Simons (assisted by John Rutherford) Putt up severall bookes into a pillow Case & had table Lining, Canvis & other things in theire hands ready to put up w'th ye s'd books (as ye depont. supposeth), for he afterwards saw the s'd Simons have ye same pillow Case filled full with something & carried it away with him at ye same time, & further saith not.

Signed WALTER TAYLER.

Sworne in Surry County Cott., July 3d, 1677.

Test—W. E., Cl. Cr.

Vera record^{r} July 16, 1677, p. W. E., Cl. Cr.

LETTERS OF LAFAYETTE.

[The following letters of Lafayette written in the course of the Campaign in Virginia, in 1781, are now printed for the first time, the originals being still among the manuscript collections of the Executive Department, in the Virginia State Library. We are indebted to the kindness of Hon. Joseph T. Lawless, Secretary of the Commonwealth, and Mr. W. W. Scott, State Librarian, for permission to print them.]

Williams Burg, March the 17th, 178–.

Sir:

From a conversation with the Quarter Master of this State, I find that there will be a great deficiency of Horses, and that none of those which have been promised can leave for the purpose of our Artillery. Under these circumstances, and in the full conviction that a transportation of Heavy Artillery and stores was necessary to the Expedition, I thought that oxen might in some cases render the same service, and the Quarter Master was of opinion that the impressing of these could be more easily done.

I have therefore given to him a return of Saddle Horses, field Artillery horses, and Horse waggons, these cannot absolutely be dispensed with, and instead of the large number of draft Horses that were necessary Both for our Heavy ordinance and that of the french, I have requested him to impress 200 Oxen.

I am very unhappy, Sir, to think that my arrival in this State is accompanied with a necessity to distress its inhabitants. But your Excellency will judge that a seige operation cannnot be carried without great expenses and great means of transportation. It is with the greatest reluctance that I sign any impressing warrant, but I hope my delicacy in this matter will be such as to render me worthy of the approbation of the State.

Inclosed your Excellency will find copies of letters Relatory to an affair which I am very little acquainted with. I beg leave to ask your Excellency's opinion upon the conduct I am to hold in this instance, and I would be glad to have a complete set of the militia, or other laws of this State, that I may not interfere

with the Rights of, or through ignorance, Be deficient in regard to the civil authority.

With the highest respect, I Have the honor to Be,

Your Excellency's Most Obd. Humb. Ser.,

LAFAYETTE.

P. S.—I request your Excellency to return me the letter and copy.

To His Excellency Governor Jefferson, Richmond.

Bowlin Green, April the 27th, 1781.

Sir:

Captain North, from Baron de Steüben's camp, has been with me last evening and was directed by the Baron to give me every intelligence Relative to our situation. From what he says I think the Baron is by this time at Chesterfield Court House, and considers Richmond as the object for both parties.

Every boat that is in the river should be collected above the falls, by which means a communication can be secured; those that are for the * * with the vessels, are of no use to them and will be of great service to us. I wish it was possible to fix some Heavy cannon upon small vessels so as to make floating batteries or galleys. I have lately tried the experiment at Annapolis and could derive great benefit from it.

This evening or tomorrow morning I hope to be with your excellency, and beg leave to request you will honor me with a letter that will meet me on the road and let me know how matters are.

With the highest respect I have the Honor to be your Excellency's

Most obedient & humble Servant,

LAFAYETTE.

To His Excellency Governor Jefferson.

Lyons' Plantation, 1st July, 1781.

My dear Sir:

I had yesterday the pleasure to see Major Callis and am happy to find you have established a chain of * * between this camp and the seat of government. I hope my several let-

ters advising you of the enemy's retreat from Richmond, their arrival at Williamsburg, and a very close skirmish that took place some days ago, have been safely transmitted. Should the seat of government be transferred to Richmond our correspondance will be easier and public service much benefited.

By the utmost care to avoid infected grounds we have hitherto got clear of the small-pox. I wish the Harvest time might be as Easily got over but there is no keeping the militia into the field. The three brigades are so amazingly reduced that to have them of a tolerable strength I have been obliged to put them into two. They are commanded by generals Stevens and Lawson, whom I have requested to have Returns made by counties and to forward them to your excellency. Many and many men are deserting but it is near to impossibility to take them in their flight through the woods; the other day a captain of Horse was sent after a captain of foot whom he could never get hold of. They have no reason to complain, they cannot conceive any, but say they were only engaged for six weeks and the Harvest time recalls them home. On the other hand the times of a great number are daily beginning. No relief comes to them and you might as well stop the flood tide as to stop militia whose times are out. The riflemen are also determined to go and take care of their Harvest, so that I shall soon be left with the continentals.

Under these circumstances it would perhaps be better to go and fight Lord Cornwallis. But exclusive of my daily expectation of General Morgan, however disappointed I may have been as to his strength exclusive of the diminution of some I have already experienced, I confidentially will confess with you that I am terrified at the consequences of a general defeat. You are not stranger to the political State of Europe. Everything bears for the present a tolerable face. New York threatened, Carolina Re-conquered, Lord Cornwallis pushed into Williamsburg after a long Retreat. Such is the condition of affairs in America that may be laid before the mediators. But should we be beat and should the loss of Virginia follow a defeat, then obstacles will be raised again against America's indepen'cy.

An order to the county lieutenants throughout the State immediately to send to the army every six month soldier, and a

call of militia to come immediately into the field are steps of an absolute necessity. I think, my dear Sir, Severe examples ought to be made of county Lieutenants who neglected to lead either the six months or their quotas of militia. Unless a large number is immediately joined to us, we must measure back the ground we have obtained over his lordship. Two Militia Brigades of 1600 each in four Regiments so as to have 1200 fit for duty, and a Rifle Brigade of the same number ought always to be kept into the field—it would be 4400 upon paper and 3600 effectives, this I would propose to be exclusive of the 6 month men, the majority of whom ought to be immediately sent and put under Continental officers. Besides this number to be with the army, the counties north of Rappahanack, the counties near Portsmouth ought to be destined, the one to the defence of the Neck and Fredericksburg; the others to have a permanent force of about three thousand men blockading Portsmouth and providing detachments from that place. Gloucester county had better be kept for its own defence. I have sent them 200 stand of arms.

Should it be possible to raise two Corps of Volunteer dragoons of 120 each, divided into two troops of sixty, mounted upon their own horses, regularly embodied under proper officers, and as accoutrements cannot be procured, armed with spears, I think they might render service. But I wish your Excellency would make a proclamation declaring that every volunteer Horse who does not belong to a Corps, the commander of which has my written orders, is not only liable to militia duty, But also will be brought to an account for the forage and provisions he may get into the country.

I beg leave to suggest to your excellency the propriety of Raising a corps of 150 Negroe pioneers to march with army, and also a corps of Hundred Negroe waggoners, they might be easily got and would afford great services.

Baron de Steüben is gone for some days to Charlottesville. I have requested him to give his assistance to the recruiting of our cavalry.

There must be a great quantity of accoutrements in the country. By a letter from the Board of war, I find that 100 saddles, 100 Swords, 100 pairs of pistols may be soon expected at

Leesburg, supposing that the same number be got in the country, as we must certainly Have collected more than 200 horses, you see that the 50 old dragoons that might be gathered in this State, and 150 new, we should mount accompanied with 50 fresh Horses for the continental dragoons we now have, may at once give us 300 Horse supporting 200 volunteer *gentlemen*, for they ought to Be men of fortune and well mounted to be immediately embodied and called into the field, your excellency will see that there may be a prospect of Becoming superior to the enemy's cavalry. But it requires great diligence, and I entreat your excellency's particular aid on that so very important point. Every horse that comes to camp I send up either to Charlottesville or Richmond, there to be subject to your orders. Impresses I beg leave to consider as a civil matter, and will receive such a number of horses from the executive as have been collected by their authority. Col. Call is going up for that same affair and to him I beg leave to Refer your excellency.

I have always the same complaint to make against the commissary department. A letter from you to them threatening the severest in case the army is left in the least want may have a great effect; I wish you will write them. I have been requested to have those punishments inflicted the first hour the army wants any kind of provisions; however these past days we have done rather better. There should be some arrangement made concerning waggons; at least every county ought immediately to send in box waggons. Then powers might be lodged with the commissary general to apply to the county lieutenants for so many waggons as are necessary to the communication between his stores and camp, with men to drive and men to keep a guard.

Promise me, my dear sir, once more to insist upon an immediate call of militia. Both brigades are not quite so large as Müllemburg's brigade has been, and with less are fit for duty. Fevers begin to spread; I have taken the liberty to call for a third of the militia of some adjacent counties; should you disaprove of it we may countermand; if not I request you will enforce my letter.

A paragraph from the executive denouncing the several punishments to Civil officers who do not immediately apprehend deserters, and ascertaining if the militia are to wait for the Re-

lieves is of an immediate necessity, for they are all going a way. Those for the light infantry and Reserve are two articles upon which I entreat your good offices.

Most Respectfullly yours,

LAFAYETTE.

Malvern Hill, 21st July, 1781.

Sir:

The Assembly of this Commonwealth, sensible of the dangers which for want of cavalry threatened this and Neighboring State, were pleased to Impower me under certain Restrictions to have such Horses and such a number of Horses impressed as I would think necessary for that Service. From motives of delicacy and tenderness for the Rights of the people, I took the liberty to request you when Brigadier general and commanding the militia to have this matter carried into execution, in hopes that your knowledge of particular persons and your zeal for the liberties of the citizens would as much as possible render the mode of impress suitable to their feelings. The same motive induced me not to meddle in this matter further than to request and wholly to let it rest with the execution, which no doubt is the properest channel.

I beg to propose that a general return be asked for of horses that have been impressed, few have been taken by my order, Some have been impressed by Major Nelson, some by the Quarter Master general in the field. Colonel White had your approbation to impress a number. Those gentlemen will be directed to send proper returns to your excellency.

As to the Employment of the said Horses that have already been attributed to the Cavalry service put in mounting field officers whom, on their embarkation, the commander in chief allowed to receive Public Horses, their own having been disposed of in the beginning of the winter, and every means of marqueting or subsisting them being refused, the general thought it best that they should be furnished with public Horses. Some other purposes too tedious to be minutely mentioned in this letter Have also obliged me to make use of impressed horses. The number is but small and has very little weight in the general state.

What is important is to know where the horses impressed by

your Excellency's or my order, have been deposited, and examine into the just causes of complaint of some inhabitants.

I aprehend many horses Have been impressed by volunteers who not only had no authority but are literally unknown to me and to your excellency. I gave the late Governor a copy of my general orders on the occasion, and requested him to have them printed and sent to the several counties.

Independent of these horses there is a great quantity of accoutrements belonging to the Continent and to the state in the several counties. The greatest abuses have been committed on this Head by volunteers. I take the liberty to request that every part of public accoutrements be ordered to Charlottesville, and in case of non obedience, coercive measures taken by the Executive.

It would also be well that in paying a due compliment to such volunteer dragoons as have been embodied in the army, your Excellency would forbid the appearance of such volunteers as refuse to acknowledge a command. I have the honor to be, with great respect,

Your most obedient Humble servant,

LAFAYETTE.

Malbourn Hill (Va.), 29th July, 1781.

Sir:

I have been honored with your Excellency's letter of the 28th inst. It cannot be more than the wish of the Executive, than it is my wish, that no further reinforcements were necessary for the Southward. But the enemy remaining here does not lessen the necessity. Whether he continues in his present situation, commences fresh ravages in the State, we shall find that to succour General Greene is our best relief. It is a maxim with me, that the more troops we send him, the less we shall want them here. Indeed, it is one way of compelling the enemy to leave us, or at least to force him to detach, without the risque of battle. My opinion, therefore, would be, were I to address the Executive again on the same subject, rather to increase than diminish the proposed reinforcements.

But there are conclusions to be drawn from present appearances. A French naval superiority is not an impossible event.

Some accounts speak of it. The embarkation which has taken place, is most probably intended for New York. It is large enough for Potomack, and had this been its destination, it has several days had the most favorable winds. But as it seems to be compleat; its not going is a proof that it is designed for some other quarter. Admitting then, the idea of a naval superiority, the doubtfulness of its object may also call up their fears for Charlestown and this may occasion a second detachment. Under this aspect the Southern reinforcement will be of the utmost consequence.

But admitting the enemy's force to the Southward, to receive no addition, to confine it to Charlestown, must have the happiest effect. England has not scrupled to announce to every court in Europe that she is in full possession of Georgia, South Carolina and Virginia. This will be the strongest argument we can offer, short of the reduction of Charlestown, to convince them of its falsity and to give our Commissioners a proper right, should the negotiations for peace be renewed in the winter. But independant of these considerations, there are two arguments which I do not know how to answer. If we do not send the militia we may be obliged to send the Continentals, and should neither go, we shall defeat General Greene's plans and give him cause to complain of failures occasioned by our dissapointing him in promised succours.

Before I quit this subject I would beg leave to observe to your Excellency that sooner than the 2,000 militia can rendezvous at Boyd's Ferry we must have a pretty perfect explanation of the enemy's intentions. In this view and provided the call from General Greene should be less urgent than it may be here, we shall have them in readiness to join this army. And should the enemy hold only a post at Portsmouth they may give us an opportunity of acting instantly, in a case which, perhaps, may not admit of much delay, and which will also, from the necessity of different attacks, call for a still further reinforcement.

I perceive in all this the difficulty of getting arms, the length of such a march and how much averse the people may be to undertake it. But at the same time I confide in the exertions of the Executive to obviate the first, and as the advantages from sending them controbalance these evils and those which we

might experience here, should their services be wanted, I am persuaded your Excellency will not hesitate in promoting the measure in its fullest extent.

Permit me to suggest the necessity of collecting the heavy cannon of the State and such military matters as are wanted in a seige, should we be fortunate enough to be able to do anything against Portsmouth.

With the most perfect respect I have the honor to be, Sir,

Your Excellency's most Obedient Servant,

LAFAYETTE.

His Excellency Governor Nelson.

New Castle, August the 6th, 1781.

Sir:

However small is the number of our militia, yet there is such a scarcity of Arms in camp that those who are coming in cannot be furnished with weapons of any sort. There is I know a multiplicity of abuses on this Article owing to neglects in some militia officers, want of chests to carry the arms in, and want of a proper number of artificers to repair them. On the first point I shall repeat orders and recommand obedience; on the two others I must have recourse to your excellency and the state board of War. It is less difficult to multiply artificers than to enforce strict discipline among militia, and a necessary quantity of chests ought also to be provided. But is of immediate importance that we do speedily receive a supply of arms equal to the expected reinforcement.

We are also in want of cartridges and are to request a supply of ammunition from the state laboratory. I have done my best to provent a waste of cartridges, but independent of neglects, the deficiency of cartridge boxes must render it difficult for the men to procure Amunition.

Give me leave, Sir, to remind your excellency of the affair of the Boats. I shall also take the liberty to express my wishes respecting the collection of cannon, Tool, and other apparatus of that kind.

It appears that Lord Cornwallis intends to fix a post at York and Gloucester, and there build fortifications. This no doubt is a new plan, the motives of which are not sufficiently explained.

My situation is not equal to the defensive, much less so to any offensive prospect, part of our militia are unarmed, and the majority of them is very inadequate to every military purpose. I am However, moving down, but in the Hope that the executive will have our Situation altered for the best.

It is I think important that the Corps under Col. Parker be speedily reinforced; the more we move from that side the more important it is to keep the enemy within Bounds, prevent their detaching to the Southward and perhaps improve opportunities. Inclosed is my letter to General Lawson, should the executive agree in opinion with me, I request they will immediately send the letter and add proper powers to it, so that there may be 4 or five hundred men there.

By letters from Philadelphia it appears the negociation between England and Holland through a Russian Mediation is broke up, and every idea of a partial peace given up for the present.

With the highest Respect, I have the honor to be, Dear Sir; Your Excellency's,

Most obedient and Humble Servant,

LAFAYETTE.

To his Excellency Governor Nelson.

(TO BE CONTINUED.)

TITLE TO GREENSPRING.

[LUDWELL MSS., VIRGINIA HISTORICAL SOCIETY COLLECTIONS.]

The following paper was drawn in defense of Colonel Ludwell's title to Greenspring that was in dispute:

15 Nov., 1618. The Treasurer and Company of Adventurers for the first Collony in Virginia being Incorporated as we suppose by grant under the broad seal of England, gave Instructions to Capt. Yeardley, their then Governor elect, that among other things, he with the Councell of State in Virginia, should with convenient speed put in Execution a former order of their courts

for setting out by Bounds and Metes, 3000 Acres of land to be the land of the Governor of Virginia for the time being, and to lay out several great tracts of land for several other p'ts therein certified, and in the close of those Instructions require the said Governor and Councell to return to them the * * * * Surveys in writing under their hands and seals, of all the S[d] lands set out by the bounds and metes the Company surrendering their charter to the Crowne about 1624 or 25.

May, 1625. One Clayborne, who was then Surveyor-General of Virginia, attests a patent which he says was sent home by Sr. Fran. Wiat to the Lords of the Privy Councell according to their orders, &c. In this patent there are severall p'cells of Land sayd to be laid out, but there are not any Metes or Bounds described to any of them nor mention made of any Survey in writing. 3000 acres are sayd to be laid out for Governor's lands (which we will suppose to be in the place where the Governor's land have always been esteemed to lye, because that answers in a great measure the order of the Treasurer & nearest to Jamestowne), but by that patent it might be supposed to be at the mouth of Chickahominy River, but how much that Land was or where the bounds were, no man could ever say otherwise than by reputation.

We don't meet with any proceedings on Record in any way relating to this matter until 1643.

4th June. The Quarter Court in Virginia (which was the only place where lands were granted) Did grant to S[r] Wm. Berkley then Governor in office, 984 Acres of land by name of Green Spring, that grant bounded South South East upon the Governor's Lands, due to him by right for Transportation of p'sons into Virginia (which was the method that did then and ever since Entitle any one to a grant of Land in Virginia).

5 June, 1646. There is a grant by the then councell of State to the said S[r] Wm. Berkley, then alsoe Governor, for 1,090 Acres of land (being the same Land granted in 1643), Now Surveyed and found to contain so much more within the same bounds than was mentioned in 1643, but is recited to be the same, is bounded as the other was, So. So. East upon the Governor's lands and by lease to him of 70 acres p'te of the gov's * * *

Note. In the grant 'tis said that there * * * ye Councell Board a Survey of the Governor's Lands and also of Greenspring, but neither of these Surveys can be found.

9 October, 1652. A Patent is granted to S^r^ Wm. Berkeley, then Governor, & Mr. Bennett in the name of the Keepers of the Liberties of England for the Same 1,090 acres renting * * by the Councell 1646, bounded So. So. East upon Governor's land, but no mention made of the lease.

7 Mar., 1661. A Patent is granted to S^r^ Wm. Berkeley by the Governor Collonell Morrison in the King's name for 2,090 Acres land which included and recites the 1,090 Acres to be granted in 1652 by the same bounds of the Governor's lands and here againe is called Green Spring. No mention is here made of the 70 acres by Lease being included in the Patent, but it may be here observed that if S^r^ Wm. Berkeley's buildings had stood on the 70 acres he would have taken a lease from the Governor.

27 Sept., 1664. (S^r^ Wm. Berkeley still Governor), an order of Councell confirming his grant & Lease in 1646, and continues the Lease 21 years longer (which I suppose might be the sole * * order.)

9th April, 1674. (Sir Wm. still Governor), another order of Councell confirming the grant and Lease in 1646, for the 1090 acres and enlarging the lease for 99 years. In both these orders the councill do this to secure S^r^ Wm. Berkeley's just title.

Oct., 1674. (S^r^ Wm. still Governor). An Act of Assembly passed at the prayer of the Burgesses, to confirme S^r^ William's title, & another to implore the King to make him secure in this land.

Note. S^r^ Wm. had then been in possession of Green Spring between 20 & 30 years and had been at great expense in building there, as appears by the Act of Assembly & by living witnesses we prove the same in a controversy at Law about processioning of land according to Act of Assembly of Virginia, and also that before that time & ever since the reputed bounds between the Governor's land & Green Spring were the same, which we now claime.

Oct., 1676. The charter of King Charles confirms lands to possessors where other mens property is not prejudiced, and

Declares the Charter shall be taken most beneficially for the subject.

There is an act of Limitation in Virginia which is for 20 years possession in Lands.

Note. The 10,000 in Henrico and all the other great pieces of Land, said in Clayborne's patent to have been laid out, have all been since parcelled out & granted to private p'sons by patents from the Governor, as other lands, & the bounds of them are not to be disturbed.

Note. This land which hath alwayes passed for the Governor's land, is bounded three wayes by naturall bounds & the fourth is where the dispute now is, upon which S^r^ Wm. was bounded, So., So. East is also almost naturall Boundary, for the most p^te^ of it is A Survey which was formerly impassable in most places, but hath been shared & Drained by S^r^ Wm. Berkeley & Coll. Ludwell who claime Green Spring under S^r^ Wm. Berkeley & hath never had any Interruption to his pos'sion or clayme made till now by the Governor.

Note. Green Spring, the plantation and lands so called, took this name from a very fine Green Spring that is upon the land & is very near the swamp which we suppose the dividing bounds betweene Governor's lands & Green Spring.

The Governor's land has been lately surveyed within the reputed Bounds, and there wants of 3,000 acres, about 500 acres, which he says must be made good out of that we call Green Spring, if so he must take the Green Spring and all the houses which were ever built by S^r^ Wm. Berkeley & where he lived for many years since.

Note alsoe. The Governor's land (i. e.), the 3,000 acres runs neare 3 miles upon A broad river which is dayly gaining upon the Bank, & we can prove hath wash't away about 100 Acres within 30 years & must have done much more in 70.

Quere 1. Whether these 3,000 Acres of land are in the King or in the Governor of Virginia for the time being.

Quere 2. If the Titles to the 3000 Acres * * * then what effect will the several orders of the Quarter Court & the Councell and the patents from the * * * Assembly our possion & the King's charter of confirmacon when * * * had been so long possest have * * * Antient bounds of one

1090 Acres of Green Spring against ye King especially since there don't appeare any * * * bounds by which these 3000 Acres were let out only these bounds which we prove to be reputed bounds for so many years.

Quere 3. If this Land be in the Governor, will our Antient possession and the Act of Limitation in Virginia barr him, or will * * * barred by this patent or orders which give the Bounds. We claime there never having been any other grant or order from the Crowne as to these 3000 Acres, only that of the Company 1618, which we take to be only a command to have it laid out & set apart in order to * * * grant.

There not appearing on the state of this case any legall Title of the 3,000 acres granted out of ye Crown for ye use of ye Governor for ye time being, I am of opinion That ye Titles to them is in ye Crown, Tho' ye orders & * * may be sufficient to Entitule ye Governor to ye use & occupation of them.

The 1,090 Acres called Green Spring being well conveyed from ye Crown by patent & a Title to Coll. Ludwell under the grants I think he will hold them ag't the Crown. I think the Governor will be bound by ye grants & possession which there has been of ye Green Spring. W.

6 ffeb., 1716.

OLD LETTERS OF REVOLUTIONARY DATE.

[Contributed by Miss Anne Randolph Ball.]

Colonel Burgess Ball, in a letter dated 1773, addressed to John Blackburn, writes as follows in regard to his property in England, etc.:

Virginia, May 3d, 1773.

Sir:

I received yours of ye 1st of Sept^r and also a chariott for w^ch I am duly thankfull, a remittance for w^ch is at this time out of my power to make, but may be depended upon this summer.

Having given out all expectation of ever receiving a Letter from you, I last summer wrote to Mr. Cyrus Griffin desiring him to enquire into ye circumstances of my Estate in England, and

take upon him ye management thereof for me, & have since received an ans^{r} thereto informing me that he would comply with my request; but as I have at length had ye pleasure of receiving a Letter from you also signifying a willingless (sic) to continue to act for my interest, I shall decline all Correspondence with Mr. Griffin on ye matter, & desire you will continue to act for me & mine.

I never heard of the Will you mentioned in your Letter that prohibits my Wife from all claim 'till she arrives to ye age of 25 years. I flattered myself that as soon as ye Legatees were satisfied I might draw for what cash there might then remain. The Real Estate I knew I could make no claim until y^{r} period, but if it is so I must be patient, tho' at this time a sum of money would be very advantagious in payment for Lands bought.

I would esteem it a favour if you would by ye 1st opportunity inform me of ye situation of my affairs, and send me a true Estimate of ye Estate both Real & Personal.

I should be glad to know whether ye Legatees of John Chichester will receive their Legacies or not, as it remains a doubt here whether he might have Personal Estate sufficient or not after payment of ye other Legacies; allso when ye Dowers are paid & how much they will amount to, as I'm afraid after payment of all these things there will be no Cash left. Your advice to us to come to England is undoubtedly good, but ye Idea of going so far by Water is somewhat dreadfull, which makes it uncertain whether we shall see you or not.

The Chariott was a very genteel one, but I fear the workman was careless in 'chusing' ye wood for ye Body, as the Pannels are already sprung. I flatter myself that in future our Correspondence will be such as will be satisfactory to both.

I am, Sir, Y^{r} most Hb. Serv^{t},

BURGES BALL.

To John Blackburn, Esq^{r}, Merch^{t}.

By ye London.

Ten years later, just at the close of the Revolution, in which cause Colonel Ball had spent so much of his fortune in equipping a regiment for service in this war and which was commanded by himself, we find the rough draft of a letter addressed to

Thomson Mason, Esquire, speaking in detail of his financial affairs, etc.

Travellers Rest, 9th of Novr., 1783.

My Dear Sir,

Inclosed is the will of my Grand Father by which I possess near all my Lands.—That said to be in Spotsylv[a] I exchanged since ye passing of an act of Assembly which I petitioned for with Gen. Spotswood for 1168 acres (it lying on both sides of the River) in Culpepper & Orange called Fox Neck, where I have lived this summer; this land is vested in Trustees for ye purpose of the will. Those said to be in Stafford (and which is still Stafford) I some years ago sold to Peter Hensbrough, who is now dead, not then knowing but I had a right to do so, & I would wish to prevent his posterity being disturbed in the possession of it. It was sold I think for £350, & is at present not worth much more. That tract said to be in King George (now Stafford) is the place where I now live (call'd Travellers Rest) which then contained only 600 acres, but I have since added 400 to it by a purchase of my own some years ago of John Ball which makes it 1000. I have also lately purchased 1100 acres with a Saw Mill (in Orange, had joined to my Fox Neck Tract) for which I gave General Spotswood £800 Certificates. Thus you'll observe I've but little land to dispose of, otherwise than by will. I estimate the last I bought of Ball at £8 per acre (which makes £3200) and ye remainder 600 at £10, as all the improvements are on this part, ye whole amount of which will be £9200.

The Fox Neck Tract, which stands in place of the Spotsylvania tract is worth about £1500, and that I bought of Spotswood (for Certificates) about £400, the whole valuation then of my lands amounts to £11,100, of which these I have purchased only makes £3600, and which alone I have a right to sell.

My reason, sir, for thus troubling you, is, to inform you of the valuation of the lands I hold by my grandfather's will, and those I have a right to sell, so you may form an idea of my circumstances, what part can be liable for my obligations to Braxton, & in what manner I ought to make a will. If I have by my obligation to Braxton, attempted to make the land I live on (containing 1,000 acres), lyable for my contract with him, that is, if

I've settled it (with a No. of negroes, possibly 50, upon my son in order to compel him to confirm my bad bargain, I hope the 600 of ye 1,000 cannot be liable: If therefore only the 400, and the negroes (no names of whom were mentioned), can be lyable, they would sell for but little more (if any at all), than his purchase money with the interests and costs. Would it not then be much more to his interest to compromise matters, than to go through the whole course of law? Perhaps by my aiding and assisting (as far as is consistent with propriety), to obtain what right I may have to the Estate in England he might get much more than his money, &c., and if he did not, it would be made up to him out of my estate here. Was he acquainted with the circumstances, he might think it better for us to settle matters at once in this way. I do not intend, my dear Sir, to do any thing without your advise and assistance, but my anxiety to get rid of a state of suspense, would induce rather to loan, than to continue. Your directions, alone, I shall follow. Now, my dear Sir, I must request you'll take ye trouble to make out a will for me, guarding against every contingency, as I'm desirous to provide in the best manner I possibly can for my wife, a son, two daughters, and a child which I expect is in the stocks. It is my wish to do justice to them all in such manner as you may think I ought to do and am able to do. I have the education of my children much at heart, which I want to provide for as you think most expedient. If I have a right to direct my lands to be sold by my will, I've a thought it would be best, as I should thereby be enabled to distribute justice more easily and effectually, but of this you'll be the best judge.

The number of my negroes does not exceed 60, out of which, possibly Braxton may expect to be reimbursed. I have a Land Warrent of 777⅔ acres for my own services, which I give to my wife, also the land in Orange (which I purchased) provided I have not a right to give her an interest in the lands I hold by ye will, but of all these matters you can judge, and as it is my wish to do 'em all justice, I'm satisfied you'll make my will in such a manner as will answer the purpose. But these Certificates I expect (as well as what money is due me), must go to ye payment of my debts, which are (I believe) something more than £2,000. I thought these had been paid, 'till some time after I

returned from the Army and after I was married, for I was informed by my Brother, who had the direction of my affairs and ye use of a large sum of money, that he had paid all my debts.

Thus, my dear Sir, I've informed you of my situation and circumstances as nearly as I can, relying on you as my most particular friend. Your services shall be most faithfully rewarded, and fully to your satisfaction.

I am with the highest Esteem Dear Sir

Y. oblidg'd friend &c.

B. Ball.

N. B. This letter is a copy of one sent, except that part of this page which mentions the Certificates, and my Debts. The purport is the same. In the P. S. to the letter I've desired Mr. Mason to look in the Body of the Laws for the Act vesting my Lands in Trustees, and in the Office, for ye Deed from Spotswood to the Trustees.

Thomson Mason, Esquire.

JOURNAL OF JOHN BARNWELL.

[Ludwell MS., Virginia Historical Society.]

In a letter of John Page, Mayor of Dublin, to John Harleston, of Carolina, dated 1708, in which inquiry is made as to "Mr. John Barnwell," and describing him as "son of a verry good gentleman and gentlewoeman," and as having "extriordinary friends and relasions in this Kingdom," he is said to have left Ireland "about seaven years agon from a humor to goe to travel and for no other reason." On his arrival in Charlestown he was befriended by Chief Justice Trott, and was at once made Deputy Secretary and Clerk of Council under Sir Nathaniel Johnson's administration. In 1702–3, although in office and a churchman himself, he opposed the Administration party in their effort to exclude Dissenters from the government, and was an unsuccessful candidate for the Commons House of Assembly. In 1705 he was a volunteer in Rhett's expedition against the French under

Le Feboure, and brought the first news to Charlestown of the defeat of the French. He was shortly afterwards elected a member of the Commons House and made Comptroller of the Colony, having in the meantime settled in the neighborhood of Port Royal. In 1712 he was chosen to command the expedition, the journal of which we are now publishing. On his return to Carolina he urged the sending of a second expedition, but having been wounded and having contracted a serious illness besides on the first expedition, he declined the command of the second, which, under Colonel James Moore, broke up the power of the Tuscaroras. Colonel Barnwell's conduct in concluding a peace with the Tuscaroras and the subsequent excesses of his own Indians were the subject of complaint on the part of Governor Hyde, of North Carolina. In 1715 Barnwell commanded as colonel in the Yemassee War, and after serving repeatedly as a member of the Commons House, he was sent to England after the Revolution of 1719 to act as agent of the Colony with Joseph Boon, to treat for the transference of the government from the Lords Proprietors to the Crown. He returned from England a member of Council and with a commission putting him in charge of the erection of forts on the Altimaha for the protection of the Colony against the Spaniards. He died in June, 1724, leaving two sons and six daughters, having been during his lifetime, one of the most prominent men of the Colony. His wife was Anne Berners, and the Barnwell family of South Carolina are all descended from him. Over 200 families of different names inherit his blood, and his descendants have been over 2500 in number. Commodore Tatnal of the Confederate Navy, Bishop Elliott, of Georgia, General Stephen Elliott, Commander of Fort Sumter, and Rev. Richard Fuller, of Baltimore, were among his distinguished descendants.

Narhantes Fort, Feb'ry 14, 1711.

May it please your Hon^{r}:

I had eight days March from Pedee river where I dated my last to Cape Feare River, being a very bad Road full of great Swamps often pulling our horses out by main Strength and ropes. In the mean time during these 60 miles march I ordered Capt. Bull to take another Circuit among his Indians and meet me at the said

River; accordingly he brought about 200 men, some of which were Bowmen. We were two days passing the River on bark logs and Rafts, and when I drew up my forces on this other side I soon perceived a great desertion of the Indians, but mostly of Capt. Bull's, of which there were 67 remaining. I concealed it as much as I could least of discouraging the rest, who I told were gone another way by my order & would meet us again; however the desertion continued & still continues, for the night before I crossed Neuse River I numbered my men and found it thus:

In Capt. Steel's Troop.

30	- - - -	white men.
158	- - - -	Yamasses.
155	- - - -	Essaws.
182	- - - -	Capt. Bull's.
525		

With Capt. Bull, Major Mackay, myself is in all 528.

Yamasse Company.

Yamasses,	- - - -	87
Hog Logees,	- - - -	10
Apalatchees,	- - - -	56
Corsaboy,	- - - -	5
		158

Essaw Capt. Jack's Compa.

Watterees,	- - - -	28
Sagarees,	- - - -	20
Catabas,	- - - - -	40
Suterees,	- - - - -	27
Waxaws,	- - - - -	27
Congree & Sattees,	- - -	13
		155

Capt. Bull's Comp.

Watterees,	- - - -	28
Pedees,	- - - - -	18
Weneaws,	- - - -	24

Cape Feare, - - - - -	11
Hoopengs, - - - - -	11
Wareperes, - - - - -	9
	117

To his Company also.

Saraws, - - - - - -	42
Saxapahaws, - - - - -	22
	182

My Scouts made no discovery of any men from North Carolina to joyn me at the place concerted between me and Major Gale pursuant to the articles stipulated between your Hon^r & him, in behalf of that Government, by which means I was destitute of Pilots & information; however relying on the justice of war, and the blessing of God upon our arms, who was pleased to grant us the finest weather that could be desired, I crossed Neuse River the 28th of January at night, at a place the Saxapahaws were lately settled, and 30 mile below the place appointed to meet Major Gale, and about 27 above this place, being the greatest and most warlike Town of the Tuscaruros; the Saxapahaws (called by some Shacioes) were forced to desert their settlements in the beginning of this month by reason the Tuscaruros of this town fell upon them and killed 16 of them, because they refused to join with them against the English, they were just come among the Wattomas, when I came and were going to pay their Tribute to your Hon^r and beg your protection, but I desired them not to do it untill our Return, and go with me, they seeming to me brave men and good.

The 29th I marched hard all day and most of the night, that if possible I might surprise this great town, but to my great disappointment they discovered us, being continually upon their guard since the massacre. Tho' this be called a town, it is only a plantation here and there scattered about the Country, no where 5 houses together, and then ¼ a mile such another and so on for several miles, so it is impossible to surprize many before the alarm takes. They have lately built small forts at about a miles distance from one another where ye men sleep all night & the women & children, mostly in the woods; I have

seen 9 of these Forts and none of them a month old, & some not quite finished.

My next work was to take one of ye forts, and while I was preparing * * & * * * to do the same orderly, some of my Yamasees were so mettlesome as to advise to force it by Assault, willing to flesh while they were hot, I immediately ordered the Attack, the Indians were first up, but dropping, they began to cool, when my too few valient white men reinforced them and broke into the fort in three places. Captain Steel was the first in, and I to encourage the men followed, then my Yamassees; but to our great surprise, within the Fort were two Houses stronger than the fort which did puzzle us & do the most damage, but now it was too late to look back, we forced them but the enemy were so desperate, the very women shooting Arrows, yet they did not yield untill most of them were put to the sword.

In this action Capt. Steel & all like rugged braves behaved themselves nobly, so did the Major and young Parence (?) who I made Cornet, throwing the Standard upon the Block House, and calling to the men to recover it, and really every private man behaved himself so well that it was Terror to our own heathen friend to behold us, the word was Revenge, which we made good by the Execution we made of the Enemy.

The Indians when they saw ye Brittains enter, they judging the business was over, Crowded in on all hands to plunder which proved ye destruction of several, and when we forced the log houses while we were putting the men to the sword, our Indians got all the slaves & plunder, only one girl we gott.

We were not half an hour in taking this their strongest Fort in this part of the country, with the loss of 7 killed & 32 wounded, Viz:

July 30th in taking ye fort of Narhontes head Town of ye Tuscaruros.

Yamases Comp^{a}, Peterba King killed, 9 Yamases wounded Waterkee King killed, 2 Apalachees wounded, Cunaba Tom killed; 3 killed, 11 wounded.

Of Capt. Bull's Comp: 1 Sattack killed, King Robin wound, 1 Saxapahaw & 4 Wattaw wound. In all, 1 killed & 6 wounded.

Of the Enemy: Yamasees bro[t] 17 scalps, Capt. Jacks Comp. 19 scalps, Capt. Bull's Comp. 16 scalps.

Capt. Jack's Comp[a]: 1 Watteree killed, 4 wounded, 1 Watteree killed, 6 Catabas wounded, 1 Congree wounded. In all, 2 killed & 16 wounded.

Besides those of white men we made about 30 slaves & there were several women killed, I saw 10, I was much concerned at my loss with no greater Execution of the Enemy, but much * * when I found ye Enemy terrified at the quick work made here, quitted all their forts, & left a fine Country open full of provisions, Our Indians presently loading themselves with English plunder of which these Towns are full, and running away from me, nothing left for the white men but their horses tired & their wounds to comfort them.

Next morning ye Tuscaruro town of Kenta came to attack us, but at such a distance I could not come up with them so I ordered two of Capt. Jack's Company to cross a great Swamp that lay at the back of us and ly close untill they heard our firing, and then to come on the back or rear of the Enemy if possible to surround them, accordingly they did, but being two eager, they did not time * * * but 9 scalps & 2 prisoners which I ordered immediately to be burned alive, we had 2 more wounded this day.

To day having left a garrison in this Fort to look after the wounded men I marched thro' the 5 Towns of the Enemy whose Country is almost as fine & * * * as Appalatcha, I ordered that ye Fruit trees w'ch are plenty both of Apples & peeches & Quinces to be preserved but destroyed all the rest, being about 374 houses, wherein there could not be less than 2000 bushells of corn and everywhere marks of their * * * against the English. In this days march a scalp was brought to me taken from a w6unded man that was left behind by the Enemy.

From that day to the date hereof I am confined in this place by rainy weather, the Indians in the mean time making excursions and destroying the Country, but could meet with no p'son I am in want of Pilots, so am at a great Loss how to steer my Course, and much † * * * of North Carolina, the great-

† This appears to be: "much adverse as I am to neglect of."

est part of our Indians are unwilling to proceed into unknown Country, where they may be hem'd in by a numerous Enemy and not know how to extricate themselves; but my brave Yamassees told me they would go wherever I led them. They will live and die with me, and Indeed I have that dependance on them that I would not refuse to give battle to the whole Nation of the Tuscaruros with them. The Enemy can't be less than 12 or 1,400 men, which may be easily judged by their large settlements, but extremely cowardly if they have liberty to run. Our Indians outdo the Enemy very much either at bush or Swamp but the Enemy are Fleeter & has the advantage of knowing the Country.

By the best information I can get there is two navigable Rivers between me and the English Inhabitants, which must be crossed on logs; yet if 200 stays with me I will attempt the forcing my way thither, for what I have hitherto done is but a small matter to the reduction or Extirpating these Indians according to my Instructions. All w'ch by * assistance I will either perform before my return or lose myself in the attempt, w'ch for the honour of Carolina I am always ready to Sacrifice. As soon as the bad weather is broke up I will cross a river called by the Indians Caticee but what called by the English I can't tell. Afterwards to K. Hancock's fort which they tell me is a day & ½ march from me: they tell me he has some great guns, a great deal of powder, & 300 men, and they suppose most of the men belonging to the towns destroyed will fly there. They confess that young men were wheedled by Hancock to joine in the villanies committed by him, but the old men & chiefs wept bitterly and told them the ill consequences would follow.

I examined several of the prisoners who provoked the Enemy to committ these Murders, and all agree in one story that the beginning of the Quarrel arose about an Indian that the White men had punished for a small fault committed in his drink, that at the same time 12 Senecas came & made peace with them, and told them that the Whites had imposed upon them and that when the whites had used them so, they knocked them on the head, they advised them that they were fools to slave & hunt to furnish themselves with the white people's food, it was but killing of them & become possessed of their substance, that they did not fear the want of ammunition for that, they would come twice a year

& furnish them with it. I inquired whether any white men had incited them to it, they unanimously answered no, only that ye Virginia traders told them that the people Massacred were outlandish men and not English, and so they doubted not but soon to make peace with the English and that they were then about it. They tell me that there is two Senecas still among them.

I cant find upon the strictest enquiry that any Virginia Traders has been here with ammunition or goods since the Massacre.

When I come to Hancock's Fort I will offer him a battle, which if refused, I will well view the same, & if I think it practicable, I will have ye hon^{r} of finishing the war by taking it. Otherwise I will build a Fort by it and expect the assistance of the pusillanimous Governor of North Carolina, can or will send me.

I congratulate your Hon^{r} for the success of our army hitherto and for the hon^{r} & Glory of virtuous South Carolina whose armies are the same winter gathering Laurells from the Cape Florida and from the Bay of Spiritta Sancta even to the Borders of Virginia.

I am with most sincere Respect, May it please your Hon^{r},

Y^{r} Hon^{rs} most obedient serv^{t},

JOHN BARNWELL.

Pamplico or Bathtown, Feb. 12, 1711–12.

May it please your Hon^{r}:

Here follows an account of my proceedings since my last whereof enclosed is a copy because I am doubtful whether it is yet come to yo^{r} Hon^{r}. This day I marched from the Fort of Narhante's, which I demolished, for King Hancock's Town with my whole forces passing thro' Kenta & came to a town called Tonarooka Seated on a branch of Neuse River, when finding no Canoes we were passing by Same upon Logs when a Seneca Indian, Tom Gils by name, Stragled without his gun to plunder and was met with by three skulking Tuscaruros and shott thro' the body, of which he will hardly recover.

I sent parties out on all hands to intercept the Skulking dogs and in an hour's time one of my Yamasees brought me one of them alive, which was an acceptable present for I wanted intelligence and Pilotts. But this took us up so much time that not

above a third of my men were over before night which gave an opportunity to Capt. Bull's Indians all every Soul to a man to desert me with Capt. Jack's men except himself & 23 more. So I had only the Yamassees Company with me; as soon as I perceived it I did all I could by fair words and threats to stop them but in vain, only they promised when they had secured their plunder which was very considerable & their Slaves they would return with a greater number. They likewise carryed away 10 bags of spare bulletts they had in charge which I could not find nor recover, the Confusion was so great. And to add to the rest of my ill fate is to have to do with such Soldiers, having a great number of wounded men. To encourage the Soldiers to go with me I dismounted myself and most of my men to send them on horseback, and having secured them on the contrary Side of the River they were so unnatural as to do me the kindness to leave them on my hands, which obliged me & my whole people to walk three score miles on foot thro' a very bad way.

Febry 5. I called the head men of ye Yamasees & encouraged them to stay with me & proceed in a work So well begun, they answered after some hesitation & argument that they would live & die with me, but that if I should enter them upon action their wounded men would be so many & being in the heart of the Enemy's Country and every one of us absolute strangers in the place, our Enemy so numerous, our men disheartened by ye desertion of the rest and * * now reduced to a few and many of them Bowmen & boys, they could propose nothing but rely on us. I answered that the people lived within 2 or 3 days march, that before that time I should get there. I should meet with a good number that was promised me. That in the mean time I would not attempt anything only defend ourselves, and that ye Enemy were terrified & great cowards and that the Tuscaroro prisoner had in his life engaged to pilot me to the English and Lastly that if they would be Entirly obedient and put their Lives in my hands, I did engage to carry them all safe to the English upon which they cryed: Whough! Nemine Contradicente.

I will not tell your Hon^r^ that some white men were prevailed upon by ye Indian argument, however they have upon all occasions behaved themselves worthy of Commendation.

My prisoners told me most of the young men were gone down to Hancock, that the rest were fled towards Virginia as old men women & children, that they were obliged to disperse into small parcells because they had no provisions but must gather hickory nutts and that there would not be less than 500 men in arms with Hancock but not in a body. That there were two roads to the English settlements, one a short road through the woods, the other a round about way thro' their Indian Settlement.

After a little consideration, I chused rather the Road thro' the settlements for several Reasons too long to recite, the principal was to carry on the terrore the Enemy was in and not give time to them to recollect & follow us, or discover to them our fear. Another reason was That all my men would be more watchful & cautious in ye Enemy's Townes than in the woods, where they would perhaps be careless & straggle, apprehending no danger. Another reason was our Horsemen would be more useful in a cleare open country, where I could * * than in the Bushes. Pursuant to these Resolutions I made such a march with 178 Indians & 25 white men, 20 odd whereof were wounded that to the immortal Glory of South Carolina has struck the Dominion of Virginia into amazement & wonder, who a month before with 1,500 men in arms believed (to their great shame) they had obtained a glorious victory, when by the dreadful terrour of their troops they begged a most ignominious neutrality of those cowardly miscreants, which they were so gracious to grant upon Condition to have goods at a cheaper rate and their children brought up at the College.

This is hardly credible, but by heaven it is true, for my eyes saw a copy of the Treaty, attested by the Secretary of Virginia. It is too long to inform your Hon^r how I ordered my march but by noon I reached a great town called Innennits, their Fort was not finished, here I found 14 White people's scalps and a world of plunder. So our Indians threw away all their former plunder to load themselves with better, but I ordered my White people not to encumber themselves, being already well loaded with arms, ammunitions and provisions. Not knowing but I might have occasion to come back this way I ordered the town to be burnt. I stayed here 2 hours & marched still thro plantations ever since I left Narhantes, and encamped in one & immediately

made a Fortification & sent our Scouts on all hands & kept good watch.

Feb'ry 6. I marched Still thro' plantations until I came to a deep Brook where our horses Swam, But we had a tree to pass over on. Here I numbered my men as they passed the tree, but very privately so that it was impossible to discover our numbers. The rest of the day I passed thro' a piney Barren that lay between the Settlements of Neuse & the three Tuscaruro Towns in Pamplico. Here my scouts discovered 5 Enemys w'ch were returning from plundering Some English houses. We pursued them & obliged them to throw away their packs & guns, but as I already observed they out run our Indians, they had delicate parsnips & Turnips with a Turkey & sev^{ll} other household goods. At night we arrived upon a very large River which I understood afterwards was Pamplico; here my Indians took 6 Slaves & killed 2 men. In the night I Sent Scouts to discover the hut town called Ucouh-Ne-runt seated 5 miles above us on the River.

7th. Not to lose time I ordered Bark Logs to be made in order to cross over. I first ordered 30 stout fellows to swim with their arms to secure our passage in a place where there is an Indian plantation. Next my horses, then the wounded men, then the Baggage. But while this Last was a doing, my Rear was attacked as I expected, so they mete with suitable reception from my brave men. I immediately advanced to them to discover their number but found them not 50. I am sure not 60. Seeing them so inconsiderable I ordered a halt & to tree it as they call it. Then gave order to 70 or 80 to get half a mile along the River and then strike thro' the woods & surround them, if this had been done & well performed we should have taken or killed every man of them. The situation of the ground was so advantageous to us, being surrounded with deep creeks & swamps all in our possession. But the Yamasse Captain being too eager, turned upon them too soon & notwithstanding we all ran as we could, most of them got away, still out running us Leaving a good many Cloaths & guns & blood all over the Field, but I was presented with no more than 2 scalps & had a Yamassee shot thro' the thigh. I returned to ferry over leaving more Ambuscades who presently discovered 6 of the enemy creeping, I suppose to carry off the dead, but they discovered the Ambush too soon & ran for it, & were chased by our best

Runners for 2 miles, but in vain. Notwithstanding all my diligence, these disturbances made it night before I could transport all my men. So I crossed over & sent back 20 of my best men to joine the Rest and watch the Enemy's motion.

Feb. 8. By 12 o'clock I marched, and in the evening came to a deep creek, for the late Rains had set the country all on Flote which were tedious to me, being obliged to walk on foot for the sake of the wounded men who I shewed great kindness to, to encourage the rest to venture the exposing themselves. Here I encamped all night, and rising at my usual hour which is daily since I had this charge on my hands, at 4 o'clock in the morning, and at 5 I had just relieved the Centrys and sat at ye fire when ye Enemy powred a volley upon us, and I had reason to believe most of the shott was directed at me for it made strange work with my things & several shott plunged the tree I leaned against. Our centrys being very quick, fired at the same juncture, w^ch^ was followed with 30 or 40 guns more. I could not distinguish ye number of the Enemy's firing, so that I ordered all to quitt the Fires & to stand to their arms until daylight when I perceived the Enemy was fled without doing the least damage only the breaking of the stock of one gun w^th^ a bullett.

9. I marched to a ruined English plantation where killed Beef & hogs & took the rest of the day in ferrying on logs over a broad Creek.

10th. I march'd three Mile & mett a broader Creek, passing well ruined English plantations. These Creeks gave me a world of trouble, and lest I should meet with many more, I ordered 2 Indians & a white man to march towards the head of ye creek and find out the Road w^ch^ must lead from the plantation to Bathtown & then proceed to Town & disire ye Commander there (if the place was not deserted) to send a perriang^r^ to me to carry down the wounded men, and men to pilot our horse down. According about midnight, 3 perriang^rs^ came & next day we all came up here to ye incredible wonder and amazement of the poor distressed wretches here, who expressed such extremity of mad joy that it drew tears from most of our men.

I am, May it please your Hon^or^,

Your most humble servant,

J. BARNWELL.

EARLY WILLS AND DEEDS, ISLE OF WIGHT CO.

(Contributed by R. S. THOMAS, Esq.)

"Records of divers wills, deeds, conveyances and other antient writings, collected from the primary old records which lay unbound in the clerk's office."

"Transcribed in the year 1733" by

JAMES BAKER, Clerk.

Timothy Fern. Will January 31st, 1651, 300 acres in I. of W. & in Rappahannock; mark.

Justinian Cooper, April 2, 19, Charles I, to Alice Bennett, widow, 150 (a), for a cow & calf & 1 bbl. corn.

Alice Bennett to Mary & Sarah Jackson 150 (a); mark.

James Roche to Henry Pitt. House & lands, June 10th, 1647.

Captain John Upton to John Oliver, Sep. 22, 23 Charles I, 100 (a), part of 400.

Same, gent., to Thomas Greenwood, planter, Sep. 22, in 23 Charles I, 100 (a), part of 400.

Same to William Dawson, planter, 100 (a), June 9th, in 24 C. I.

Thomas Davis to Ambrose Meader, 50 (a), July 18th, 1636.

Roger Bagnall. Will, October 19th, 1647, Land & personalty; mark.

Robert Parlin (?) to John Seward, March 29th, 1649. Land & Personalty.

Francis Hobbs to John Payne & John Weeks. Land (a), not given; mark.

William Lacey, marriner, to James Tooke, planter, 500 (a), December, *1634*.

Richard Death (?). Will, March 3d, 1647. Real & Per.

Edward Welmoth. Will, Feb'y 15th, 1647. Real & Per.

Captain John Upton, for love and affection, to Christopher Ben (cooper), 50 (a).

Ambrose Bennett to John Motley & Thomas Turner, June 25th, 25th Ch. I, 200 (a), part of 1100; mark.

Thomas Davis to John Moon, 200 a. of the 300 granted March 6th, 1643.

Will of Anthony Jones, Aug. 16th, 1649. Real & Per.

William Jewry. Will, Jan'y 1st, 1651. Real & Per.; mark.

John Pawley to Edward Wilmot, May 13th, 1644, 100 (a).

Robert Watson. Will, Nov. 6th, 1651, 200 (a).

Jane Vasser. Will, Jan'y 16th, 1650. Real & Per.

John Valentine, planter. Will, May 8th, 1652, Real & Per.; mark.

Lieut.-Col. John Upton & Margaret his w., to William Underwood, 400 (a) part of 1,600. Margaret makes her mark.

Thomas Turner to John Motley, 100 (a), June 24th, 1652; mark.

Captain John Upton to John Valentine, planter, 100 (a), June 9th, 1650.

Richard Kemp to Robert Lawrence, 200 (a), Sep. 12th, 1644.

Robert Lawrence to Daniel Washburn, 200 (a); mark.

John Stiles, will, Octo. 26th, 1652. 200 (a) & Per.

Captain John Upton, Will, Son John, Wife Margaret. Jany. 16th, 1652, Land & Per.

Margaret Upton, widow to Philip Dewett, Planter, 100 a., April 9th, 1652; mark.

Margaret Upton, widow to John Butcher, Feby. 3d, 1651. Acres not given.

John Sweet to Francis England, 450 (a), July 31st, 1652.

Joseph Cobb, will, March 1st, 1653. Wife Elizabeth, 300 & Per.

Christopher Lewis to John Burgess, 200 (a), Sep. 30th, 1652.

Christopher Reynolds, May 1st, 1654, will. Land & Per.

John Taberner, will. Nov. 24th, 1656. Land & Per.

Lawrence Ward to Elizabeth King, his ½ of 500. May 14th, 1655.

George Loof of Mulberry Island, to John Brewer, 300 a., Dec. 9th, 1656.

John Dawley to Richard Atkins, May 29th, 1644. 200 (a).

Elizabeth & Pharoah Cobb to Samuel Haswell, March 7th, 1756. —— acres; mark.

William Yarrott & Margaret his w., to Robert Bird & Susannah his w. 700 (a), July 4th, 1657.

Richard Bird & Susannah, to Wm. Yarrott & Margaret. 150 (a); mark.

John Dawson to Thomas Harris. A certain patent of land. Feby. 4th, 1656.

John Dawson to Francis Hobbs, Power of Atty. to make sale. Feby. 5th, 1656.

William Hatcher to Captain Francis Hobbs, do. to sell. 200 (a).

Thomas Taberer to Francis Ayers, 900 a. Feby. 28th, 1656.

Margaret Upton, relic of Lt.-Col. John Upton, March 8th, 1655, to Francis Slaughter, 850 a.; mark.

Sir John Harvey to Peter Knight, merchant, 200 a., April 13th, 1638.

Peter Knight to James Inness. Jany. 31st, 1655, the land above.

Silvester Hatcher to Anthony Fulgham, 100 a., Dec. 16th, 1654; mark.

Samuel Eldridge to Humphrey Clark, 280 (a), March 13th, 1654; mark.

James Watson (tanner) & Mary, w., to Henry Pitt, 200 a., part of 750; Mary made her mark.

Humphrey Clark (cooper) Will, March 3d, 1655. Wife Jane, son John, daughter-in-law Jane Brunt, kinswomen Jane How & *Mary Clark*. *Mary Clark*, "*a covenant-servant*" for 7 years, 3 years remitted. The first & only case I have yet met with. Real & Per. Est.

Henry Watts to John Sympson, part of 457; 157 granted Oct. 18th, 1643; 300 July 13th, 1635.

Robert Demster, will, May 17th, 1656.

John Askue with John Hawkins. Agreement for 2500 lb. tobacco; sells his place with all of its *apple, peach, and cherry trees*, May 10th, 1655; mark by one. Signed by Hawkins; Askew made his mark.

John Nichols (mark), planter in Rappahannock at Corotoman River, to Wm. Denbeigh, of Lancaster, Power of att'y to demand of Nicholas George, of I. of W., ½ of 700 acres, May 12th, 1655.

Jury, on July 28th, 1658, to determine whether 900 acres belonged to Major Nicholas Hill or to Jno. Snollock. Awarded to Hill. Thomas Lewis, mark; St. Mount Wells, Edward Pryne, mark; Peter Bedford, Thomas Chivers, mark; Robert Kea, Thomas Taberer, Robert Bird, mark; Francis Ingland, mark; Charles Bancroft, Edward Wickins, Edward Bickinoe. Signature of 7; mark by 5.

John Oliver, will, April 19th, 1652. R. & P.

John Moon, Aug. 12th, 1655. Land & Houses in I. of W. on *Pagan Creek*, on *Reedy Swamp*, on *Red Point*, on *King of All Places* [which still retain the names.—R. S. T.]; Brew House at Jamestown; 900 acres near there; Land in England, near Gosport & Portsmouth. Gives 5£ to the poor of Alver fork & £10 to the poor of Berry, England, & 4 cows and increase to the poor children of the Lower Parish of I. of W., & other bequests to the poor of the county. Long will, 4½ pages; large quantity of R. & P. property.

Robert Drueth & Margaret to Thomas Elmos, Aug. 2d, 1659; acres not stated; mark.

Thomas Hinson to William Brunt, Dec. 1st, 1643; a. not given.

Thomas Kirke, Nov. 23d, 1645. Assignment of interest in Land, a. not given.

Nicholas Aldred to Phillips Pavey. Assignment of Land, a. not given, 1655.

Major George Fawdon to Isaac George, son of Maj. Jno. George. 100 (a), Oct. 27th, 1654.

Nathaniel Bacon, adm'r of Major George Fawdon, in behalf of Mrs. Anne Fawdon, relic of said Fawdon, confirms Gift to Isaac George. July 9th, 1655.

Christopher Lewis to John Guttridge [Goodrich, called Guttridge frequently until after the late war. R. S. T.] December 5th, 1651. A. not given; mark.

Charles Barcroft to W. Magdalin & William Barcroft, all of his lands & personalty, April 10th, 1654.

George Fawdon to "Mrs. Ann Smith, whom I intend to make my wife," 1500 (a) on James River, October 30th, 1654, which they agree in writing never to sell without the consent "of our Father-in-law, Nathaniel Bacon, our Mother Ann, his wife, and our brother, William Smith." Signed by both.

George Lobb to Richard Jordan 50 a., Dec. 21st, 1653.

Justinian Cooper & Ann, his W., to John George, for two Steers & 1500 lb. tobacco the Robert Bennett tract & the Quarter tract of 200 (a), part of a patent of 2000, March 16th, 1642. Deed dated April 25th, in 21 Ch. I.

Edward Prince to George Stevens, *George Hardy* & John Watkins, April 15th, 1646, one Water Mill at head of Lawne's Creek. [Still there.—R. S. T.]

Robert Eley to William Troloder, 150 (a), for transportation of 3 servants, June 25th, 1644.

William Troloder to Thomas Watson, the same 150 (a), January 11th, 1645; mark.

Anthony Jones to Robert Winchell & Wm. Smarley, March 25th, *1639*, a. not given.

Farrar Flinton to John Snellocks, 150 (a), April 18th, 1646.

Gyles Jones to Justinian Cooper and Ann, his W., 100 (a), part of patent of *Dec. 14th, 1619*. Deed given in October 19th, 4 Ch. I. [The patent of Dec. 14th, 1619, is the earliest I have seen mentioned.—R. S. T.]

Justinian Cooper, gent., & Ann, "late the relic of James Harris," to Wassell Neblin and George Fadoine, 100 (a), above. Deed given on Sep. 29th, *1629*.

Wassell Neblin & George Fawdon to Robert Sabine, the above 100 a., Sep. 25th, *1630*.

Robert Sabine to Christopher Reynolds, the same land, Dec. 14th, 1634.

Christopher Reynolds to Peter Hull, the same land, May 4th, 1639.

William Yarrett to Thomas Brandwood, of London, merchant, 150 (a), May 14th, 1646; mark.

Ambrose Bennett, April 2d, in 26 Chs. I, to Ralph Warrener, 200 (a), part of 1100 from Sir Francis Wiatt, June 23d, 1641; mark.

Ambrose Bennett to Ambrose Meader 300 (a), part of the 1100 patent, April 7th, in 26 Chs. I; mark.

Edward Chelwine. Will, Sep. 7th, 1649. Real & P. Est.

Justinian Cooper. Will, March 26th, 1650. Real & P. Est.

Richard Young, planter, Feby 5th, 1649, to Robert Pitt, merchant, 350 a. & 150 (a).

CARTER PAPERS.

We propose to issue seriatim the will, inventory and letters—both business and personal—of Robert (King) Carter, the originals of which for many years were in possession of the late Dr. Lewis Minor, of Norfolk, Va., and which now belong to his widow, to whose kindness we are indebted for permission to publish them in this Magazine. The existence of these invaluable papers was not generally known until recently, and their publication forms one of the most interesting contributions ever made to the history of the Carter family of Virginia, besides being an important contribution to our knowledge of the conditions prevailing in Virginia itself in the 18th century.

In the name of God, Amen. I, Robert Carter, of Lancaster County, in the Colony and Dominion of Virginia, Esqr., being in a sickly, declining state of Body but of sound mind and memory (to God be the praise), and being now in the sixty-third year of my age do make this my last will and Testament.

I resign my soul to God as into the hands of a Faithful Creator, and my Body (when it shall please him to take me out of this world) to the earth, trusting in and through the merits and mediation of my ever blessed Redeemer, Our great and only high priest at the right hand of the Father, to have my sins pardoned and washt away and to attain to the resurection of the Just, disclaiming any righteousness of my own and firmly believing in the ever blessed Trinity, Father, Son and holy Ghost, Placing my only hopes in the Satisfaction and Propitiation of my dear Lord and Savior Jesus Christ. I order my body to be laid in the yard of Christ Church near and upon the right hand of my Wives, a decent funeral to be kept at my interment, a monument or tomb stone to be sent for to be erected over my grave of about the value of my last wife's Tomb Stone, with a proper Inscription,* at the discretion of my son John or of my other

*A copy of the epitaph on his tomb at Christ Church, Lancaster county, is printed in Meade's *Old Churches and Families of Virginia*..

executors in case of this mortality; and I do dispose of that worldly estate which God hath blessed me with in manner following:

I give unto my son John Carter, esq^r,* and to his heirs male all my lands, Houses and appurtenances, and all my slaves and real Estate whatsoever lying and being in Lancaster County (excepting Such Land, Slaves and real estate as I shall otherwise dispose of in this my will); likewise my water mill and the lands I bought of Richard Lattimore adjoining, whether lying in Lancaster or Northumberland County. I give unto my said son John and to the heirs male issue of his body lawfully begotten all that tract of Land I bought of Mr. John Spicer in Essex County containing seven and twenty hundred acres, with all housing members and appur^ts with all the Slaves and real estate thereon, excepting the Slaves in this my will hereafter excepted.

I give unto my said son John and to the heirs male issue of his Body Lawfully to be begotten my tract of Ten Thousand acres of land upon the branches of Occaquan, upon Cedar Run, Owl Run, on Licking Run, adjoining to the Germans, granted to Capt. George Turberville and by him conveyed to me, unto him my said son John and to the heirs male issue of his Body, and for want of such unto my son Charles and to the heirs male issue of his Body, and for want of such unto my son Robert and to the heirs male issue of his Body, and for want of such unto my own right heirs forever.

I give unto said son John and to the heirs male issue of his Body lawfully to be begotten, one moyety of half part of all those lands I lately bought of Robert Cary, of London, Merchant, with their and every of their appurt^s lying in Richmond & Westmoreland Counties to be equally divided as followeth: The division to begin Somewhere near the plantation of Peter Smith where the s'd Smith lives, and so to run away towards Rapp^a River in such manner as to make pretty near equal Quantities, in each part consideration being had to the conveniences

*John Carter, of "Corotoman," died in 1743. He was Secretary of State for the Colony and member of the Council. Married Elizabeth, daughter and heiress of Colonel Edward Hill, of "Shirley," Charles City county.

of both parts of these lands and that the Fork of Totees Key come into the lower division; the lower half of this land I give unto my said son John and to the heirs male issue of his Body, and for want of such unto my son Robert and to the heirs male issue of his Body, and for want of such unto my son Charles and to the heirs male of his Body, and for want of such unto my own right heirs forever.

I give unto my said son John and to the heirs male issue of his Body that tract of land in King George County, that I bought of the said Cary, called the round hills, being esteemed to contain five hundred acres, together with the appurt^s^ thereunto belonging. All these lands, Tenements, Houses and Appurt^s^, slaves and real estate I devise, will and bequeath unto my said son John and his heirs male issue of his body lawfully begotten, and if my said son John dye without issue male, or his issue male dye without issue male, then my will is that these lands, Houses, Slaves and real estate given to my said son John do go to my son Robert and to his heirs male issue of his Body lawfully begotten, and if my son Robert dye without issue male or his issue male without issue male, then my will is that these lands, houses, slaves and real estate given to my son John do go to my son Charles and his heirs male issue of his Body lawfully begotten, and if my son Charles dye without issue male, or his issue male dye without issue male, then my will is that these Lands, houses, slaves and real estate given to my son John do go to my son Landon and his heirs male issue of his Body lawfully begotten, and if he dye without issue male, or his issue male dye without issue male, that then these lands, houses, slaves and real estate given unto my said son John do go unto my son George, and his heirs male issue of his Body lawfully begotten, and if he dye without issue Male, or his issue Male dye without issue male, that then these lands, Houses, slaves and real estate given unto my said son John do go unto my Grandson, Carter Burwell,* second son of

*Carter Burwell, son of Nathaniel Burwell, and Elizabeth Carter, his wife, of "Carter's Creek," Gloucester county. His seat was "Carter's Grove," James City county, which he built in 1751. He married, in 1737, Lucy Grymes, daughter of Hon. John Grymes, of "Brandon," Middlesex county, and was member of the House of Burgesses for James City county 1745, 1752, 1753, and doubtless other years.

my daughter, Elizabeth Nicholas, and to the heirs male issue of his body lawfully begotten, and if my said Grandson, Carter Burwell, do dye without issue male, or his issue male dye without issue male, that then these lands, houses, slaves and real estate do go to my grandson, Robert Burwell, and to the heirs male issue of his Body lawfully begotten, and if my said Grandson, Robert Burwell, do dye without issue male, or his issue male dye without issue male, that then these Lands, houses, slaves and real estate given to my son John do go to my grandson, Lewis Burwell, and to the heirs male issue of his Body lawfully begotten, and if my said grandson, Lewis, do dye without issue male of his Body, that then these lands, houses, slaves and real estate shall go to my grandson, Mann Page,* the son and heir of my daughter, Judith Page, and the heirs male issue of his body lawfully begotten, and if my said grandson, Mann Page, dye without issue male, or his issue male dye without issue male, that then these lands, houses, slaves and real estate given to my son, John, do go unto my said daughter, Page's second or living son, if any such there be, to be baptized Carter, and to the heirs male issue of his Body lawfully begotten, and if such second or living son of my said daughter, Judith Page, do dye without issue male, then I give these lands, slaves, houses and real estate given unto my said son John unto my own right heirs forever.

I give and bequeath unto my son Robert† and to his heirs male issue of his Body lawfully begotten all my lands, houses, slaves, appurt[s] and real estate whatsoever lying and being in Westmoreland County, and likewise the mill and lands thereto adjoining in Richmond County, commonly called and known by the name of dickenson's mill; also all my lands, houses, slaves, appurtenances and real estate I have upon the branches of Wicomoco River in Northumberland, commonly known by the name of Fielding's Plantation and necks, containing between eighteen hundred and two thousand acres or thereabouts; likewise all my tract of land I bought of Maj. John Holloway, lying upon Rap-

* Mann Page, of "Rosewell," Gloucester county (1691–1730), member of the Council; married, first, Judith, daughter of Ralph Wormeley, of "Rosegill," and secondly, Judith Carter.

† Robert Carter, of "Nominy," Westmoreland county, died before his father in 1732; married Priscilla Churchill.

pahanock in Hartford (*sic*) county, and also all my land lying upon the Branches of Attaquan in the said county and likewise the slaves y^t^ went from Middlesex since my wife's death up to penman's End, which I have likewise before excepted out of my gift to my said son John, I give and devise unto my son Robert and to the heirs male issue of his Body lawfully begotten as also the following negroe slaves (to wit): my negroe George, the cooper, and his wife and Children, the two negroes I have now bound out as apprentices to Wm. Garland; also the negroe Boy that is an apprentice to George, the cooper; also my negroe boy David, Tom Gumby's Brother, and likewise my Cook wench Priss, her husband, old Robin, and her children, all that she hath or shall have. These lands, houses, slaves, appurt^s^ and real estate I do give and Devise unto my said son Robert and his heirs Male issue of his Body lawfully begotten, and if my son Robert dye without issue Male then my will is that these lands, houses, slaves, appurt^s^ and real estate given unto my said son Robert do go to my son Charles and to the heirs Male issue of his Body lawfully begotten, and if my son Charles dye without issue Male then my will is that these lands, houses, slaves, appurtenances and Real estate given unto my son Robert do go to my son John and the heirs Male issue of his Body lawfully begotten, and if my son John dye without issue Male then my will is that these lands, houses, slaves, appurt^s^ and real estate given unto my son Robert do go to my son Landon and to the heirs male issue of his Body lawfully begotten, and if my said son Landon dye without issue Male then my will is that these lands, houses, slaves, appurt^s^ and real estate given unto my son Robert do go to my son George and the heirs male issue of his Body lawfully begotten, and if my said son George dye without issue Male then my will is that these lands, houses, slaves, appurt^s^ given unto my son Robert do go to my right heirs forever.

I give unto my son Robert and the heirs male issue of his Body all that other moiety and half of the lands and appurt^s^ that I bought of Robert Cary, lying in Richmond and Westmoreland Counties, being the upper moiety of these lands according to the division directed as aforesaid, and in case of the death of my said son Robert without issue Male then this moiety of the lands I bought of Mr. Robert Cary to go to my son John

and to his issue male, and for want of issue male of the body of my son John to go to my son Charles & to the heirs male issue of his Body lawfully begotten, and for want of such to my son Landon and to the heirs male issue of his Body lawfully begotten, and if my said son Landon dye without issue male then to my son George and to the heirs male issue of his Body lawfully begotten, and if my said son George dye without issue male then my will is that this moiety of these lands and appurt^s^ given to my said son Robert do go to my right heirs forever. I give unto my said son Robert that tract or parcel of land I lately bought of William rust, lying in Hartford (*sic*) County upon the branches of Bull Run to him and his heirs forever.

I give these lands, houses, slaves, appurtenances and real estate I do give and bequeath unto my said son Robert and to his heirs male issue of his Body lawfully begotten, and if my son Robert dye without issue male, then my will is that (excepting the lands I bought of Mr. Cary, which are settled on my son John in remainder as aforesaid and the lands I bought of William Rust, which I have given unto my said son Robert in fee simple) these lands, houses, slaves, appurt^s^, real estate given unto my said son Robert do go unto my son Charles and to the heirs male issue of his body lawfully begotten, and if my said son Charles dye without issue male, then my will is that these lands, houses, slaves & real estate do go to my son John and to the heirs male issue of his Body lawfully begotten, and if my said son John dye without issue male, then my will is that these lands, houses and real estate to go to my son Landon and to the heirs Male issue of his Body lawfully begotten, and if my said son Landon dye without issue male, then my will is that all these lands, houses, slaves and real estate do go to my son George and to the heirs male issue of his Body lawfully begotten, and if my said son George dye without issue male, then it is my will that all these Lands, houses, slaves and real estate do go to my right heirs forever.

I give and bequeath unto my son Charles* and to all the heirs male issue of his Body lawfully begotten all my lands, houses,

---

*Charles Carter, of "Cleve," King George Co. (1707–64), member of the House of Burgesses, 1748–64.

plantations and appurt[s] in Lancaster and Northumberland counties, which formerly belonged to Maj. William Lesler, as also the plantation and lands I bought of Mr. Robert Jones, commonly called old plantation, and likewise the plantation and Lands I bought and purchased of John Ludley, the Father and the son, called Blough point plantation, on where Thos. West now lives, and also I give unto said son Charles and to the heirs male issue of his Body lawfully begotten all my lands in King George and Spotsylvania Counties, lying above the falls of Rappahanock River, and also my great tract of Land lying upon the Branches of Potomack River, whereon I have three plantations now seated, likewise I give unto my said son Charles all the slaves that are upon the said plantation, Lands and settlements herein given to him, and all the slaves that shall be upon the s'd plantations at the time of my death, and I also give unto my s'd son Charles my negroe, Tom Gumby, and his wife and children, and also my negroe Frank, the carpenter, and his wife and children, and my two negroes that are apprentices to John Hurst, and my new negroe boy called Cesar, I also give and devise to my said son Charles and to the heirs male issue of his Body a piece of Land about two hundred acres, lying between the line of the Great Tract I live upon and the lands that were where the brick store stands and joining upon the Globe, being a piece of land on which John Bradley lived, also the lands I bought of John Wale, the son of Elizabeth Waugh, ye relict of William Waugh, also the lands I have lately agreed for with Simon Sallard and Blanch, his wife, for the executing deeds for the same I have Sallard's bond, which deeds, in case of my death, before exempted, it is my will shall be past to my said son Charles and the heirs male issue of his Body lawfully begotten.

I give these lands, plantations, houses, slaves, appurt[s] and estates unto my said son Charles and the heirs male issue of his Body lawfully begotten, and if my son Charles dye without issue Male then my will is that these lands, plantations, houses, slaves and appurt[s] and estates given unto my said son Charles do go to my son Robert the heirs male issue of his Body lawfully begotten, and if my son Robert dye without issue Male then my will is that these lands, plantations, houses, slaves, appurt[s] & estates given unto my son Charles do go to my son John and the heirs

male issue of his Body lawfully begotten, and if my son John dye without issue male then my will is that these lands, plantations, houses, slaves, appurt^s^ and estates given unto my son Charles do go to my son Landon and the heirs male issue of his Body lawfully begotten, and if my son Landon dye without issue male then my will is that these lands, plantations, houses, slaves, appurt^s^ and estates given unto my son Charles do go to my son George and to the heirs male issue of his Body lawfully begotten, and if my son George dye without issue male then my will is that these lands, houses, slaves, appurt^s^ & estates given unto my son Charles do go to my right heirs forever.

My will is that the respective stocks of cattle, horses, sheep and hoggs that are upon my severall plantations shall go to such of my sons as the lands are given to according to my aforesaid will, and to be and be continued as an appurtenance to the several plantations to which they belong. My will is that all my lands, slaves, stocks of cattle & hoggs, houses, plantations and appurt^s^ to the said lands and real estate belonging, lying upon Merchant's hundred In James river be held and enjoyed by my Daughter Elizabeth, formerly the relict of Nath^l^ Burwell,* Gen., dec'd, and now the wife of Doctor George Nicholas,† for and during the time of her natural life, and the profits of the s'd estate to belong to her, and after her decease my will is that these lands, houses, slaves, appurt^s^, stocks of cattle and hoggs do go to my grandson Carter Burwell & to the heirs male issue of his Body lawfully begotten, and for want of such unto my grandson Robt. Burwell‡ and the heirs male issue of his Body lawfully begoten, and for want of such unto my grandson Lewis Burwell§ &

---

*Nathaniel Burwell, of "Carter's Creek," Gloucester county, son of Lewis Burwell, member of the Council. Was a member of the House of Burgesses in 1710, and died in 1721; married Elizabeth Carter.

†Dr. George Nicholas had a grant of land in Hanover county in 1729. He married Elizabeth, widow of Nathaniel Burwell, and was the father of Robert Carter, John and George Nicholas.

‡Robert Burwell, of Isle of Wight county, son of Nathaniel and Elizabeth (Carter) Burwell, was a member of the House of Burgesses and the Council. He married, first, Sarah, daughter of Thomas Nelson, of Yorktown, and, secondly, Miss Braxton, of King and Queen county.

§Lewis Burwell, of Gloucester county, son of Nathaniel and Eliza-

to the heirs male issue of his Body lawfully begotten, and if my s'd three grandsons should dye without issue Male then my will is that these lands, slaves, houses, appurt^s, Stocks of Cattle and hoggs do go to my grandaughter Elizabeth Burwell and to the heirs male issue of her Body, and if all my s'd grandchildren should dye without issue male then my will is that these lands & estate of Merchant's hundred with the slaves and appurt^s do go to my son John and the heirs male issue of his Body, and for want of such unto all my sons in-tail male, with the remainders over according to the disposition I have already made of the rest of my lands, slaves and real estates in this my will; and my further will is that this estate in all times to cõme be called & to go by the name of Carter's Grove, provided alwaies & it is my will and meaning that the number of slaves that are now upon the s'd plantation shall always be kept up & that the mortalitys shall be still supply'd out of the profits of this estate, and that the number of cattle and other stocks shall always be kept up for the use and manure of the s'd plantation to the same number they are at my decease, and that the s'd plantation be always kept in good repair and that the contingent charges of the s'd estate be borne out of the profits,

That whereas I have bought two tracts of Land of Maj. John Holloway, lying in King & Queen County, which cost me seven hundred pounds sterling, six negroes of Mr. Augustin Moore, which cost me one hundred and twenty pounds sterling, and sundry negroes, in number twelve, of Mr. John Pratt, which cost me one hundred and eighty pounds ten shillings, which s'd two tracts of Land & Negroes are now in the possession of Mann Page, Esq., and my daughter, Judith Page, his wife, and no settlement thereof made, and having also given orders to the said Mann Page to lay out a Debt due from him to me upon an account amounting to one hundred and six pounds eighteen shillings and two pence in slaves for a further settlement upon the afores'd Lands, I do therefore give and devise the s'd Lands & slaves that shall be bought with the s'd money unto my said daughter, Judith Page, for and during the Term of her natural

beth (Carter) Burwell, was President of the Council, and acting Governor of Virginia.

life, and the profits of the said land and slaves, and after the decease of my said Daughter, Judith Page, the said Lands & slaves do go to my grandson, Carter Page, & to the heirs Male issue of his Body lawfully begotten, and for want of such to my grandson, John Page, and to the heirs Male issue of his Body lawfully begotten, and for want of such to my grandson, Mann Page,* and to the heirs male issue of his Body lawfully begotten, and if the said Three grandsons should dye without issue male then my will is that these lands and slaves & appurt^{s} do go to my Daughter Page's issue Female and the heirs of their Bodies lawfully begotten, and in case of failure of heirs of the Body of my Daughter, Judith, first by her present husband in whose posterity by my said Daughter my design is that this estate be first and for want of issue by him, then upon the issue of her Body by any other husband, but if no such issue be, to take this estate according to my intent, then it is my will that this estate, after the death of my said Daughter's husband, Mann Page, Esq., who is to enjoy the profits of it during his natural life, these lands, slaves, Houses & appurt^{s} do go to my son John and his heirs male, and so to my other sons in Tale male with the remainders over accord'g to the order and disposition of this my will as aforesaid, and after the entail is spent to revert and go to my own right heirs, and my will is that this estate be called and go by the name of Carter's Dale in all times to come, provided alwaies; and it is my will and meaning that the number of slaves that are now upon the s'd plantation shall always be kept up and that the mortalitys shall be still supplied out of the profits of this estate, and the number of Cattle and other stocks shall *alwaies* be kept up for the use and manner of the s'd plantation to the same number they are at, at my decease, and that the said plantation be always kept in good repair and that the contingent charges of the s'd estate be borne out of the profits.

---

*Mann Page (the younger), son of Mann and Judith (Carter) Page. He married, first, Alice, daughter of John Grymes, of "Brandon," Middlesex, and, secondly, Anne Corbin Tayloe, of "Mt. Airy," Richmond county, and by first marriage was father of Governor John Page, and by second, of Mann Page, of "Mannsfield," Spotsylvania county; member of the Continental Congress.

That whereas I have bought a tract of Land of Maj. Thomas Randolph in henrico County, with the appurt[s] & stocks thereon, which cost me two hundred and fifty pounds sterling, and another Tract of Lands in Surry County, of Mr. William Macon and * * * his wife, which cost me five hundred and sixty pounds sterling, and also Ten negroes which I bought of Mr. Augustin More, which cost me Two hundred pounds sterling, and three negroes more of the said More, which cost me sixty six pounds sterling, all which lands and negroes being now in the possession of Maj[r] Benj[a] Harrison * & my Daughter Anne, his wife, it is my will & I do give and bequeath all these lands & the said slaves and stocks that now are and shall be upon the said lands of my purchase unto my said Daughter, Anne, for and during her natural life, and to her second son to be christened Carter,† and to the heirs male issue of his Body, and for want of such to a third son and to the heirs male issue of his Body, and for want of such to the oldest son of my Daughter Anne and to the heirs male issue of his Body, and for want of issue male of my Daughter Ann's body to her my said Daughter's heirs female, and for want of issue male & female of my said Da'ter's these lands and slaves to go to my son Robert and to heirs male issue of his Body, and for want of such to my son Charles and the heirs male issue of his Body, and for want of such to my son Landon and the heirs male issue of his Body, and for want of such to my son George and the heirs male issue of his Body, and for want of such to revert to my right heirs forever; provided always & it is my will that the number of slaves that I have now bought for the settlement as aforesaid be made up by my executors to the number of twenty-five workers within three years after my decease; provided always and it is my will & meaning that the number of slaves that are now upon the said plantations, or that shall be placed there according to the intent of this my

* Benjamin Harrison, of "Berkeley," Charles City county, member of the House of Burgesses. For copy of his will see this Magazine, III, 124. He married Anne Carter, and was father of Benjamin Harrison, Governor of Virginia and Signer of the Declaration of Independence, and grandfather of President William H. Harrison.

† Carter, or Carter Henry, Harrison, of "Clifton," Cumberland county, Va., son of Benjamin and Anne (Carter) Harrison.

will, shall always be kept up and that the mortalitys shall be still supplied out of the profits of this estate, and the number of cattle & other stocks shall always be kept up for the use and manure of the said plantations, to the same number they are at, at my decease, and that the said plantations be always kept in good repair, and that the contingent charges of the said estate be born out of the profits.

And it is my further will that if my said Daughter Anne be living at the time of my decease there be five hundred pounds sterling paid to her by my ex'tors three years after my decease, and I do also give unto my said daughter Anne forty pounds sterling to be in lieu & satisfaction for her claim to my negroe wench Martha, being unwilling she shall be parted from her husband, the said forty pounds to be laid out in negroes to be intailed upon her my said Daughter Anne & upon her daughter Betty.*

It is my will then when my daughter Anne's Daughter Betty shall arrive to the age of Twenty one years or to be Married, there shall be paid to her the *sume* of five hundred pounds sterling by my ex'tors, and that when my said daughter Anne's daughter Anne† shall arrive at the age of Twenty one years or be married, there shall be paid to her the *sume* of five hundred pounds sterling by my ex'tors, and in case of the death of either of my said granda'ters the whole ten hundred pounds to be paid to the survivor when she arrives at the age of Twenty one years or is married, and if both of my s'd grand children should dye before they arrive at such ages or marriage then the said ten hundred pounds to be paid to such other son or Daughter as shall be born of the body of my said Daughter Anne when he or she shall arrive at the age of twenty one years or marriage. My will is that if my Daughter Mary‡ shall live to the age of twenty one years unmarried, or if she should marry before with

* Betty, daughter of Benjamin and Anne (Carter) Harrison, married Peyton Randolph, first President of the Continental Congress.

† Anne Harrison, sister of preceding, married William Randolph, of "Wilton," Henrico county.

‡ Mary Carter married George Braxton, of "Newington," King and Queen county, and was mother of Carter Braxton, Signer of the Declaration of Independence.

the consent and approbation of Col. Mann Page, Maj. Benjamin Harrison, my son John & her brothers Robert & Charles, or the Major part of them or the survivors of them, that then there be paid to her by my ex'tors the sume of two thousand pounds sterling to be paid in manner following (that is to say): at three yearly, equal, successive payments, the first payment to be made in eight months after my said Daughter's marriage with consent as aforesaid, or her coming to the age of twenty-one, and my will is that my said Daughter Mary have a genteel Maintenance out of my estate until she arrive at such age or marriage, and that she live with her sister Page or her sister Harrison as they shall agree to be best and properest for her. I do also give to my said Daughter Mary thirty five pounds sterling to be paid to my son John to be in lieu and satisfaction for her claim to my mulatto girl Molly and her child, being unwilling she should be parted from her husband; also the spinning girl Phillis and the girl Nanny, which she already calls hers, to her the said Mary and to the heirs of her Body, and if she dies without such heirs unto my daughter Harrison and the heirs of her Body forever. And I do order my executors to send for, for my said Daughter Mary, a gold watch of thirty pounds price and a pearl necklace of twenty five pounds price when she arrives at sixteen years of age, and it is my further will that if my said Daughter Mary shall marry before she attains to the age of twenty-one years without the consent and approbation of her brothers as aforesaid or the major part of the survivors of them, that in such case I do revoake & make void all the aforesaid Legacies & then order my ex'tors to pay to her my said Daughter Mary the sume of Five hundred pounds sterling and no more.

My will is that if my daughter Lucy* shall live to the age of twenty one years unmarried, or if she shall marry before with the consent and approbation of Col. Mann Page, Maj. Benjamin Harrison, my son John and her brothers Robert and Charles, that then there be paid to her by my ex'tors the sume of eighteen

*Lucy Carter married Henry Fitzhugh, of "Eagle's Nest," King George county, and was mother of William Fitzhugh, of "Chatham," Stafford county, member of the Continental Congress, and of Mrs. Grymes, who was the grandmother of Bishop Meade.

hundred pounds sterling, to be paid in manner following (that is to say): at three yearly, equal, successive payments, the first payment to be made in eight months after my said daughter's marriage with consent as aforesaid or her coming to the age of twenty-one years, and my will is that my said Daughter Lucy the Sume of five hundred pounds Sterling and no more.

My will is that if either of my two youngest daughters dye before She comes of age or is married so that she doth not come to enjoy the Legacies designed by this said will, then my will is there be paid by my Ex'tors to each of my Surviving daughters the Sume of two hundred pounds sterling, and if the other of my two youngest Daughters dye before she come to enjoy the Legacies designed her by this will, then two hundred pounds more apiece to my surviving Daughters, and in case of the death of my surviving daughter or either of them leaving child or children, such child or children to enjoy the mother's part. And whereas I have in England in Mr. Perry's & Mr. Dawkins' hands Four thousand two hundred & fifty pounds Capital Bank stock & in Mr. Perry's hands a bank annuity of fifteen hundred pounds, and whereas I have sundry valuable debts due unto me in Virginia upon Mortgage bonds & Interest, it is my will that these Bank Stocks and this Bank annuity shall be kept upon the same foot they now are and also two thousand pounds of my best debts that are now out upon mortgage Bond and interest as aforesaid. Still as the money shall be paid into my ex'tors' hands shall be let out again unto one or more Substantial person or persons in Va. with good Security according to the discretion of my ex'tors, upon Mortgage or Bonds at interest, & so to be continued at interest until my son George shall arrive at the age of twenty one years, and that the interest for the first two years after my death to be raised out of these bank stocks, the bank annuity and the said Sume of two thousand pounds shall go to my three elder sons, my ex'tors, & shall contribute to the paiment of my Legacies, the discharging the incumbrances of this my will & to the maintenance & education of my children in Britain & Virginia.

It is my will that when my son Landon * shall arrive at the age

* Landon Carter, of "Sabine Hall," Richmond county, member of the House of Burgesses 1748, 1752, 1753, 1754, 1761, and doubtless other

of twenty-one years there shall then be paid to him & delivered by my executors one moiety or half part of my said Capital Bank stocks, & one moiety of my said Bank annuity, and one moiety or half part of the said two thousand pounds to be kept out at interest as aforesaid, and likewise one half part or moiety of the interest that shall arise from the s'd Bank stocks, Bank annuity and the s'd two thousand pounds after the aforesaid two years shall be run out & expired.

It is my will that when my son George* shall arrive at the age of one and twenty years the other moiety or half part of my said Capital Bank stocks, the other moiety or half part of my said Bank annuity, and the other moiety or half part of my said two thousand pounds ordered to be placed out at interest as aforesaid, together with the interest that shall arise out of the said moiety of the said Capital Bank Stocks & of the said Bank annuity and of the said two thousand pounds after the s'd two years are expired and run out as aforesaid, shall be paid, delivered and assigned over by my ex'tors or the survivors of them unto my son George.

It is my will that if my son Landon dye before he arrives at the age of one & twenty years, so that according to the intent of this my will he, my son Landon, will have no right to these Legacys designed him when he comes to the age of one and twenty years & not before, that then that moiety or half part of my said Capital Bank stocks of my said Bank annuity and of my said two thousand pounds, together with the interest that shall arise therefrom after the expiration of the aforesaid two years (ordered to be paid to my said son Landon by s'd Ex'tors when he comes to the age of one and twenty years) shall be also paid to my son George when he shall arrive to the age of one & twenty years & not before or otherwise.

My will is that if my son George do dye before he arrives at the age of one & twenty years so that the moiety or half part of

---

years, and was Chairman of the first Committee of Safety of Richmond county in 1775. He was the author of several political pamphlets. He married several times and left issue.

*George Carter, of the Middle Temple, barrister-at-law, died unmarried.

my said Capital Bank Stock, the moiety of my said Bank annuity and the moiety or half of the said two thousand pounds, with the interest arising there from as aforesaid after the said two years are expired, ordered to be paid to my son George when he comes to the age of one & twenty years as aforesaid, he my said son George will have no right to according to the intent of this my will, that then that moiety or half part of my said Capital Bank Stocks, of said Bank annuity and of my said two thousand pounds, together with the interest that shall arrise therefrom after the expiration of the aforesaid two years, ordered to be paid by my Ex'tors to my s'd son George when he comes to the age of one & twenty years, shall be also paid & assigned over by my ex'trs or the Survivors of them unto my son Landon when he shall arrive to the age of one & twenty years & not before or otherwise.

Whereas that if my sons Landon & George dye before they arrive at their respective ages of one & twenty years, so that in such case my said Bank Stocks, my said Bank annuity & my said two thousand pounds with the Interest arising therefrom as aforesaid according to the intent of this my will, will go & belong unto my three elder, John, Robert and Charles, or to the survivor or survivors of them, it is in such case my will that when this contingency does happen if any of my three elder sons should be dead, John, Robert or Charles having legitimate child or children then alive, that then such child or children have and enjoy his or their Father's part.

But it is my further will that if my said three elder sons or their children as aforesaid come to have and enjoy my aforesaid Bank stocks, my aforesaid Bank annuity & my aforesaid two thousand pounds according to the intent of my will, It shall be upon this condition that they, my three elder sons, John, Robert & Charles & the Ext'rs & administrators of my said sons, if either of my said sons should dye before the time shall be answerable for & make payment of the sume of Four hundred pounds sterling to each of my daughters that shall then be alive, and if any of my daughters should dye leaving child or children the said Four hundred pounds designed for the mother shall be paid to such child or children, and this will be but an easie burthen upon my said three Elder sons when this large addition

comes to their estates, provided alwaies, & it is my will & intent that my executors my sons John, Robert & Charles or the Survivors of them or the major part of them, with the consent and approbation of my trustees and more especially with the consent of Mann Page, Esq., if he shall be then alive, taking all prudent care for the security of these estate, these Bank Stocks, this Bank annuity & this two thousand pounds and the interest thereof as aforesaid, if any loss or losses do happen in any of these estates, my ex'tors shall not be answerable for any such loss or losses out of their own estates.

I give unto my son Landon and to the heirs of his body, & for want of such issue, unto my son George and the heirs of his body forever, Smith Robins girl Joan & Nansan's two eldest children (Bridget which was given away before, excepted), and my will is that Landon be kept at school in his education until he is seventeen years of age, & then be disposed of in such a manner as my ex'tor, his brother, shall judge most conducive to his future well being.

I give unto my son George and to the heirs of his body & for want of such issue unto my son Landon & the heirs of his body my negro boy Scipio & the mulatto boy Talbert & the girl Mary that is now in for a share at the old house & her children & increase, & it is my will that my son George be kept in Va. & that he be educated at the College of William & Mary so long as my sons, his brothers, shall think fit to continue him there and then to be disposed of in such Manner as my executors his brothers, shall judge most conducive to his future well being.

I give unto my said two sons, Landon & George, and to the heirs male issue of their bodies lawfully begotton, all my estate, both real & personal in Wms. Burg & if both my sons dye without issue male, then to my son John & his issue male, and if my son John dye without issue male, then to my son Robert & his issue male, & if my son Robert dye without issue male, then to my son Charles and his issue male, & in case of the death of all sons without issue male, then to go to my own right heirs forever, and I do hereby oblige my son John to keep the said estate in good repair out of the profits of the said estate. My will is that the mortgage I have of Edmund Jennings, Esq., of Rippon Hall, in York Co., the Ten following negroes be placed

upon the said plantation immediately after my decease (to-wit): Tom at the indian town with his wife & children, Lamb at Changling's with his wife & child or children, Nich. Read's Jos. at Cotoman, & his wife and children if any, a negroe man & his wife and children if any, from Clough point, a negro man & his wife & children if any from old plantation and also that there be bought five more choice working slaves to be seated & settled thereon, for the improvement of the said estate & that the stock of cattle thereon be made up at least to sixty head for manuring the grounds, and it is my will & meaning that the profits of these Lands & slaves do go & belong to my two sons, Landon and George, for & until my son George shall arrive at the age of twenty-one years & that then it is my will that upon my son George's payment of two hundred pounds sterling to my son Landon, that this estate, Lands, slaves and stocks, I do will & devise to my said son George, the said mortgage Lands, the said slaves, & stocks in the following manner (that is to say): to my son George & the heirs male issue of his body & for want of such to my son Landon and to the heirs male issue of his Body, & for want of such to my son John & the heirs male issue of his Body, & for want of such to my son Robert & the heirs male issue of his Body, & for want of such to my son Robert & the heirs male issue of his Body, & for want of such to my son Charles & the heirs male issue of his Body, for want of such to my own right heirs forever, provided always, and it is my will & meaning that the number of slaves appointed by this my will, shall always be kept up to the number fifteen workers upon the said Lands & that the mortalitys shall still be supplyed out of the profits of the said Estate until my said son George comes to the age of twenty-one years, & it is my will & meaning that this mortgage of Rippon Hall shall be taken & understood to be in payment of one thousand pounds, Virginia Debts, given to my sons Landon & George, and my will is that the houses upon the said Rippon Hall plantation, be well repaired and kept in good repair out of the profits of the said estate, that is, the repairs to be immediately made by my son John & he to be repaid out of the profits of the said Estate as they shall arise, and my will is that the stock that is in Mr. Dawkin's hands merch't in London, there be brought into it two hundred & fifty pounds

more than now it is, by my Ex'trs in three years after my decease, to belong to my said two younger sons Landon & George in the same manner and under the same direction that my stocks given to my said two younger sons are directed to be.

It is my will that there be a true, ful & perfect inventory made of all my estates, as Slaves, Stocks, goods, Chattels, money, Debts, & both in Virginia & great Brittain, & be recorded in the General Court, & that no valuation or appraisement be made of my estates, & that my ex'trs named & appointed in this my will, be not obliged to give security for my estate when they take probate of my will.

It is my will that the tobacco now to ship & the Crops, both of corn & Tob°, that shall be made this year shall be acounted as part of my estate & shall be ship^{d} to Great Britain in such probation as my Ex'trs shall think fitt, & the merchants that I at present deal with, if my Ex'trs have no reason to vary the consignment, however leaving them at liberty to whom to consign, taking care to trust substantial men, and it is my will that the aforesaid Tob° be ship^{d} in the name of my Ex'tors.

And it is my will that the Crops of all my slaves, both of Tob° & Corn that shall be made in the succeeding years, that is in 1727 & 1728, & when my son Charles will come to age, shall be held, deemed & taken as my estate, & the Crop of Tob° to be shiped in the name of my Ex'trs as aforesaid, & the produce thereof to be accounted for to my estate for & towards the discharge of my debts, Legacies & other incumbrances of this my will, provided always, there be allowed out of the produce of the said two years' Crops, two hundred pounds sterling apiece, per anno, to each of my three eldest sons for maintenance, likewise that the family have suitable supplys for their maintenance for the said two years, & the contingent charges of the said estate to be born, & that my younger children also have a decent maintenance, and it is my will that the money that is and shall be raised in Britain by the profits of my plantations or by any other waies than what will answer my Debts, Legacies, Bequests, & orders made in this, my will, be divided into three equal parts, my two younger sons, Robert & Charles, to have a thousand pounds more apiece than my son John, towards building & settling their plantations.

And whereas several of my legacies are made payable at some distance of time & some of them upon such Contingencies which, perhaps, may never happen, it is my will that upon the division of the money that shall belong to my estate as aforesaid, that my three elder sons & ex'trs enter into reciprocal Bonds to one, and the other to be answerable in proportion for the respective Legacies and bequests in this my will when they shall become due & payable.

It is my will that the charge, maintenance & education of my two youngest sons, Landon & George, according to the direction & intention of this my will, shall be equally borne by my three eldest sons, John, Robert & Charles, out of the profits of their estate during their minority.

It is my will that if my daughter Page shall be alive on the 10th day of May, 1729, that then there be paid to her my said Daughter Page the sum of £300 by my three eldest sons, my Ex'trs, out of the estates & profits thereof I have given them; and it is my further will that my Ex'tors shall pay to my grandson Mann Page when he arrives to the age of twenty one years, the Sume of £300; and it is my further will that my ex'tors shall pay to my grandson Carter Page when he arrives at the age of Twenty one years, the Sume of three hundred pounds Sterling; and my further will is that my Ex'tors shall pay to my grandson John Page when he arrives at the age of twenty one years, the Sume of three hundred pounds Sterling; and my will is that if one of my Said grandsons Should dye before he comes to Said age of Twenty one years, the whole nine hundred pounds shall be paid to the two Surviving Brothers when they arrive at the Said age of twenty one years, & if two of my said grandsons should dye before they arrive to their respective ages of twenty one years, then the nine hundred pounds shall be paid to the last Surviving Brother when he shall arrive at the age of twenty one years.

It is my further will that if the large brick house now building by Col. Page in the room of the house that was unfortunately consumed by fire, shall be finish[t] and compleated during the life time of my said Daughter Page so that she shall come to enjoy it & to have her Tithe of Dower in it, then it is my will and I do lay it as a charge upon my three eldest Sons, John, Robert and

Charles, my ex'tors, out of the profit of the estates I have hereby given to them the sume of one hundred pounds, the sume of £100 apiece to be paid to my Son in Law Mann Page, Esq., if he be then alive or else to my Daughter his now wife towards furnishing the said house.

It is my will that if Daughter Elizabeth, the wife of Dr. Geo. Nicholas, shall be alive on the 10th day of May, 1729, that then there be paid to my said Daughter Elizabeth the Sume of £300 by my ex'trs, and I do also give to my said Daughter a pair of Diamond Ear rings to cost £50 sterling to be bought by such person as she shall desire, the money to be paid by my Ex'trs, and it is my will that when her eldest son she hath by her said husband shall come to age of twenty-one years that there shall be paid to him by my Ex'trs £100 sterling, and when her youngest son she hath by her said husband shall come to the age of 21 years that then shall be paid to him by my ex'trs £100 Sterling and if either of them dye the whole sum to be paid to the Survivor.

It is my will that when my grandson Lewis Burwell arrives at the age of twenty-five years, there shall be paid to him by my ex'trs, the sume of £300 sterling, and it is also my will that my ex'tors shall pay to my Grandson Carter Burwell when he arrives at the age of twenty-one years, the sum of £300 sterling, and it is also that my ex'tors shall pay to my Grandson Robt. Burwell when he arrives to the age of twenty-one years, the sum of £300 sterling, and it is my will that if either of my three Grandsons should dye before they come to the aforesaid ages in this my will that £900 sterling shall be paid to the two surviving Brothers when they arrive to their respective ages by this my will, and if two of my said Grandsons should dye before they come to the ages aforesaid then the said £900 shall be paid to the last surviving Brother when he comes to the age aforesaid in this my said will. And it is my will that there shall be paid by my ex'tors to my Grand daughter Elizabeth Burwell the sum of £300 sterling when she shall arrive at the age of twenty-one years.

(TO BE CONTINUED.)

TITHABLES OF LANCASTER COUNTY, VA., 1654.

(Continued from page 260.)

Notes.

(46) Thos. Hopkins. There is recorded in the books of old Rappahannock Co., a deed dated Nov. 2d, 1686, from Christopher Wormeley, Esq., to Malachy Peale, of Stafford Co.; for land granted to Thos. Hopkins in 1654; escheated and granted to Thos. Hopkins Hone, Gent.; by him made over to Justinian Aylmer, and by Aylmer given to his wife Frances, who, when the deed was made was the wife of Christopher Wormeley. He was a justice of Northumberland, 1655. A record in Northumberland, June 19, 1672, states that Mr. John Cossens had married the relict of Mr. Thos. Hopkins.

(47) Thos. Roots. There is a power of attorney, dated May 5, 1654, and recorded in Lancaster, from Nicholas Haile, of York Co., planter, to his friend Thos. Roots, of Va., surgeon; and another of same date, from same, to Thos. Roots, of Lancaster Co., surgeon. A marriage contract, dated Oct. 14, 1653, and recorded in Lancaster between Thos. Rootes, chirurgeon, and Francis Attawell, daughter of Margaret Grymes, widow. The will of Thos. Roots was dated Jan. 25, and proved in Lancaster, March 14, 1660; legatees: to Mr. Thos. Marshall, a man servant, &c.; to godson, Thos. Roten [Raughton, or Wraughter], a maid servant, &c.; to "my sister Roten;"—Samuel Tucker—to Elizabeth Robinson, two cows for the use of her two children, Elizabeth and Robert Dudley; to sister Anne White; to godson, Thomas Edwards, son of John Edwards, chirurgeon.

(48) "Widow Grimes." There is recorded in Lancaster a release deed, dated Nov., 1653, from Cuthbert Potter, attorney of Capt. Daniel Huse, to Margaret, widow of Edward Grymes. There is also in Lancaster a marriage contract, dated March 16, 1652, and recorded Feb 10, 1653, between Samuel Gooch and Mary, daughter of Thos. Attawell, dec'd, and his wife Margaret, who had afterwards been the wife of Edward Grymes, deceased. The will of Edward Grymes, of Lancaster, was dated Aug. 1, 1653, and proved Feb. 10, 1653 [4?]; legatees: wife Margaret,

daughter-in-law Frances Attawell; Wm. Wraten, Anne White and Mary Gooch. Lancaster court was held at "the house of the widow Grymes," Oct., 1655. The will of Margaret Grymes, of Lancaster, widow, was dated Feb'y 18, 1658, and proved March 30, 1659, "long afflicted and visited under the hand of the Almighty;" legatees: "son Wm. Raughton;" Thomas, son of Wm. Raughton, daughter Ann White, son-in-law Wm. White; Will White, the younger, daughter Frances Rootes, "son Wroughton." There is recorded in Northumberland, Feb., 1655, the deposition of a Richard Grymes, aged 34 years.

(49) Edw'd Dudley. Rev. Thos. Sax, of Lancaster, in his will dated April, 1654, makes bequests to Richard, second son of Edward Dudley. Edw'd Dudley was witness to a deed in York county in 1651. It is probable that he was the father of Wm. Dudley, of Middlesex, and Richard Dudley, of Gloucester, from whom most of the name in Virginia and the West appear to descend.

(50) John Merriman. There is recorded in Lancaster, a deed dated Nov. 10, 1680, from Wm. Merriman, of Lancaster, planter, eldest son of John Merriman of the same county, dec'd; Charles M. of same, wheelwright, youngest son of said John M., and Edward Carter of same, planter, and Audrie his wife, late the widow of said John M.; conveying to Lt.-Col. Jno. Carter, gent., and Captain David Fox, of same, gent., for the use of the county, to establish a town, 50 acres, part of a patent dated Nov. 14, 1649, to said John M., deceased. Others of the name in the county were Wm. Merryman, chosen a churchwarden for the parish on the north side of the river, April 1st, 1657; Richard Merriman, of Lancaster, gent., who in behalf of Mr. Thos. Kelland, and Mr. Anthony Haywood, "residing in the town of Boston, in New England," made a deed, dated May 11, 1681, and recorded in Middlesex, to Mr. Richard Perrott, of the county of Middlesex, Va. His wife Susanna joins in a deed in 1665. The will of Rich'd Merriman was proved in Lancaster, June 10, 1696; legatees: son and daughter William and Susanna Payne, grandsons Wm. Payne, Jr., and Richard Payne. A John Merryman was a magistrate of Anne Arundel county, Maryland, in 1650.

(51) John Payne. There appear to have been several families named Payne or Paine, who settled in the Northern Neck in the

latter half of the 17th century. A deed from John Payne, Sr., to his son Richard, was dated Nov. 9, 1656, and proved in Lancaster. A deed from Henry Thacker, Middlesex, dates April 7, 1690, recites that John Paine, Sr., late of Rappahannock co., gave a certain tract of land to his daughter Anne Paine (wife of his son Jno. P., Jr.), for her life, and then to her child, whose birth was expected. This child was named Elizabeth, and was wife of said Thacker. A record in Lancaster, September 28, 1659, states that Richard Robinson was the nearest kinsman of Mr. John Payne, deceased. There is recorded in Lancaster, a deposition dated Jan. 6, 1659, from John Paine, aged 44 years; h's wife was named Margaret. This Paine lived in Lancaster in 1654. Robert Payne and Elizabeth his wife, lived in Rappahannock county, in 1670. The will of Richard Paine (evidently a son of Wm. and Susanna P., named in the will of Wm. Merryman, above), was dated April 4, 1709, and proved Lancaster, August 9, 1709; legatees: brothers Wm., John and George Paine, mother Susanna Lardner, sisters Susannah, Margaret and Katherine Paine; brother Wm. Paine executor. The will of Wm. Payne (the brother), dated August 27, and proved, Lancaster, September 14, 1726; legatees: wife Judith, son Merryman Payne, son Wm., daughter Susanna Payne, daughter-in-law Katherine, wife of Mr. Mark Bannerman; brothers John and George Payne, brother Robert Mitchell; mother Susanna Lardner; sisters. Apparently there was a different family of the name in Westmoreland. The will of John Paine, Cople parish, Westmoreland, dated October 9, 1668, proved Westmoreland, 1668 or 69; legatees: sons John and James; daughter Elizabeth; wife Milicent. Will of Wm. Paine, dated January 31, 1697–8, proved Westmoreland, February 23, 1697–8, legatees: wife; sons Wm. and Edward; eldest daughter Anne, by a former marriage; daughters Betty and Mary. For additional information in regard to Payne, see Hayden's *Va. Genealogies.*

(52) Mr. William Clapham, Sr. His son, William Clapham, Jr., was elected church warden for the north side of Lancaster Parish, April 1, 1652.

(53) John Meredith was a shipwright in Lancaster county.

(54) "Mr. Conway." Edwin Conway, for an account of whose family see Hayden's "*Virginia Genealogies.*" The following additions are from the county records: Deed of gift from

Lady Agatha Chicheley of a brown calf called Thacker, to Eltonhead, daughter of Edwin Conway, dated May 7 and recorded in Lancaster August 6, 1653. Edwin Conway's receipt to Mrs. Eleanor Bidos for one heifer, given "by the appointm't of my sister ffenwicke in ye time of her widowhood to my daughter Eltonhead, as a gift from her Aunt ffenwicke," dated 15th May, 1653, recorded August 10, 1653; witnesses Sir Henry Chicheley and Cuthbert Potter. Letter from Edwin Conway, June 10, 1654, "from my house at the head of Corotoman," to Mr. Toby Smith. States that Elias Edmonds, by will, left him (Conway) overseer of his children, and that John Meredith had opposed his holding the position on pretence that he was a Papist, and ought not to have the bringing up of children, "which God knows was not my intent, but some honest, careful man should bring them up," and not diminish the estate, "which I am sure is a good Virginia estate." Edwin Conway could hardly have been a Catholic, as he had before been clerk of Accomac. Deed, Lancaster, May 7, 1653, from Lady Agatha Chicheley, "for the consideration of ye love and affection I have unto my neece, ye daughter of Edwin Conway," gives to said Eltonhead one cow, with reversion to Martha Conway, sister of Eltonhead. On August 10, 1653, there were recorded in Lancaster for Mr. Edwin Conway the cattle marks of Edwin Conway, Edwin Conway, Jr., and Eltonhead Conway.

(55) Mr. David Fox. A note on the Fox family will appear in a later Magazine.

(56) Mr. Travers. A note on the Travers family will appear in a later Magazine.

(57) Toby Smith. Moore Fauntleroy made an assignment, dated October 24, 1651, and recorded in Lancaster, to his brother-in-law, Toby Smith, gent., and his heirs by his marriage with Phœbe his wife. Mr. Toby Smith was a justice of Lancaster 1652, 1653. There was recorded in Lancaster in 1653 a deed of gift, dated September 29, 1647, from Toby Smith, of "Nansemum," to his children, Toby and Phœbe, in consideration of the love he bears to Moore Fauntleroy, "of Roye's rest, his brother-in-law, in ye Nansemum, aforesaid, gent." In a deed, Mrs. Phœbe Smith calls Moore Fauntleroy "brother." Toby Smith patented land in Lancaster May 7, 1655. When Rappahannock was formed he was appointed by the General Assembly

of Virginia, December 11, 1656, one of the justices (and of the quorum), and colonel of militia in the new county. His daughter Phœbe married (1) William Hodskin, who died 1673; (2) William Slaughter. Phœbe Slaughter, daughter of the last marriage, married (1) William Peachey; (2) Rev. Lewis Latané. Colonel Toby Smith also left a son, Henry. In a deed, recorded in Lancaster and dated 1653, Mrs. Phœbe Smith acknowledged that certain cattle, deeded to her by her husband, were in exchange for land on Mulberry Island, made over to feoffees for her and her children, with her own and her brother, Moore Fauntleroy's consent. Toby Smith, Burgess, Warwick River, March, 1642–3; for Nansemond, October, 1649.

(58) Capt. Fauntleroy. An account of the Fauntleroy family, not complete however, was printed in "Wallace's Weekly," now altogether out of print. A note on the Fauntleroy family will appear in a later Magazine.

(59) "Mr. Griffin," was probably Thomas Griffin, who had grants of land as early as 1651. For an account of his descendants, who resided in Richmond county, York, Williamsburg, &c., and included Judge Cyrus Griffin, last President of the Continental Congress, see *Virginia Historical Magazine*, I, 254, &c. There is on record in Lancaster a deed dated Sept. 22, 1653, from Moore Fauntleroy to Leroy Griffin, son of Thos. Griffin, of Lancaster Co., conveying 300 acres of land.

(60) James Williamson was a justice of Lancaster from Jan., 1652. On Dec. 8, 1656, is a statement in the records of Lancaster that Mr. James Williamson, late of that county, died intestate, and administration was granted, in behalf of the orphans, to Mr. Wm. Underwood, who was uncle to said orphans, on the mother's side. (See *Virginia Historical Magazine*, III, 66.) James Williamson appears to have left only daughters—see Hayden's "*Virginia Genealogies;*" but Richard Williamson lived in Middlesex, 1697; Andrew Williamson died in Middlesex, 1682 (where will was proved), leaving sons Augustine and Andrew; Thos. Williamson and Mary, his wife, late Mary Dudley, widow, lived in Middlesex in 1695. Mr. Henry Williamson and his wife Catherine, daughter of Abraham Weekes, lived in Middlesex, 1688, &c.

(61) A note on the Gower family will appear in a later Magazine.

(62) Mr. Bradshaw. The will of John Bradshawe, was dated July 12, 1655, and proved in Lancaster, March 23, 1656, desired to be buried between his two daughters, in his brother's orchard; gives wife Temperence 345 acres; Wm. Hill 60 acres; if wife died without issue, the land left her to go to the first child of his brother Robert, "and soe to go from generation to generation to the name of the Bradshawes, springing from their Loynes & never to be sold or mortgaged." His brother to have his books. Legacies to Winifred and Thomas Griffin, children of "my countryman" Thomas Griffin ["countryman" in the sense here used, generally meant a person from the same county, so it is probable that Robert Bradshaw and Thomas Griffin came from the same county in England—Cheshire perhaps.] Brother Robt. Bradshawe and neighbor Anthony Linton, executors. The will of Robert Bradshaw was proved in Northumberland, probably about 1660; but the record book is so mutiliated that only the names of his wife Anne and daughter Anne can be made out. There is a deed in Northumberland, Dec. 7, 1707, from Wm. Lambert and Anne his wife for certain land granted to Robert Bradshaw in 1651, and by him left to his daughter, the said Ann.

(63) George Taylor was a justice of Lancaster from January, 1, 1652. Captain Rich'd Taylor was a justice of Lancaster, 1674–80. Robert Taylor a vestryman of Lancaster parish, 1657. Administrator on the estate of Capt. Richard Taylor, deceased, of Lancaster, was granted to his widow Mary on April 11, 1683. This George Taylor was probably the Captain George Taylor who was a justice of Richmond county at its foundation in 1692, and Burgess 1699, 1701 (when styled Col. Geo. Taylor).

(64) Mr. Weir. There is recorded in Richmond county a deed dated July 7, 1697, from Elizabeth Gardner, widow, of St. Mary's county, Maryland, daughter and heiress of John Weire, late of Rappahannock county, Va., deceased, conveying 2,502 acres in Richmond county, which was granted to Jno. Weire, June 6, 1666. In 1666 Major Jno. Weire had three grants of land, aggregating 6,570 acres. He was Burgess for Rappahannock, March, 1658–9.

W. G. STANARD.

(CONCLUDED.)

GENEALOGY.

Families of Lower Norfolk and Princess Anne Counties.

GOOKIN FAMILY.

Capt. John Gookin, non-conformist, came to Virginia at a very early period, as the records of Lower Norfolk county prove; he was the second husband of Sarah Offley, the widow of Lieutenant-Colonel Adam Thorougood; she afterwards married Francis Yeardley, a leader of the Cromwellian party in Virginia, and son of Governor Sir George Yeardley. Capt. John Gookin is supposed to have been the brother of Daniel Gookin who fled from Virginia in 1644, and settled at Roxbury near Boston, Mass., no doubt finding there a class of people more to his mind. John Gookin was member of the Grand Assembly for Lower Norfolk county, 16th January, 1639; he died November 2, 1643, leaving a daughter, Mary Gookin, the wife of Wm. Moseley 2nd; she afterwards married Colonel Anthony Lawson.

Recorded 30th Mar., 1694. "To all, &c., John Moseley, of Lin Haven, in Princess Anne county, Va., greeting: whereas Mr. John Gooking, late of Lower Norfolk county, dec'd, had gr'td him by Patent, 12th Oct., 1641, 640 ac. Ld. &c., whc. desc. to his only daughter and heir, Mary, now wife of Lt. Col. Anthony Lawson and mother of mee the sd. John Moseley, and sd. father-in-law and mother by deed of gift did give sd. ld. to my bro., William Moseley, and to mee to be div., &c., sells part of his half to kinsman Edward Moseley, Jr., of Linhaven," &c.

"Commission from Sir William Berkeley, Knt., Governor and Captain General of Virginia, dated June 16 (no year), appointing as the Commissioners for keeping monthly courts in Low'r Norffolk, vizt: John Gookin, Esq., Commander, Capt. John Sibley, Mr. Edward Windham, Mr. Henry Woodhouse, Mr. William Julian, Mr. Henry Seawell, Mr. ffrancis Mason, Mr. Henry Catching."

The above is entered on a loose sheet in the earliest volume of the Lower Norfolk Court Records and without date; probably marks the earliest board of Commissioners for the county of which any record remains. It will be noticed that Francis Mason is not yet a Lieutenant, as the records show him him to have been in 1638, or only one year after the records commence.

On the only tomb readable at Church Point, Princess Anne county, Va., we find the following inscription:

"Here lyeth ye body of Capt. John Gooking, & also ye body of Mrs. Sarah Yardley, who was wife to Capt. Adam Thoroughgood first, Capt. John Gooking & Collonell Francis Yardley, who deceased August, 1657."

Gookin Line.

Captain John Gookin=Sarah Offley.
Mary Gookin=William Moseley, 2d.
Colonel Edward Moseley=Mrs. Bartholomew Taylor.
Hillary Moseley=Hannah.
Colonel Ed. Hack Moseley=Mary Bassett.
Mary Moseley=Anthony Walke, 2d.
William Walke=Mary Calvert.

CALVERT FAMILY.

Arms of Calvert in Virginia—Sa. an inescutchon within an orb of owls argent.

Crest—A horned owl argent.

The Calvert family, represented first in Virginia by Cornelius Calvert, of Princess Anne county, is from Lancaster, England. The arms of the family, as borne by Cornelius Calvert, are the same as the arms of the family of Calverly, and the similarity of arms and names leaves no doubt as to the similarity of origin. This family of Calverly is descended from Alphonsius Gospatrick, Lord of Calverly, whose daughter, Lardiana, married John Scott, a Scotch gent. of note, who came to England in the suite of Lady Maud when that Princess married Henry 1st of England. The arms of Scott were assumed and borne by their descendants, though the name of Calverly was adopted. This name by corruption became Calvert at a subsequent period, and the family of Virginia Calverts is a branch.

This is copied from the family records of Richard Taylor, Esq., Norfolk, Va.

Cornelius Calvert, 1st.

He was justice of Norfolk county from July 18, 1729, to January 17, 1729-30. He was member of the Common Council of Norfolk Borough, and July 7, 1741, was appointed member of a committee to "form a Law" to prevent "all Persons being Servants or Slaves from Purchasing any Rum or Spirituous Liquors under Two Gallons." June 24, 1747, Mr. George Abyron and Mr. Nathaniel Portlock were appointed Common Council men in the room of Captain Cornelius Calvert, deceased, and Mr. Peter Dale, resigned.

Cornelius Calvert married Mary Saunders, 29th of July, 1719, in Princess Anne county, Va. Their children were:

1st. Jonathan Calvert, born 23rd Sept., 1720 (father to the first Mrs. King, Barry King's grandmother).

2nd. Maximillian Calvert, born 29th Oct., 1722 (father to Mary Calvert who married James Marsden).

3rd. Cornelius Calvert, born 13th March, 1725 (father to Mary Calvert who married William Walke).

4th. Thomas Calvert, born 8th Sept., 1726 (father to Mrs. Ingraham and Mrs. Martin).

5th. Saunders Calvert, born last hour and last day of Jan., 1728 or 9. Princess Anne Calverts.

6th. Joseph Calvert, born 14th April, 1732.

7th. William Calvert, born 10th June, 1734, a Tory of the Revolution. (See *Howe's History of Virginia*).

8th. Christopher Calvert, born 26th Sept., 1736. A distinguished officer of the Virginia Navy in the Revolution. (Vide *Southern Literary Messenger*).

9th. John Calvert, born 19th Sept., 1739. Mrs. Richard Taylor's father.

10th. Mary (unlooked for) born 31st July, 1741, married Col. Lawson, was grandmother to Mrs. Barraud.

11th. Samuel Calvert, born Dec. 8th, 1743.

12th. Elizabeth Calvert, born 27th Nov., 1745.

This is copied from the "Whole Duty of Man," in the Calvert family.

The will of Cornelius Calvert, 1st, is dated 29th May, 1746, proved June 18th, 1747. His inventory was taken Jan. 20th, 1747–8.

(See *Lower Norfolk County, Virginia Antiquary*, Vol. 1, No. 4, pp. 109–114.)

Mary Saunders Calvert.

Mary Saunders married Cornelius Calvert 1st, in Princess Anne co., Va., July 29th, 1719. She was the daughter of the Reverend Jonathan Saunders and Mary (widow Ewell, who afterwards married Maximillian Boush). An old tomb at "Pembroke," Princess Anne county, reads as follows: "Capt. Jonathan Saunders, died universally lamented, 21st Jan., 1765, in his 39th year." He was probably brother of Mary Saunders Calvert.

Marriage Bond: June 29th, 1758, Antho. Lawson with Mary Calvert (daughter of the above).

Antho. Lawson.
Maxlm. Calvert.

Will of Mary Saunders Calvert, widow of Cornelius Calvert 1st.

In the name of God, amen, &c. I, Mary Calvert, sen, of the Borough of Norfolk, being at this time but in an indifferent State of Health, but of sound judgment and memory, and touching such Estate wherewith it has pleased the Almighty to bless me with in this life, I give & bequeath in manner & form following:

Impr. I give & bequeath to my Loving Son, Maxlm. Calvert, one mourning ring, at the price of twenty-six Shillings Current money of Va.

Item. I give & bequeath to my beloved Son, Cornelius Calvert, one mourning ring, at the price of twenty-six Shillings Current money.

Item. I give & bequeath to Eliza. Calvert and Sarah Calvert, Daughters of my Son Thomas Calvert, twenty pounds current to be equally divided.

Item. I give & bequeath to my beloved sons Thomas Calvert, Saunders Calvert, Joseph Calvert, William Calvert, Chris. Calvert, John Calvert, & Sam'l Calvert, to be divided among them, share & share alike all the cash & moneys that shall at my Decease be found in my House, also the sums of money that shall be then owing to me when collected (after paying all my just Debts and Funeral charges, and the moneys belonging to my deceased Husband's Estate is made up and set apart agreeable to his last will) to them & each of them, their & their heirs forever.

Item. I give and Bequeath one Pew in this our Church of Norfolk to my daughter Mary Lawson, to my son Cornelius Calvert and to my seven sons, Thomas Calvert, Saunders Calvert, Joseph Calvert, William Calvert, Christ. Calvert, John Calvert, and Sam'l Calvert, to them and their heirs forever.

Item. My will & Desire is that my Executors, hereafter named, do set up for sale my Clock, three feather beds, and Furniture, Tables, Chairs, Chests, Pewter, Brass, Iron, & every other thing found in my Dwelling House and Kitchen not already or hereafter given, and the moneys arising therefrom to be equally divided among my said Seven sons, Thomas Calvert, Saunders Calvert, Joseph Calvert, William Calvert, Christopher Calvert, John Calvert, and Sam'l Calvert, share & share alike to them and each of them or their & each of their heirs forever.

Item. I give and bequeath to my Seven sons, Thomas Calvert, Saunders Calvert, Joseph Calvert, William Calvert, Christ. Calvert, Jno. Calvert and Sam'l Calvert, one molatto wench called Jenny, with her Boy Child called John, as also her the said Jenny's offspring of her Body hereafter to be sold at my Decease and to be equally divided among them and to each of them, their and each of their Heirs forever.

Item. I give to my beloved daughter, Mary Lawson, all my wearing apparel that shall be found in my House at my decease to her and her heirs forever.

Item. I give & bequeath to my beloved son, Sam'l Calvert, one pair of Gold Sleeve Buttons marked E. C. and one Silver Punch Ladle, to him and his heirs forever.

Item. I do appoint and ordain that my beloved Sons, Maximillian Calvert and Cornelius Calvert, Executors of this my last will & Testament; also my desire is that the Sum of money given & bequeathed to my son Samuel Calvert by his deceased Father in his last will & Testament may be put out to Interest untill demanded by my said son Samuel Calvert when at nineteen years of age.

Item. I do hereby revoke and disannul all former wills, Testaments & Legacies, ratifying & confirming this and no other to be my Last will & Testament.

In witness where of I have hereunto set my Hand & Seal the 18th day of August, Anno Domini 1762.

MARY CALVERT & SEAL.

Signed, Sealed, published & declared in presence of us,

Alex. Rhonnald, Edw'd Archer.

Norfolk County—At a court held the 21st day of Oct., 1762. The above will was this day proved by the oath of Edward Archer and ordered to be recorded. Cornelius Calvert, one of the Executors therein named, sworn.

Teste: SAM'L BOUCH, Cl.

(TO BE CONTINUED.)

THE MARKHAM FAMILY OF VIRGINIA.

Contributed by MRS. FLOURNOY RIVERS, Pulaski, Tenn.

FOURTH GENERATION.

George[4] Evans Markham (George,[3] Bernard,[2] John[1]), born February 24, 1806. Married Ann Eliza Spence; had three children: 1. Virginia; 2. Mary; 3. George Spence. Died November, 1866, at Demopolis, Alabama.

Mary[4] Sterling Markham (George,[3] Bernard,[2] John[1]), born August 16, 1807; died May 21, 1826.

Ann Maria,[4] born April 1, 1809; married John Myrick August 1, 1830 (Rev. James Boyd officiating), in Amherst county, Va.; died Petersburg, March 13, 1832; left no family.

Dr. James[4] Bernard Markham (George,[3] Bernard,[2] John[1]), born Oct. 15, 1810; died 1858, Summerfield, Alabama; married Eliza Cargill Massenburg. Issue:

1. Eliza Evans Markham, married Avirett; 2. James Devereux Markham; 3. George Francis Markham.

Devereux[4] Jarrett Markham, born 1813; was drowned near Benton, Yazoo county, Miss., Jan. 6, 1841.

Fannie Taylor Garland (only daughter of John and Nancy Garland), born October 4, 1791, in Hanover county, Virginia; was married Jan. 22, 1818, to George Markham. She died of yellow fever in Mobile, Sept. 17, 1853. Of their children:

John[4] Garland Markham (George,[3] Bernard,[2] John[1]), born November 23, 1819; married Alethian Hines, of Marion, Ala., August 14, 1849.

They had one child, a daughter, Alice Garland Markham, who married Hon. Thomas Smith, Speaker of the House of Representatives, Texas. They have have a young son, Garland Smith.

Ann[4] Crawley, born Dec. 28, 1821; died Sept. 16, 1853; married to James B. Green, Aug. 21, 1739, by Rev. John Easly. Children: 1. Devereux; 2. Markham; 3. James Crawley; 4. Aria Ann.

All this family (including Ann Crawley's mother) died in one week of yellow fever.

William[4] Harris, born Aug. 24, 1823; died 1823.

Martha[4] Louisa, born Feb. 22, 1828; married Aug. 14, 1851, at Marion, Ala., Dr. S. Carr; died Sept. 17, 1865, near Huntsville, Texas. Children: 1. Fannie B., born Sept. 6, 1852; 2. George Thomas, born Dec. 25, 1853; 3. Mattie Wright, born Jan. 7, 1861.

William[4] Harris, born Oct. 12, 1826; married Margaret Dickson, of St. Louis, May 2, 1853. Children: 1. Mary Jane, born May 29, 1854; 2. William Dickson, born Sept. 22, 1856; died 1857; 3. George Dickson, born July 25, 1859; 4. Fannie Garland, born Jan. 31, 1862; 5. Robert Dickson, born May 26, 1866; 6. Margaret.

Mary[4] Jane, born Nov. 17, 1828; married in Amherst county, Va., Dr George S. Bryant, by Rev. Edward Chambers. Dr. Bryant died, age 51, while superintendent of Lexington, Kentucky, Lunatic Asylum.

Robert[4] Armenius, born Nov. 1, 1830; married Eliza Pharis, on May 31, 1855; died in Sumpter county, Ala., Dec. 19, 1858. Issue: 1. Robert; 2 Fannie; 3. Mary Low; all died early.

These are all George Markham's children by his two wives. He died near Roanoke, Va., Dec. 20, 1852, *en route* to Alabama with his family. His two living children are Mrs. Bryant, of Leesburg, Florida, and William Harris Markham, of St. Louis, Mo. His eldest son, Geo. Evans, married Eliza Spence, and had three children. Of these Virginia Markham married Rev. C. W. Miller, of Kentucky, and lives in Lexington, Ky. Their children are: 1. Annie Miller; 2. Markham Miller; 3. Corinne Miller; 4. McTyere Miller; 5. Clifton Miller; 6. Minnie Miller.

(TO BE CONTINUED.)

CARR FAMILY.

By Garland Carr Broadhead, of Columbia Mo.

I would make a few corrections and additions to my article in the October number, 1895. For this I have had access to the "Minor Family Tree," and have derived additional information from the Carrs, Minors and Barretts.

On page 210, *Virginia Magazine of History* for October, 1895, the name of Dr. Frank Carr's first wife should be Virginia Terrell and not

Ferrill. On page 210, top line, Colonel James O. Carr's wife should be Mary Allen and not Mary Clark. She was partly raised by Mary Clark; hence the mistake. The name of Overton Carr, son of John Carr, of Bear Castle, was unintentionally omitted in copying.

(1) John Carr, of Bear Castle, Louisa county, Va., was born 1706. He died in 1778. He married, first, Mary Dabney, and they had one son, Thomas. Mrs. Mary Carr died March, 1736. John Carr married, second time, Barbara Overton, daughter of Captain James and Elizabeth Overton, December 27, 1737. She died in 1794. They lost several children in their infancy. Their other children were Mary Carr,[2] Dabney Carr,[2] Samuel Carr,[2] Overton Carr,[2] Garland Carr[2] and Elizabeth Carr.[2]

(2) Dabney Carr, Son of John Carr, of Bear Castle, born October 26, 1743, died May 16, 1773; married Martha Jefferson, a sister of President Thomas Jefferson. Their children were Colonel Samuel Carr,[3] of Dunlora, Judge Dabney Carr,[3] Peter Carr,[3] Jane Barbara Carr,[3] Lucy Carr[3] and Polly Carr.[3]

(2) Overton Carr, son of John Carr, of Bear Castle, married Mary Addison (Minor Tree). Their children were Overton Carr, who married Miss Baker, Nelly Carr, who married Colonel Samuel Carr, of Dunlora, Betty Carr,[3] who married her cousin, Judge Dabney Carr, and Jonathan Boucher Carr,[3] who married his first cousin, Ann Barbara Carr.[3] The children of Jonathan Boucher Carr were Mary Ann,[4] who married Hugh Minor, Ellen Boucher,[4] who married Dr. Benjamin Todd, Dabney Terrill,[4] who married Miss English, Chloe Lee Carr,[4] Elizabeth Maria,[4] who married Dr. Douglass, William K. Carr,[4] Garland O. Carr[4] and James Ferrill Carr.[4]

(2) Garland Carr, son of John Carr, of Bear Castle, was born at Bear Castle, Louisa county Va., July, 1754, and died in 1837. In 1783 he married Mary Winston. Their children were Dr. Frank Carr,[3] Daniel Ferrill Carr,[3] Ann Barbara Carr,[3] Elizabeth Carr,[3] Colonel James O. Carr[3] and Mary Winston Carr.[3]

(3) Mary Winston Carr, daughter of Garland Carr, married Achilles Broadhead, November, 1817.

(2) Mary Carr, daughter of John Carr, of Bear Castle, married James Minor (Minor Tree). Their children were:

Dr. John Minor,[3] who married Jane Bell; Nancy Minor,[3] who married Mr. Yancy; Mrs. Alex. Garret;[3] Sally,[3] married Dr. Wardlaw; Dabney,[3] who married 1st, Miss Johnson, 2d, Miss M. J. Terrill, and 3d, Mary, who married Mr. Allen. Mary Allen,[4] daughter of Mr. and Mrs. Allen,[3] married Col. Jas. O. Carr,[3] son of Garland Carr.[2] By this marriage the children of Col. James O. Carr are thus doubly related to their grandparents. Their grandmother on the mother's side is neice of their grandfather on the father's side.

Carrs, Winstons and Barretts.

(1). Isaac Winston married Mary Dabney, of Hanover county, Va. They had children: William Winston,[2] and Sarah Winston.[2] Sarah Winston,[2] married 1st, Colonel Syme, and had a son John. Sarah Winston,[2] married a 2d time to Col. John Henry, and had two sons, Patrick[3] and William.[3] Patrick[3] was the well known patriot and Governor.

(2) William Winston married Polly Overton, and had children: Dorothy,[3] Mary,[3] Mrs. Dabney,[3] Mrs. Schenck,[3] Mrs. Price[3] and Horatio Gates.[3] Horatio Gates[3] drilled one of the first companies of the Revolution; Dorothy Winston,[3] married Wm. Barrett in 1784. They had children as follows: William Derricoat Barrett,[4] Dr. Richard Ferrill Barrett,[4] and James Winston Barrett.[4]

Families of Barretts, Overtons and Winstons moved from Virginia in 1799. The Overtons to Tennessee, the others to Kentucky Later, some of the Barretts came to Missouri, and Wm. Derricoat Barrett[4] died in St. Louis in 1844. His children remaining are Mrs. Kennedy,[5] and J. Richard,[5] who now live in New York city; Mrs. Nannie Menard,[5] of Roxbury, Mass., and the wife of Gen. Ihrie,[5] U. S. A., of Washington city, D. C. J. Richard Barrett[5] was member of Congress from Missouri, in 1860.

Dr. Richard F. Barrett[4] was professor in a medical school in St. Louis for a number of years. He is now dead. His son Richard Aylett Barrett resides in St. Louis.

(3) Mary Winston, daughter of William Winston (mentioned above), married Garland Carr in 1783. She was first cousin to Gov. Patrick Henry. It is said that the Henrys derived their eloquence from the Winstons.

Col. James O. Carr was the last son of Garland Carr to die. He died in Virginia in 1862. At present the following are the only grand children left living of Garland Carr: Dabney Terrill Carr, of Bay City, Michigan, son of Jonathan B. and Ann Barbara Carr; Richard Henry Carr and Jane Margaret Carr, of Albemarle county, Va., children of Colonel James O. Carr, and three sons of Achilles Broadhead and his wife Mary Winston Carr, viz: Col. James O. Broadhead, of St. Louis, Mo., Wm. Ferrill Broadhead, of Clayton, Mo., and Garland Carr Broadhead, of Columbia, Mo.

PARKERS OF BROWSHOLME, YORKSHIRE, ENGLAND.

The following extract from an old common-place book now at Brownsholme, the old home of the Parker family in Yorkshire, may interest some of that name now in Virginia. Major John Parker, of Brownsholme, near Clitheroe, England, a distinguished retired officer of the

British Army, has kindly sent it to us. We append a good deal of information as to the Virginia Parkers, and will be glad to receive additional notes:

"Septemb'r ye 1st, 1673, Will Parker, Arch Deacon of Cornwall & Justice of Peace of ye same County, was second brother of Tho: Parker of Browsholme, Esq'r, who went from Browsh: into Cornwell about ye yeare 1580, whoe he married it is not knowne, but her Christen name was Joane, and was a mighty thrifty provident woman, and ye said Will: had two sonnes, James and Will:, and his house is called Traugoe in ye parish of Wartegin, in Cornwall, about 16 miles of Launston, ye size towne of ye said county: James, his eldest sonne, was married to Katterren, eldest daughter of Sir Richard Buller, of Shillingham, in ye said county, her porcon was £2500, ye s'd Buller beinge a man of £7000 p. annum; Will ye younger brother, Parson of Stoacke in Cornwall, ye parsonage beinge worth £300 p. an., and who was never married.

James had by ye said Katterren Buller 21 children, viz:

Katterren, ye eldest, died younge.

Allice, ye 2d, married Mr. Smith, a Lawyer of Linneowe in S'nt Niot p'ish, had issue 2 daughters.

Will: Parker, ye 3d child, was married to Maior Syks daughter, and had in porcon £2500, and had issue 15 children, viz: Will., Robt., the rest are daughters, and is yet a child bearing woman, ye said Will: doth live in Tregrite in St. Maybias parrish in ye said county, being 7 miles from Treugoe, his father's home; there hath been sutes betwixt his father and him which hath empared the estate.

Katterren, ye 4th child of ye above James, died about 7 yeares of age.

Robt., ye 5th child, was a prentice in London, and died within halfe a yeare yt he came from his prenteship.

James, ye 6th child, Captain of a foote Company, died about 35 years of age.

Cordelia, ye 7th child, was married to Mr. Father, parson of Stoacks in Cornwall, and had issue 3 children.

Anthony, ye 8 child, died young.

Rich'd, ye 9th, Dr. of Phyzicke, went into Virginy, married a Londoner & had issue 6 children. Liveth upon S'nt James River in ye uplands of Virginy & hath been High Sherife of ye s'd County.

Mary, ye 10th, married Mr. Lower, of Biefindte in ye parrish of Wartegin in s'd County.

Francis, ye 11th, was prentice in London to Mr. Threvenhir, a Linnge Draper in Cheapside; served about four years of his time & then went into Portingall. Soe came back and is at present a Corporal to Colonel Sulker in ye Duke of York's Regiment of foote and is Clarke of ye said Company [*added in a later hand*]; afterwards slayne in ye Engagement betwixt ye Dutch and us, haveinge both his legs shott of upon w'ch he imediately died.

Jane, ye 12, a maid, and lives w'th her father at Traugoe.

George, ye 13, prentice to a wollings draper at Hunginton 12 myles of Exeter; went from there into Virginy.

Eliz., ye 14, died about 14 yeares of age.

Jo., ye 15, Master of Arts at Oxf'd and Minister of Milo in Cornwall; married ye widdow of Justice Trevenhir and had issue by her one sone.

Joan, ye 16, married Mr. Nicolls, Minister of Larrick in Cornwall; had issue 2 daug.

The 17, still borne.

The 18 & 19, died unchristened.

Rowland, ye 20th, is a Corporall in Prince Ruperd's Regiment of Dragonnes; Sir Jo. Tabot is Leiuetenant Colonell, James Walker his Captin, now quartered at Hull, who gave this Information at Browsholme, 1673, Sep. ye 1st.

Katteren, ye 21st, married to one Mr. Bray, a Shopkeeper in London at ye Signe of ye Cap in hand at ye back syde of S'nt Clemans, and hath issue one daughter. Since removed to ye Maypole in ye Strand.

THE PARKERS OF VIRGINIA.

A number of persons of the name emigrated to Virginia during the 17th century. The following are the land grants to Parkers, between 1645 and 1700:

(1) Thomas P., 300 acres in Isle of Wight county on a branch of Edward's creek, November 15, 1647; (2) Thomas P., 386 acres in Isle of Wight near Tapley's creek, March 18, 1650 Thomas Parker, John Mason, Sarah his wife, Joane, Elizabeth, Thomas, Francis, children Mary Goulding. [It does not appear quite clear as to whether the wife and children of Parker or Mason are intended]. (3) Robert P., 500 acres on Nassawattock creek, Northampton county, October 5, 1649; (4) George P., 450 in Northampton on Ockahannock creek, June 5, 1650; (5) Edward P., 300 in Westmoreland county on Oquy [Aquia] River, June 10, 1654; (6) George P., 1300 in Northampton, on Onancock creek, March 30, 1655, John Parker among the headrights (450 acres, a regrant); (7) Mr. Richard P., 400 on the south branch of Nanzemond river, October 5, 1654; (8) John P., 600 in Northampton, at Onancock, November 3d, 1660; (9) Mr. Robert P., 250 in Northampton at Great Nussawattock river, November 3d, 1660; (10) Richard P., 350 in Northampton at Pungoteague creek, October 20, 1661; (11) Richard P., 400 on south branch of Nanzemond river, formerly granted to him, October 4, 1654, regranted March 18, 1662; (12) George P., 350 in Northampton at Pungoteague creek, October 20, 1661; (13) Major George P., 50 in Northampton, October 2, 1671; (14) George P., 374 in Northampton at Pungoteague

creek, May 27, 1673; (15) Mr. Richard P., 350 on north side of James river in Henrico county, on the head of Four Mile creek, October 28, 1669; (16) Richard P., 314 in Surry on Blackwater Swamp, December 20, 1670, Richard P., twice to Virginia, a head right; (17) Richard P., 100 in Nanzemond, at Hood's Neck, February 24, 1675–6; (18) Mr. Thomas P., 100 in Rappahannock county, on the north side of the river, October 30, 1669; (19) John P., of Mattapanient, 400 in Northampton, March 26, 1672, John P., a head right; (20) John P., of Matapanient, 885 in Northampton, March 26, 1670; (21) Robert P., 151 in Rappahannock, on Mill creek, October 4, 1672; (22) Thomas P., 73½ in Rappahannock, on the south side of the river, November 5, 1673; (23) Thos. P., 700 in the upper parish of Nansemond county, April 23, 1681; (24) Thomas, Richard and Francis P., the three sons of Richard P., deceased, 1420 on the south branch of Nansemond river, on Parker's creek, &c., which was left them by their father's will; grant dated April 23, 1681; (25) Thomas P., 150 in the upper parish of Nansemond, April 17, 1683; (26) Mr. Thomas P., and James Bagnall, 470 on the south side of Tapster's creek [doubtless that called in a former patent, Tapley's creek], in the lower parish of Isle of Wight, 50 acres of this formerly the property of Thomas Parker, with whose widow, Thomas P., the present grantee, intermarried, and 380 acres which were granted to the said Thomas P., deceased, by patent, March 18, 1650, and which had descended to Dorothy and Sarah, daughters of the said Thomas P., deceased, the eldest whereof being married, did with her husband, convey her interest to said Thomas P., the grantee, her father-in-law. Thomas P., the other, the younger, had lately married to James Bagnall, the other grantee. Date of grant, May 29, 1683; (27) John P., of Mattapony, 200 in Accomac, October 21, 1687; (28) George P., 250 in Accomac, April 23, 1688; (29) Francis P., 20 in the upper parish of Nansemond, formerly granted to his father, Richard P., deceased, April 16, 1683; (30) John P., of Mattapony, 200 on Pungoteague creek, April 21, 1690; (31) Thomas P., Jr., 240 in the upper parish of Nansemond, near a place called Kingsale, and adjoining the land of Thomas P., Sr., October 23, 1690; (32) Thomas P., 37 in Rappahannock, south side of the river, October 6, 1690; (33) Thomas P., 30 in Rappahannock, in Occupation creek, April 29, 1693; (34) John P., of Nansemond, cooper, 87 on the western branch of Nansemond river, October 29, 1696; (35) Richard P., 30 in the upper parish of Surry county, October 28, 1697; (36) Richard P., 100 in Nansemond, at Hood's Neck, adjoining his father's land, and that where Thomas P. lives, granted to Richard P., Sr., 1675–6 and regranted April 26, 1698; (37) Richard P., 400 on south branch of Nansemond river, formerly granted to Mr. Richard P., in 1654, regranted, April 26, 1698; (38) Richard P., 48 on the South branch of Nansemond river, adjoining the land of Thomas P., October 15, 1698; (39) Thomas P., 314 in King William county, on John's creek, 290 of it

being a part of the land reserved for the Pamunkey Indians, who at a General Court, April 22, 1701, relinquished their rights, April 24, 1703.

With the exception of the descendants of Dr. Alexander Parker, of Essex county, the writer has but little connected genealogical information in regard to the Parkers. The following disconnected notes, however, will show something of the history of various families and persons of the name in Virginia:

Captain George Parker, J. P., Accomac, 1663, and Major George P., J. P., Accomac, 1707; George P., sheriff Accomac, 1730 or 1731; Sacker P., burgess for Accomac, 1736, 1737, 1738, and died June, 1738. Richard P. of the Eastern Shore of Virginia was a lieutenant in the State Navy in the Revolution, and in 1831 his heirs, Levin, John and Peter Parker, received land bounty for his services. General Severn E. Parker was a member of the House of Delegates from Northampton county, 1834, &c., and M. C., 1819-21. He married, in 1822, Catherine Parnell, of Snow Hill, Md. Margaret Eyre, daughter of General S. E. Parker, married, at Kendall Grove, Northampton, in 1836, Lieutenant George P. Upshur, U. S. N. General S. E. Parker died Oct., 1836. J. W. H. Parker, of Accomac, State Senator, 1852, &c. Thos. P. appointed J. P. Accomac, 1786, sheriff 1807.

The following genealogical notes are copied from some in the possession of a relative here, and are probably correct: George[1] Parker, married (I) —— Bagwell, (II) Sarah, daughter Jacob Andrews. Issue: (1st. m.) I. Col. Thomas,[2] married ——, and had Elizabeth,[3] married Mease Smith, and Maria,[4] married —— Hack; II. Judge [Geo.] Parker,[2] married ——, and had issue: (1) General Severn E.,[3] married —— Parnell, and had a daughter Margaret,[4] married Capt. Geo. C. Upshur; (2) Katherine,[3] married Robt. O. Costin (by 2d m.); III. John A.,[2] married ——, and had Arinthea, married —— Nicholson; IV. Dr. Jacob,[2] married Anne Stratton, and had (1) John A,[3] (2) Anne,[4] married Dr. W. A. Thom; (3) Alfred,[3] (4) Sarah, married Geo. L. Upshur. Arinthea D., daughter of the late John A. Parker, of Northampton, married, in 1838, John Macon Nicholson, of Baltimore.

Col. Thos. Parker, of Accomac, entered the Revolutionary Army at an early age, served with distinction, was captured at the Battle of Germantown, and died late in December, 1819. George P., of Northampton, was appointed a judge of the General Court of Va., Dec., 1815, and died May 12, 1826, aged 65. George P., member of the Virginia Convention of 1788. Jno. A. P., delegate for Northampton, 1802-3.

In regard to the Parkers of Nansemond and Isle of Wight there is even less information accessible. Willis P., appointed J. P. for Nansemond in 1800, Abraham P., in 1785, and Hardy P., in 1790. Thos. P., vestryman of Newport Parish, Isle of Wight, 1724-71. Josiah P., of "Macclesfield," Isle of Wight, was member of the Convention of March, 1775; married, in 1773, Mary, widow of Joseph Bridger; entered the

Revolutionary Army in 1776; was colonel in Continental Line, 1777–79, and saw hard service; resigned 1779, but was frequently in service later in the militia; member of the House of Delegates, 1780 1784, and M. C. 1789, 1801; died March 27, 1810, leaving an only child, Mrs. Ann P. P. Cowper. He had at least two brothers, Copeland and Nathaniel Parker.

(TO BE CONTINUED.)

THE BROCKENBROUGH FAMILY.

A manuscript genealogy of this family begins with the statement, given, as here, in quotation: "——— Brockenbrough formerly represented Bath, England, in Parliament for many years—now in Virginia." It is not certain to whom this refers, or from what source taken, but investigation in England has shown that no person of the name ever represented Bath in Parliament. The first of whom there is any account in Virginia, was WILLIAM[1] BROCKENBROUGH, the inventory of whose estate was recorded in Richmond county in 1701, showing that he died in that year. There is mentioned in the records of the same county, in 1712, of William Dalton and Mary his wife, executrix of William Brockenbrough; it is evident that she had been the widow of the latter. The will of Anne, widow of Henry Austin, of Richmond county, dated June 4, 1711, names her nephews, Austin, William and Newman Brockenbrough, and neice, Elizabeth Dickenson, and makes her nephew Austin Brockenbrough residuary legatee of her estate in England or Virginia. Said William,[1] and Mary Brockenbrough had issue: 2. *Austin*;[2] 3. William,[2] of Richmond county; his will proved in 1733, names his mother, Mary Dalton, and brother, Newman Brockenbrough. 4. Newman,[2] captain of Militia 1713 and sheriff of Richmond county, 1730–1; married Katharine, daughter of David Gwyn, and in his will, proved in Richmond county, 1742, names his wife, daughter Winifred (to whom, among other things, he gives silver spoons, which had belonged to her grandmother, Mrs. Gwyn, deceased), sister Beckwith, and son William. The will of Mrs. Katherine Brockenbrough, was proved in Richmond county, in 1747, and in it she gives certain property to her daughter Winifred, and the remainder of her estate to her heir-at-law. This would indicate that the son William,[3] was dead. Colonel John Tayloe, of "Mt. Airy," Richmond county, who married the other daughter and co-heiress of David Gwyn, in his will, 1744, gives a legacy to his childrens' "Aunt Brockenbrough;" 4. Probably daughter, who married Sir Marmaduke Beckwith, Bart., clerk of Richmond county. Certainly no sister of Mrs. Katharine Brockenbrough married a Beckwith, so the "sister Beckwith," named in the will of Newman Brockenbrough, must have been his own sister.

2. AUSTIN[2] BROCKENBROUGH, of Richmond county, was appointed a

justice of Richmond county 1711; married, August, 1714 (*Richmond County Records*), Mary Metcalfe, daughter of Richard Metcalfe, of "Bloomsbury," Richmond county, and granddaughter of Gilbert Metcalfe, merchant, of London. In May, 1713, he qualified as executor of Ann Austin, deceased, and in 1713 as guardian of John, son of Richard Metcalfe. In 1714 he sold certain land which had come to him by several descents from Henry Austin. In his will, dated February 20, 1716, and proved in Richmond county May 1, 1717, he names his wife Mary, son William, brothers William and Newman, brother-in-law Thomas Dickenson, deceased, sister Elizabeth, widow of Thomas Dickenson, and her son, Metcalfe Dickenson.

Austin[2] and Mary (Metcalfe) Dickenson had issue: 5. *William.*[3]

5. William[3] Brockenbrough, of Richmond county, born June 15, 1715; justice Richmond county, 1741; married, November 25, 1735, Elizabeth, daughter of Moore Fauntleroy, of Richmond county. His will was proved in Richmond county in 1778, and names his sons Austin, Dr. John, Moore, Newman and Thomas; Lucy, daughter of son Austin; William, eldest son of Austin; grandson John, son of Dr. John; grandson William, son of Moore.

Issue: 6. *Austin;*[4] 7. *John;*[4] 8. *Moore F.;*[4] 9. Newman,[4] of Essex county, where he was a justice in 1777 and sheriff 1783 and 1784; married ———, and had a daughter, who married John Roane, Jr., of King William county; 10. Thomas,[4] of Richmond county, died without issue 1795 (will).

6. Col. Austin[4] Brockenbrough, born November 3, 1738, was appointed a lieutenant in Washington's Regiment (1st Virginia) September 17, 1755 (*Virginia Historical Magazine*, I, 287), and probably served to the end of the French and Indian War. At the beginning of the Revolution he was a Tory, and went to England, where he remained until the end of the war, when he returned to Virginia (see Meade's *Old Churches and Families of Virginia*). He married, in 1761, Lucy, daughter of Colonel John Champe, of "Lamb's Creek," King George county. Issue: 11. *Champe;*[5] 12. *Rev. John;*[5] 13. Lucy,[5] married, first, in 1780, Philip Thornton Alexander, of King George county; secondly, Captain Quarles, of Orange county; 14. Jane,[5] married, first, Thomas Pratt, of King George county (and had three daughters, who married William and Benjamin Grymes and Dangerfield Lewis, of King George county), and secondly, ——— Taliaferro, of "Blenheim;" 15. Elizabeth,[5] married Rev. James Elliott.

7. Dr. John[4] Brockenbrough, of Tappahannock, Essex county, surgeon in the Virginia navy in the Revolution; long a justice of Essex; married Sarah, daughter of William Roane, of Essex. Issue: 16. Dr. John,[5] of Richmond city, long a prominent citizen and President of the Bank of Virginia; built the house now occupied as the Confederate Museum; married Gabriella Harvie, widow of T. M. Randolph, of

"Tuckahoe," and had one son, John, who died in boyhood; 17. *William;*[5] 18. *Arthur;*[5] 19. *Austin;*[5] 20. Thomas,[5] Richmond city, died September 27, 1832, aged 56; 21. Lucy,[5] married James Cox.

8. Moore Fauntleroy[4] Brockenbrough, Richmond county, justice 1797, &c.; married Lucy, widow of Richard Barnes and daughter of William Roane, of Essex. Issue: 22. Lucy,[5] married —— Shackleford, of King and Queen county; 23. Mary,[5] married John Lackie, of Norfolk; 24. Elizabeth,[5] married Philip Woodward; 25. William,[5] died at sea, unmarried; 26. *Moore F.*[5]

(TO BE CONTINUED.)

COCKE GENEALOGY.

In the July number of the *Virginia Magazine*, in the "Genealogy of the Cocke Family," page 76, there is a note which I desire to correct, as the only surviving child of Mrs. Elizabeth Marion Cocke Trezevant, who was the only child who married and left issue, of Buller Cocke and Elizabeth Barron his wife. The said Elizabeth married Dr. Lewis Cruger Trezevant, only child of Judge Lewis Trezevant, of Charleston, South Carolina. The judge died in 1808, at the early age of thirty-nine years, having been nine years on the bench; "he was the youngest judge who had ever been appointed." The Trezevants were a Huguenot family, mentioned by Ramsay in his "History of the United States," as coming to America, 1685, soon after the revocation of the Edict of Nantes. I might give you page, &c., if my notes were not in America. Colonel James Trezevant, as he was always called, who represented the Southampton district in Congress in 1825–31, and was in the Convention of 1829-30, was a cousin of Dr. Lewis Cruger Trezevant, being a son of Dr. John Trezevant, a surgeon during the Revolution, who left South Carolina with the army, and later settled in Virginia. I cannot account for the statement that "the family came from Maine."

Dr. Lewis Cruger Trezevant was the father of the gallant Colonel Edward Buller Trezevant, whose biography you will find in "General Bedford Forrest's Cavalry," by Strange. He lost his life at Spring Hill, before Columbia, Tenn.

The Barrons deserve a full sketch from the State of Virginia, as in the early days they did much service, and in the family of Captain James Barron Hope, the commission of "Commander-in-Chief of the State Navy" was transmitted from Com. Samuel Barron, signed by Thos. Jefferson, then President of the United States.

I have written in haste, having just received my Magazines, without my papers, but on my return I shall be glad to furnish any further information I may possess.

Betty T. Keim.

Homburg, December 30, 1897.

ABSTRACTS OF VIRGINIA LAND PATENTS.

[Prepared by W. G. Stanard.]

(377) Christopher Branch, 100 acres in Henrico county, bounded on the east by the river over against Harrow Attocks, and on the west by the head of Proctor's creek. Due: by exchange with James Place, and due Place, for the transportation of two servants, Richard Pierce and James Hunt. By West, September 14, 1636.

This patent was renewed by Sir John Harvey, and 300 acres added, "Test me, Tho. Cooke, Cl."

NOTE.

Arrowhattocks is the name of a farm in Henrico near Dutch Gap, and Proctor's creek, in Chesterfield, still retains its name.

(378) Thomas Allen, 550 acres in Elizabeth City county, beginning on the east, at the first branch extending southwardly out of the Long Creek, and bounded on the west by the great Indian fields. Due for the transportation of eleven persons. By West, September 14, 1636.

(379) William Rainshaw, 150 acres in Elizabeth City county, being a neck of land lying some three miles up the Elizabeth river. Due for the transportation of three persons: James Ashfield, William Boyer, and Nicholas Berrye. By West, September 14, 1636.

(380) Thomas Beast, 200 acres in Elizabeth City county, on Harris's creek, and adjoining the land of Michael Peasley, Ralph Osborne, and Mr. Bonall. Due: 50 acres for his own personal adventure, and 150 for the transportation of three persons: Mary Beast, his wife, and Richard Beast, his son. By West, September 15, 1636.

(381) Christopher Reynolds, 450 acres in the county of Warrisquick, bounded by a back creek running eastward behind the Pagan shore some three miles upward, the land lying on the south side of the creek, an old Indian field belonging to the land. Due for the transportation of nine servants. By West, September 15, 1636.

(382) William Rainshaw, 100 aces in the county of Elizabeth City, being a neck of land some two miles up Elizabeth river. Due for the transportation of two persons, Christopher Hunt and Richard Snead. By West, September 15, 1636.

(383) John Roberts, 100 acres in the county of Elizabeth City, on

the south bank of Elizabeth river, and for the transportation of two servants, Dorothy Davis, and Isaac Merry. By West, September 16, 1636.

---

(384) HUMPHREY SCOWNE, 100 acres in the county of Warrisquick on the south side of Nanzemund River, between the lands of Joseph Sammons and John Gerry, the aforesaid land being a thickett; due: 50 acres for his own personal adventure and 50 for the transportation of one servant, William Edwards. By West, September 16, 1636.

---

(385) HUMPHREY SCOWNE, 200 acres in the county of Warrisquick, lying between the land of Mr. Richard Bennett and of Francis Hoofe; due for the transportation of four persons. By West, September 16, 1636.

---

(386) OLIVER SPRYE [1], 50 acres in the county of Warrisquick, near the land formerly granted to him, and on the north side of the Nanzemund River; due for his own personal adventure. By West, September 16, 1636.

NOTE.

[1] "Mr. Oliver Sprye," was one of the tobacco viewers for Upper Norfolk (Nansemond) county in 1639. In September, 1646, he was presiding justice of Nansemond county

---

(387) THOMAS BURBAGE, 300 acres in the county of Elizabeth City, adjoining the land of John Sipsey on Elizabeth River. Due him by order of court, June 11, 1636. By West, September 16, 1636.

---

(388) THOMAS BURBAGE [1], 200 acres in Warrisquick county, on the south side of Nansemond river, about a mile up. Due him by order of court, June 11, 1636. By West, September 16, 1636.

"Renewed by Sir John Harvey, and 100 acres added.

"Teste me: Tho. Cooke, Clk."

NOTE.

[1] In addition to these patents, Thomas Burbage patented 387 acres in Warrisquick in 1637, 600 in the same county in 1638, and 1,250 in Accomac in 1638, when Wm. Burbage was a head right. "Colonel Burbage" owned land in Lancaster county, on Fleet's creek, in 1652 (*No. Neck Land Book*). "Dr. Burbage" owned negroes in St. Peter's parish, New Kent, in 1713. John, son of Robert and Mary Burbage, was born August 26, 1714. Robert Burbage and Mary King, married August 12, 1711. (*St. Peter's Register.*)

---

(389) WILLIAM MORGAN, 350 acres in the county of James City, a small island in the Chickahominy river, opposite Poyney [Piney] Point.

Due in right to his wife Margaret, late relict of Richard Sanders, of Neck of Land, and due said Sanders for the transportation of said Margaret and six persons (names not given). By West, September 18, 1636.

---

(390) RANDALL HOLT [1], 400 acres in the county of James City [the part now Surry], on lower Chippoecks creek, and near the land of John Dunston [2]. Due for the transportation of eight persons: Thomas Read, Wm. Lee, Ann Evans, John Harris. [No other names given]. By West, April 11, 1636.

NOTES.

[1] Randall, or Randolph Holt, was ancestor of a family resident in Surry county (in which the grant described above was) to the present time. Randall Holt had a grant of land on Hog Island in 1650. Due him as son and heir of Mary Bayly, sole daughter and heir of John Bayly, of Hog Island, deceased, who came to Virginia in 1618. It appears from another grant that Randall Holt came to Virginia before 1632. In or before 1661, Randolph Holt, of Surry, had married Elizabeth, widow of Christian Wilson, and daughter of John Hansford, of York county (York records). He was appointed a justice for Surry, December 22, 1668. On April 22, 1679, probate of the will of Mr. Randall Holt, was granted on the petition of Elizabeth and John Holt, probably his wife and son. John Holt, of Hog Island, Surry, died in 1705, leaving issue: John, David, Charles, Joseph and Benjamin. Captain Thomas Holt, probably another son of Randolph and Elizabeth Holt, was justice of Surry from 1697, and was paid his salary as a Burgess in the county levies apportioned in February, 1699, and November, 1700 (*Surry Records*). It is not known exactly (though the Surry records would doubtless show), when he died, but it appears to have been before the date of the will of his wife Elizabeth, March 4, 1708–9. This will, proved in Surry, May 3, 1709, names her grandsons Charles, Joseph and John, sons of John Holt; her granddaughter Mary Seward; son Thomas Holt, Thomas Edwards, of Hog Island, son William Holt, daughter Jane, wife of John Hancock, and daughter Lucy, wife of Joseph Mountford. Mrs. Elizabeth Holt appears to have been a daughter of James Mason, of Surry. James Mason in his will dated September, 1702, names his sister Holt, and gives a legacy to Thomas Holt. The will of Elizabeth Mason, of Surry, dated September 1713, names her grandchildren Mary, Katherine, Martha, Elizabeth, Lucy, Frances, and Thos. Holt, Jr. The will of John Holt, dated July, and proved in Surry, December, 1723, names his sons Thomas and John and daughters Mary and Elizabeth, and appoints his brother Joseph Holt, and Charles Binns executors. I cannot identify him.

The will of Thomas Holt (probably the son of Thomas), proved in

Surry, March, 1730, names his daughter Elizabeth, wife of Mr. Nicholas Cocke, daughter Mary, wife of William Hansford, daughter Martha, wife of Mr. John Newsom, daughter Lucy Holt, wife, and sons Thomas, Henry and James. The will of Robert Canfield, of Surry, dated January 2, 1691, names Mrs Mary Holt, and his neice Elizabeth, wife of William Holt. The will of William Holt, of Surry, dated March, and proved June, 1753, names his wife Mary, sons Benjamin, William, Francis and James, and daughters Mary and Hannah. With the present information he cannot be identified. The will of John Holt, of Surry, dated September 21, 1759, and proved October 16, 1764, names his daughters Kezia, Elizabeth, Mary and Anna; sons John and Josiah, son [in-law?] John Randolph Williamson, wife and son Randolph Holt (to latter gives lands on Hog Island, &c.)

The will of Randolph Holt, of Surry (son of John, whose will precedes this), was dated October 4, 1765, and names his brother Josiah (to whom he gives the plantation called Gray's, 600 acres, adjoining Hog Island), and sisters Mary and Anna Holt. The will of Charles Holt, of Surry, dated October 9, 1767, and proved April 27, 1773, names his sons William and Henry; daughter Lucy Wall, wife Elizabeth (daughter of Robert Presson), sons Charles and Samuel, and daughter Ann, Hannah and Sarah Holt.

There is recorded in Surry a deed, dated January, 1764, from Thomas Holt to his son-in-law Henry Cocke.

The will of Archer Holt, of Surry, was proved September, 1797; legatees: wife Mary, and children James, John, Elizabeth, Warner, Mary and Drew.

The will of Joseph Holt, of Surry, was dated October, 1798, and proved April, 1799; legatees: sons Edward S. and Philip Holt, and daughter Mary S. Holt.

The will of William Holt, of Surry, was dated December, 1800, and proved January, 1801; legatees: daughter Hannah B. Thompson, wife Becky, sons Francis and William, and daughter Catherine.

Thomas Holt was sheriff of Surry 1702, 1705 and 1706 (*Council Journal*).

Michael Holt, of Surry, was lieutenant in the 15th Virginia Regiment, Continental Line, and died in service. Thomas Holt was a captain in the Revolution (he may not have been of Surry).

In an application for bounty land it was proved in Petersburg, 1831, by the testimony of Clarimond Colquhoun, that James Holt, deceased, was the eldest brother of Henry Holt, midshipman in the State Revolutionary Navy, and that William C. Holt was the only child of James. The will of James Holt is on record in Norfolk county. It was dated January 5, 1779, has a codicil, and was proved March 24, 1779. It is described as the will of "James Holt, son of Thomas Holt, born at Hog Island in Surry county, Virginia, at present in Norfolk, attorney at law."

He gives certain property to the Corporation of Norfolk; bequests to his wife Ann (who had been a widow when he married her), the child his brother Henry had by his last wife; the said brother's daughter Clarimond, and said nephew's sons James and Henry; Solomon Shepperd and Elizabeth, his wife, testator's daughter-in-law [step-daughter]. In the codicil he gives legacies to Leander, Sarah and Thomas, children of his brother Henry by his last marriage.

The descent of the Holts of Norfolk and Princess Anne from the Surry family is shown, and there is no doubt that William C. Holt was the son of James Holt, son of the brother Henry, who by his first marriage had two sons, James and Henry.

James Holt was a member of the House of Burgesses from Norfolk county 1772, 1774; of the Conventions of 1775 and 1776, and on December 7th of that year was elected a judge of the Court of Admiralty (*Journals*). He was a member of the first State Senate 1776-7. Colonel William C. Holt, a native of Norfolk, died November, 1832, aged forty-nine. He was elected at a early age to the House of Delegates, and served several years, and was then elected to the State Senate and was Speaker of that body (newspaper obituary). Colonel William Holt, probably the same, was a member of the House of Delegates from Princess Anne 1816, 1817, 1818, 1819 and 1820. William C. Holt, of Princess Anne, was State Senator from 1819 and was Speaker. John E. Holt, for twenty years Mayor of Norfolk, died October 13, 1832 (obituary).

William Holt, lieutenant in the Continental Line was alive in 1817.

Dr. M. Q. Holt was a member of the Legislature from Surry a few years ago.

James Holt was appointed a justice of Norfolk county, 1793.

Farther information in regard to the Holts is desired.

[2] The records of Surry show that on March 2, 1653, Richard Shortland, attorney for Mrs. Cicely Dunston, gave a discharge to Roger Nickolson, for all debts due by him to William Lee, deceased, his mother or his father-in-law.

---

(391) STEPHEN WEBB, 150 acres in the county of James City, on Lower Chippoecks creek, and adjoining the land of William Carter. Due for the transportation of three persons, Richard Farlong, George Toulson, and Walter Loft. By West, September 18, 1636.

Renewed to Stephen Webb, with a patent for 250 acres added, March 2, 1638.

"Teste me: Samuel Abbott [1] Cl'k."

NOTE.

[1] Also justice James City county, 1655.

---

(392) SAMUEL STEPHENS [1], 2,000 acres in Elizabeth City county,

bounded on the east by the main bay of Chesapeian, or south by Harris' creek, and north by Back river, adjoining the land lately in the tenure of Walter Hodgskins; the said neck containing between 1,500 and 2,000 acres. Due said Samuel Stephens by descent from his father Captain Richard Stephens, by order of court, April 27, 1630; provided that Elizabeth Stephens, mother of said Samuel Stephens, shall enjoy one-third of said lands. By West, September 20, 1636.

NOTE.

[1] See this Magazine I, 82-3. He married Frances Culpeper in 1652; and died in 1670. His will was proved in the General Court, April 21, 1670.

---

(393) SAMUEL STEPHENS, 500 acres in the county of Warwick River, towards the head of Blunt Point river, and adjoining the land of John Bainham. Due to him by descent from his father, Captain Richard Stephens, and due said Richard Stephens by deed of sale dated November 22, 1631, from Richard James, clarke, the attorney to Captain Wm. Clayborne, and granted to the said Clayborne by order of court, May 8, 1626, provided Elizabeth Stephens, mother of the said Samuel, enjoy one-third of the land. By West. September 20, 1636.

This patent was renewed by Richard Kemp, Esq., Governor, September 24, 1644, in the name of the said Samuel Stephens, with 750 acres added. "Test me: Samuel Abbott, Clk."

---

(394) WILLIAM JULIAN [1], 600 acres in the county of Elizabeth City, part of which containing 400 was three necks at the entrance into the Elizabeth river, of the eastern branch of the same, and bounded on the west by a creek adjoining to the land of Francis Mason, and 200 acres are in a neck upon the south turning of the said river. Due for the transportation of twelve persons (names below). By West, July 4, 1636.

Peter Payton, Edward Clayborne, Ann Stephenson, Matthew Wynn, William Crooke, William Berry, Arthur Hewett, Rachel Freeze, Chas. Rose, William Hill, Edward Owen, Sarah Lenerick.

NOTE.

[1] William Julian was a justice of Lower Norfolk in July, 1637. His wife was named Sarah. By order, November 6, 1646, the Governor and Council released Mr. William Julian from all of his offices on account of his great age. The next appearance of the name was in Northumberland county, though it is not known that this person was a descendant of William Julian, of Lower Norfolk. In the county levy, made January 3, 1682, it was ordered that 764 pounds of tobacco be paid to John Julian, surgeon at Potomac fort. This fort was probably somewhere near Aquia creek, and was supported at the joint cost of the Northern Neck coun-

ties. There is also evidence in various accounts with estates recorded in Northumberland that John Julian practiced his profession in that county. In Spotsylvania county, March 7, 1748, a marriage license was issued to Charles Julian and Phœbe Wilson. Dr. John Julian, who served as a surgeon in the Revolution and received bounty land, was a native of Spotsylvania.

---

(395) JOHN GATER, 300 acres in Elizabeth City county, a neck of land on the easterly branch of Elizabeth River, on the north side, and bounded on the east by a creek called "dun out of the moier [mire?]." Due: 50 acres for his own personal adventure, and 250 for the transportation of his wife Jane and five persons, James Gale, Thomas Hale, Christopher Burton, Edward Bosaker and Thomas Rouse. By West, September 21, 1636.

---

(396) JOHN GATER, 200 acres in Elizabeth City county on the South Branch of Elizabeth River. Due for the transportation of four persons (names not given). By West, Sept. 21, 1636.

---

(397) RICHARD VANSON, 50 acres in Charles River county on the New Poquoson River. Due by covenant from his master, Captain Michaell Marshott, to be performed upon the expiration of his services. By West, Sept. 22, 1636.

---

(398) FRANCIS LANGHER, 50 acres in Charles River county on the New Poquoson River. Due by covenant from his master, Captain Michael Marshott, to be performed upon the expiration of his services. By West, Sept. 22, 1636.

---

(399) NATHANIEL CLARKE, 100 acres in Charles River county, adjoining the land of William Clarke. Due him by right of descent from his father, Edward Clarke, to whom it was due as an ancient planter in the time of Sir Thomas Dale's government. By West, Sept. 22, 1636.

---

(400) WALTER HACKER, 600 acres in Charles River county on the New Poquoson, adjoining Thomas Curtis's Creek and the land of Robert Lucas. Due for the transportation of Alice, his now wife, and eleven other persons (names below). By West, Sept. 23d, 1636.

John Powell, Thomas Powell, George Haberell, Richard Pate, one negro, John Williams, John Figg, Thomas Jones, John Bradbury, Henry Crow, Thomas Wingfield.

---

(401) JOSEPH JOLLY, 350 acres in Charles River county on the New

Poquoson. Due: 50 acres for his own personal adventure, and 300 for the transportation of Margery, his wife, and five other persons: Thomas Howell, Nathaniel Clarke, John Bourne, Nicholas Porter and Sarah Jones. By West, September 23d, 1636.

---

(402) WILLIAM RAVENETT [1], 250 acres in the County of Warwick River, adjoining the land of Richard Wilcocks, extending on the east to the mill at the head of Warwick River, and running along a great swamp called Huckleberry Swamp. Due for the transportation of five persons, George Celline, Clement Wheydon, John Owberry, John Read and John Evans. By West, September 23d, 1636.

NOTE.

[1] William Rabnet was a justice of Warwick county in 1647.

---

(403) WILLIAM CLARKE, 450 acres in Henrico on Appomattox River and Swift's Creek; 50 acres thereof allowed for a small island, with the Swamp and Marsh thereunto belonging. Due for the transportation of nine persons (names below). By West, September 29, 1636.

Ellen Burkett, Allen Archer, Symon Richardson, Lawrence Farbiane, Humphrey Belt, Lane Jackson, Elizabeth Collins, Nicholas Browne, Samuel Church.

---

(404) WILLIAM CLARKE, 1100 acres in Henrico at a little Creek, and bounded on the east by the main river [James]. Due in right of his now wife, Dorothy Garner, late widow of Edward Garner, for the transportation of twenty-three persons (names below). By West, September 29, 1636.

Elizabeth Willis, Edmund Pullum, Thomas Lawley, Thomas Sumersall, John Humphrey, Barr Farthing, John Nelder, William Everedge, John Wall, Nicholas Pledge, Robert Currant, Thomas Cooke, Charles Maxney, Rich'd Jennings, Oliver Dennington, Nicholas Oliver, Wm. and Teague, Irishmen, James Bullock, Isabel Stubbs, Hester Partridge.

---

(405) JOHN ORCHARD, 100 acres in the County of James City, on the west side of Chickahominy River at Swan House point. Due: 50 for the personal adventure of his now wife Ann, and 50 for a servant named William Oxford. By West, September 30, 1636.

---

(406) WALTER DANIEL, 100 acres in the County of James City, in Martin's Hundred, adjoining the land of Thomas Smith, and a branch of Kethe's Creek. Due for the transportation of two persons, Thomas Jennings and Rich'd Wright. By West, September 30, 1636.

---

(407) CORNELIUS LOYD, 800 acres in the County of Elizabeth River,

on the eastermost branch of Elizabeth River, and on Marchant's Creek. Due for the transportation of sixteen persons (names not given). By West, June 2d, 1635 [*sic*].

---

(408) FRANCIS TOWERS, 200 acres on the westward branch of Elizabeth River, one mile up. By West, July 16, 1636.

---

(409) MRS. ELIZABETH STEPHENS, 1000 acres in the County of Charles City, called Flowerdeu Hundred, extending from Flowerdeu Hundred Creek, down the main river to the Spring Swamp, and over against Weyanoke. Due by descent from her father, Abraham Parsey, late of Virginia, as a part of her share as co-heir from her said father, to whom it was due by purchase from Sir George Yardley, Knight, by deed of sale dated October 5, 1624. By West, October 15, 1636.

---

(410) THOMAS BEASTEAD, 50 acres in the County of Elizabeth City, called Pascall's Neck, on Point Comfort Creek, and bounded on the east by Foxhill and on the west by the Indian Stone, &c. Due for the personal adventure of his wife Mary. By West, September 28, 1636.

---

(411) JOHN GOOKIN, gent [1], 500 acres beginning at Mossy Point, bounded on the west by Nanzimun River, and on the south by the gleabland. Due for the transportation of ten persons (names below.) By West, October 17, 1636.

Thomas Box, Jr., Peter Norman, Mary Norman, John Butler, John Binder, Robert Hodges, John Carpenter, Edward Morgan, John Loudon, William Pensint.

NOTE.

[1] Captain John Gookin was doubtless a near kinsman of Daniel Gookin, the early settler, who afterwards removed to Massachusetts. In June, 1642, John Gookin was appointed commander of Lower Norfolk county. There is recorded in Norfolk county, a letter dated January 1, 1642, from Sarah Gookin, late wife and relict of Captain Adam Thoroughgood, and in same county, November 20, 1647, marriage bond of Francis Yeardley and Sarah Gookin. In June 1656 is mention of Mrs. Sarah, relict of Colonel Francis Yeardley. Also a deed August 15, 1672, from Anthony Lawson, of Lower Norfolk, and his wife Mary, late wife of Captain William Moseley, to her children William, John and Elizabeth Moseley; giving them all of Lawson's title to the lands of her father, Captain John Gookin, deceased, in 640 acres on Lynhaven.

---

(412) JAMES VANERIT, 1,000 acres in the county of Elizabeth City, extending from Sandy Bay along Point Comfort creek. Due by purchase

from Strafferton [1], to whom it was due for the transportation of twenty persons (names below). By West, October 17, 1636.

George Woodcock, John Wilcocks, Abraham Ibetson (or Iveson) [2], Jon. Howard, Thomas Macker, William James, Henry Walker, Christopher Word, Jon. Holmes, George Parke, William Whitehurst, John Trigg, Jon. Sanders, Christopher Dawsey, Francis Denmarke, Rand Vaughan, Rachel Adams, Jon. Newman.

NOTES.

[1] "Mr. Peter Stafferton," was one of the tobacco viewers for Elizabeth City county, 1639.

[2] Abraham Iveson was a justice of Gloucester, 1656 (*York Records*). Richard, son of Abraham Iveson, deceased, had a grant of 2,200 acres in Stafford, in 1672, given him by his brother Abraham Iveson.

---

(413) WILLIAM LAYTON, 200 acres on the south side of Chisopeian Bay, in "the Territorie of Lynhaven;" adjoining the land of Captain Adam Thoroughgood; bounded on the south by the river of Lynhaven, also Chesiopean. Due: 50 acres for the personal adventure of his wife Elizabeth Layton, and 150 for the transportation of three persons, Isaac Morgan, Samuel Ellis, and John Baker. By West, October 18, 1636.

---

(414) EDWARD TONSTALL, 450 acres in Henrico County, adjoining the land of Henry Miller, and bounded on the west by the river. Due: 150 acres for his own personal adventure and the transportation of two persons, and 300 acres in right of his now wife Martha, due from her former husband, Nicholas Greenhill. By West, November 21, 1636.

Edward Tonstall, Martha his wife, Jon. Gill, Richard Clayton, Robert Rowden, James Barker, Thomas Thurton, James Morris.

---

(415) EDWARD OLIVER, 50 acres in the County of James City, on Tompson's Bay, being a bay beginning beyond Pasbychayes Clear grounds, and bounded by the river. Due by deed of gift from Sir John Harvey to Ann Cardwell, now the wife of the said Edward Oliver. By West, November 21, 1636.

---

(416) ROBERT NEWMAN, 50 acres at Nanzemund River, between his now dwelling house and the dwelling house of Francis Hoofe. Due for the transportation of one servant, Job Jeffreys. By West, November 22, 1626.

HISTORICAL NOTES AND QUERIES.

Burning of the Richmond Theatre.

[Contributed by Miss Kate Mason Rowland, in whose possession the original letter is at the present time.]

Richmond, *7th Febr'y, 1812.*

Dear Sir:

Your Favour of the 1st rec'd with its enclosure of Jno. H. Smith & Larkin Smith's Bond, Dated 1st Oct'r, 1810, Co'ditioned to pay to Jno. Moir $200.00 on the 1st Oct'r, 1811, with Int. from the Date until paid, if not duely paid at time set for its discharge. I rec'd by the mail of Yesterday; Suffice it to say that I shall apprize the Obligors of my possession of it and use my Endeavours to get it paid.

If Successful for the am't rec'd, your bond shall have credit.

Yes, my Good Sir, I can truly say that though I have sustained hopes, poignant & heart rending, in children who at different ages had linked themselves fast to my very immortal Soul! Yet I never experienced a shock! a blow! so severe as the present! In their loss I saw the impending stroke! The mind being gradually, as Death approached, prepared, I was rather pleased than otherwise that their Sufferings were over, and that I knew them transformed to Angels of light. But how sad, how dolefull, how afflictive is the chastisement now Inflicted. My wife! My wife! & friend of my heart, of my best & warmest affections. In the full tide of Health, looking better than I had seen her for some months! My wife for near 26½ years! with whom I had enjoyed as much of connubial Bliss as ever fell to the Lot I dare venture to pronounce of any one pair! Suddenly & in a moment unlooked for & unexpected taken without one Sad last parting Adieu from my very arms! For she was then sitting on the front seat of the 3d box from the Stage, reclining between my knees, My arms encircling her waist. So soon as the first flakes were seen to descend, Save my child! the last words I heard her pronounce. I caught my Son up, and in a minute pressed to Suffocation we were Immovably planted in the midst of a pressing, overwhelming throng, where for the space I suppose of 4 minutes we were; then with him in my arms thrown to the floor. While thus prostrate a blast of flame & smoke was inhaled by us both, and so great was its Influence that my arms let go their hold. My son in a convulsive throe wrested himself from my grasp & exclaimed, "Oh, Father! I am dying!" This roused me from my state of almost Insensibility. My reply was, "My Son, I will die with you!" Dark as midnight, my hand involuntarily seized the Skirt of his coat.

I got him again in my hold. When we were kicked to the head of the

Stair case, finding myself there still prostrate, not being able to rise, I gave my Body a Sudden Impulse that carried us over the Dead & dying Bodies & pieces of flaming wood that the steps were crowded with, and in that manner, with him in my arms, got to the lower floor, when, reanimated by the air rushing in at the Doors, I got up & most miraculously & unhurt placed myself & child out of Danger. I instantly returned to search for my wife, but Death & destruction inevitable urged me back. Where my wife was, whether saved or not, I could not tell. I knew only that Dr. Greenhow had taken her under his care; but oh! Sad to tell, the fatal mandate had issued! Farewell, my friend.

Y'r afflicted

RO. GREENHOW.

Mr. John T. Mason, Rasberry Plain, Leesburg.

A LIST OF THE OFFICERS

Entitled to Land under the Proclamation of Governor Dinwiddie and their Assessment to cover the Expenses of Surveys to secure the Lands, and a List of Balances due from Sundrys on Account of their Claims to Land under the Proclamation of 1754.

(Copied from Colonel George Washington's Ledger.)

1.	The Estate of Colo. Joseph Fry	£54	11	4
2.	Colo. Adam Stephen ..... p'd	11	6	1
3.	Colo. George Muse ..... paid.			
4.	The Estate of Capt'n Robert Stobo	46	6	7
5.	Colo. Andrew Lewis ..... paid	12	9	9
6.	Captain Peter Hog ..... C. Craw'd	11	6	½
7.	Captain Jacob Vanbraam	40	6	7
8.	Colo. George Mercier..paid by Mr. Jas. Mercer	40	11	11
9.	Mr. Andrew Waggoner ..... C. Craw'd	9	5	3
10.	Mr. John West ..... C. Craw'd	11	9	2
11.	The Estate or Heir of Will'm Polson CC	5	14	10
12.	Lieut. John Savage ..... C. Craw'd	20	18	2
13.	Captain William Bronaugh ..... paid.			
14.	Doctor James Craik ..... C. Craw'd	8	3	1
15.	John Baynes for James Tower's heirs CC	5	12	2
16.	The Heir of William Wright ..... paid	11	4	7
17.	Captain Thomas Bullet	11	4	7
18.	Robert Longdon CC	2	13	9
19.	Robert Tunstall CC	1	12	9
20.	Andrew Waggoner CC	2	13	9
21.	Richard Trotter CC	2	13	9
22.	John David Wilpper	2	13	9
23.	Wire Johnson CC	2	4	8

24.	Hugh McRoy	CC	2	4	8
25.	Richard Smith	CC	1	3	8
26.	Charles Smith	CC	1	15	10
27.	Angus McDonald	CC	1	15	10
28.	Nathan Chapman	CC	1	15	10
29.	Joseph Gatewood	CC	1	15	10
30.	James Samuel	CC	1	15	10
31.	Michael Seally	CC	1	15	10
32.	Edward Goodwin	CC	1	15	10
33.	William Baily	CC	1	15	10
34.	Henry Baily	CC	1	15	10
35.	William Copland	CC	1	15	10
36.	Mathew Doran	CC	1	15	10
37.	John Ramsay	CC	1	15	10
38.	Charles James	CC	1	15	10
39.	Mathew Cox	CC	1	15	10
40.	Marshall Pratt	CC	1	15	10
41.	John Wilson	CC	1	15	10
42.	William Johnston	CC	1	15	10
43.	John Wilson	CC	1	15	10
44.	Nathaniel Barrett	CC	1	15	10
45.	David Gorman	CC	..	14	10
46.	Patrick Galloway	CC	..	14	10
47.	Timothy Conway	CC	1	15	10
48.	Christian Bombgardner	CC	1	15	10
49.	John Maid	CC	1	15	10
50.	John Houston	CC	1	15	10
51.	James Ford	CC	1	15	10
52.	William Broughton	CC	1	15	10
53.	William Carnes	CC	1	15	10
54.	Edward Evans	CC	1	15	10
55.	Thomas Moss	CC	1	15	10
56.	Mathew Jones	CC	1	15	10
57.	Philip Gatewood	CC	1	15	10
58.	Hugh Paul	CC	1	15	10
59.	Daniel Staples	CC	1	15	10
60.	William Lowry	CC	1	15	10
61.	James Ludlow	CC	1	mutilated	
62.	James Lafort	CC	1		
63.	James Gwin	CC	1	15	
64.	Joshua Jordan	CC	1	15	10
65.	William Jenkins	CC	1	15	10
66.	James Commach	CC	..	14	10
67.	Richard Morris	CC	..	14	10
68.	John Golson	CC	..	14	10

69. Robert Jones	CC	1	15	10
70. William Hogan	CC	1	15	10
71. John Franklin	CC	1	15	10
72. John Bishop	CC	1	15	10
73. George Malcomb	CC	1	15	10
74. William Coleman	CC	1	15	10
75. Richard Bolton	CC	1	15	10
76. John Smith		1	15	10
77. George Hurst	CC	1	15	10
78. John Cincaid	CC	1	15	10
79. Andrew Fowler		1	15	10
80. Thomas Napp		1	15	10
81. The Representative of Arthur Watts		1	15	10
82. John Fox, Assignee of Jesse May		1	15	10
83. Francis Self		1	15	10
84. Robert Stewart		1	15	10
85. Robert Murphy		1	15	10
86. Alexander Bonny		1	15	10
87. The Representative of Wm. Horne		1	15	10
88. William McAnulty		1	15	10

Rev. John Camm.

In the note of inquiry published by Mr. R. S. Thomas, of Smithfield, Va., in the last issue of the Magazine, on page 353, there was an important typographical error. "The Rev. John Cannon" should be the Rev. John Camm. Mr. Thomas wants to secure copies of the pamphlets of Colonel Richard Bland, Colonel Landon Carter and the Rev. John Camm.

Register of Ware Church.

New York City, *March 1, 1898.*

Editor of the Virginia Magazine of History and Biography:

Sir—Is the Register of Ware Parish, Gloucester county, Va., in existence, and if so, where is it? It is not at the Theological Seminary, near Alexandria, Va., where most of the other old Registers and Vestry Books are deposited. The Vestry Book of Ware was there in 1889, but a most thorough search failed to locate the Register.

Any information on this subject will be appreciated.

Yours truly,

C. Wickliffe Throckmorton.
Care of Southern Pacific Company.

BOOK REVIEWS.

OLD VIRGINIA AND HER NEIGHBOURS. By John Fiske. Publishers: Houghton, Mifflin and Co., Boston and New York, 1897. Two volumes, crown, 8vo., gilt top, $4.00.

We have read this work with a feeling of much pleasure and satisfaction. It would seem as if the day had at last come when Virginia can expect a fair and just treatment at the hands of a Northern historical writer. That "next age," to which Lord Bacon appealed for the vindication of his claims to fame, and to which Virginia, since the beginning of the late war, has also appealed, is fast approaching when the great part which she has played on the American stage from the first, will be ungrudgingly admitted by all historical writers in this country in whatever division of it they may live.

One has only to read the recent history of the United States, by Goldwin Smith, to see how, amidst the cloud of prejudice, detraction and ignorance, which has been abroad at the North during the last two generations especially, the mind of a really brilliant writer may be warped. The account given by him of the Colonial age in Virginia, is deserving chiefly of censure, but nevertheless it is characteristic of the school of Northern writers to which Smith belongs, although an Englishman. Prejudice and ignorance, the twin sisters, distinguish a large part of it. The ignorance certainly was not justified, for long before the composition of the book began, Virginian scholars had begun those researches which Professor Fiske has used to so much advantage in the work under review. To us, the two most interesting chapters in "Old Virginia and Her Neighbours," are those devoted to the vindication of John Smith and Nathaniel Bacon. It is not going too far to say that these two chapters in which the facts and the inferences are marshalled with so much skill and fairness, could not have been written in their present form but for the pamphlets of Hon. W. W. Henry and Professor Charles Poindexter, of this State in the first case, and the original materials, published in *Wm. and Mary Quarterly* and the *Va. Historical Magazine*, in the other.

Professor Fiske has sought with untiring energy and patience all the new light that was procurable, and has used it with such telling effect, that his work is a distinctly original contribution to the history of Virginia in the Colonial age. Throughout the book, there breathes a generous and high minded spirit. The nobility of the man, the author, as well as the unsurpassed variety, the striking picturesqueness of the subject are apparent on every page. No Virginian steeped to the very lips

in love of his native soil, could be more responsive than Professor Fiske to all that is lofty in the leading characters of Virginia in that age, and to all that is stirring and inspiring in the principal events. The discriminating keenness of his insight and the broadness of his sympathies, are shown in every word in which he sets before us, men of such sharply contrasted tempers as Kerrer, Smith, Bacon, and Berkeley. If he has any prejudices, they lean to the generous side.

What is the result? Not only one of the most charming books that was ever written about Virginia, but also, in our opinion, the justest, the fairest, the most sympathetic, that was ever written by one who had no personal knowledge of the old plantation system, and the social and political influences, which it at once created and sustained. Professor Fiske omits not a single dramatic incident which will bring before us the very body and pressure of the times. From period to period the serious questions at issue, the far reaching principles involved, are set before us with the utmost lucidity, but in every part, the narrative is lighted up with all the picturesque details, the personal episodes which the records afford. The Colonial age speaks to us from his graphic page and if at any time the voice seems a little distant, it will be found to be in those branches of the subject in which the investigations of our local scholars have not as yet been carried very far. It is for this reason that Prof. Fiske's work is a more faithful picture of the seventeenth century than of the eighteenth. It is of the seventeenth century that he really treats, not because that century had for his purpose, beyond being the formative period, greater importance than the eighteenth, but because the materials as yet for a study of the eighteenth are still incomplete and defective. In this particular, we think Professor Fiske's treatment lacks true proportion, and in a sense, his volumes show more plainly what is yet to be done by Virginian scholars than what has already been done.

When all the materials have been brought to light and made accessible to scholars—when the State, the county, the foreign records relating to Virginia in the 18th century have been published—it will be seen that it was the 18th century that is the most interesting part of the colonial age in Virginia, and that a study of the 17th century has its truest significance in being an introduction to the 18th. It was in the 18th that Virginia saw the full development of the institutions, the foundations of which had been laid in the 17th. It was then that the social life reached its most perfect and striking form; it was then that the largest fortunes were accumulated and enjoyed; and, above all, it was then, and then only, that slavery had a controlling influence upon every interest of each community.

Even in the treatment of the 17th century, we can see that Prof. Fiske fails in breadth whenever he is dealing with branches of the subject in which the original investigation as yet is meagre. We would have liked to have had a more detailed account of the origin of the higher planting

class, the condition of the church, the educational influences and the administration of law. It is these branches of Prof. Fiske's general subject which so far have not received the attention they deserve from those making researches in the original records.

In the midst of such a profusion of interesting details set forth with all the art of an accomplished master of style and with the general accuracy of a great scholar, it is difficult to select points for critical comment. We have noted a few, which we will take up as they come, without regard to their connection.

I. We are not sure of the entire accuracy of the statement that the colony was "started upon the communistic plan" (page 142, Vol. I). The London Company was an ordinary joint stock company, with a large number of employees or servants, as they were called in that age. There was certainly no real analogy between the early Virginian and the communistic communities at one time so common at the North, and which, we believe, still exist in Russia. It was just as if a joint stock company were to take up so much land in some unoccupied part of the West, and cultivate the soil with its own laborers. The only difference between such a company and the London would be in the form of compensation given the laborers. In the case of the London Company, it was food, drink, lodging, &c., with a promise of an ultimate absolute ownership in a small area of soil; in the case of the western land company it would be so many dollars in currency. "In planting corn, in felling trees, in repairing the fortifications, even in hunting and fishing," the employee of the London Company was not working for the community, but simply for the company, of which he was no more a member than a cowboy is of the joint stock company which owns the ranch on which he tends cattle.

In the after life of the Colony, the early relations of the London Joint Stock Company with its employees were repeated in the instance of every planter who worked a large number of agricultural servants. There were just as many motives for indolence in such servants as in the servants of the Company. The only difference was that the status of the servants' rights had now been fixed, and could not be ignored, and he was also subject to a discipline which it was impossible for the Company to enforce in the first years of the settlement. The extension of tobacco culture, giving a profitable crop, was also calculated to make the system of labor more stable and satisfactory.

II. Prof. Fiske dwells upon the fact (p. 14, vol. II.) that the rural aristocracy of England, in the 17th century, kept in touch with the tradesmen and artisans, indicating he remarks a kind of public sentiment very different from that which afterward grew up in the Southern States under the influence of slavery, "which proclaimed an antagonism between industry and gentility that is contrary to the whole spirit of English civilization."

We think it incorrect to attribute this growth entirely to the "influence of slavery." We doubt whether the sentiment in the South, before the war, as to the antagonism of manual labor and gentility was one whit stronger than the sentiment of the rural aristocracy of England in the same matter is to-day, a sentiment which has only become more and more marked with the progress of the present century. The antagonism is really the growth of the modern age, and we venture to doubt whether its existence is anywhere more clearly recognized than in the North of the present times. It was the noble privilege of the gentlemen of the South that they were relieved of the necessity of manual labor. In the management of their estates, with so many complex interests, they were not only called upon to exercise a ceaseless vigilance, an untiring attention to details—a most exacting form of industry—but they also acquired that capacity for governing men and for conducting affairs which made the public representatives of the Southern Colonies and States, the equals of any who have played a great part on the stage of civic life.

III. Referring to the class of agricultural servants Prof. Fiske says "their lives were in theory protected by law, but where an indentured servant came to his death from prolonged ill usage or from excessive punishment or even from sudden violence it was not easy to get a verdict against the master." This, we think, is much too strongly stated. The code of laws relating to the servants was very humane, and the county records show that in no respect were the County Courts more vigilant than in protecting the servants in their rights, whether arising by statutory law or custom.

IV. To what extent the tobacco currency (except so far that it was very cumbrous), affected the general progress of Virginia in the Colonial age, is a question open to discussion. Practically from the beginning, tobacco was the currency of the community, and the growth of the colony was steady and sound. Even when tobacco sank to a very low price, it is doubtful whether it could be accurately compared to "rag" or "cheap" money (Vol. II p. 3). The intrinsic value of tobacco as a currency, was always measured by the standard of pounds, shillings and pence, a perfectly stable standard. A bushel of corn might cost twenty pounds of tobacco one month, and twenty-five the next, owing to the fluctuation in the value of tobacco, but no inconvenience was occasioned so far as tobacco served as currency, as the value was calculated in English money. The tobacco currency, from another point of view, was a bullion currency, its value from year to year being fixed by the foreign market. It had no face value and therefore there was no fluctuation between a face and a real value, the bane of cheap money. Substantially, the currency system of early Colonial Virginia was a return to the old system of barter and exchange, in which neither dear nor cheap money plays a direct part.

V. "After the abolition of the African slave in 1808 had increased the demand for Virginia bred slaves in the States farther south, the very idea of emancipation faded out of memory." (Vol. II, p. 191). This is a serious error. One of the greatest debates that ever took place in the Virginia Legislature, was in the winter of 1831–32, on the proposition to gradually abolish slavery in the State, and the measure was only defeated by a few votes.

In the July number we will continue our comments on Prof. Fiske's most valuable and charming work.

SKETCHES FROM OLD VIRGINIA. By A. G. Bradley. Published by the Macmillan Company. Price, $1.50.

Contents: Introduction; The Doctor; An Old Virginia Foxhunter; On the old Bethel 'Pike; Parkin, the Saddler; The Poor Whites of the Mountains; The Virginia Quail; Marse Bob after the War; Two Episodes of Rumbling Creek; Some Plantation Memories; A Turkey Hunter.

We have read these "Sketches from Old Virginia" with a peculiar interest, and venture to predict that as time goes on they will be considered to have very great historical value. There are many accounts and sketches of life in Virginia in the age of slavery, both in colonial times and after the Revolution; but these sketches of Mr. Bradley present the only adequate picture known to us of social and economic conditions prevailing after the war, in that short period when the old order lingered only as an echo lingers, after the original sound has gone forever. It was a period of extraordinary interest, when the last representatives of the old regime were rapidly passing away one by one, and when the old agricultural conditions were fast disappearing in the new. It was the twilight of the old days. It was well that there should have been amongst us at this pathetic hour a writer of quick insight, observant eye and great power of sympathy, to record what he saw of life and character in the State. Mr. Bradley is an Englishman and a foreigner, but not the lamented Bagby was more tenderly appreciative of the humorous and touching sides of old Virginian individuality than he is. Where can we find a more sympathetic, more appreciative, more humorous sketch of Virginian character than in Mr. Bradley's "The Doctor?" It is full of the warmth of genuine life. Not a detail is lacking to bring the old Virginian directly home to the reader. The pathos may not be quite as moving as Mr. Page's in similar sketches, but the humor is even more effective. In the article, "On the old Bethel 'Pike," there is crowded all the graphic details of the great changes which have taken place in the agricultural aspect of old Virginia as well as in her homes since the new regime began—changes produced partly by the abolition of slavery, but even more so by the decline in the value of farming products, owing to the opening up of the West. In "Parkin, the Saddler," we have a sketch of a member of the lower class, as in "The Doctor" we have a

sketch of a member of the higher, only here we are brought still closer home to those aspects of physical nature which prevail in Virginia. Mr. Bradley has always a keen eye to details of scenery, whether open plain or woods, and in this sketch we get very delightful visions of the natural beauty of the Blue Ridge. This is still more the case in the "Poor Whites of the Mountains," in which we are made keenly aware of the leaping trout streams, the leafy shades, the dark gorges, the glorious crags, of that region. In "Marse Bob after the War" we have a very vivid and humorous account of a planter who hugged the worst traditions of the past in his planting on a large scale, and who subordinated everything to the culture of tobacco; and in "Some Plantation Memories" there are several very humorous sketches of the negro of the new age.

In his introduction, Mr. Bradley falls into several errors; first, there is, so far as we know, no ground for his statement that there was ever a manor house in Virginia built of brick imported from England. Evidence that this was ever the fact would be gladly received by students of economic conditions in old Virginia.

Mr. Bradley speaks of William and Mary College as second only to Harvard in antiquity but distinguished for nothing else. This sounds odd when it is recalled that William and Mary was the alma mater of Jefferson, Monroe, Marshall, Tyler and other alumni hardly less celebrated from an international point of view. Virginians will also be surprised to hear that the University of Virginia has been a dubious boon to the wealthy class of students, because but for its existence this class would have gone to the North or England for their education. With the exception of these few errors, the introduction shows an astonishingly accurate knowledge of the trend of Virginian history, both social and political.

THE BEGINNERS OF A NATION. A history of the Source and Rise of the Earliest English Settlements in America, with special reference to the Life and Character of the People. By Edward Eggleston. New York. D. Appleton and Company, 1897. Pages xiv—377.

The words on the fly leaf reveal the purpose and spirit of this work. It is the first of a series of volumes looking to "A History of Life in the United States." To an author so conscious and observant of the sense of proportion as Dr. Eggleston, the plan of the work and the relations of the parts to the whole, mean everything; and unless the reader observes this, too, it is just possible that he will misinterpret his author and look for something in these pages never intended to be there. Indeed, this mastery over material and severe restraint in the use of it, unless it be to enlarge a point hitherto in doubt, or not elsewhere determined, is a marked characteristic of the author's method. It is not, therefore, an old story, already well known, retold; it is the old story

looked at from new points of view altogether, so far as the research and the study of years have evoked new considerations. What may be supposed as already known, or as easily accessible in other sources, as to facts and dates and details, is usually suppressed, and only the bearing and significance of events are noted. Dr. Eggleston is writing essentially "the philosophy of history." No one chapter can be taken by itself, no one group of chapters, except as part of a larger movement, running through the century; and the impression is left that even this first volume, however complete in itself in its own purpose, must ultimately be judged in the light of the accomplishment of a still greater whole.

The author explains in his preface: "It has been my aim to make these pages reflect the character of the age in which the English colonies were begun, and the traits of the colonists, and to bring into relief the social, political, intellectual and religious forces that promoted emigration. This does not pretend to be the usual account of all the events attending early colonization, it is rather a history in which the succession of cause and effect is the main topic—a history of the dynamics of colony-planting in the first half of the Seventeenth century." This principle is steadily held in mind throughout. Thus some present omissions in this volume—the relation of the English settlements in New York, New Jersey and Pennsylvania, and in the Carolinas and Georgia—will be understood as merely deferred. Also this purpose accounts for the omission of many details in narrative, which the inexperienced reader may look for the book to contain, while it must explain the expansion of other points, apparently very far afield, which the author conceives to bring into bolder relief the impression he is striving to convey. It is in this last respect that most readers may find one or two passages bewildering as to the connection with the main thesis, and may regard certain facts presented, as belonging too intimately to the personal details of English history, if not, indeed, of English biography. But when this is said, the value of the book, its freshness, and strength and originality, from its point of view, is striking.

It could be expected that the founding of Virginia would make the first great division in this volume, and the Puritan migration the second. But it is singularly happy to add a third portion in contrast with these two, under the caption of the "Centrifugal Forces in Colony Planting." These centrifugal forces were the Catholic migrations to Maryland under the Calverts in rivalry with the Virginia hundreds, and the disintegration in the colony of Massachusetts Bay, caused first by the persecution of Roger Williams which led to the settlement of Rhode Island, and later by the exodus of Hooker and his congregations who built their homes in the Connecticut valley. The significance of this growth and widening of interests in American development in its initial stages, is strongly put. The objective point of view is held throughout—what Dr.

Eggleston conceives to be the only view for the true historian: "The founders of the little settlements that had the unexpected fortune to expand into an empire I have not been able to treat otherwise than unreverently. Here are no forefathers or foremothers, but simply English men and women of the 17th century, with the faults and fanaticisms as well as the virtues of their age."

See how the author follows out his plan.

Preparatory to the settlements of Virginia is a chapter on the English sea adventures of the 16th century. How much the author packs in a few clear cut sentences! The introductory chapter, as the prelude to a drama, gives the atmosphere or setting. We have nothing like this extravagance in our own day, except in the Polar expeditions or the race for Klondike treasures. The golden Indies long remained the magnet to the adventurer of that age. The beliefs that the Roanoke rose near to the Mexican Bay or that by sailing up the James one might issue forth into the great Pacific, were delusions slowly given up. It is not the least of Captain John Smith's many points of superiority in his generation that he first divined truly the wonderful extent of the North American continent. Even when the Alleghanies loomed up before later explorers the thought could not be resisted that the Pacific lay not far beyond—that these mountains were a sort of Andes back to North America.

The chapter on the settlement of Virginia suffers from unnecessary brevity the Virginia reader may think, unrewarded in his search for local data, but it is strictly in consonance with the plan of the whole, and as such is admirable in its treatment. The general charge of cannibalism during the severe sufferings in the winter of 1609 1610 ought to be more fully substantiated. There may be nothing improbable in it, from what we know of the horrors of other ill-fated expeditions, earlier and later; yet the impression is made that the picture is too darkly colored. "Famine-crazed men even dogged the steps of those of their comrades who were not quite wasted, threatening to kill and devour them" (page 39). It seems almost incredible that even "despairing and shiftless men" should suffer this, until suddenly "one man of resources bethought himself to build a boat to catch fish in the river, and this small relief 'did keep us from killing one another to eat,' says Percy" (page 39). Surely this last statement in Percy's "A Trewe Relacyon" is not to be taken too literally. Likewise the note quoted from Peckard's *Life of Ferrar*—"To tell how great things many of us have suffered through hunger would be as incredible as horrible for us to repeat to your sacred ears" (page 65)—is bad enough, but it need not mean cannibalism. Men are apt to use exaggerated epithets in writing of unwonted experiences and sufferings, however terrible in reality. It is the chief fault to-day in the average college youth's composition, and Percy's "A Trewe Relacyon" and other of these documents seem very much that sort of thing.

The study of the economic conditions in Virginia was written before the appearance of Mr. Bruce's exhaustive treatment. All the necessary economic evils were accentuated by the mistaken form of government foisted upon the colony by the London Company, where every man was effectually the company's slave, and not his own master on his own piece of land. After the chapters of mistakes and miseries under each communal governor, this period of beginnings closes with the conversion of the colony into a constitutional State, secured by the charter of November 13, 1618. With constitutional representative government on American soil, the Virginians could be left alone to work out their destiny; and never was the Virginian settlement internally so strong and in a fairer way towards a free development than when the Pilgrim fathers landed at Plymouth.

The rise and development of Puritanism and Separatism in old England leads the author farther afield after details than elsewhere in the book. The introduction is long, but contains many purple patches. It is easily seen what widely extended reading and research were needed for apparently a very simple chapter. What might have happened had the Pilgrims not become entangled in the coast of Cape Cod, and had landed, as was intended, on the New Jersey shore! The imagination fairly stalls at the possibility of a Puritan colony developed in the Indies or South America, as also seems once to have been contemplated. The Puritan character subjected to the softness of the warm Southern skies! After all, the Englishmen of the 17th century were not so very different in their human nature from one another. Austerity of soil or gentleness of climate developed character later in America. Traits, no doubt predisposed, came to full fruition and took new turns.

Into the clearest light is brought out the indebtedness of America to Sir Edwin Sandys, as a great liberal statesman. Not only do the real life and success of the Virginia settlement date from his charter of 1618, but it was from him that the Scrooby Separatists, after ten years' sojourn in Holland, secured finally the charter of February 2, 1620. Acting head of the Virginia Company in London for two years, then elected its governor after another brief period of two years, Sandys was thrown into prison, a martyr to his devotion to freedom for his fellow man. Absolutely the same source, in this one man, for the two great streams of independent, self-governing Englishmen in the new world! "Liberal government in New England had its rise in the arrangements made with the London or Virginia Company before sailing, and not as poets, painters and orators have it, in the cabin of the Mayflower" (page 185).

PROF. J. B. HENNEMAN.

(TO BE CONCLUDED.)

GENERAL INDEX.

Abbott, 94.
Abstracts of Virginia Land Patents, 92, 211, 338, 450.
Abberlyn, 214.
Abyron, 436.
Accomac, Early Episcopacy in, 128–132.
Acrill, 72 *et seq*, 83, 187.
Adams, 72 *et seq*, 76, 86–88, 132–138, 217, 290 *et seq*, 315, 339, 459.
Adams, Letters of Thomas, 132–138, 290 *et seq*.
Addison, 441.
Albemarle, 3.
Albertson, 200.
Alcone, 339.
Aldred, 406.
Alexander, 448.
Alfriend, 352.
Allden, 250.
Allen, 61–2, 72, 75, 95, 97, 185, 212, 348, 361, 368 *et seq*, 450.
Allison, 338.
Almond, 119.
Alport, 339.
Alvey, 348.
Ambler, 216.
Ames, 34.
Amsterdam, 40.
Anderson, January, xi, 84, 193, 210, 217, 292.
Andrews, 34, 37, 122, 129, 446.
Andros, 139.
Annis, 95.
Anson, 312.
Antherton, 213.
Arbuckle, 103.
Archer, 77, 88, 347, 439, 457.
Archellon, 341.
Arden, 8.
Armistead, 74, 122, 141, 152, 223, 243, 342.
Armstrong, 159.
Arnold, 332.
Arrowhattocks, 450.
Arundels, 122.
Ashfield, 450.
Askue, 405.
Aston, 91, 119, 313.
Atchison, 137.
Atkins, 404.
Atkinson, 82.
Atmore, 197.
Attoway, 252.
Attawell, 429.
Attucks, 97.
Atwaters, 253.
Austin, 287, 447.
Avirett, 439.
Aylett, 89, 355, *et seq*.
Aylmer, 429.
Ayres, 160.

Bacon, 22, *et seq*., 64–70, 96, 218–219, 249 322, 406; Castle, 75.
Bacon's men, 368, *et seq*.
Bagnall. 159, 162, 403, 446.
Bagwell, 122, 339–40.
Bagby, 468.
Baker, 95, 98, 101, 265, 459.
Baldwin, 98.
Ball, 88, 105, 191–3, 259, 387, *et seq*.
Ballard, 66, 210, 279.
Bannister, 88, 216, 293, 347.
Banks, 104, 105, 342.
Bancroft, 406.
Bannerman, 431.
Barber, 287.
Barcroft, 406.
Barnaby, 122.
Barron, 76, 449.
Barlowe, 35, 250, 330.
Barrett, 442, 462.
Barnett, 121, 346.
Barbin, 90.
Barker, 347.
Barraud, 78, 436.
Barnard, 121.
Barton, 146.
Barney, January, viii.
Barksdale, January, v.
Barnsly, 309.
Barnes, 449.
Barness, 8.
Bargrave, 110.

Barley, 218.
Barnwell Journal, 391.
Basker, 119.
Bassett, 147, 176, 332, 436.
Bates, 341.
Bathurst, 192.
Battaile, 191.
Bateman, 38.
Baughe, 119.
Bayard, January, v.
Bayly, 33, 172, 212, 341, 452.
Baylor, 146 *et seq*, 159, 255, 356.
Baxter, 95, 97.
Beach, 159.
Beasley, 211, 335.
Beale, 218.
Beall, 147.
Beast, 450.
Beastead, 458.
Beby, 159, 162.
Beckwith, 82, 447.
Bedwell, 287.
Bedford, 406.
Beecher, 221.
Beessley, 370.
Belfield, 194.
Belitho, 182.
Bell, 45, 159, 207, 244.
Belmead, 81.
Belson, 190, 234.
Belt, 457.
Bennett, 22, 28, 36–9, 58, 93, 94, 106, 110, 113 *et seq*, 207, 339, 342, 385, 403 4, 407.
Benison, 159.
Benton, 121.
Bentley, 205, 249.
Berkeley, 22 *et seq*, 42, 64 *et seq*, 69, 72, 113 *et seq*, 131, 152, 323, 336, 384, 435.
Berners, 392.
Berry, 69, 287, 339, 450, 455.
Berryman, 122, 339–40.
Beverley, J, 5, 6, 7, 10, 11, 12, 17, 62, 66.
Bibby, 340.
Bick, 213.
Bidos, 432.
Binder, 458.
Binns, 452.
Bird, 220, 352, 405, 406.
Bishop, 97, 120, 159, 162, 463.
Black, 207.
Blackburn, 387.
Blains, 157.
Blair, 43, 45, 53, 63, 175, 176, 178, 180, 216, 290.
Blake, 159 172.
Blakeman, 362.
Blakiston, 45, 47, 53.
Bland, 22 *et seq*, 24 *et seq*, 113, 213, 216, 278, 352, 463.
Blannie, 148.
Blans, 78.
Blashwell, 95.
Blaye, 341.
Blayse, 341.
Blott, 166.
Blount, 202.
Blunt, 199, 201, 203–4.
Bodum, 116, 117.
Boice, 119.
Boloe, 212.
Bolling, January, vi, 82, 83, 88, 90, 143, 146, 172, 186, 206, 217, 335, 337, 356.
Bolton, 110, 129–30, 463.
Bonall, 450.
Bond, 321.
Bonner, 157–9, 253.
Bonney, 331, 347, 463.
Booker, 217.
Books, 266.
Boon, 217.
Booth, 288.
Bordman, 96.
Borland, 201.
Bosaker, 456.
Boswell, 159, 249.
Boucher, 353.
Boughton, 289.
Boulke, 240.
Boundary Line, Proceedings of, 1–21.
Bourne, 159, 457.
Boulware, January, x, 349.
Boush, 146. 147 *et seq*, 183, 331, 437.
Bowden, 352.
Bowdoin, 76, 78, 218.
Bourne, 119.
Bowler, 96, 339, 353.
Bowman, 103, 239.
Bowin, 163.
Box, 458.
Boxe, 211.
Boyd, 439.
Boyd's Ferry, 381.
Boyer, 450.
Boyse, 97.
Brace, 353.
Bradbury, 456.
Bradby, 91.
Bradley, 72, 75, 76, 82, 94, 414, 468.
Bradlee, January, x.

Bradshaw, 100, 434.
Brandon, 237.
Brandy, 51.
Branch, 119, 122, 342, 450.
Brand, 336.
Brandwood, 407.
Brannin Family, 336.
Braissure, 101, 235.
Brashear, 85, 185.
Brassoells, 6.
Braxton, 135, 389-90, 415, 419.
Bray, 68, 83, 152, 210, 444,
Bremo, 71-89, 296.
Brent, 29, 170, 275, 281, January, vii.
Brewer, 200, 201, 404.
Brewster, 120, 252.
Brice, 159, 256.
Bricktrell, 347.
Bridge, 330.
Bridges, 214, 347.
Bridger, 65, 198, 210, 446.
Briggs, 202.
Brinkley, 157.
Bristow, 69, 344.
Broadhead, 441, 442.
Broadwater, 217.
Brocas, 111, 123, 159, 253.
Brockenbrough, 447 *et seq.*
Bromfield, 92.
Bronaugh, 461.
Brooke, January, xi.
Brotherton, 338.
Brougham, 221.
Broughton, 462.
Brown and Browne, 74-7, 97, 111, 120, 122, 138, 156, 159, 197, 202, 206, 217, 338, 346, 457.
Brownloe, 73.
Bruce, Jan'y, vi, xi, 472.
Bruce, George, 288.
Brunswick, 75.
Brunt, 405, 406.
Bryant, 206, 264, 346, 440.
Bryan, Jan'y, iii, vii, xi, 141, 159, 164.
Bryce, 122.
Buchanan, 189.
Buck, 92, 110.
Buckner, 91. 278 *et seq.*
Bull, 393 *et seq.*
Bullard, 94.
Buller, 443.
Bullinge, 95.
Bullet, 461.
Bullock, 121, 457.
Bulmer, 96.
Bumgardner, 462.
Bumpass, 212.
Bunard, 111.
Bunch, 199.
Bunton, 36.
Burba, 121.
Burbage, 222, 451.
Burdett, 122, 129, 213.
Burges, 150.
Burgess, 94, 198, 371, 404.
Burgesses, House of, Historical Memoranda pertaining to, 60-63.
Burks, 80.
Burnham, 68, 159, 249.
Burroues, 122.
Burrough, 153, 331.
Burroughs, 92, 197.
Burkett, 457.
Burruss, January, vi, 93.
Burton, 100, 353, 456.
Burwell, 42, 47, 82, 142, 188, 217, 410, 415 *et seq.*
Bury, 316.
Burte, 121.
Bustian, 153.
Butts, 199.
Butler, 130, 286, 458.
Byrd, 82, 86, 91, 121, 133, 135, 242, 297, 336, 356.

Cabell, 80, 206, 207, 217.
Cady, 90.
Caine, 197.
Call, 74, 378.
Callash, 30.
Callis, 375.
Calmers, 178.
Calthorp, 94.
Calvert, 147 *et seq*, 189, 334, 340, 436 *et seq.*
Camelyn, 122.
Camm, 463.
Camp, 352.
Campbell, 153, 156, 207, 218, 312, 336, 352.
Canfield, 453.
Canhow, 235.
Cannady, 287.
Cannon, 104.
Canten, 119.
Canterill, 120.
Cape Henry, 9, 12.
Cardwell, 459.
Carmen, 120.
Carmichael, 149.
Carnes, 462.
Carolina, 4, 5.

Carolina Commissioners, 12-21.
Carpenter, 458.
Carplights, 94.
Carr Family, 440 *et seq.*
Carrall, 211.
Carrington, 83, 207, 209, 216, 349.
Carrowage, 328.
Carter, January, vi, 22, 79, 88, 105, 120, 159, 160, 161, 188, 191, 193, 194, 195, 196, 213, 214, 218, 251, 254, 345, 347, 349, 353, 358, 408 *et seq*, 430, 454, 463.
Carter Papers, 408 *et seq.*
Cartwrite, 152.
Cary, 15, 19, 22 *et seq*, 113 *et seq*, 167, 216, 217, 409, 412.
Casaubon, 323.
Casey, 347, 359.
Cassell, 212.
Catesby, 190, 258, 341.
Catlett, 159, 160, 284, 288-9.
Causby, 347.
Causey, 120.
Celline, 457.
Chambers, 140, 189, 440.
Chamberlayne, 157.
Champe, 448.
Chandler, 341.
Chandos, 72.
Chant, 94.
Chapman, 119, 123, 183, 207, 212, 462.
Charles, 77.
Charles City, 119.
Charles City county, 82.
Charles River, 123.
Charleston, 381, 392.
Charlton, 34, 35, 129, 345.
Charlottesville, 378.
Chartres, 43.
Checkral's Neck, 343.
Cheesman, 95.
Chelwine, 407.
Chew, 123, 167, 341-2.
Chickahominy, 5.
Chicheley, 64 *et seq*, 152, 159, 253.
Chichester, 388.
Chiskiack, 342.
Chivers, 406.
Christee, 341.
Christian, 218, 223.
Chowan, 5, 6, 7, 8, 15, 17.
Chowning, 341.
Chudiner, 217.
Church, 457.
Churchill, 210, 411.
Church Point, 435.
Chuse, 51.
Cincaird, 463.
Claiborne, 67, 75, 76, 84, 129, 245, 366, 384, 455
Clapham, 159, 160, 431.
Clarke, Jan'y v, 207, 212, 217, 355, 456, 457.
Clay, 221.
Clayton, 15, 16, 17, 459.
Clements, 77, 185, 342.
Clerke, 94.
Clinch, 97.
Clinton, 347.
Clothes, 261, 266-7.
Clousse, 12.
Cloyse, 93.
Cluverius, 93.
Coaches, 135.
Cobb, 119, 121, 404.
Cobbe, 159.
Coblier, 97.
Cocke, 119, 164, 167, 195, 218, 449, 453.
Cocke Family, Genealogy of, 71 *et seq*, 181-198, 304 *et seq.*
Cocke Family, who were Burgesses, 87-88.
Cocke Family, who were in the Revolution, 88-89.
Cocke Arms, 303.
Cockcroft, 328.
Codd, 257.
Codrington, 325.
Cokes, 347.
Colclough, 256.
Cole, 65, 97, 159, 168, 290.
Coles, 80
Coleman, 77, 147, 214, 217, 352, 463.
Collect, 95.
Colley, 187.
Collier, 53.
Collins, 168, 457.
Colonial Letters, 42-53.
Colony, 34.
Colston, 103.
Colthroph, 340-1.
Colquhoun, 453.
Commach, 462.
Commins, 120.
Conaway, 160.
Coniers, 159, 253.
Conjurer's Neck, 90.
Connier, 200.
Continental Soldiers, depositions of, 153-158.
Converse, 207.
Conway, 116, 117, 218, 431, 462.

Coocke, 174.
Cooke, 206, 212, 213, 334, 335, 343, 347, 457.
Cookeson, 236.
Cooknay, 119.
Cooper, 30, 32, 98, 121, 170, 171, 298, 347, 407.
Copeland, 94.
Copland, 462.
Corbell, 199.
Corbin, 103, 169, 180, 193, 222, 251.
Corell, 235.
Corn, 51.
Cornick, 331.
Cornwallis, 376.
Corotuck, 2.
Cortland, 134.
Cosett, 346.
Cossens, 429.
Cotten, 21, 129, 130.
Coutts, 133, 292.
Cowley, 134.
Cowper, 199, 218, 447.
Cox, 72, 252, 341, 449, 462.
Cox, or Cocks, 304-327.
Craig, 336.
Cranmer, 324.
Crenshaw, 207.
Crier, 346.
Criminal Cases, 272.
Cropper, January, vi.
Croshaw, 123.
Croxon, 213.
Craft, 346.
Craik, 461.
Craimage, 121.
Cranberry, 137.
Crask, 287.
Craven, 119, 333.
Creedle, 214.
Creik, 222.
Cresap, 241.
Crick, 214.
Cripps, 121.
Critcher, 220, 221.
Crooke, 455.
Crossman, 346.
Crow, 456.
Crowelden, 338.
Crump, January, x, 348.
Cugley, 122.
Cullock, 11.
Culpeper, 455.
Culy, 122.
Cunningham, 90, 95, 217.
Curly, 347.
Currant, 457.
Curratuck, 4, 6, 7, 8, 10, 11, 14, 15, 19.
Curripeak, 9.
Curry, January, ix, xi.
Curtis, 127, 151, 167, 252, 339, 344, 347, 352, 354.
Custis, 40, 62, 69, 132, 189.
Cutler, 354.

D. A. R., January, iv, vii.
Dabney, 206, 441–2.
Dacres, 259.
Dangerfield, 194.
Dale, 93, 165, 166, 255, 436, 456.
Dalton 447.
Dandridge, 207, 216. 218, 294, 356.
Dansey, 338.
Daniel, 217, 457.
Dartmouth, 44, 342.
Davies, 79, 305.
Davis, 6, 96, 119, 120, 123, 178, 194, 201, 209, 337, 341, 347, 403, 404, 451.
Davison, 286.
Dawkes, 98.
Dawley, 148, 332, 404.
Dawsey, 459.
Dawson, 176, 210, 211, 403, 405.
Day, 101.
De-la-porte, 207.
De la Rey, 214.
Deane, 338.
Death, 403.
Debnum, 94.
Dedcon, 68.
Dedlake, 352.
Dedman, 159, 218.
Demster, 405.
Dene, 121.
Denbeigh, 405.
Dennis, 345.
Dennington, 457.
Denton, 103.
Denwood, 35, 338.
Dew, 210, 287.
Dews, John, 6.
Dewsin, 286.
Dickinson, 135, 154, 155, 158, 159, 344, 447, 448.
Dickson, 332, 440.
Diggs, 4, 40, 68, 83.
Dinwiddie, 242, 245 *et seq.*
Dismal Swamp, 9.
Dix, 207.
Dixon, 33, 140, 212, 339.
Dockinson, 156.
Dod, 246.

Dodd, 157.
Dodson, 22.
Dollings, 33.
Dominie, 159.
Doniphan, 352.
Doods, 157.
Doron, 462.
Double, 347.
Doughty, 130. 288
Douglass, 34, 37, 137, 202, 441.
Douthat, 187.
Downs, 175, 177.
Downing, 286.
Dowson, 97.
Drayton, 296.
Drake, 345.
Drew, 204, 338, 345.
Drueth, 406.
Drummer, 237.
Drummond, 246.
Duddlestone, 31.
Dudley, 159, 195, 209, 210, 429, 430, 433.
Duke, 210.
Dunbar, 117.
Dunn, 251.
Dunston, 100-1, 120, 352-3, 454.
Durand, 106, 111.
Dutch, 22, 36, 116.
DuVall, 218, 260, 292.

Early, 7.
Easly, 440.
Eastland, 210.
Eaton, 73, 122, 130, 290.
Eckerlamse, 180.
Edgecombe, 160.
Edder, 157.
Edlowe, 96.
Edmonds, 95.
Edmunds, 202, 203.
Edmundson, 162, 217.
Edwards, 35, 76, 159, 168, 185, 188, 201, 204, 218, 259, 451.
Eggleston, 88, 168, 195, 218, 469.
Eldridge, 347, 405.
Eley, 407.
Eliot, 310.
Elizabeth City, 26, 113 *et seq*, 122.
Elizabeth river, 9.
Elliott, 210, 392, 448.
Ellegood, 331.
Ellis, Jan'y, v, 35, 121, 137, 172, 211, 459.
Elmos, 406.
Elphinstone, 150.
Elsing Green, 163.
Emmes, 30.
Emmerson, 121.
Emmerton, 98.
Emperor, 142.
England, 343, 404.
English, 123, 441.
Episcopacy in Accomac, 128–132.
Eppes. 82, 83, 88, 90, 187, 340.
Ensell, 97.
Evans, 148, 206, 218, 335, 342, 347, 452, 457. 462.
Everard, 186, 189.
Everidge, 457.
Eyres, 283, 344.

Fadoine, 407.
Fairfax, 176, 178, 180.
Fandon, 122.
Fanner, 122.
Fanney, 201.
Farliane, 457.
Faris, 159.
Farish, 162.
Farlong, 454.
Farnsley, 197.
Farr, 207.
Farrar, 85, 86, 210, 211.
Farthen, 342, 457.
Father, 443.
Faulcon, 77, 185.
Fauntleroy, 32, 86, 160, 161, 283, 285, 291, 433, 488.
Fawdon, 406.
Fearn, 168.
Fendall, 3.
Fenlay, 372.
Fern, 403.
Ferries, 212.
Ferrers, 323.
Field, 217, 243.
Fielder, 242.
Fielding, 192.
Figg, 456.
Finnie, 88.
Fisher, January, vi, 90, 146.
Fiske, 464 *et seq*.
Fitz, 60.
Fitzgerald, 340.
Fitzhugh, 169 *et seq*, 189, 196, 217, 222, 279, 420.
Fitzhugh, William, Letters of, 29–33, 169–173, 287 *et seq*.
Fleet, 159, 195, 196, 238, 253-4.
Fleming, 150, 205, 216, 243, 260, 285, 289, 335, 337, 352, 353.
Flinton, 407.
Flood, 185, 209.

Floyd, 361.
Floyne 159.
Foard, 98.
Fontaine, 80, 207.
Font Hill, 104.
Forbush, 101, 339.
Ford, 129, 202, 342, 462.
Forest, 93.
Foster, 122, 271, 341.
Fonace, 43, 45.
Four Mile Tree, 75.
Fowler, 234, 463.
Fox, 160, 430, 432, 463.
Foxcraft, 69.
Fox Neck, 389.
Francey, 294.
Francis, 320.
Franklin, 120, 463.
Fraser, 218.
Freaz, 342.
Freeland, 94.
Freeman, 211, 234.
Freethorne, 214.
Freeze, 455.
Friend, 207.
Fry, 120, 461.
Fulgham, 405.
Fuller, 392.
Fust, 313.

Gaines, January, xi, 284.
Gale, 394, *et seq.*
Galear, 112.
Galloway, 462.
Gambling, 345.
Ganes, 346.
Gardiner, 223, 434.
Garey, 120.
Garland, 412, 439.
Garner, 457.
Garrett, 101, 341.
Garrich, 323.
Gaskins, 345–6.
Gate, 285.
Gately, 214.
Gater, 456.
Gates, 122.
Gatewood, 462.
Gayle, 209.
Gaylord, 336.
Gedon, 340.
Gellett, 159.
General Court Decisions, 1664-1670, 22–29, 113–118, 361.
George, 113, 236, 255, 405, 406, 407, 467.
Gerrard, 195.
Gerry, 451.
Gibbons, 39, 368 *et seq.*
Gibbs, 119, 122.
Gibson, 243, 251.
Gilchrist, 217.
Gilding, 214.
Gill, 339, 459.
Gillet, 282.
Gilson, 159, 161, 282.
Ginter, January, x, 348.
Gist, 241.
Glascock, 286.
Gliniston; 342.
Glipp, 120.
Glover, 8, 110, 271.
Godberry, 95.
Godwin, 198–201.
Goggin, 184.
Goldsborough, 189.
Goldsmith, 34.
Golson, 462.
Gookin, 184, 330, 334, 435, 458.
Goodall, 211, 217
Goode, 208.
Goodloe, 168.
Goodrich, 30, 304.
Goodwin, 217, 218, 282, 342, 429, 462.
Goodyer, 315.
Gordon, 94, 194, 218, 250, 255, 258.
Gorman, 462.
Gould, 117.
Gourts, 331.
Gower, 99, 160, 433.
Graham, Jan'y, v, 191.
Grapin, 120.
Graves, 92, 130, 199, 339.
Gravesend, 321.
Gray, 77, 120, 176, 199, 200, 201, *et seq*, 203.
Green, 153, 154, 204, 243, 244, 440.
Greene, 97, 380.
Greenhough, 99.
Greenhill, 459.
Greenleafe, 343.
Greenhow, 461.
Green Spring, 2, 5, 19, 20, 42, 283–7.
Greenwood, 403.
Gregory, 159, 162, 163, 236.
Gregg, 279.
Griffin, 121, 134, 160, 165, 178, 196, 285, 292, 294, 387, 433, 434.
Griffith, 159, 197, 210.
Griggs, 251.
Grimes, 159.
Grinman, 353.
Grizell, 212.

Grymes, 410, 417, 429, 448.
Guizot, 221.
Gundey, 212.
Guthrie, 352.
Guttridge, 406.
Guy, 342.
Gwyn, 67, 123, 447, 462.
Gwinn, 154, 236.

Haberell, 456.
Hacke, 37, 143 *et seq*, 159, 256, 446.
Hacker, 456.
Hackhouse, 346.
Hackney, 168.
Hadaway, 159.
Haile, 429.
Hairston, 82.
Halfhide, 166, 344.
Hale, 160, 195, 200, 228, 339, 349, 352.
Hallam, 212.
Hamilton, 199.
Hamlin, 187.
Hammersley, 278.
Hammon, 101.
Hamner, 362.
Hampton, 238, 363.
Hanbury, 177.
Handcock, 330.
Hancock, 100, 452.
Hancock's Fort, 397 *et seq*.
Hankes, 159.
Hankins, 159.
Hansford, 453.
Hardiman, 83.
Hardinge, 159.
Hardy, 216, 407.
Hardyman, 82.
Harford, 214.
Harland, January, v.
Harleston, 391.
Harlowe, 345.
Harman, 178.
Harmer, 120, 124 *et seq*.
Harmon, 339.
Harper, 159, 244.
Harris, 75, 97, 205, 206, 211, 282 *et seq*, 310, 337, 339, 405, 452.
Harriman, 346.
Harrison, 2, 3, 4, 5, 12, 16, 18, 19, 20, 21, 36, 47, 50, 75, 82, 83, 90, 111, 120, 185, 188, 216, 217, 218, 338, 418 *et seq*.
Harte, 85.
Hartly, 36.
Hartwell, 73 *et seq*, 123, 170, 208, 209, 234, 297.
Harvey, 126 *et seq*, 362, 405.
Harwood, 82, 83, 88, 121, 187, 210, 346.
Harvie, 120, 293.
Haskers, 7.
Hastue, 122.
Haswell, 404.
Hatch, 135, 137.
Hatchers, 12, 97, 98, 99, 100, 119, 153, 341, 405.
Hatton, 103, 153.
Hatwell, 291.
Hawkes, 101.
Hawkins, 95, 161, 405.
Hawley, 238.
Hayes, 120, 122.
Hayney, 344.
Hayles, 180.
Hayley, 218.
Hayward, 29, 120, 173, 298 *et seq*.
Haywood, 166, 430.
Hazlewood, 161, 252, 342.
Head, 339.
Hearst, January, v.
Heath, 218.
Hedge, 101.
Helm, 209, 218.
Heneage, 323.
Henderson, 217.
Hendrye, 339.
Hendrick, 207.
Hening, 359, 464.
Henley, 76, 188, 304.
Henmarsh, 254.
Henneman, 472.
Henrico, 119.
Henry, 79, 89, 206, 207, 217, 224, 344, 442.
Herbert, 75, 84, 85, 285.
Herrick, 341.
Herring, 207.
Hether, 344.
Hewell, 29.
Hewett, 25, 455.
Hewit, 256.
Hide, 2, 166.
Higby, 130.
Higginson, 120, 345.
Hill, Jan'y vii, 33, 35, 66, 98, 101, 112, 119, 121, 197, 212, 236, 409, 455, 456.
Hilliard, 140, 336.
Hilt, 217.
Hines, 439.
Hinson, 199, 406.
Hiscock, 178.
Hite, 218.

Hitchcox, 212.
Hitchcock, 354.
Hitz, Jan'y, vi.
Hobbs, 209, 403, 405.
Hobby Horse, Ship, 37.
Hobert, 251.
Hobson, 196, 240.
Hodge, 370.
Hodges, 458.
Hodskin, 433, 455.
Hoe, 119.
Hoffman, 187.
Hog, 461.
Hogan, 463.
Hoge, 81.
Holcombe, 218.
Holladay, 199, 200.
Hollam, 212.
Holland, 97, 211, 212.
Holloway, 130, 211, 416.
Hollum, 97.
Holman, 354.
Holmes, 346, 459.
Holt, 185, 186, 189, 452 *et seq.*
Hone, 68, 429.
Honeywood, 253, 254.
Hook, 238.
Hookers, 7.
Hoomer, 212.
Hopkins, 110, 159, 181, 429.
Horne, 96, 463.
Horner, 187.
Hornsby, 246.
Horr, 212.
Horses, 145.
Horsey, 35.
Horton, 159.
Howard, 61, 136, 139, 204, 459.
Howe, 212, 345.
Howes, 101.
Howell, 457.
Howgate, 338.
Houston, 462.
Hoyts, 343.
Hutchinson, 120.
Hudd, 120.
Huddleston, 234.
Hudson, 34.
Hughes, January, v, 197, 208, 209, 240, 246, 287.
Hull, 121, 122, 160, 218, 407.
Humphrey, 457.
Hungerford, 195, 316.
Hunlocke, 259.
Hunt, 101, 110, 341, 345, 450.
Hurst, 150, 414, 463.
Huse, 429.
Huston, 218.
Hutchings, 218.
Hutchins, 309.
Hutchinson, 339, 346.
Hutson, 296.
Hyde, 8, 15, 18, 98.
Hylton, 87.

Ibbetson, 95.
Ihrie, 442.
Indians, 5, 8, 33, 35, 38, 47 *et seq*, 114, 219-220; 393 *et seq.*
Ingleton, 101.
Innes, 86, 88, 405.
Inns, 266.
Inventories, 40.
Irby, 203.
Ireland, 160.
Ironmonger, 179.
Irvin, 121.
Irving, 85.
Isham, 90.
Isle of Wight, 19, 71, 121, 240.
Ison, 352.
Iveson, 459.
Ivy, 112, 330.

Jackman, 159.
Jackson, 30, 121–2, 123, 169, 246, 338, 403, 457.
Jacob, 287.
Jacquelin, 53.
James, January, v, xi, 39, 112, 121, 212, 358, 459, 462.
Jameson, 359.
James City, 20, 22, 34, 38, 40, 69, 113 *et seq*, 120, 245 *et seq.*
Jedbourough, 260.
Jefferson, 217, 224, 375, 441.
Jeffreys, 50, 152, 256, 342, 459.
Jenifer, 69.
Jenkins, 39, 338, 462.
Jennings, 63, 95, 117, 457.
Jew, 10.
Jewry, 404.
Jewells, 329.
John, 338.
Johns, 207.
Johnson, 4, 33, 35–8, 76, 82-3, 89, 90, 97, 101, 119, 120, 121, 137, 209, 213, 217, 391, 441, 461.
Johnston, January, viii, 79, 462.
Jolly, 342. 456.
Jones, 30, 32, 37, 43, 80, 86, 88, 89, 97, 103, 119, 120, 122, 159, 164, 167 8, 172, 190–5, 204, 207,

216, 222, 247, 297, 338, 367, 372, 404, 407, 414, 456–7, 462–3.
Jordan, 94, 214, 352, 407, 462.
Joshe, 97.
Joyne, 103.
Joyner, 361.
Jude, 247.
Julian, 112, 122, 435, 455.

Kea, 406.
Keble, 159.
Keeling, 122, 152, 246, 332.
Keer, 103.
Keim, 449.
Keith, 110.
Kellam, 41.
Kelly, 339.
Kelsoe, 207.
Kemp, 67, 111, 146, 159, 210, 250, 253, 328, 332, 365–6, 404.
Kendel, 60, 131, 142.
Kenline, 146.
Kennon, 72, 76–7, 78, 90–1, 189, 337, 442.
Kenny, 287.
Kent, Jan'y, xi.
Kentucky, 261.
Kequotan, 238.
Kerly, 259.
Key, 131, 218.
Keyes, 354.
Kid, 159.
Kiffin, 346.
Kinchin, 73.
Kincheloe, 209.
King, 121, 190, 404, 436, 451.
King William co., 355 *et seq.*
Kinsey, 200.
Kipling, 327.
Kirke, 406.
Kitson, 101.
Klug, 179.
Knight, 368, 405.
Knott, 346.
Kyser, 352.

Lacy, 81, 284, 403.
Ladd, 282.
La Feavour, 13, 14.
Lafayette Letters, 374 *et seq.*
Lafort, 462.
Lamartin, 221.
Lambert, 160, 434.
Lamey, 120.
Lamberth, 112, 353.
Lancaster county Tithables, 158 *et seq*, 249 *et seq*, 429 *et seq.*
Land, 146 *et seq*, 330.
Land Patents, 92 *et seq*, 173–180, 211–14, 241.
Landon, 251.
Lane, 45, 338.
Langston, 201.
Lapthorn, 172.
Larchett, 120.
Lardner, 431.
Larthroppe, 338.
Lascitters, 9.
Latane, 106, 191, 228, 433.
Laugher, 456.
Laughton, 343.
Laurence, 69, 146, 404.
Laurel Hill, 82.
Lawless, January, ix, 374.
Lawson, 2-8, 14-21, 120, 121, 140 *et seq*, 152, 159, 161, 216, 284, 330 *et seq*, 338, 352-3, 376, 436 *et seq.*
Lawley, 457.
Lawren, 119.
Laws of Virginia, 298 *et seq.*
Laydon, 93, 94.
Layton, 459.
Leake, January v, 110, 346.
Lear, 210.
Leare, 68.
Lee, January v, vii, x, 61, 66, 88, 101, 141 *et seq*, 167, 189, 191, 193, 194, 195-7, 215, 216-8, 221-222, 241, 294, 323, 339, 346, 349, 350, 452, 454.
Leesylvania, 222.
Leech, 159, 253, 340, 455.
Lesler, 414.
Lester, 172.
Leverett, 353.
Lewen, 214.
Lewis, 30, 67, 79, 97, 121, 153, 156, 177-8, 187, 189, 191, 192, 197, 201, 217, 242-4, 267, 294, 334, 339, 356-7, 404, 406, 448, 461.
Leyburn, 207.
Lidford, 168.
Lidderdale, 91.
Lightfort, 67.
Lilly, 123.
Lincoln, 75.
Littleton, 40, 69, 82, 83, 122, 367.
Livingston, 146, 150.
Loane, 283.
Lobb, 407.
Lockhart, 267.
Loes, 159, 164.
Loft, 454.
Lomax, 216, 241.

London Co., 466.
London Company Minutes, Jan'y, ix.
Long, 368 *et seq.*
Longdon, 461.
Longfield, 339.
Longrave, 338.
Loof, 404.
Lord, 239.
Loudon, 458.
Loving, 235.
Lower, 443.
Lower Norfolk Families, 122, 139, 327, 435.
Lowry, 462.
Loyd, 92, 112, 159, 160–1, 212, 213, 259, 457.
Lucy, 72, 316.
Lucas, 94–5, 123, 159, 161, 214, 352.
Ludbury, 240.
Ludley, 414.
Ludlow, 111, 462.
Ludwell, 2, 3, 4, 9, 11, 19, 20, 22 *et seq*, 42–7, 59, 63, 65 *et seq*, 74, 113 *et seq*, 245 *et seq*, 383.
Ludwick, 241.
Luke, 368.
Lunsford, 159.
Lygon, 310.
Lyle, 265.
Lyme, 442.
Lynch, 267.
Lyne, 356.
Lynnhaven, 12, 435 *et seq.*
Lyons, 87, 90, 216.
Lyons' Plantation, 375.

Macker, 459.
Mackay, 393.
Maclin, 82, 86, 217.
Macleans, 179.
Macock, 110.
Macon, 418.
Madison, 160, 216, 217.
Magdalin, 406.
Major, 352.
Makeworth, 123.
Malcomb, 463.
Malem, 120.
Mallett, 342.
Mallery, 50.
Malvern Hills, 71, 85, 379.
Man, 339, 347.
Mansell, 120.
Manuscripts, January, vi.
Markham, 205-207, 265, 280, 334, *et seq*, 343, 439.
Markie, 76.
Marlborough Town, 278.
Marot, 223.
Marsh, 168.
Marshall, 94, 187, 217, 429.
Marshott, 456.
Martin, 122, 211, 347.
Martean, 123.
Maryland, 236.
Mason, 32, 83, 97, 122, 181 *et seq*, 185, 189, 196, 204, 217, 218, 241, 259, 279, 389, 391, 435, 452, 461.
Massey, 287.
Massenburg, 146.
Matchapungo, King of, 39.
Mathews, 35, 45, 124 *et seq*, 156, 205, 210, 216, 218, 240.
Mathis, 213.
Matomkin, King of, 39.
Mattingly, 90.
Maury, 179, 243.
Maxhey, 457.
Maxwell, 155, 294.
May, 217, 463.
Mayor, 122.
Mayo, 80.
Meade, 160, 217.
Meader, 101, 403, 407.
Means, 122.
Meare, 110, 112.
Meherrin Indians and River, 268 *et seq.*
Meherrink, 6, 8.
Melling, 339.
Menard, 442.
Menifie, 235.
Mensby, 339.
Mercer, 218, 246, 278, 294, 461.
Meredith, January, xi, 79, 160, 431.
Merler, 94.
Merriman, 159, 430.
Merriwether, 79, 179, 192, 197 *et seq*, 198.
Merritt, 48, 49.
Merry, 451.
Metcalf, 346, 448.
Michaux, 81.
Middess, 214.
Middlesex county, 250.
Middleton, 336.
Miesquetaugh, 11.
Milcocke, 236.
Mildmay, 254.
Miles, 121.
Mill, 120.
Miller, 157, 236, 237, 459.
Millner, 62.

Mills, 159, 199, 200, 246.
Minchester, 237.
Minge, 82, 83, 186.
Minor, 408, 441.
Minter, 98, 120.
Mitchell, 95, 197, 338, 339, 431.
Modlam, 346.
Mondye, 93.
Moneys, 352.
Monroe, 194.
Monson, 317.
Montague, 168.
Montour, 241.
Montrose, 81.
Moone, 159, 121, 252, 404, 406.
Moore, 42, 86, 143, 148, 177, 211, 218, 233, 331, 392, 416.
Morethorpe, 212.
Morgan, Jan'y, vi, 120, 376, 451, 458, 459.
Morris, 94, 293, 459, 462.
Morrison, 165, 284, 368, 385.
Morton, 81, 209, 339.
Moryson, 52, 68, 364.
Mosby, 81, 83, 103, 208, 217–8, 237.
Moseley, 1–8, 12, 14–20, 140 *et seq*, 182, 207, 271, 327 *et seq*, 336, 435 *et seq*, 458.
Moss, 10, 159, 462.
Motley, 404.
Mottrom, 238, 257.
Moulde, 121.
Moulson, 168.
Mountford, 312, 452.
Mount Pleasant, 76.
Moyses, 234.
Muhlenburg, 378.
Muir, 352.
Munford, Jan'y, xi, 217.
Munro, 216.
Murdaugh, 199.
Murphy, 463.
Murrell, 120.
Murry, 97.
Muse, 461.
Musgrave, 234.
Mutter, 186.
McAdden, 258.
McAnulty, 463.
McCandlish, 75, 147 *et seq*.
McCann, 137.
McClanhan, 146.
McCorckle, 267.
McCoy, 154.
McCutcheon, 154.
McDonald, 462.
McIntosh, 150, 151.
McKenzie, 331.
McMachen, 176, 178.
McNary, January, x.
McNichels, 157.
McRoy, 462.
McWilliams, 352.

Nablett, 339.
Nalle, 218, 250.
Nansemond, 5, 9, 21, 26, 181, 198 *et seq*.
Napp, 463.
Nash, 265.
Nassawattocks, 33, 37.
Neale, 122, 339.
Nebley, 81.
Neblin, 407.
Needles, 159, 253.
Neesham, 159.
Negro, 40, 236, 264, 333, 343, 377, 409 *et seq*, 438, 456, 468.
Nele, 130.
Nelder, 457.
Nelson, 74, 218, 241, 242, 339, 379, 382, 415.
Netherland, 104, 208.
Nevell, 314.
New London, 265.
Newett, 101.
Newman, 172, 240, 297, 298, 311, 459.
Newton, January, xi, 103, 143, 141 *et seq*, 146, 182 *et seq*, 186, 196, 218, 352.
Nicholas, 75, 77, 415.
Nicholls, 212, 285, 286, 405, 444.
Nicholson, 43, 52, 53, 62, 101, 202–4, 454.
Nimmo, 146 *et seq*, 331.
Norfold, 137.
Norfolk, Lower, 121, 139 *et seq*, 327 *et seq*, 435 *et seq*.
Norman, 458.
North, 211.
North River, 9.
Northby, 339.
Northampton Records in the 17th Century, 33-41.
Norton, 104, 105, 259.
Norvell, 217.
Nosley, 211.
Nosse, 347.
Nott, 43, 53.
Nottingham, 123, 239.
Nottoway, 4, 6, 8.
Noxe, 236.
Nuckols, 209.

Oakeley, 94.
Oath of Allegiance, 102, 103.
Obart, 159.
Oberry, 96.
Occahannock, 39.
O'Connell, 221.
Offley, 330, 436.
Ogden, 210.
Ohio River, 241 *et seq.*
Olleston, 103.
Oldham, 102, 103, 197.
Oliver, 358, 403, 406, 457, 459.
Olliver, 120.
Onancock, 36, 39.
Opechancanough, 55.
Orbison, 157.
Orchard, 457.
Ordway, Jan'y, x.
Orkney, 52, 53.
Osbertson, 95.
Osborne, 119, 205, 212, 450.
Oulten, 217.
Overton, 207, 441, 442.
Owen, 167, 342, 455.
Oxenbridge, 72, 316.
Oxford, 457.

Page, 68, 194, 217, 218, 354, 391, 411, 416 *et seq*, 468.
Paine, 159, 162, 284.
Palmer, Jan'y, iii, xi, 130.
Pamlico, 2.
Pamunkey, Queen of, 69.
Parke, 235, 459.
Parker, 35, 65, 121, 133, 189, 210, 214, 217, 343, 383.
Parker Family, 442 *et seq.*
Parkes, 65.
Parkhurst, 123, 254.
Parlin, 403.
Parnell, 446.
Parr, 97, 342.
Parramore, 103, 217.
Parry, 122.
Parrott, 121.
Pary, 122.
Partis, 172.
Partley, 213.
Pasbehay, 245.
Pascall Neck, 458.
Paskins, 339.
Pate, 456.
Patrick, 98.
Patterson, 155, 217, 334.
Pattison, 339.
Patton, 175.
Paul, 462.
Paulet, 110.
Pavey, 406.
Pawley, 404.
Paxton, 110.
Payne, 155, 217, 403, 430–1.
Payton, 455.
Peachey, 433.
Peacock, 282 *et seq.*
Peake, 345.
Peale, 278, 345, 429.
Pearce, 339.
Pearse, or Persey, 100.
Peasley, 450.
Pedin, 200.
Pee, 259.
Peel, 221.
Pemberton, 110.
Pendleton, 216, 243.
Penn, 322.
Pensint, 458.
Penshurst, 339.
Penton, 123 *et seq.*
Pepys, 320.
Percy, 72, 309, 471.
Perfitt, 212.
Perkins, 122, 218, 240.
Perrott, 159, 165, 166, 167, 344, 430.
Perry, 43, 45, 47, 421.
Person, 203.
Peter, 76, 185, 187, 189.
Peterson, 284.
Pettaway, 213.
Pettitt, 347.
Pettus, 111.
Peyton, January, x, 207, 218.
Pharis, 440.
Philips, 92, 97, 160, 221.
Phipp, 146.
Pictures, 333.
Pierce, 121, 236, 346, 450.
Pigat, 131, 259.
Pistole, 339.
Pitt, 103, 199, 200, 403, 405, 407.
Pitts, 121.
Pittman, 369.
Pittiwell, 347.
Place, 120, 211, 212, 450.
Pleasants, 137.
Pledge, 457.
Pley, 288.
Poage, 154.
Pocoson, 9.
Pocken, 217.
Poindexter, 464.
Point Comfort, 22, 24, 118, 238, 368.
Pollack, 8.

Pollard, 197.
Polls, 336.
Polluck, 16.
Polson, 461.
Pookey, 287.
Poole, 110, 233, 253, 361.
Pooley, 110.
Pope, 209.
Popeley, 362.
Pore, 362.
Porter, 218, 457.
Portlock, 436.
Posur, 97.
Poston, 217.
Pott, 39, 41.
Potter, 157, 429, 432.
Pouch, 179.
Pouse, 237.
Powell, 68, 84, 85, 94, 101, 113, 114, 159, 160, 181 *et seq*, 196, 214, 258, 287, 303, 345, 350, 456.
Powder, 134.
Powhatan, 80, 128.
Poyntz, 323.
Poythress, 186, 197.
Pratt, 190, 416, 448, 462.
Prentis, 218. 294.
Preservation, ship, 31.
Presly, 190, 196.
Presson, 453.
Prest, 121.
Preston, 80, 322, 349.
Prewitt, 94.
Prince, 407.
Princess Anne Families. See Lower Norfolk Families.
Price, 33, 124 *et seq*, 165, 195, 198, 261 *et seq*, 369, 442.
Prior, 165.
Privett, 211.
Proclamation by the Comm'rs of Accomac, 216.
Prosser, 292, 339.
Prout, 159.
Pryor, 79, 123, 336, 337, 406.
Public Officers, 216, 217.
Puckett, 210.
Puddledock, 84.
Pullen, 80.
Pullum, 457.
Purifie, 122.
Purefoy, 210.
Puritan, 106.
Pursell, 235.
Pungoteague, 23.
Putnam, 154, 155, 337, 354.
Quadrant, 7.
Quarles, 448.
Radge, 347.
Radnor, 254.
Raine, 346.
Rainshaw, 450.
Raleigh, 314.
Ramsay, 462.
Ramshawe, 121.
Randolph, 73, 86, 88, 143-5, 177, 187, 188, 200, 212, 216, 218, 292, 418, 448.
Rappahannock wills, 282 *et seq*; county, 23, 377.
Rauncifull, 347.
Ravenett, 457.
Rawles, 121.
Read, 22, 117, 201, 212, 365, 452, 457.
Reddy, 212.
Redman, 347.
Reed, 150.
Reeves, 93.
Reginald, 236.
Reid, 217.
Renew, 31.
Rewell, 129.
Reynolds, 101, 212, 404, 407, 450.
Rhett, 391.
Rice, 121, 354.
Rich, 338.
Rich Neck, 74.
Richard, 340.
Richards, 212.
Richardson, Jan'y, xi, 131, 285, 341.
Richmond, 265, 376.
Richmond Theatre, 460.
Richeson, 218.
Riddlehurst, 82.
Ridgley, 336.
Ridley, 120.
Rigby, 159.
Riley, 103.
Ripley, 345.
Rippon, 97.
Rippon Hall, 425.
Risby, 95.
Ritson, 146.
Rittner, 207.
Rivers, 104, 205, 323.
Rixham, 160.
Roads, 341.
Roane, 67, 89, 90, 217, 224, 448.
Robb, 191.
Roberts, 244, 254, 336, 344, 450.
Robertson, Jan'y, vi, 2, 5, 15, 17, 91.

Robins, 34, 37, 129, 131, 353, 424.
Robinson, 33, 41, 76–8, 110, 122, 137, 146, 152–3, 160, 161, 166, 176, 178, 200, 213, 218, 251-2, 333, 339, 342, 429, 431.
Roche, 403.
Rock Castle, 81.
Roger, 12, 121.
Rogers, 91, 96, 206, 218, 243, 370 *et seq*.
Rolfe, 217.
Rolleston, 327.
Roller, 222.
Ronald, 218.
Rookins, 95-6, 373.
Roots, 94, 159, 429.
Roper, 122, 345.
Rose, January, vi, 455.
Rosier, 127, 130.
Ross, 217, 267.
Rotterdam, 328.
Rouse, 456.
Rowden, 459.
Rowzie, 288.
Roxbury, 435.
Royall, 83.
Royster, 83.
Ruffin, 73 *et seq*, 75–6, 185, 201, 218.
Ruggles, January, vi.
Russel, 25.
Rutherford, 373.
Ryall, 97.
Rye, 159.
Rymers, 40.

Sa, 121.
Sabine, 407.
Sackett, 207.
Sadler, 339.
Safford, 36.
Salisbury, 214.
Salking, 244.
Sallard, 414.
Salmone, 121.
Sames, 101.
Sammons, 451.
Sampson, 287.
Samuel, 462.
Sanders, 283, 452, 459.
Sanderson, 237.
Sandys, 110, 364, 472.
Sanford, 141 *et seq*.
Saphire, 239.
Saunders, 199, 217, 436.
Savage, 279, 461.
Sawyer, 112.
Sax, 430.
Sayer, 123, 218, 331.
Scarbrough, 33–41.
Scarlet, 170.
Schenck, 442.
Scowne, 451.
Scott, January, v, ix, 34, 75, 81, 157, 254, 333, 349, 374, 436.
Seager, 195.
Seal, 366.
Seally, 462.
Seawell, 435.
Secession Convention, 220–221.
Secretary of Colony, 366.
Seeker, 94.
Segar, 159, 167, 168.
Selby, 103.
Self, 463.
Sellman, 209.
Senior, 95.
Seward, 403, 452.
Sewell, 122, 182.
Seymour, 305.
Shackleford, 336.
Sharp, 101, 160.
Sharpe, 99, 343, 346.
Shawl, 97.
Show, 339.
Shepperd, 214, 454.
Sherwood, 68, 330, 331.
Sherley, 336, 339.
Sheild, 146, 223.
Ship, Ann Clear, 39.
Ship St. John of Amsterdam, 38.
Shippay, 119.
Shipp, 122.
Shoal Bay, 71.
Short, 96, 186.
Shorte, 212.
Shorthand, 101.
Shortland, 454.
Shute, 120.
Sibley, 354, 435.
Sibsey, 122, 212.
Sidney, 85.
Siler, 214.
Silver, 438.
Silverware, 333.
Simmons, 186, 201.
Simons, 373.
Sinclair, 77.
Sipsey, 451.
Siscott, 97.
Sittingbourne Parish, 290.
Skelton, 192, 217.
Skipwith, 74, 76, 91, 186, 217, 251, 323.

Slaughter, January, x, 77, 82, 156, 199, 283, 405, 433.
Smarley, 407.
Smith, 24, 35, 36, 67, 80 *et seq*, 89, 103, 113 *et seq*, 118, 119, 121, 128 *et seq*, 141, 160, 175, 181, 187, 195, 212, 216, 217, 250, 283, 294, 339, 345, 347, 406, 409, 432, 440, 446, 460, 462.
Snead, 103, 198, 346, 450.
Snellocks, 407.
Snollock, 406.
Snow, 213, 235.
Socaty Swamp, 9.
Soldiers, Depositions of Continental, 153-158.
Somers, 72, 310.
Somerton Creek, 8.
Sophier, 123.
Sora, 138.
Southall, 72, 74, 79, 82, 89, 217, 293, 342, 372.
Sowell's Pt., 13.
Sparkman, 121.
Sparrier, 347.
Sparshott, 119, 343.
Spence, 120, 439.
Spencer, 65, 79, 165, 257, 338.
Speed, 217.
Spicer, 172, 409.
Spikes, 9.
Spotswood, 61, 190, 389.
Spratley, 185.
Spratt, 152, 330.
Sprout, 155.
Spry, 121.
Sprye, 451.
Stackhouse, 339.
Stacy, 347.
Stafferton, 122, 459.
Stafford, 211, 309.
Staines, 160.
Stampe, 120.
Stamper, 159, 253.
Stanard, W. G., Jan'y, xi, 91, 92, 105, 169, 205, 211, 434.
Stanney, 344.
Staples, Jan'y, x, 110, 348, 462.
Steel, 393 *et seq*.
Stegg, 22 *et seq*, 113 *et seq*.
Stensby, 346.
Stephen, 217, 242, 461.
Stephens, 352, 454, 455, 458.
Stephenson, 455.
Steptoe, 196.
Stersby, 339.
Steuben, 375, 377.
Steven, 340.
Stevens, 376, 407.
Stewart, 103, 186, 463.
Stidwell, 345.
Stiles, 404.
Stillwell, 123.
Stith, 84, 217.
Stobo, 461.
Stockton, 110.
Stoke, 218.
Stone, 122, 129, 130, 290, 340, 347.
Stover, 347.
Stowe, 199.
Stratton, 94, 121, 122.
Streator, 222.
Strechy, 96, 342.
Stribling, 147.
Stringer, 34, 37, 69, 131, 330.
Strong, 239.
Stroode, 254.
Strother, 217, 244.
Stuarts, 157.
Stubbins, 122.
Stubbs, 457.
Sturdivant, 212.
Suggit, 287.
Sulker, 443.
Summers, 221, 336.
Sumersall, 457.
Sunderland, 44, 45.
Surry, 73, 184.
Swann, 22 *et seq*, 68, 113 *et seq*, 120, 271.
Swan's Point, 73.
Sweet, 404.
Sweet Hall, 75.
Swicker, 207.
Swifte, 97.
Sykes, 352, 443.
Symons, 92, 121, 211.
Sympson, 405.

Tabb, 217, 348.
Taber, Jan'y, v.
Taberer, 404, 405, 406.
Talbot, 150, 179, 217, 244.
Taliaferro, 74, 77, 191, 193, 243, 448.
Tanner, 112, 122.
Tarleton, 261.
Tatem, 119.
Tatnel, 392.
Tayloe, 373, 417, 447.
Taylor, 32, 35, 77, 82, 101, 160, 161, 177, 185, 206, 214, 218, 243, 244, 259, 284, 287, 330, 334, 434, 436.

Tazewell, 201, 218, 294.
Teackle, 40, 103.
Teagle, 35.
Teddington, 82.
Tegg, 35.
Tennant, 331.
Tepitiascon, 37.
Terbetts, 250.
Terhume, 81.
Terrill, 441.
Thacker, 285, 431.
Thatcher, 160.
Thiers, 221.
Thistlethwayte, 311.
The Early relations between Maryland and Virginia, 106-112, 228 *et seq.*
The Letters and Times of the Tylers, 223 *et seq.*
Thomas, 181, 203, 216, 232, 243, 287, 328, 343, 353, 463.
Thompson, 76, 120, 155, 156, 157, 159, 217, 278.
Thomson, 273.
Thorburn, 150.
Thorncomb, 97.
Thornton, 63, 74 *et seq*, 190, 191, 196.
Thoroughgood, 92, 93, 148 *et seq*, 330 *et seq*, 435 *et seq*, 459.
Thorpe, 67, 96, 110, 265.
Thresh, 282.
Thresher, 94.
Threvenhir, 443.
Throckmorton, 463.
Thrush, 159.
Thurston, 141, 217, 459.
Tignor, 159, 253.
Tillman, 189.
Timson, 44.
Tisdall, 119.
Tobacco, 38, 40, 44, 133, 134-135, 169 *et seq*, 295-6, 467.
Tobacco Crop, Viewers of, 119-123.
Todd, 441.
Tompkins, 93, 342.
Tomkinson, 237.
Tomlin, 159, 161, 162, 259.
Tomlinson, 97.
Tompson, 94.
Tooke, 254, 403.
Toone, 287.
Toulson, 454.
Tower, 461.
Towers, 458.
Towles, 218.
Townsend, 123.
Trabue, 91.
Tracy, 310.
Trask, 336.
Traveller, 338.
Travers, 74, 160, 169, 432.
Traylor, January, v, xi, 334.
Trees, 11.
Trent, 241.
Trendall, 346.
Trevethan, 183.
Trezevant, 76, 449.
Trigg, 207, 459.
Troloder, 407.
Trott, 391.
Trotter, 461.
Truman, 120.
Tucker, January, x, 121, 164, 350, 429.
Tulley, 211.
Tunstall, 146 *et seq*, 197, 459, 461.
Turberville, 193, 409.
Turk, 36.
Turner, 93, 189, 204, 404.
Turpin, 99.
Tuscaroras, 396 *et seq*.
Twitty, 179.
Tyler, January, xi, 74, 82, 83, 91, 112, 163, 216, 217, 221, 223 *et seq*.

Uby, 123.
Udall, 341.
Underhill, 290.
Underwood, 134, 136, 347, 433.
Upshur, January, v, 216, 446.
Upton, 121, 240, 283, 367, 403, 404, 405.
Ursley, 338.

Valentine, January, xi, 404.
Van Bibber, 89.
Vanbraam, 461.
Vance, 154, 195.
Van der Donck, 290.
Vanerit, 458.
Vanson, 456.
Vase, 343.
Vasser, 404.
Vaugh, 35.
Vaughan, 40, 199, 331, 342, 459.
Vause, 249.
Vaux, 40.
Veale, 159, 214.
Venable, Jan'y x, xi, 349.
Vernon, 133, 305.
Vestries, 239.

Views, oaths and duties, 274 *et seq*.
Vincent, 346.
Virginia, Early settlement of, 221.
Virginia, Government of, 54-59.
Vissett, 212.

Waddrup, 186, 187.
Waggoner, 461.
Wakes, 94.
Wale, 97, 414.
Walkate, 67.
Walke, 12, 130, 139–153, 218, 330, 332 *et seq*, 436.
Walke Arms, 130.
Walke Chart, 130.
Walker, 34, 40, 94, 97, 103, 162, 179, 217, 218, 244, 294, 332, 459.
Walkeys, 364.
Wall, 120, 453, 457.
Wallace, 52, 53, 73, 150, 265.
Walle, 120.
Waller, 142, 217, 291, 352, 357.
Walter, 131.
Walsteim, 11.
Waltham, 129.
Walthoes, 291.
Walton, 94, 175, 178, 210.
Wame, 347.
Waneford, 339.
Wanes, 345.
Ward, 98 121, 343, 346, 404.
Wardlaw, 441.
Warehouses, 281, 295.
Ware Church, 463.
Waring, 88, 191.
Warner, 24 *et seq*, 65 *et seq*, 284, 339.
Warredine, 119.
Warren, 123, 239.
Warrener, 159, 407.
Warwick, 128, 165.
Washburn, 404.
Washington, 82, 187, 189, 191, 194, 202, 242, 461.
Waterman, 342.
Waters, 34, 95, 214, 258.
Watkins, 112, 208, 209, 210, 213, 218, 407.
Watson, 172, 291, 311, 404, 405, 407.
Watts, 93, 103, 200, 341, 343, 405, 463.
Waugh, 414.
Way, 338.
Waynock, 4, 5.
Wealch, 159.
Webb, 76, 87, 120, 135, 138, 454.
Webster, 122, 194.
Weede, 122.
Weekes, 159, 166, 168, 249, 403, 433.
Weir, 160, 198.
Weire, 434.
Welch, 352.
Wells, 211, 217, 346.
Welmoth, 403.
Wentworth, 72.
West, 67, 72, 92, 94, 111, 123 *et seq*, 163, 210, 235, 237, 309, 316, 416.
Westbury, 83.
Westgate, 152, 153.
Weston, 342.
Westover, 362.
Whadsey, 343.
Wheat, 292.
Wheeler, 97, 372.
Wheeling, 168.
Wheydon, 457.
Whitaker, 66, 110, 121, 166, 210.
White, 10, 14, 75, 96, 110, 153, 209, 217, 218, 252, 256, 333, 352, 362, 379, 429.
Whitehead, 67.
White Horse, ship, 38.
Whitlock, 160.
Whitehurst, 145, 332, 459.
Whitfield, 341.
Whittingson, 37.
Whittington, 35, 40, 41.
Whitlock, 207, 285.
Whittle, 285.
Whitty, 285.
Wiatt, 119.
Wickham, 110.
Wickins, 406.
Wickliffe, 90.
Wight, January, x, 141, 349.
Wigg, 120.
Wilcocks, 457, 459.
Wilcox, 82.
Wilkes, 165.
Wilkerson, 201.
Wilkins, 129, 217, 346.
Wilkinson, 74, 75, 200, 217, 240.
Willboune, 346.
Willey, 323.
Williams, 3, 6, 15, 35, 73, 97, 101, 103, 160, 197, 209, 236, 243, 270, 310, 344, 456.
Williamsburg, 2, 13, 20, 247, 376.
Williamson, 10, 50, 52, 151 *et seq*, 160, 162, 164, 168, 337, 433, 453.

William and Mary College, 45, 469.
Willis, 22 *et seq*, 159, 179, 249, 254, 457.
Willoughby, 122, 181, 182 *et seq*, 238.
Wellon, 94.
Wills, 282 *et seq*.
Wilpper, 461.
Wilson, 9, 101, 153, 202, 207, 218, 339, 452, 456, 462.
Wilmot, 404.
Winchell, 407.
Windham, 122, 435.
Windsor, 75.
Wingate, 124 *et seq*, 365.
Wingfield, 456.
Winifrett, 342.
Winslow, 137.
Winsor, Jan'y, x, 350.
Winston, 80, 81, 177, 206, 207, 266, 441, 442.
Winthrop, Jan'y, v, 111.
Winter, 94, 318.
Wise. Jan'y, vi, xi, 35, 37, 41, 103, 221.
Wishart, 146.
Withers, 278.
Withey, 285.
Woakrer, 97.
Wolsey, 324.
Wood, 78, 79, 86, 197 *et seq*, 210, 344, 459.
Woodall, 101, 347.
Woodbridge, 286.
Woodbury, 354.
Woodcock, 459.
Wooden, 246.
Woodford, 135, 137, 191.
Woodhouse, 79, 144 *et seq*, 332, 435.
Woodruff, 77.
Woodville, 78.
Woodward, 119, 212, 449.
Woolfe, 346.
Woolley, 343.
Wouton, 133.
Wootton, 237.
Worlich, 94, 95.
Worlidge, 93.
Wormeley, 66, 123, 165, 166, 250, 411, 429.
Worsham, 90.
Wraughton, 429.
Wray, 92, 217.
Wright, 122, 204, 257, 347, 461.
Wyanoke, 2, 72, 270, 313.
Wyatt, 96, 110, 186, 207, 233, 270, 352, 384.
Wycocan, 19.
Wylie, 332.
Wynn, 455.
Wythe, 216.

Yancey, 441.
Yardley, or Yeardley, 34, 245, 329, 340, 346, 367, 383, 435 *et seq*, 458.
Yarratt, 405.
Yeo, 39, 117, 122, 132.
York River, 23.
Yorke, 311.
Young, January, ix, 98, 159, 347, 407.

Zane, 218.

WALKE FAMILY IN VIRGINIA.

Based upon data obtained from Records in Lower Norfolk and Princess Anne Counties, Family Bibles, &c.

ARMS: Gules on a chevron Ar. between three crosslets, Or, on a chief Ar a buckshead caboched.
CREST: A buckshead erased p. p. r. MOTTO: "Fear God."

Anthony Armistead=Frances Thompson, of Kirk Deighton, Yorkshire, England. m. 1608. | of Kirk Deighton, Yorkshire, Eng.

William Armistead=Anne. Patented 450 acres in Elizabeth City Co., Va., in 1636.

John Armistead=Judith. of Gloucester Co., Va.; Colonel and member of the Council; d. before 1705.

Samuel Price=Elizabeth Prior. Officer in Monmouth's Rebellion in 1685.

John Williamson=Rebecca Chamberlaine. of Henrico Co., Va.; d. 1757; Vestryman 1735 to 57.

Thomas Williamson=Judith Fleming. of the "Brook," Henrico Co., Va.; b. 1708; vest. 1740.

John Williamson=Sarah Price. of Henrico Co., Va.; vest. 1754; b. 1733; will made 20th Mar., 1806; " prob. 1st Dec., 1806.

Thomas Williamson=Anne McClelland McCauley Walke. of Henrico Co., Va.; b. 1773; d. 1799. Cashier of the Bank of Norfolk, Va.

John White Price=Anne Kennon.

John Price=Mary White of Henrico Co., Va.; copy of will sworn to 15th Mar., 1783; original burned during Revolution.

Thomas Walke= from Barbadoes 1667; m. 1669; will proved Jan. 15th, 1694.

Lawson, of Col. ors ion.

Anthony Walke=Anna Lee Armistead. b. 1692. For many years m. 4th April, 1725; a member of the House of Burgesses and Judge of Princess Anne County Court; d. Nov. 8, 1768; buried at "Fairfield," P. A. Co., Va.

Anthony Walke= b. Jan. 3, 1726; 1st wife Jane Randolph, aunt of John Randolph of Roanoke; member of the House of Burgesses; will recorded 14th March, 1782; buried at "Greenwich," P. A Co., Va.

William Walke= b. Feb. 17, 1762; member of the Va. Legislature at the time of his death 1795; d. Jan. 1795; buried at "The Ferry," P. A. Co., Va

Thomas Walke=Anne McClelland McCauley Walke. b. 1790, at "The Ferry"; Princess Anne Co., Va.; d. 1827, Norfolk, Va

William Walke=Elizabeth Nash, born in Princess Anne Co., Va., April 3rd, 1786; died in Norfolk, Va., July 7th, 1882.

Elizabeth Mason Walke=George McIntosh, born at "The Ferry," Princess Anne Co., Va.

Mary Calvert Walke=Drayton Mills Curtis, born at "The Ferry," Princess Anne Co., Va. | of New England.

Anthony Walke=Susan H. Carmichael, Born at the "Ferry," Princess Anne Co., Va. member Va. Legislature. " Ohio " d. in Ross Co., Ohio, Mar. 19, 1865; b. Sept. 13th, 1783. | of Princess Anne Co., Va. d. Chillicothe, Ohio, aged 89.

William Moseley=Susanna. from Rotterdam, Holland, to Va. in 1649, with wife and sons William and Arthur; d. 1663. Just. Lower Norfolk Co., 16 Mar., 1649, to 26 April, 1655. Will prob. 16 Aug., 1655.

Col. Richard Lee=Anna (Hancock?) Colony; b. 1620; of Essex, Eng.; em to Va. 1642; settled in land Co.; sent by Gov. Berkeley to invite Cl ll to reside in Va.; d. 1665. | m. 1644.

Hancock Lee=Mary Kendall. Justice Northampton Co 1667; moved to Northumberland Co. 1688; will dated 1706; built "Ditchley," Northumberland Co., Va., and died there 1729; married 2nd, Sarah Allerton, dau. of Isaac Allerton, of Westmoreland Co., Va., in 1670 | dau. of William Kendall, of Newport House; Collector of Revenue in Northampton Co., Va., 1660; Burgess for Northampton Co. 1657; Commissioner 1657; Burgess 1662-3-86, being speaker the last year.

Capt. William=Anna Lee. Armistead, of Eastmost river, Gloucester Co., Va. | m. before 1706; d. after 1753.

Capt. John Gookin=Sarah Offley. Non-conformist; member of Grand Assembly for Lower Norfolk 6th Jan., 1639; d. Nov. 22, 1643. | d. 1657; widow of Col. Adam Thoroughgood. She afterwards married Francis Yeardley, leader of the Cromwellian party in Va.; son of Gov. Sir Geo. Yeardley.

William Moseley=Mary Gookin. d. 1671; Com. of Lower Norfolk Co., 15th Aug., 1660. Inv. of estate taken 10 Nov., 1671. | m. 1652 married Lt. Col. Anthony Lawson.

Col. Edward Moseley=Mrs. Bartlio. Taylor, Col. and Lower Princess Anne Co., High Sheriff 1707-8; on the Court which tried Grace Sherwood for witchcraft 1705; member of House of Burgesses; Knight of the Golden Horseshoe 1710-1722; b. 1664; will dated 6th March, 1735-6—proved 7th April, 1736. | daughter of Col. John Stringer, of the Eastern Shore of Va.

Hillary Moseley=Hannah. Will made Nov. 1st, 1727; reconled Aug. 5, 1730; Princess Anne, Co., Va. | afterwards married Col. Alexander McKenzie, of Elizabeth City Co.; guardian of Ed. Hack Moseley,

Edward Hack Moseley=Mary Bassett. Burgess from Princess Anne Co., Va., 1671-9; Col. and Sheriff of the Co. and Vestryman; d. 1755; will made 24th May, 1752—prob. 10th April, 1783. | b. Aug. 7, 1716; d. 1755; buried at "Greenwich," P. A. Co., Va.

Mary Moseley, 2d wife. m. May 8, 1757; d. Nov. 22, 1795; will dated Dec. 3rd, 1788.

Francis Bacon=Elizabeth Cotton, d. Dec. 14th, 1580. | of Burton, Suffolk, Eng.

Elizabeth=Jas. Bacon, Knt., of Friston Hall, Suffolk, England. heiress. | d. Jan. 17th, 1618. (First cousin of Lord Chancellor Bacon.)

Rev. Jas. Bacon, Rector of Burgate, Eng.; d. Nov. 9th, 1649.

Jas. Bacon, salter=Margaret, brother of Ld. Keeper Bacon, | widow J. R. Goldston. alderman and sheriff of London; d. June 5th, 1573.

Henry Hobson=Alice, inn holder; Mayor of Bristol; o. Mar. 21, 1635.

John Cary=Alice of Bristol; draper; bapt. April 10, 583.

Miles Cary=Anne, b. in Bristol, Eng.; Col. and member of Council in Va.; Killed June 10th, 667. | dau. of Thos. Taylor, of Co. Warwick, Va.

William Bassett, yeoman, of Newport, Isle of Wight, Eng. Letters of adm. in 1647.

William assett=Bridget Cary. from County Southampton Eng. app. in Court 1692, Capt. in British army at D irk; and qualified as settled in Blisland Parish New guardian of her son Kent Co., Va.; d 1671. Wm. Bassett.

Maj. Lewis=Lucy Higginson. Burwell, of Bedford Co., Eng.; settled in Gloucester Co., Va.; d. Nov. 17, 1658; Major in Va. | d. Nov. 26, 1675; dau. and Northampton, of Capt. Robert Higginson, who was distinguished in the Indian wars.

Martha Bacon=Anthony Smith, m. before 1652. | of Colchester, Eng. tanner; will prob. May 13, 1667.

Lewis Burwell=Abigail Smith. of Carter's Creek, Gloucester Co., Va. Member of King's Council. d. Dec. 19, 1710. | b. 1696; d. 1672. Neice and heiress of Nathaniel Bacon, Sr., President of King's Council 1689.

Hon. William Bassett=Joanna Burwell. of "Eltham," New Kent Co., Va.; b. 1672; d. 1727; m. 1693. | King's Council, reign of Wm & Mary; d 1723.

Rev. Jonathan=Mary (widow Ewell), Saunders, minister in Lynhaven Parish, Va., 1695; d. before Mar. 6th, 1700. | afterwards married Maximilian Bousli.

Cornelius Calvert=Mary Saunders. Justice of Norfolk Co., Va., m. July 29, 1719; will dated 15th July 18th, 1727, to Jan. 17th, 1729-30; member of Common Council of Norfolk, 1741; will dated May 29th, 1746; d. before June 23th, 1747.

Cornelius Calvert=Elizabeth Thoroughgood. b. March 15, 1725; will dated 26th Sept., 1851— prob. 30th Jan., 1865; "Son of Liberty," Mar. 31st, 1766. | m. June 19th, 1749.

Mary Calvert. m. 1732, 21 Dec.; d. Feb. 1798; will made 9 Oct., 1797; " proh. 24 Sept., 1798.

Capt. Adam Thoroughgood=Sarah Offley. To Va. in ship Charles 1621, aged 18; settled in Eliz City Co.; Burgess 1629; removed to Lynhaven 1634. June 20, 1635, a patent for 5,350 acres of land was issued him on Lynhaven Bay. 1637 member of Council with Gov. Harvey; will dated 17 Feb., 1640. | d. 1657.

Lit. Col. Adam Thoroughgood=Francis Yeardley, Burgess 1666; Sheriff Lower Norfolk Co. 1669. | dau. of Col. Argall Yeardley and Ann Custis, of Northampton Co., Va. Ann Custis was dau. of John and Joane Custis, of Rotterdam; the innkeeper.

Col. John Thoroughgood=Margaret Lawson, Sheriff 1699; will proved 1702; P. A. Co., Va. Justice P. A. Co., Va. | dau. of Col. Anthony Lawson; sister of Mary Lawson, wife of Thos. Walke.

John Thoroughgood=Pembroke Sayer, Will proved Jan. 2, 1719. | dau. of Chas. & Margaret Sayer.

John Thoroughgood=Elizabeth Mason? d. 1757.

2457 X